

The
History of Freemasonry
in Canada

From its Introduction in 1749



COMPILED AND WRITTEN FROM
OFFICIAL RECORDS AND FROM MSS.
COVERING THE PERIOD 1749-1858, IN
THE POSSESSION OF THE AUTHOR

By

J. Ross Robertson,

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Canada

¶

*Author of "A History of the Cryptic Rite," "History of the
Knights Templars in Canada" and "Talks with Craftsmen"*

1, pt. 2

Volume one

TORONTO

George A. Morang & Company, Limited

1900

CHAPTER XXV.

ROYAL EDWARD LODGE NO. 5, P. R., AT EDWARDSBURGH, TOWNSHIP OF EDWARDSBURGH, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1794-1822.—A LODGE WARRANTED AT QUEBEC FOR UPPER CANADA.

The evil effect of duplicate names and numbers in connection with early lodges places not a few obstacles in the way of giving with absolute accuracy the genealogical descent of some of the old lodges.

For forty years past "Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburgh," "No. 5, Edwardsburgh" and "Prince Edward Lodge," at Hallowell, have been thought to form an inextricable Masonic maze. It is only within a few years that the identity of the lodges was fixed, and but during the last few months that a search of the archives of the Grand Lodge of England has dissipated much which has obscured the Craft vision for half a century.

Of these three lodges two were in the township of Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, both at a village called Johnstown, three miles northeast of Prescott in the old Johnstown district. The first of these was warranted at Quebec by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada on the 30th October, 1792. It was known as "Royal Edward" lodge. The second was a lodge known as lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, warranted by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis in 1794-5, and included in the return made by him to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797. The last lodge of the trio was Prince Edward at Hallowell in Prince Edward county, which was in the old Prince Edward district. It was warranted in 1811. These three lodges were separate organizations. But the fact that two were in the township of Edwardsburgh with the word "Edward" in each title led to a lengthened search which has eventually brought the truth to light.

In 1793 H. R. H. Prince Edward was the Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada. The first official record of "No. 5, The Royal Edward lodge," is in an official list sent with a letter to the Grand Lodge of England by Bro. James Davidson, Grand Secretary, Province of Lower Canada, which states that the lodge was constituted "30th October, 1792." and that it was

Formed and held in the City of Quebec, and to be held elsewhere so far as may be expedient for the general good of the Ancient Craft, at the petition of the Members, who intend to settle on Lands in the Upper Province, and preferring His Royal Highness's warrant to that of Mr. Jarvis, conceiving it will be to the greater advantage of the Ancient Masons. They are ordered to put themselves under the authority of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada while they are inside there. Meet on every second Saturday of every Month"

In the official lists of Lower Canada, issued 5th January, 1795-6 the lodge is given as "No. 5, Royal Edward Lodge at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada," and in 1798 in the "list of lodges," under Lower Canada, the lodge appears as "No. 5, Royal Edward Lodge at Edwardsburgh, Upper Canada," the only lodge in the list which met in that province.

The minutes of No. 241, E. R., Quebec, a lodge of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) for 14th July, 1793, show that a Bro Phillips, of No. 5, Upper Canada, was a visitor. This was the father of R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who in after years was so prominent in Canadian Craft circles.

On the 9th August, 1793, Bro. Phillips and Bro. F. Scott, both registering from No. 5, Upper Canada, were made Mark Master Masons in a lodge of that degree attached to No. 9, E. R., Quebec. In the minutes preserved of lodges meeting in Quebec for ten years from this date are found the names of Upper Canada Masons. Of these Bros. Samuel Sherwood, Reuben Sherwood and Smades are found in the records of No. 241.

In the official proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, issued at Quebec on 28th December, 1816, under the heading "Lodges under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," "No. 5, (X) Royal Edward Lodge, at Edwardsburgh, UP. Can.," and "No. 10 (X) Zion Lodge, Detroit, Upper Canada," are given. A foot note shows that all lodges marked "X" were "Lodges having no permanent situation, and not making returns to this Grand Lodge." In the official list of Lower Canada of 28th December, 1817, "No. 5" is given, but on the list of 28th December, 1818, that number is blank.

The official circular of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara issued 20th January, 1800, by the secretary, Bro. Tiffany, states that for the convenience of lodges No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, No. 6 at Kingston, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh and No. 13 at Elizabethtown, all of which were in the Kingston district, Bro. Wm. McKay, had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. This notice applied to "No. 5" Edwardsburgh of the Jarvis register, and not to No. 5 Royal Edward.

In the same circular the Grand Secretary notifies the Craft of an expulsion "by our lodge No. 5," thus indicating that there were two lodges of that number. On the 1st August, 1800, the Provincial Grand Secretary, in his official circular from Niagara, calls attention to a circular of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and points out that "the Grand Lodge of that Province" had expelled a brother of "No. 5, Edwardsburgh." This is further proof that there were two Nos. 5, one under Lower Canada, and the other under Upper Canada obedience.

R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister in his report to the Kingston Convention on 8th February, 1819, writes:

"At Johnstown are two lodges, the brethren of No. 5 and of Harmony Lodge, who assembled manifested a strong desire of ambition, and he entertains no doubt that their exertions wil prove successful."

This shows that there were two lodges at Johnstown. This "No. 5" must have been "Royal Edward," for at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 15th February, 1820, W. Bro. Richard D. Fraser represented "Royal Edward No. 5," and W. Bro. Frederick Keeler "Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, No. 24." It is peculiar that No. 5 was not represented at the earlier meetings.

The Harmony lodge No. 24 referred to by Bro. McAllister was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in December, 1810, and was con-

stituted, and the officers installed on the 19th December, by W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens and three P. M.'s of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall.

The investigation into the history of "No. 5, Royal Edward" leads to the belief that "No. 5, Edwardsburgh," of the Jarvis register, united with it under the original title of "Royal Edward No. 5," and that Harmony lodge, No. 24, was a separate organization warranted by the Kingston Convention, and that when Bro. McAllister reported on the two lodges at Johnstown he meant the united "No. 5" and "No. 24."

When the Kingston Convention was formed the secretary of that body wrote to the W. M. of No. 5 requesting the attendance of a delegate from that lodge. In his reply it will be observed that the W. M. uses the term "Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5." It would seem as if the terms "Prince Edward" and "Royal Edward" were used indiscriminately—as will be seen subsequently. The W. M. Bro. Joel Adams, who certainly did not live in the Prince Edward district, writes:

Johnstown, U. C.

3rd February, 1820.

Brother:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated Kingston, U. C., 1st January, 1820, for the general Annual Communication of Free and Accepted Masons, requesting a deputation from Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5, of which I am W. M., and in obedience to the will of the Grand Convention, I beg leave to recommend Brother Richard D'n Fraser, as duly authorized and appointed, as Representative from our Lodge. At the same time, I hope our neglect (if any) in non-performance of our duty, will be attributed to our long absence from labor. Please inform Bro. Fraser, respecting dues, &c., also any other moneys to be paid, and to whom.

I have the honor to be, Brother,

Your most obedient servant and Brother.

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary.

Joel Adams,
W. M.

Accompanying this letter was a return of the membership, showing that there were fourteen members on the roll. What the expression "Received a Dispensation" meant in connection with each member of the lodge, is difficult to understand. The returns read:

Return of Prince Edward's Lodge, No. 5, held at Bro. W. Tucker's Inn, in Johnstown, U. C., 3rd February, 1820.

| No. | Name | Present. | Absent | Received a Dispensation. | Remarks |
|-----|------------------------------|----------|--------|--------------------------|---------|
| 1 | B Joel Adams, W. M. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 2 | B Hugh Munro, S. W. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 3 | B John McDonell, J. W. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 4 | B George W. Tucker, S. D. | 1. | | 1. | |
| 5 | B Roswell Cook, J. D. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 6 | B Richard D'n Fraser, Sec'y. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 7 | B Samuel Adams, Treas. | 1. | | 1 | |
| 8 | B Andrew Adams | 1. | | 1 | |
| 9 | B John Fraser, Steward | 1. | | 1. | |
| 10 | B Thomas Fraser, Steward | 1. | | 1. | |
| 11 | B Ezra Adams, Steward | 1. | | 1. | |
| 12 | Wm G Fraser | 1. | | 1 | |
| 13 | B Gideon Adams | 1. | | 1 | |
| 14 | Thomas Armstrong, Tyler | 1. | | 1. | |

Approved by W. M.

Joel Adams, W. M.
R. D. Fraser, Secretary

The names on this roll are fresh to this day in memories of the brethren of the district. Bro. Joel Adams lived seven miles west of Cardinal on the River St. Lawrence. Samuel Adams, his son, lived at the old homestead four miles west of Cardinal on the River St.



TUCKER'S INN, EDWARDSBURG, WHERE LODGE No. 5 MET.

Lawrence. The Adams grandchildren live on the 7th concession of the township of Edwardsburgh, near Shanly. Bro. Thos. Armstrong, the tyler, lived at the old homestead near Cardinal on lot 11, 1st concession on the River St. Lawrence. Bro. Roswell Cook lived on the E. concession of the township of Edwardsburgh, in the rear

of Cardinal. Bro. Ashley Dodge lived on the 3rd concession of Edwardsburgh. Bro. R. D. Fraser, "Col." Fraser, lived at the windmill, near Prescott, and Bro. John Fraser resided near the same place. Bro. Tucker's inn was an old fashioned frame building that stood on lot No. 6, of the 1st concession of Edwardsburgh, in the county of Grenville, in the Johnstown district, which was formed by the three counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton, on the main road between Prescott and Montreal. The house was on the north-east corner of the main road and a road that runs from Spencerville.

From 1800 until 1825 there was no hostelry so well known on the Montreal road as Tucker's. It was the sojourning place of the gentleman traveller from the old land, and the resting-place of the emigrant settlers who crossed the sea to find a home. Although only four miles from Prescott it commanded a trade not only from the personal popularity of the landlord but from the fact that he served his patrons well. The house was built in the old style familiar in early colonial days. The windows were small, twenty-four panes of glass to each sash, while the main door looked as if the carpenter had thought well over his work. The west gable had a semi-circular opening covered with lattice work, and it was understood that in the room on this floor the lodge meetings were held. Some of those now living at the place remember the old house and the lodge meetings, but when, owing to the proximity of Prescott, business left that part of the main road, the house went to ruin and the memories of old associations seemed to pass away with it.

In many of the communications "Prince Edward" was used instead of "Royal Edward" and, although W. Bro. Adams writes of "Prince Edward's lodge, No. 5," it should have been "Royal Edward." Bro. Adams and Bro. B. D. Fraser lived in Edwardsburgh, and not within miles of the Prince Edward district. In the returns of 1820 the term "Prince Edward" is again used but "W. Bro. W. Tucker's Inn" was "in Johnstown, U.C.," further evidence that it had no connection with the Hallowell organization. "Lodge No. 5" was duly represented at the Kingston Convention of 1820, although the term "Prince Edward" is again used in the proxy of the delegate. This letter and the copy of the proxy are important as they justify the explanation of the error by the W. M. in using the words "Prince Edward." The proxy to the Kingston Convention read:

We, the W. M. and Wardens of Prince Edward Lodge, No. 5, of Johnstown, do certify that Brother Richard D. Fraser, is fully authorized to represent our Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M., 5820.

| | |
|----------------|-------|
| Joel Adams, | W. M. |
| H. Munro, | S. W. |
| John McDonell, | J. W. |
| | Sec'y |

Johnstown, 3rd February, 1820

A reference to the original minutes of the Convention, however, shows that the W. M., when he writes of "a deputation from Prince Edward lodge No. 5" and recommends "Bro. Richard D'n Fraser as duly authorized," should have written "Royal Edward" for in the official minutes of the Convention it is given: "Richard D. Fraser, Royal Edward, No. 5," and also "Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell." These entries show that "Royal Edward" and "Prince

Edward" were distinct bodies. The use of the terms "Royal" and "Prince," and the fact that the latter was used in error by the W. M. are shown by a letter to the Kingston Convention of February, 1822, which reads:

Johnstown, 8th Feby, 1822.

To the Grand Sec'y Grand Convention of

Free Masons held at Kingston.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 31st Dec'r last, which came to hand last Saturday, and have to inform you for the information of the Grand Convention, that the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, are extremely sorry they cannot comply with the request contained in your letter, to attend at Kingston at the Grand Convention on the 10th of this month. We beg, therefore, after due consideration of our distressed situation, that you will accept of this letter as an ample apology for us. The Worshipful Master, Sec'y, and Treasurer, are the only three who attended the last Lodge night, and no money in our chest.

The W. M., therefore, begs leave to request that you will be good enough to let him know how to proceed, as he, as well as the Sec'y and Treasurer, are determined to hold out in hopes of getting better members. Our late W. M. wished to return or give up the charter, but a few held out against it, and we hope in a short time to give you a more favorable account of our lodge than at this time.

I have the honor to be,

Yours fraternally,

John Fraser.

Sec'y.

In July of 1822 R. W. Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, sent a list of the lodges in the jurisdiction to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was re-organizing the Provincial Grand Lodge. In this list are the following entries: "Royal Edward lodge, No. 5, Johnstown, Richard D. Fraser, W. M.;" "Prince Edward lodge, Hallowell, no returns." The latter was the lodge at Picton. In the same year there is the annual return of membership, made presumably for the secretary of the Grand Convention. The return shows a roll of twenty members, and is headed "Return of Royal Edward lodge, No. 5." Bro. John Fraser had succeeded Bro. Perkins as secretary.

At the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on the 23rd Sept., 1822, there is no reference to "Royal Edward No. 5." At the same time the Provincial Grand Secretary did not forget that there was such a lodge, for in November, of 1822, he writes:

Bath, 29th of Nov., 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of Royal Edward Lodge.

I beg leave to call your attention to a resolution contained in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge respecting dues from subordinate Lodges, and as there is a balance due from your Lodge to the body of Masons lately acting as a convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as, in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it for the payment of which there are no funds, and whatever balance remains after discharging the demands is to be paid into the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge. Such dues embrace the proportion of monies received by your lodge account to the time the Convention was dissolved. I remain Brethren,

Yours fraternally.

John Dean, Prov. Grand Secy.

There is no record of the lodge after 1822. From the letter of Bro. Fraser, the secretary, it would seem that the lodge became dormant. Prince Edward lodge, however, continued to exist, and met in the village of Hallowell, now Picton, in the Prince Edward district.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1820-21.

| Year | W.M. | S.W. | J.W | Treas. | Sec'y. |
|------|---------------|---------------|----------------|---------------|------------------|
| 1820 | Adams, Joel | Munroe, Hugh | McDonell, John | Adams, Saml. | Fraser, R. D. |
| 1821 | Fraser, R. D. | Cook, Boswell | Fraser, Thos. | Fraser, J. B. | Fraser, John |
| Year | S.D. | J.D. | S.S. | J.S. | Tyler. |
| 1820 | Tucker, G. W. | Cook, Boswell | Fraser, Jno. | Fraser, Thos. | Armstrong, Thos. |
| 1821 | Adams, Gideon | Fraser, Wm. | Fraser, J. B. | Tucker, G. W. | Armstrong, Thos. |

The following is a list of the members of this lodge, compiled from the minutes:—

Adams, Joel; Adams, Samuel; Adams, Andrew; Adams, Gideon; Armstrong, Thomas; Adams, Ezra; Brown, W. E.; Cook, Roswell; Dodge, Ashley. Fraser, Richard D'n; Fraser, John; Fraser, Thomas; Fraser, Wm. G.; Munro, Hugh; McDonell, John; Munro, Phillip; Smile, Wm.; Tucker, George W.

CHAPTER XXVI.

LODGE NO. 6, KINGSTON, TOWNSHIP OF KINGSTON, COUNTY OF FRONTENAC, 1794-1822.—THE LEADING LODGE OF THE MIDLAND DISTRICT.—A PROSPEROUS LODGE IN AN HISTORIC PLACE.

In another part of this work, in dealing with the history of the old lodge at Cataraqui, reference is made to the early settlement of Cataraqui from the days of Frontenac. The locality of Kingston was known originally under the Indian name "Cataraqui," although subsequently the name was confined to the small stream, which falls into the River St. Lawrence at this point. From 1783, the date of the first English settlement, Cataraqui was little more than a military station, and although in the earlier days the French preserved in Fort Frontenac a military force, it was not a populous place until after the English had settled in and about the district. Kingston is situated in the township of Kingston, in the county of Frontenac. In July, 1792, the government of Upper Canada was organized at Kingston, and it was at this place that R. W. Bro. William Jarvis sojourned when, as the Secretary of the Province, he did his part in putting into motion the executive machinery which under the watchful eye of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe had been prepared for the newly-formed Province of Upper Canada.

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe visited Kingston in this year, and in Mrs. Simcoe's diary is the following entry descriptive of the town:

July 1st, 1792. "Kingston is 6 leagues from Gananowui, a small town of about 50 wooden houses and merchants' store houses. Only one house is built of stone. It belongs to a merchant. There is a small garrison here and a harbour of ships. They fired a salute on our arrival and we went to the house appointed for the commanding officer, at some distance from the barracks. It is small, but very airy, and so much cooler than the great house at Montreal that I was very well satisfied with the change. The Queen's Rangers are encamped a $\frac{1}{4}$ mile beyond our house, and the ball tents have a very pretty appearance. The situation of this place is entirely flat, and incapable of being rendered defensible. Therefore, were its situation more central it would still be unfit for the seat of Government."

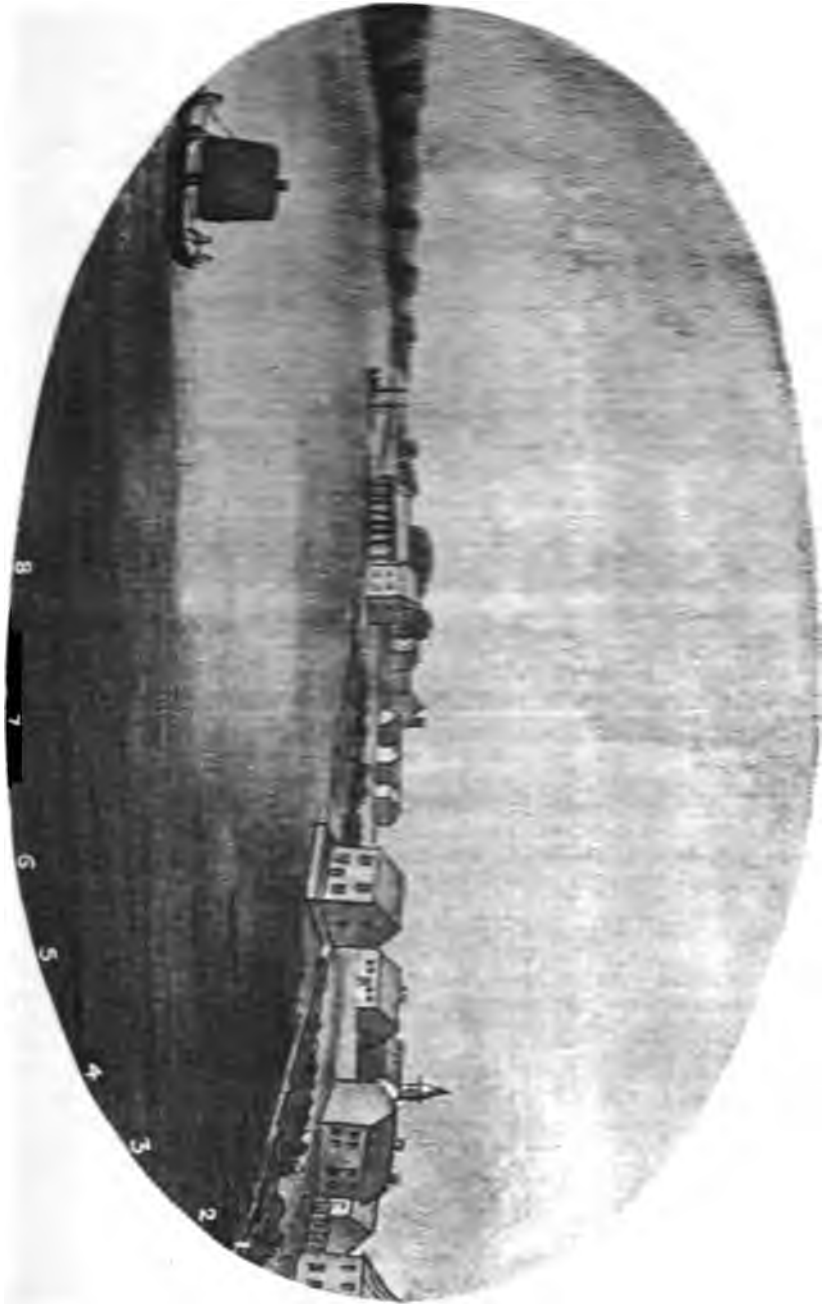
- No. 1.—The building on the right represents a building on Ontario Street, near the carriage factory, foot of Princess Street (Store Street).
- No. 2.—A building on the site of Gaskin's present residence, s.e. corner Ontario and Princess Streets.
- No. 3.—The old Macaulay House, now a butcher shop, standing on s.w. corner of Princess and Ontario Streets, west side of Ontario Street, and south side of Princess Street.
- No. 4.—St. George's Church, back of Masonic Hall of 1792, opposite the present Market-place.
- No. 5.—In front is a building now in Market-square and on the site of General Bradstreet's batteries.
- No. 6.—Indian storehouse, near the water's edge, now the site of Folger and Richardson's wharves.
- No. 7.—Beyond is vacant space at present occupied by the K. & P. R. R., and in front of the City Hall. West of vacant space are buildings on Ontario Street.
- No. 8.—Site of Swift's wharf at the foot of Johnson Street, near the G. T. R. Depot.
- No. 9.—Probably Archdeacon Stuart's house, now occupied by Dr. Oliver.

Governor and Mrs. Simcoe visited Kingston again in 1795, and concerning their sojourn at that time the following entry in Mrs. Simcoe's diary is found:

March 1st, 1795. Kingston. "We are very comfortably lodged in barracks; as there are few officers here we have the mess room to dine in and a room over it for the Govr's office, and these, as well as the kitchen, are detached from our other three rooms, which is very comfortable. The drawingroom has not a stove in it, which is a misfortune, but it is too late in the winter to be of much consequence. We have excellent wood fires." "I went to church to-day and heard an excellent sermon by Mr Stewart."

This picture was taken from between Point Frederick and the main shore, looking southwest. Mrs. Simcoe must have sketched from a boat at the west end of the present bridge, some distance from the shore.

In 1841-44 Kingston was the capital of the province.



KINGSTON IN 1793. FROM A DRAWING IN THE KING'S LIBRARY, BRITISH MUSEUM.
BY MRS. J. G. SIMON.

From a Masonic point of view Kingston and its lodges have always stood high in the esteem of the Craftsmen of the jurisdiction, and as one reviews the minutes of the work done from 1794 down to the present time, it is but a just compliment to the brethren of the old capital of Upper Canada to say that those of the present day have effectually carried on the work so worthily begun in August, 1794—over one hundred years ago.

The first meeting of lodge No. 6 was held on the 7th August, 1794, under a dispensation issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis at Niagara. The warrant, which for some reason or other was not issued until 2nd June, 1796, is dated Niagara, 20th Nov., 1795, fourteen months after R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, in emergent Grand Lodge, held in due form at Kingston, "proceeded to constitute Lodge No. 6." There is no doubt as to the lodge working under a dispensation, for on 2nd June, 1796, the lodge agreed that "our dispensation" be returned to Grand Lodge.

The warrant is on a sheet of parchment and is in the usual form. On the back is endorsed the words "Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 2d June, 1796, dated Niagara, 20th Nov., 1795." Under the figures "1795" is written, at the lower end of the endorsement, but reversed, the abbreviation "exame," which probably meant "examined."

The warrant is in the neat and carefully penned script of R.W. Bro. Davenport Phelps, and is reproduced in fac-simile in this chapter, with the endorsement.

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

R. HAMILTON, P.D.G.M. JOHN BUTLER, S.G.W. WILLIAM MACKAY, J.G.W.

WHEREAS the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the Old Institutions, in ample form assembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry five thousand, seven hundred and ninety-two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called Engand and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; The Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the most honourable and ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or Dispensations to such worthy Brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient Form.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN, GREETING, KNOW YE, That we at the petition of our Trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKay, Esquire, John Charles Stewart, and John McLeod, three of our Master Masons, and several other Brethren, to be separated

Wm. James Provost

D. Hamilton P. D. G. M.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the m.
belonging according to the Old Institutions in ample Form
in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety
with Viscount of Ballquador Glnalmona and Glenlyon-Lor
and Baron Murray of Rowley on the County of Glasgou
The Right Worshippful James Agar Esquire Deputy Grand M.
Grand Warden together with the Representatives of the several
William James Esquire Secretary the Province of Upper Canada
most honorable and ancient Craft had empower them to gr.

To all whom it may Concern

John Charles Stewart and John M. Loel three of our Masters
a regular Lodge of Free and accepted Masons and do hereby
and John M. Loel to be Junior Warden and to form and hold
whom duly congregated to make Free Masons according to us
we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty
to nominate choose and install their Successors to whom the
Successors shall in like manner nominate choose and install
shall cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account
the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers:— Provided, that
paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted
yearly Communication with the said Provincial Grand

Given under our hand and the seal of the said Lodge
and on the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred

FAC-SIMILE

and formed into a Lodge, Do hereby constitute the said Brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved William McKay to be Master, John Charles Stewart to be Senior Warden, and John McLeod to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston, which is hereby designated Number Six, and at all times and all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said Trusty and well beloved Brethren, William McKay, John C. Stewart, and John McLeod, with the consent of the members of their Lodge to nominate, chose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignity as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, chose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., said installation to be upon or near every St. John's day during the continuance of this Lodge forever, who shall cause to be entered in a Book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good Government of the same for the Inspection of the Grand Officers—Provided the above-named Brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no Force or Virtue

Given under our hand and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, the twentieth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-five, and in the year of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

Davenport Phelps, G. Secretary

Of all the early lodges "No. 6" at Kingston, now Ancient St. John's, is the only lodge which has anything like perfect minutes. From its history, therefore, one can form a fair opinion of the Craft life generally, for the records left of the work of the Provincial Grand Lodges are few, and the communications from those bodies to the subordinate lodges are all that remain of the official work of the Provincial Grand Lodges.

These writings are valued remains of Craft literature, and of these MSS. certainly the by-laws and regulations of lodge No. 6 can claim special attention. The bylaws of all the early lodges were peculiar in construction. The compilers in their efforts to secure a combination of all the virtues, without any of the vices, followed to a certain extent the rules laid down by those who years before had first put foot on Plymouth Rock, for the fathers of the pilgrims could not have made any better effort had they been called upon to institute a Craft lodge. The preamble or preface of these "rules and regulations" states that they were framed

"in order to prevent all Feuds, Controversies, Illegal arguments or debates, which might in any sort disturb or make void the true Intent and Meaning of this our unanimous Conjunction."

It must be admitted that this covers more than an ordinary multitude of sins.

Having included and disposed of what might be called a general covering clause, the rules and orders are laid down in twenty-

six clauses with interjectory notes, which were supplemented at the first meeting of the lodge by "Extra bye-laws for Lodge No. 6," of a financial character.

The bylaws are given as examples of the work of the Masonic lawmakers of a century ago. It is true they are somewhat antiquated in form, nevertheless the framers had within them the true spirit of Masonry when they prepared them for the government of the brethren. The first clause names the meeting-place as

"at the house of Brother John Darley, at Freemasons' Tavern, Kingston, (or elsewhere)."

Lodge No 6
 Kingston
 22 Jan 1796
 Dated Niagara 20th Nov^r
 1795
 Stens

ENDORSEMENT ON WARRANT OF LODGE NO 6, AT KINGSTON.

Bro. Darley was one of the leading spirits of the Craft at its introduction into Kingston. He lived at one time in London, England. As Bro. Darley had the reputation of being an excellent provider, and was particularly hospitable with the members of the Craft, his house was a popular place of resort. Only seven officers comprised the number allotted to the lodge in the early days, although in this age the number is nearly doubled, and "every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum while the lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn."

This suggests the idea that appearance counted for something in the estimation of the lodge, and that at times the membership had facetious moments as a set-off to those which were "serious and solemn." The clause reads:

"1st. That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid shall be held at the House of Brother John Darley, at Free Masons' Tavern, Kingston, (or elsewhere) on the first Thursday of each Calendar Month; That the said Lodge shall consist of One Master, TWO WARDENS, Two DEACONS, one SECRETARY, one TREASURER, and as many Members as the Master and Majority may think proper; and that every Brother shall appear in Clean, decent Apparel, with proper Clothing, and observe a due Decorum, while the Lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn, and, for the better Preservation of Secrecy and good Harmony, a Brother well skilled in the Master's Part shall be appointed and paid for Tying the Lodge door, during the Time of Communication."

The second clause defines the hours of meeting, and for non-attendance exacts a fine, graded by the duration of the absence "except such absentee be sick, Lame, in Confinement or upwards of Three miles from the place of meeting."

The hours of meeting were in the spring and summer time, or "from the vernal equinox," when the sun enters the first point of Aries, being about the 21st March, "to the autumnal equinox," when the sun enters the first point of Libra, being about the 23rd Sept. "at seven o'clock in the evening, and sit to ten," while in the autumn and winter, or "from the autumnal equinox to the vernal equinox following from six to nine o'clock."

In these days such limited hours would not prevail. The degree work of modern lodges generally commences when our ancestors thought it time to retire from labour. The clause suggests a novel feature in that while general debility is provided for, due regard was also had for those whose liberty was curtailed by the strong hand of the law or through illness. The principle of charity was evinced in the proposal to apply the accumulated fund "for the Relief of indigent Brethren." The clause reads:

"2nd. That the Lodge shall meet at the Hours hereafter mentioned: vizt. (X) from the Vernal Equinox to the Autumnal Equinox, at Seven O'Clock in the Evening, and sit to Ten, and, from the Autumnal Equinox to the Vernal Equinox following from Six to Nine O'Clock: and if any Member be absent one Hour after the Appointed Time of Meeting, he shall be fined sixpence, and, if absent the whole Night, or time of Business, he shall be fined one shilling & sixpence, except such Absentee be sick, Lame, in Confinement, or upwards of Three Miles from the place of Meeting, and that such Fines shall be deposited in the Fund for the Relief of indigent Brethren.

"(X) The Vernal Equinox upon or near the Twenty-first of March; Autumnal Equinox upon or near the Twenty-Second of September."

The explanatory note was intended, no doubt, for brethren not deeply versed in the topography of the heavens.

The third clause provides for the election of the W. M. by ballot, but "the wardens shall stand candidates for the chair on stated Lodge night next before each St. John Day." The wardens were to be the nominees for the chair, and the elections were held each six months. During the election "the candidates shall withdraw, while every free Member gives his Vote in favor of Him, which he deems most worthy; each free Member having one Vote, and the Master two Votes." The "free members" were those who were not indebted to the lodge, for Clause 13 states that those indebted "shall not have a vote on St. John's Day."

History sometimes repeats itself. In 1890 at the Annual Communication of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held nearly one hundred years later in the same city and almost on the same site, this principle was endorsed by an amendment to the constitution which provides that "should the lodge desire to do so, it may by bylaw provide that no member shall be entitled to vote at the annual election of officers who is twelve months in arrears of lodge dues."

The power given "the Master Elect" to "nominate" a brother "for the Senior Warden's chair" and that "the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in opposition," is a feature which might not prove acceptable in modern times. The method of election without nomination, which prevails to-day, is in advance of the pioneer form. The foot note explains when the W. M. could exercise his dual power in voting:

"3rd. THAT the Master shall be chosen by Ballot; Vizt, the Wardens shall stand Candidates for the Chair on stated Lodge Night next before each St. John's Day; and the Candidates shall withdraw, while every free (x-Member gives his Vote in favour of Him, which he deems most worthy; each free Member having one Vote, and the Master two Votes. (X)

"When done, the Master shall order the Candidates before him; and, having carefully examined the Poll, shall then audibly declare him (that hath the Majority) duly elected.

"Then the Master Elect shall nominate for the senior Warden's Chair; at which time the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in Opposition to be balloted for in like manner, and so on in the Choice of all the inferior Officers; and that no person shall be put in such Election but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of Performance.

"(X) Vide the Rule 13.

"(X) That is, when the Number of Votes happens to be equal, in such case the Master has two Votes; otherwise he has but a single Vote."

The fourth clause was probably a copy of the bylaw of an English lodge, for it speaks of the W. M. and wardens attending "the Grand Lodge and the Steward's Lodge" * * * "if within twenty miles of London." This is owing to the fact of bylaws being printed, save as to local dates, places of meeting, etc., as a general form for the lodges under the "ancients." This code is similar, save the needful changes, to the bylaws of the present No. 185, London, of A.D. 1787. (History of the Lodge by Bro. Jno. Constable, London, 1874).

There was no Grand Steward's lodge in the jurisdiction of Upper

Canada. It may be explained that in England the present and past Grand Stewards constitute a lodge, which is not numbered on the register, but stands at the head of all lodges. In Grand Lodge it is represented by its master, wardens and past masters, but has no power to make Masons. On this continent the Grand Lodge of Maryland has a Grand Steward's lodge, which acts as a committee for the hearing of grievances during the recess of Grand Lodge. The clause in the bylaws of No. 6 reads:

"4th, THAT the Master and Wardens of this Lodge shall attend the Grand Lodge, and the Steward's Lodge, when summoned by the Grand Secretary (if within twenty Miles of London) and, when in the Grand or Steward's Lodge, he, they, or either of them shall have full power and Authority to transact all Matters relative to this Lodge, as well, full and truly as if We, the Whole Body, were there present."

The fifth clause expressly provides that those who accept office shall serve their time or be subject to a fine, but that when a member has filled an office he shall not be asked to serve again in that office nor in any office below it while there are others in the lodge. So that a brother who had served as warden could not be asked to serve as deacon, unless there were a lack of members in the lodge. The clause reads:

"5th, That if any Member (past Officers excepted) (X) refuse to serve any of the aforesaid Offices, he shall be fined as follows: viz: for the Master, Five Shillings, each Warden and Secretary, Two Shillings and Sixpence, each Deacon, one Shilling, (the Treasurer at the Discretion of the Majority) and to be fined the like Sum if they don't serve their full time, except for the Reasons mentioned in the second Rule.

"(X) It is not lawful to fine a Member for not serving an office, which he hath formerly served with Honour; nor for non-servitude in any office, beneath the Dignity thereof, while there are other Master Masons in the Lodge."

The sixth clause provides for the celebration of the festivals. The proviso is made that all visitors "who dine at such Feast shall pay Ten Shillings, sojourners always at the Discretion of the Majority." The term "visitors" applied to non-Masons who might be invited. In the old days it was a common practice to invite prominent citizens, non-Masons, to dine with the Craft. The "sojourners were to pay as the favor of the majority of the lodge declared." The clause reads:

"6th. THAT all the Members of this Lodge shall dine together upon (or near) every St. John's Day, that each Member shall pay 5/- on the Lodge night (next) before such Feast Day, towards defraying the Charges of the Festival, that the Wardens shall be appointed Stewards to transact all Matters relating to the Feast; That the new Master and other Officers shall be immediately installed after Dinner, at which time all and every of the Accompts belonging to the Feast and Lodge Affairs in general, shall be properly settled and Delivered to the new Officers, and that all Visitors, who dine at such Feast, shall pay Ten Shillings, Sojourners always at the Discretion of the Majority."

The seventh clause determines the amount to be paid as dues "one shilling and sixpence," Halifax currency, equal in modern currency to 37 1-2 cents, with "three pence," about 6 1-4 cents, "for the relief of Indigent Brethren." The junior warden, if he did not

give an "exact account" to the lodge, was to be held accountable for any deficiency, and, further, that if "any member shall order any liquor on the lodge account," without the consent of the said Warden, "he, the transgressor, must make up the amount due out of his private pocket." The note marked "X" to this clause was not included in the rules, but possibly given to justify the apparently high rate charged for dues. The second note was inserted in the bylaws when a change was made on 27th Dec., 1800, when five shillings or "one dollar" per quarter was charged. The clause reads:

"7th. THAT, on every stated Lodge Night, each Member shall pay (X) one shilling & sixpence, Hfx Currency, of which one shilling & three pence (x) shall be spent, and the Remainder put into the Fund, for the Relief of Indigent Brethren, that the Junior Warden shall keep an exact Accompt of the Reckoning, and acquaint the Lodge, when the stated Complement is in. And, upon his negligence or Omission, he shall be accountable for the Deficiency. And, whereas, the Junior Warden is accountable for such Deficiency, it is hereby ordered and Declared that, if any Member shall Order any Liquor, &c., on the Lodge Accompt, without the consent of the said Warden, the Transgressor shall pay for the Quantity so Ordered, out of his private Pocket, exclusive of the Stated Expense of the Night.

"(X) Many Lodges pay seven shillings per Quarter, Grand Dues Included.

"(X) December 27th, 5000, this law was altered to Five shillings per Quarter. See the Minutes."

The eighth clause restricts the privileges of visitors, who, if admitted, must prove themselves Masons before joining in the social feature of the lodge. Brethren who were resident in Kingston and unaffiliated could only pay one visit, while to "sojourners," those who were in Kingston on business, the privileges were without restriction. The lodge was careful that the visitors should pay for their share of the social enjoyment, although it is to be presumed that the "discretion of the majority" was tempered with generosity. The clause reads:

"8th. That no Visitor (X) shall be admitted after Lodge Hours; Viz: Nine in Winter and Ten in Summer, nor at any time, without the consent of the presiding Officer: and, if admitted into the Lodge Room, he shall perform a certain ceremony in the Master's Presence, before he sits down; nor shall any Brother (that is not a Member of a Lodge) visit a Second Time, Sojourners excepted.

"(X) Visitors' Contributions to the Reckoning left at the Discretion of the Majority."

The ninth clause was an important one. It laid down the conditions of membership and outlined those who were eligible, providing that propositions shall be made one month before ballot, so that "the morals, character and circumstances of the Candidate" might be enquired into, and that a deposit "of the candidate's money not less than one crown," equal to six British shillings, be made. It also regulated the fees, making the price for the three degrees sixteen dollars, four British shillings being equal to the dollar, but "not less than two guineas" and "cloath the Lodge if required." The term "clothing the lodge" meant furnishing the brethren with gloves and aprons. In the "General Regulations" approved of by the first Grand Lodge of England in 1721, it is provided in Article 7 that "Every new brother at his making is decently to cloath the

Lodge," that is all the brethren present; and "to deposit something for the relief of indigent and decayed Brethren." The regulation no longer exists. In regard to the deposit required, if the candidate were rejected "his money" was to be "faithfully returned to him," but if accepted and then he refused the invitation he shall "forfeit his money." There was no doubt in those days as to mental or physical qualifications. The candidate must be "upright in body and limbs," with the "senses of a man," and some "visible way of acquiring an honest and respectable livelihood," i.e., under the "Ancients." The original Grand Lodge, as such, never insisted on physical perfection in the manner so long advocated in the United States of America. It is the operative requirement really introduced in speculative Masonry.

"9th. ANY Person, desirous of being made a Free Mason in this Lodge, shall be proposed by a Member hereof: that is to say his Name, Age, Description of his Person, Title, or Trade, and Place of Residence: That such Proposal shall be made in Lodge Hours, at least, one Lodge Night before the Initiation, in order that the Brethren may have sufficient Time and Opportunity to make a strict Inquiry into the Morals, Character and Circumstances of the Candidate: And the Brother that proposes him shall, at the same time, deposit such a Sum (of the Candidate's money) as the Majority shall think sufficient (not less than one Crown) to ensure the Lodge the Candidate will attend, according to the Proposal, and, if the Lodge approve his Person, Age, Character and Circumstances, and, therefore, Initiate him into the Mystery, &c., &c., he shall pay Ten dollars for the first step, Two dollars for the second, and four dollars for the Third step, or whatsoever sum the Brethren shall think proper hereafter, (not less than two Guineas) and Cloath the Lodge, if required, but, if the Lodge think the Candidate unworthy and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him; But, in case, the Lodge Approve his Person, Character, etc., and he refuse to be made, then shall he forfeit his Money for the Benefit of Distressed Free Masons, and it is hereby Ordered and Declared that no person is capable of becoming a member of this Lodge, but such as are of mature Age, upright in Body and Limbs, free from Bondage, has the senses of a Man, and is endowed with an Estate, Office, Trade, Occupation, or some Visible way of acquiring an honest and reputable Livelihood, as becomes the Members of this Most Antient and Honourable Fraternity."

The tenth clause regulates affiliation and reads:

"10th. ANY old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this Lodge, shall produce a Certificate of his good Behaviour, in his former Lodge: upon which he shall be proposed and Balloted for as before: and, if admitted as Member, he shall pay whatsoever Sum the Brethren shall think proper, not less than Five Shillings."

The eleventh clause covers a multitude of sins, and, if acted up to in its entirety, would place lodge No. 6 high in the esteem of good men and women, too. To "curse" or "swear"—the difference is not defined—to "Lie" or "offer to lay Wagers," to "use any reproachful language in derogation of God's name or corruption of good manners," subjected the offender to a fine. Collateral evidence in much of the Craft work of the early periods of Masonry indicates that character was an essential of some moment in a lodge, and that the work of investigating committees was of more than a formal character.

"11th If any Brother in this Lodge, Curse, Swear, Lie or offer to lay Wagers, or use any reproachful Language in derogation of GOD'S Name or

Corruption of good manners, or interrupt any Officer while speaking, he shall be fined at the Discretion of the Master and Majority."

The twelfth clause dealt severely with those members who came to the lodge "disguised in Liquor," or became so "during Lodge hours." It reads:

"12th. If any Member of this Lodge come disguised in Liquor, or become so during Lodge hours, he shall be admonished (by the presiding officer) for the first offence; for the Second, of the Nature, he shall be fined One shilling; and for the third, he shall be excluded and reported to the Grand Lodge."

The thirteenth clause has been before referred to in connection with the payment of fines and dues and the exclusion of members from voting at the semi-annual elections on St. John's day, if indebtedness were not liquidated.

"13th. ALL Fines, Dues, &c., shall be paid on the third (stated) Lodge Night next after they become due, otherwise, the person indebted shall not have a Vote on ST. JOHN'S DAY. He shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite Lenity."

The fourteenth clause provides for the filling of the office of master in his absence, and goes further than the code of to-day in extending all the powers of the master to the wardens—even to the exclusion of past masters. The clause is, however, qualified by a note "X" which enables the wardens to waive the right to which they have legal claim. The clause reads:

"14th. That on a Lodge Night, in the Master's absence, the past Master may take his Place, (X) and, in his Absence, the Senior Warden, and, in his Absence, the Junior Warden, and, in the Absence of all the Officers, the Members, according to Seniority and Merit, shall fill the Absent Officers' Places, (x) and it is hereby Ordered and Declared that every Officer, absent on a Lodge Night, whether stated or on an Emergency, shall be fined a Discretionary Fine, over and above the common Fine of private Members; except for the Reasons mentioned in the second and Thirteenth Rules."

"(X) It is the undoubted Right of the Wardens to fill the Chair, even though a former Master be present: but the Wardens generally waive this Privilege upon a Supposition that the past Masters are best acquainted with the Business of the Lodge."

The fifteenth clause gives the W. M. power to call emergency meetings. It reads:

"15th. That the Master shall have full power and Authority to call a Lodge on an Emergency, when all the Members are to attend or be liable to Fines, as on stated Lodge Nights; but such fines shall not be levied until Proof is made of the Absentee being actually summoned (in Writing) to such Emergency."

The sixteenth clause places the property of the lodge under the care of "some responsible brother." This rule disagrees with the modern regulation that the master has exclusive control of the warrant. It was, however, customary in those days to delegate this duty, as provided in the clause, to a thoroughly reliable brother.

"16th. THAT the Chest, Warrent, Cash, and Furniture of this lodge shall be in the Care of some responsible Brother, such as the Master and Majority shall think proper and sufficient; and the Money to be disposed of for the Advancement of the Lodge and Benefit of the Brethren."

The seventeenth clause lays down the rules for the guidance of the secretary, in that it reads:

" 17th. THAT the Secretary shall keep a regular Register of the Members, according to the Form annexed; and proper Minutes of all the Transactions (that are fit to be committed to Writing) in Order that the said Transactions may be laid before the Grand Lodge once a Quarter, if Required."

The eighteenth clause is another which was extracted from the official English code and incorporated in the "rules and orders" of No. 6. In many of the early lodges, for example, the New Oswegatchie No. 7, at Elizabethtown, the provision for the adjustment of disputes was ample.

" 18th. THAT no disagreeable Dispute be suffered to arise in this Lodge: but, if a Dispute (concerning Masonry, or otherwise) should happen between the Brethren, out of the Lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such Dispute, Complaint or Controversy shall be laid before this Lodge and here decided, if possible. But, if the Disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious Law-suits, &c., the Master shall order the Secretary to take proper Minutes of such Complaint, Dispute, or Controversy, and lay the same before the next Grand Lodge, where such Disputants are to attend (if within Twenty Miles of London) and agree as the Grand Lodge shall order. But, in case of Non-compliance to such Decision of the Grand Lodge, such person or persons as refuse to be conformable, shall be forever excluded, and deemed unworthy of this society: and the Grand Secretary, (according to the Nature of his Office) shall give Notice of such Exclusion to the Warranted Lodges (under the antient Constitution of England) throughout EUROPE, ASIA, AFRICA and AMERICA."

The nineteenth clause is the usual one empowering the lodge to amend or alter the rules and orders.

" 19th. That the Master, Wardens and the rest of the Members of this Lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full Power and Authority to make, amend, correct or explain these, or such other Rules and Orders as may seem most necessary and convenient for the Welfare of the Lodge, provided such Additions or Alterations do not remove our antient Landmarks. And, if such Addition or Amendment be made, the Master shall order the Secretary to send a fair Copy of such Regulation to the Grand Secretary, for the Benefit of the Society in general."

The twentieth clause enables the tyler to sustain life by a fee of a shilling for every initiate, and sixpence for every affiliate. The further provision is made regarding visitors and sojourners. A visitor not a member of a warranted lodge was to be admitted once, while a sojourner who produced a certificate had greater privileges than the visitor. The rules and orders were to be read to members and candidates.

" 20th. That the Tyler shall receive one shilling for every Mason that shall be made in this Lodge, and sixpence for every old Mason that shall become a Member of this Lodge. And the said Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any Person (not even a Member) without the Knowledge and Consent of the presiding officer; neither shall he admit any Visitor (that is not a Member of a Warranted Lodge) a second time, Sojourners, producing Certificates, excepted.

" That these Rules and Orders shall be read (by the Secretary, or some other Brother of the Master's appointment) to every new Member (or candidate, if required) or otherwise, as Occasion shall require in the Lodge."

The twenty-first clause has been omitted from the minutes. The twenty-second requests contribution to "the Grand Lodge Fund or general Charity." The Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada

had no general fund devoted to that purpose. It is stated in the issue of the Upper Canada Gazette, published at Niagara, for 28th June, 1797, that lodge No. 4, the "Lodge of Philanthropy," of Niagara, met for the purpose of organizing a widows and orphans fund but it did not result in definite action.

"22nd. THAT the Members of this Lodge shall contribute annually to the Grand Lodge Fund, or general Charity, for the Relief of distressed Freemasons, according to the general Mode of contributions PRO TEMPORE: and that the Master shall send a true List of all the Members to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at the Time of such Contributions, or as often as Occasion shall require."

The twenty-third clause is drastic. While it provides a penalty for a brother under charge who shall be found guilty, it is explicit in regard to a brother who makes a charge which he is unable to sustain, for the same punishment shall be meted out to the accuser who fails in his proof, as would have been exacted of the accused had he been found guilty.

"23rd. If a Complaint be made against a Brother by another Brother, and he be found Guilty, he shall stand to the Determination of this, or the Grand Lodge, according to the Eighteenth Rule; but, if a Complaint be made against a Brother, wherein the Accuser shall forfeit such Penalty as the Person so accused would have forfeited, had he been really convicted on such complaint."

The twenty-fourth clause embodies a rule which would not prevail in the Craft to-day in the exclusion of Entered Apprentices and Fellow Crafts from lodge fellowship. It reads :

"24th. THAT, in order to preserve good Harmony and encourage (working) Master Masons, it is hereby Ordered and Declared, That no Brother, under the Degree of a Master Mason, shall be admitted to visit this Lodge, upon any Pretence whatsoever."

The twenty-fifth clause seems to have been specially framed to secure a proper register of the membership in the books of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It appears that this duty properly belonged to the secretary rather than to the newly-installed and past officers.

"25th. THAT upon (or near) every St. John's Day, during the Continuance of this Lodge, the new installed Officers shall send a proper List of all the Members, signed by the said Officers and countersigned by the past Officers, to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said Secretary may be enabled to know the Handwriting of such Officers, and pay due Respect to such Persons as may from time to time be certified by the Officers of this Lodge."

The twenty-sixth clause provided for appeal to Grand Lodge against any decision of the subordinate lodge.

"26th. AND, if a Member be found guilty of any misdemeanor, not directly specified in the aforesaid Rules and Orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and Majority. Such Decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an Appeal to a general Grand Lodge."

These were the bylaws of lodge No. 6 at Kingston, and precede the minutes of the lodge in the first minute book.

The first meeting of the lodge was held on 7th August, 1794, when a Provincial Grand Lodge was opened with R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby in the chair. The minutes read:

" Kingston, U.C., 7th Aug., 1794.

" Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons opened at 7 o'clock, at Brother John Darley's Free Masons' Tavern.

Present:

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| " Christopher Danby, | G.M., Pro:Tem: |
| John Darley, | dep'y G.M., Pro:Tem: |
| Richard Cartwright, | S.G.W., Pro:tem: |
| John Walker, | J.G.W., Pro:tem: |
| J. C. Stewart, | act'g Grand Sec'y. |

" Visitors."

| | |
|-------------------|-------------|
| " William Barron, | No. 7. |
| Nathan Curtice, | St. John's. |
| Abraham Gates, | St. John's. |

" The Lodge proceeded to constitute Lodge, NO. 6, when the following Brethren were installed in due form, according to ancient custom.

| |
|------------------------------------|
| " Bro. Richard Porter, Esqr., W.M. |
| " William McKay, Esqr., S.W. |
| " William Burrell, J.W. |

" Brother J. C. Stewart was appointed Secretary and Brother Hershfeldt, Tyler.

" The Grand Lodge was then closed at 9 o'clock in due form and perfect Harmony."

The Freemasons' Tavern, in which the first meeting of the lodge was held, stood on the southwest corner of King and Barrack streets, not far from the site of old Fort Frontenac. It was a two-story frame building. R. W. Bro. Danby had journeyed expressly from Niagara to be present and constitute the lodge No. 6, and it may be added was the brother who assisted in the organization of many of the lodges on the Provincial register. Under the "ancient" system, the officiating officer was described at such constitutions as "Grand Master pro tem."

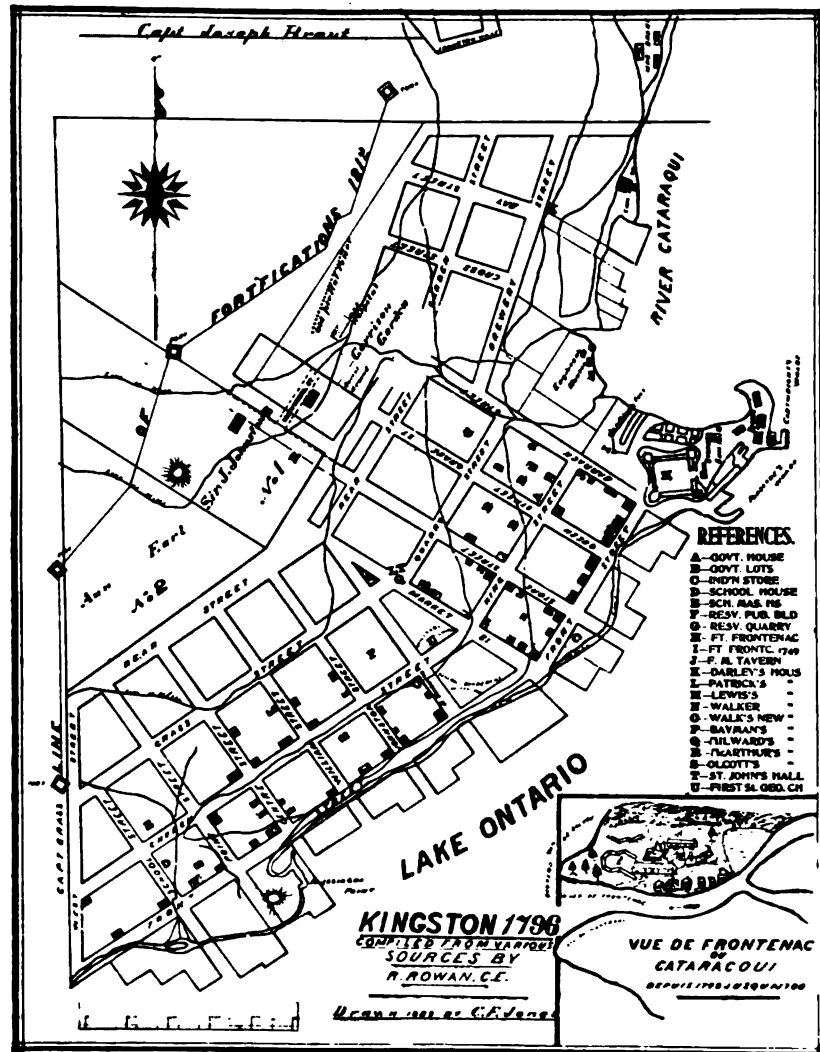
Bro. John Darley was the host who provided the room and cheer for the Craft.

Bro. Richard Cartwright was the great-grandfather of the present Sir Richard Cartwright and Rev. Conway Cartwright. Bro. Cartwright settled in Kingston in 1790. Born in Albany, he was compelled to leave his home on account of his loyalty to the British crown, and after the peace of 1782 he resided at Niagara, and was business partner of Bro. Robert Hamilton, afterwards the Hon. Robert Hamilton, the R. W. Deputy Grand Master of the First Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. Bro. Cartwright was a man of business energy and "liberal education." In 1816 a new township in the rear of Darlington, in the old district of Newcastle, was surveyed, and out of regard for the services of Bro. Cartwright, who was a member of the legislature, the council and an officer of the militia, the township by order of the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province was named "Cartwright." He was fifty years of age at the time of his death, which occurred in Montreal on the 27th July, 1815.

Bro. John Walker was the host of Walker's Hotel, which subsequently was built at the south side of Brock street, and by the corner of Ontario street, about the east end of the present corporation buildings in Kingston.

Bro. William Barron was a member of lodge No. 7, at Fredricksburgh, and Bros. Nathan Curtice, now Curtis, and Abraham Gates, were members of St. John's, probably of Niagara, although their names are not in the records of that lodge.

Bro. Richard Porter, the first W. M. of No. 6, was a captain in the 60th regiment, which had two field warrants, one No. 448, E. R., issued in 1764, originally granted by the Provincial Grand Master of New York to Lieut. J. Christie, as Master and others, to meet as lodge No. 1, at Detroit. It became No. 62 in 1806, and in 1819 No. 3, Grand Lodge of New York, and is now Zion lodge No. 1, Grand Lodge of Michigan, as will be seen in the history of that lodge. The second warrant was to be held "in H. M. Loyal American Regiment or elsewhere." This lodge was warranted in 1783 by



MAP OR PLAN OF KINGSTON IN 1796.

the Grand Lodge of New York, and was No. 7, which eventually became the New Oswegatchie lodge, which worked at Elizabethtown in Upper Canada (see history of No. 7). W. Bro. Porter probably belonged to the second lodge known as "No. 7."

Bro. William McKay, the senior warden, was a resident of Kingston, and in 1797 was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Bro. Hershfieldt was Bro. Fred. Hershfieldt, who at London, England, on the 26th Dec., 1791, is included in a list of "Loyal Americans, who have signed to go and settle in Upper Canada." The impression is that Bro. Hershfieldt came over with R. W. Bro. Jarvis in the "Henniker."

Bro. John Darley, the first treasurer of the lodge, was in business of hotel-keeping up to 1797, and then assumed the management of the Kingston Brewery. Mr. John Stauber succeeded John Darley in the tavern business, and in 1798 became a member of No. 6.

It will be helpful to the reader to see a plan of the town of Kingston in 1796, with each official residence and the meeting-places of the Craft marked. The plan has been carefully drawn from maps of the period and the references have been verified by R. W. Bro. H. J. Wilkinson, of Kingston.

In order that the plan may be accurately followed by those who have not old-time knowledge of localities the references to the Masonic locations are given in the letter press:

- J—Freemasons' Tavern, s.e. corner of King and Barrack streets, red brick dwelling house, Matthews Estate, known as "Valliere Terrace." Aug., 1794; Oct., 1801.
- K.—Darley's dwelling, east side Rideau (Brewery) street, on a line with the north side of Bay street, now a vacant field. Nov., 1801—Feb., 1802, and June, 1802—Oct. 1802.
- L—Patrick's house, n.w. corner of Brock (Market) and Wellington (Quarry) streets, now occupied by the Waldron block. Nov., 1802—Dec. 1802, and June, 1803—Jan., 1806.
- M—Lewis' dwelling, 60 feet north of Queen on west side of Ontario street, near n.w. corner of Ontario and Queen streets. Dec., 1802—May, 1803.
- N—Walker's hotel, now site of Kennedy House, brick building. Brock street, near the n.w. corner of Ontario (Front) street. March, 1802—May, 1802, and Feb., 1806—Nov., 1807.
- O.—Walker's new hotel, "British American," s. e. corner of King (Church) and Clarence streets, present buildings. Dec., 1807—Jan., 1814, and May, 1815—Jan., 1822.
- P—Bayman's Inn, north side of Brock (Market) street, 80 feet from n. e. corner of Wellington (Quarry) street, on site of Livingstone's store, 75—77 Brock (Market) street. Aug., 1814—Oct., 1814.
- Q—Millward's dwelling—Same as L. Feb. 7th, 1822—May, 5th, 1825.
- R—McArthur's dwelling, south side of Princess (Store) street, now No. 178 Princess street, near the corner of Montreal street, west of Bagot street. June 2nd, 1825—Sept. 2nd, 1833.

- S.—Olcott's Hotel, now site of Windsor Hotel, north side of Princess street, No. 204, west of Montreal street. Oct. 3rd, 1833—Feb. 6th, 1834, and Dec. 15th, 1843—Nov. 20th, 1845.
- T.—St. John's Hall (Patrick's dwelling), corner of Brock (Market) and Wellington (Quarry) streets. Nov. 28th, 1845—Oct. 15th, 1846.
- U.—First St. George's church in rear of old Masonic Hall, fronting on Market Square.

The lodge having been duly constituted proceeded to business, which, it is presumed, included the confirmation of the bylaws already given and certain "extra bylaws for Lodge No. 6." These additional laws increased the fees of the tyler, while other clauses regulated the extra fines payable for absence. The original "Rule No. 10" was amended, making the sum for affiliation two dollars or ten shillings, instead of five shillings. The extra bylaws read:

- " 1. The Tyler of this Lodge shall be allowed one shilling and three pence Currency for each night's attendance, and three pence for every summons served, independent of the accustomed fees for Initiation, &c., &c.
- " 2. Officers absent shall pay extra fines, as follows, vizt:
 "W.M. Two shillings & sixpence.
 S.W. Two shillings.
 J.W. One shilling & sixpence.
 " And it is further ordered that, if any of the above-mentioned officers cannot attend that the Master send a letter to the Senior Warden, the Senior Warden, in like manner, to the Junior Warden, or Master, and the Junior Warden to the Master or Senior Warden, stating the cause of his or their inability to be present, upon which the next Officer in seniority shall take their respective Places.
- " 3. " As it appears that this lodge has unavoidably incurred certain Expenses: it is, therefore, ordered that these expenses shall be paid from time to time out of the surplus of such moneys, as shall arise from Initiation, &c. on each stated Lodge night, or Lodge of Emergency.
- " IV. That, when the Lodge Debts are paid, the preceding Rule to be no longer in force.
- " V. Master Masons, wishing to become Members of the Lodge, shall pay two dollars, previous to their admission."

The bylaws were duly signed by twenty members, the last named being that of Bro. "Thomas Beasley," the ancestor of the Bro. Beasley of lodge No. 10, at Barton, whose interesting correspondence with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the reader has already perused.

The second meeting was held on the 11th Sept. The minutes are as follows:

- Free Masons' Tavern, Thursday, 11th Sept., 1793
- " Bro. Richard Porter, Esquire, W.M.
 " William Mackay, Esqr., S.W.
 " William Burrell, J.W.
 " John Darley, Treasurer.
 " (5.) John C. Stewart, Secretary.

" The Lodge opened in due form in the 3d deg: Brother William Barron, (late of Lodge. No. 7) wishing to join this Lodge, his certificate was read, and he was unanimously admitted a member. Messrs. Thomas Plummer and William Edhouse, two Candidates, were balloted for and, without opposition, were ordered to attend at next meeting, in order be Initiated. The Lodge was then closed in perfect Harmony.

" J. C. Stewart, Sec'y."

There appears to have been only five members of the lodge present by the return in the minutes. If others were at the meeting their names have not been given. The figure "5" before Bro. Stewart's name would indicate that there were only that number present. There were, however, no initiations, but when these occurred, the right number of members were present.

The third meeting was held on the 2nd Oct., 1794, with W. Bro. Porter in the chair; Bro. Wm. McKay, S. W., and Wm. Burrell, J. D., Bro. Darley, treasurer, and Bro. John Walker, a visitor, acting as junior deacon. Bros. Ichabod Hawley, Nathan Curtice and John Donovan, of lodge No. 7, were present as visitors.

The lodge was opened in the third degree as were all the lodges of that period. "Bro. Abel Gates, late of Dorchester No. 3, wishing to join this body, his certificate was produced to the lodge, upon which he was unanimously approved of and admitted a member."

Dorchester lodge No. 3 was the lodge on the register of Lower Canada at the town of St. John's, an old frontier post on the River Richelieu, in the county of St. John's.

"Bro. Titus Fitch, late of St. John's No. 8," was affiliated. This "No. 8" could not have been "No. 8" of the Jarvis register, as the lodge No. 8 at York was known as "Harmony Lodge," and the names are not to be found in the Craft history of that place. "Requisitions were then read from Messrs. William McDonnell, Jonathan Gorman and Dugald Gray, praying to be initiated, who were balloted for and approved worthy nem con." The minutes close with the entry, "Thos. Plummer and William Edhouse entered in the 1st deg." This is the first record of an initiation in No. 6.

On the 16th Oct., 1794, an emergency was called. An absentee, Bro. William Edhouse, was noted as such. The record of the work done at all these meetings is to be found in the register of the lodge. It is only when special mention is necessary that the mere record of work itself interests the reader.

At the meeting of the 4th December, 1794, fourteen were present, including three visitors. "Upon motion of Brother Darley it was unanimously carried that the present officers of this lodge do remain in their several stations for six months ensuing." After work in E. A. it was "Resolved, That the members of this lodge do meet at 10 o'clock on St. John's Day, in order to regulate that Festival," and it was "Ordered, That the Lodge dinner be at 3 o'clock, and that five shillings be paid by each member for his admission." This was preliminary to the first celebration of the festival in Kingston, but of the actual celebration there is no record in the minutes, for the next meeting of the lodge was on the 2nd January, 1795, in which there is no reference to the occasion.

On the 1st February, 1795, there was a large number of brethren present, eighteen in all. This meeting was devoted to degree work.

At the meeting of 5th March, 1795, Bro. Burrell acted as W. M., twenty-one were present and "Bro. Curtiss, from Lodge No. (5) was prepared to become a member of this body, but he was re-

jected by three brethren." Before the lodge closed "a lecture in the 1st degree was put round." This was practically the queries of an E. A. before he becomes an F. C.

In April two meetings of the lodge were held, one on the regular night and "the other an emergency, but no other business was done than merely taking leave of our Worthy Brother and much respected Master, Richard Porter, Esquire, who was unavoidably called off, and much against his wish and inclination was obliged to resign the chair." W. Bro. Porter, as captain in the 60th regiment, had been ordered from Kingston on military duty.

At the meeting of 7th May, 1795, Bro. Burrell, the S. W., acted as W. M. until the installation in June. The business transacted was degree work. At this meeting one visitor, Bro. John Slykeman, from No. 5, New Johnston, was present.

On the 4th June, 1795, at the regular meeting "a motion was made by Brother Senior that the Reverend Mr. Stewart be requested to preach a sermon for this Lodge on Saint John's Day, and that he shall be invited to dine with this Lodge at that Festival." The meeting closed with the election of officers for the ensuing six months.

An emergency was called on 11th June, 1795, at which fifteen were present. After degree work the lodge "agreed that five shillings be paid by each member for Saint John's Festival."

On St. John's day the lodge met and the officers were installed.

"The Lodge afterwards went in procession to the Church, and attended Divine Service, after which it was resolved that the Thanks of the Body be offered to the Rev'd Mr. Stuart for his most excellent Discourse, and that Eight Dollars, be presented to him, & two Dollars to his Clerk."

After the sermon the lodge, at its dinner perhaps, ordered the following letter to be sent to the clergyman:

"Free Masons' Tavern

Wednesday, 24 June, 1795.

"Sir/

"I am Directed by the Worshipful Master, Wardens & Brethren of Lodge, No. 6, to present to you their united thanks for the Honor you have done them this Day, and that they sincerely hope and wish, that the sentiments so elegantly express'd in your most excellent sermon may be deeply impressed upon the minds of the Body, as well as the other part of the Congregation.

"I have the Honor to be,

"Sir, Your most obedient &

"Very humble Servant,

"To

"The Rev'd Mr. Stuart."

"Will. McDonell, Sec'y.

This was the first public celebration of the festival of St. John by the Craft of lodge No. 6. The service took place in the first St. George's church, which faced the Market Square in about the centre of the block. The preacher was the Rev. John Stuart, father of the Rev. George O'Kill Stuart, who in 1800 was Anglican rector at York (Toronto).

At the meeting of 2nd July, 1795, "A motion was made Brethren absent on their lawful concerns for the dues to the Box, when the Same shall be beyond their Cable Tow." This probably

meant that absentees were not to be charged for dues by the treasurer. The word "box" is often used in early minutes in the sense of the modern "treasury." The cost of tyling was also to be done away with for

" a motion was made and carried that this meeting the Lodge be tyled by the Brethren in rotation, beginning with Brother Burrell, and that the present Tyler be dismissed from his employment."

At the meeting of 6th August, 1795, eleven members were present and nine noted as absent, but all were sick or excused except one, and his case was promptly investigated for "a motion made to fine Bro. Wilkins 1s. 6d. approved and carried." "A motion made by Bro. Darley to take off the next monthly lodge till the first Thursday in October," and "The Master and Wardens ordered to attend the Grand Provincial Lodge of U. Canada in the Home District." Niagara (Newark) was in this district.

"A motion made by Bro. Senior to have the business settled on our next meeting, with the Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 5 and 7, the sum proposed to pay the Grand Pro. Lodge." R. W. Bro. Kerr, of Niagara, was present at this meeting for the minutes state "visited by Bro. Kerr." At this meeting the following letter was read from the Grand Secretary:

" To the Worshipful Master and the good Brethren of Lodge, No. 6.

" It is the will and pleasure of the Rt. W.P.G. Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, that I inform you that Wednesday, the 26th day of August next, at Newark, in the Home District, is the time and place appointed, on which the representatives of the several Lodges in the province are to assemble, and form a Committee for the purpose of electing the officers to Compose the Provincial Grand Lodge, at which time and place you are desired to attend

" Fail not. By order of the R. W.

" Grand Master.

" July, Anno Dom. 1795, Anno Luc. 5795.

" (Signed) D. Phelps, G. Sec'y, pro tem

" N.B. Should it be inconvenient, on account of your distance, or otherwise, for your Wardens to attend the foregoing, the attendance of the Worshipful Master only, with a written instrument, empowering him to act as fully and amply in behalf of the Lodge, as if the Wardens were present, will be dispensed with, and he will bring with him the Jewel of the Officer whom he may represent.

" It will be expedient that you make a Return, at the within-mentioned time, of the number of your Lodge, when they were Respectively raised, when made members, &c.

" (Sig'd) D. Phelps, G.S., pro tem."

Thus ends the first year's work of lodge No. 6. The lodge was known as "No 6" and not by the subsequent name of "St. John's" It had but five members at its first meeting, but from October 10th it had the full complement of seven. It cannot be said that in all particulars Craft procedure was followed. Members were proposed, balloted for, accepted and initiated at the same meeting, members affiliated without previous notice and the custom of opening and closing in any degree, at the will of the W. M. was a common occurrence. While such action to-day would call forth comment it must be remembered that all this occurred a century ago, when but few possessed more than a passing acquaintance with Masonic ritual, procedure or jurisprudence.

On the 1st September, 1795, an emergency meeting was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of a Bro. Neil McLean. At the meeting of 8th October, 1795, the names of those absent are given, but not the names of the officers of the lodge. A motion was made by "Bro. Senior to have the minutes of the Committee in the Grand Lodge of U. C. read, which was done accordingly," but, unfortunately, the minutes do not contain a copy of the report. That the meeting of Grand Lodge was duly held is confirmed by the above motion, and also by the fact that the W. M. delivered in "his account of expenses for attending the Grand Lodge, which carried."

At the meeting of 5th November, 1795, "The W. M." said "that if any admitted Bro. has certificates from any other lodge and do not deliver them up to this, cannot or will not obtain any certificate from this lodge." Bro. John Peters from lodge "No. 7, Up. Can.," was present as a visitor. This lodge was located at Fredericksburgh.

The passage of this resolution indicated that all joining brethren must deposit a certificate of withdrawal from the lodge with which they were formerly connected. Our Masonic pioneers had kindly thoughts for those in distress, for at this meeting it was also resolved "that a subscription be made for Bro. Church, being a distressed brother with a large family, hoping that the brethren of the lodge will do their duty accordingly."

At the meeting of 21st November, 1795, "a recommendation" was "made in due form for Brother Burrell, as he is going to join his mother lodge." Previous minutes give no clue to this lodge. Bro. Burrell was present at the first meeting on 7th August, 1794, as J. W. of the lodge.

On the 3rd December, 1795, the record states: "No business done this evening," and at the meeting of 7th January, 1796, the W. M., S. W., and J. W. were installed, after which it was "voted that the other officers shall be nominated the next lodge night." There is no record of the celebration of the festival of St. John.

On the 4th of February, 1796, "a move" was "made by Bro. Sampson to withdraw his certificate from our lodge." "A motion made (by) the Worshipful (master) to appoint Bro. Eckford, S. D. (was) approved." This was in accordance with Rule 3 of the bylaws, or rules and orders. This custom has been varied in modern days.

At the meeting of 7th April, "Bro. Eckford requested his certificate as he is leaving the province." He had been appointed senior deacon in February. With regard to Bro. Sampson's withdrawal "A motion made by the secretary to certify the time he remained in our body, as he is about leaving the place." This was to be done on the back of the certificate. "Bro. Sampson moved to let his certificate in the lodge, and continue to be a member having changed his intent."

On the 2nd June, "a move made by the W. M. to elect the officers for the ensuing six months." This was carried. This meeting is noteworthy, as it records the arrival of the lodge warrant. No. 6 had from its foundation been working under a dispensation. The minutes read that the brethren "should go to Church on St. John's day," and "Bro. McKay brought from Newark our warrant from the Grand Lodge, which read in open lodge, and our dispensation delivered to Bro. McKay to return to Grand Lodge." This warrant was one of the number issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. In this local history

it is unnecessary to discuss whether Bro. Jarvis exceeded his power by issuing warrants without communicating with the Grand Lodge at London. He apparently did and, as a consequence, his action led to serious dissension in the province, which was not settled until the advent of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. There is this to be said that had R. W. Bro. Jarvis attended properly to his duties, the limit of authority in his warrant would never have been questioned.

At the meeting of 16th June, 1796, Bro. Beasley had a special summons sent him "to give in the reasons for non-attendance to this body in open lodge." and the lodge received a request from Bro. Dawson to have a certificate from this lodge:—

"the reason why demanded is that he cannot live in peace with his wife if he attends the Craft, which the lodge is to take into consideration"

Bro. Dawson had assuredly household trouble, and, while it would be unfair to impute the cause to his good wife, it would not have been unjust to enquire whether the protesting brother were as perfect a man as a Mason should be.

On the 24th June, although no date is given in the minutes, the lodge opened at 10.30 o'clock, and

"Then proceeded in procession to church in due form, and received the benefit of an excellent sermon from the Rev. Mr. Stuart. Returned from church and it was resolved that the thanks of this body be written by the Secretary for his most excellent discourse."

At the meeting of 4th August, 1796, "Brother Darley informs this body that Bro. Eadus has violated his obligation," and the brother was ordered to be summoned for the next meeting, but no further mention is made in the minutes concerning the matter. A footnote to these minutes reads: "N.B. Will'm Eddes committing a robbery on Nathan Curtis, of St. John's, formerly of No. 7, U. C." At a much later date, however, this case was dealt with by the Provincial Grand Lodge, for at the quarterly meeting held on the 3rd September, 1800, "Sentence of expulsion was passed on Will'm Eadus of No. 6, Kingston, for a robbery on a brother."

On the 6th October, 1796, the minutes read:

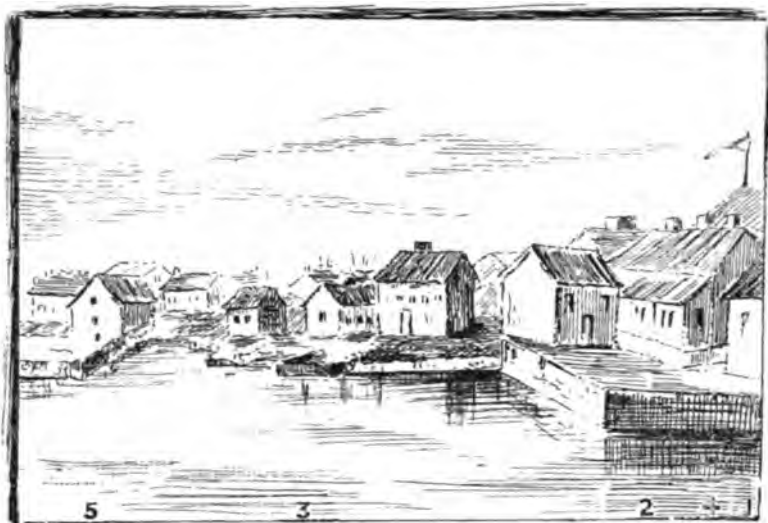
"Bro. Barron has withdrawn his certificate, which was deposited with our Secretary, he leaving the Province and Bro. Sampson's also, he being at Niagara."

On the 3rd November, 1796, the lodge "received two lectures from the Worshipful (master) in the 1st degree." The system pursued was for the W. M. to explain the purport of the ritual and then question the brethren, commencing with the member on his right or left, taking all in turn.

On the 1st December the lodge met and

"A move made by Bro. McLeod to call Bro. Smith to make an apology to the Lodge for leaving it so abruptly. Bro. Gates declared that Bro. Smith had informed him he was going away, and Brother Smith further says that he had written two letters to Bro. Fitch, during the time he was absent. Bro. Fitch says he never received. The Body in consideration of these assertions admits him as a Member once more."

The accompanying picture is taken from between Point Frederick and Main street, looking in a north-western direction



A VIEW OF KINGSTON IN 1796. FROM A DRAWING BY
MRS. SIMCOE.

- No. 1. Is Cartwright's wharf and storehouse, built on the Horn which turned in toward the ground now occupied by the Montreal Transportation Company's shipyard, there being formerly a bay on the site of the shipyard and extending in close to the present site of the Haymarket. It is now occupied partly by the military stables on the south side of the road leading to and across the Cataragui bridge, partly by the road itself and partly by Knapp's boathouse. It is on the north side of the road and close to the end of the bridge.
- No. 2 These buildings were storehouses, formerly occupied by the Quartermaster-General's department. They have long since been swept away, their site being occupied by officers' quarters within the walls of the barracks. The foundation walls are still visible in the barrack square.
- No. 3. This is Forsyth's Wharf, now called the Queen's Wharf, in the barrack yard, on the south side and on the line of Barrack street.
- No. 4. The flag on Fort Frontenac, probably the s. e. bastion, where there was a round tower, the foundations of which are visible in barrack square.
- No. 5. Probably the gable of the present Central Hotel, corner Queen and Ontario streets.

While the brethren were strict in looking after the deportment of their fellows, they did not apply the same rule to the lodge business, for in direct violation of their by-laws "A move (was) made by Bro. McLeod that the officers now in office remain 6 months longer," which was "carried by a shew of hands" The bylaws had provided for a ballot, but that regulation on this occasion did not concern the brethren.

On the 27th December, 1796, the lodge found that the system of tiling by brethren in "rotation" was not acceptable, and it was resolved that "Bro. Fleming to be the Tyler of this body in future, to be paid out of the lodge fund," and, as will be seen, it was a benefiting appointment.

On the 5th January, 1797, after the minutes had been confirmed,

"Brother Darley presented a Petition from Brother Flemming, our Present, Tyler, being a poor, Distressed Brother, Craves assistance from our Body. After maturely examining his Situation, Brother McKay proposed to allow him 20' at 4 different Payments, that is to say 5/6 for 4 weeks, which was unanimously done by a show of Hands."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1797, the lodge dealt with another applicant but in a much different manner.

"Bro. McLeod presented a Petition from Bro. Robert Brown, who Craves this Lodge to lend him 12 Dollars, as a Mr. Moziers' oxen ate his wheat. He being an old resider of the Place, and did not make himself known to the Lodge, or any Member, that he was a Brother, 'till he had Craved their assistance, Directed that Brother Darley should acquaint Bro. Brown that we Cannot Comply with his request, being an old Resider, and never informed the Body he was a Brother."

The reply of the brethren emphatically enunciated the correct principle that brethren who were non-contributors were not entitled to the benefits of the charity. On the 4th March, 1797,

"A few of the Brothers met, but the key of the Box not being Brought, and no particular Business to do, the Worshipful thought that it might be dispensed with till the next night."

The books, jewels and cash were kept in "the box," and, therefore, without the key the work was at a standstill. From the minutes of the meeting of 8th April, 1797, it would appear that the Freemasons' Tavern had changed hands for

"Bro. McLeod made a move to Consult, if we could have the use of this room for our Lodge, or Determine how the Treas'y, Chest, & Jewels are to be taken care of, as none of the present possessors of the House are Masons, & proposes that the present W. M. should have charge of them until we were fully settled. Agreed to by a Shew of Hands & Closed in perfect Harmony

"Will McDonell, Sec'y"

At the meeting of 6th May, 1797,

"Bro. Darley proposed Charles McDonell a Candidate, and to be entered to-night, it being so nigh St. John's Day, which was confirmed by a shew of Hands, which accordingly was done & entered."

and then

"A motion made by Bro. McKay that Brother Darley takes the Chair for the ensuing 6 months."

The brethren had little respect for rules, orders or constitution. On this night they quietly ignored two of the most important clauses in the code which governed the lodge. At the meeting of 1st June, 1797, the minutes state

"Read over the Petitions of Solomon Ball & Silas Nicholas of 2d Township, praying to be admitted into our Body. They being strangers to any of our body, referred to Brother Amos Martin, a Visitor of St. John's. A Move made by Bro. McKay to communicate the same by Letter to Lodge, No. 7, if they had made any application to their Body to be admitted."

The applicants were residents of the second township. The first township was named after King George III., the King's Town, and all of the other townships, both upon the St. Lawrence and the Bay of Quinte, were named after royalty. The second township, Ernestown, was named after "Ernest Augustus," the eighth child of George III. The second township was allotted to the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, or the New York Royal Rangers. The entry in the minutes is important as indicating whether the visitors to No. 6 at Kingston from "No. 7" were members of the New Oswegatchie, which met at Elizabethtown, now Brockville, or of "No. 7," Fredricksburg, a township in the county of Lennox. A foot note to the minutes of 1st June says:

"N.B. Bro. C. McDonell received his 2nd step."

On the 24th June, 1797, "Bro. McKay informed the lodge that Solomon Ball, who had made application to this lodge, had likewise made application to lodge No. 7, and could not be admitted." The lodge celebrated the festival of St. John, and "walked to Church in due form, had an excellent sermon" and "dined together inviting the Rev. Mr. Stuart."

On the 5th October, 1797, the "lodge opened in 1st degree. Bro. Simpson repeated his charge and the W. M. return Bro. T. McDonald thanks for his attention to Bro. Simpson, who was passed to the 2nd degree." Bro. McDonald had been the instructor of Bro. Simpson prior to the F. C.

"A Motion made by Bro. McKay that a bolt should be put on the outside of the Door, seconded by the W. M."

Why the bolt was placed on the outside of the door is not explained. One could understand the action if it had been on the inside.

"Bro. Clark, a visitor from Lodge, No. 7, having suggested to this Body that a necessary communication should be opened between both Lodges 6 & 7 of the Midland District, signifying that no Persons who have lived in the Neighborhood of the one Lodge, should be admitted into the body of the other without the consent of both Lodges.

"It was agreed that, when it is confirmed in Lodge, No. 7, it will be admitted of in Lodge No. 6."

There seems to have been quite a friendly feeling between the members of No. 6 and No. 7. The intent of this motion was to preserve in its entirety the jurisdiction of the respective lodges. There was no such question as infringement of jurisdiction in the days of 1797.

"A Motion made by the W.M. that the Body of this Lodge should meet to-morrow evening to settle the acc'ts to go before the Grand Lodge with Bro. McKay, who is going up."

This gives the assurance of another meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Amongst the visitors were Bros. Priam and Courtier of "No. 7," and Petto of "No. 3." The latter lodge was that of the Queen's Rangers meeting in York garrison. On the 6th October, 1797:

"Bro. Clarke made an acknowledgment in behalf of Lodge, No. 7, for Bro. Dowzenbourgh, for his irregularity the last night in abusing Bro. McLeod, and using very aprobricious language in calling him a rascal, & threatening to kick him. After discussing their affairs, closed till the first Thursday of the ensuing month."

On the 21st November, 1797, the W. M. "desired that part of the bylaws to be read concerning Law suits." The master may have seen litigation in the distance. At the meeting of 7th December, 1797.

"A Bro. Gibson, of Lodge, No. 4, wished to be admitted as a Visitor. Bro. Petto (of Lodge, No. 3), said he was present in Lodge, No. 8, with the said Bro. when some misbehaviour was committed by Bro. Gibson, which he (Bro. Petto) believes he has not made an apology for the same"

This Bro. Petto was expelled for unmasonic conduct on 7th June, 1800, from No. 3. No. 4 was "The Lodge of Philanthropy," and this is the first record of a member of that lodge. It met at Niagara and was represented at the Provincial Grand Lodge. The officers were elected without ballot for the ensuing six months.

On St. John's day, 27th December, 1797, the first business after reading minutes was "The petition of James Richardson read." This was the well known Captain James Richardson, who commanded the sailing vessel running between Kingston and Niagara via York. He was for years the harbor master of Toronto and died in 1870.

At the meeting of 4th January, 1798, J. F. Dame and James Richardson were "initiated," and a "motion by the W. M. that the Tyler should have 1s. /6d. every night he attends; 1s. /- every step; 3d. every summons, and 1/- everyone joins." Among the visitors that evening were "W. Bro. Vananlstine" (Van Alistine), W. M. of No. 7, Scofal (Scofield) of probably the same lodge, Gilford Mires and Shepard of No. 4.

At the meeting of 2nd February, 1798, the business consisted of work in the second degree, Bros. Dame and Richardson being passed. Bro. Dame was not well up for examination, for the minutes state that "Bro. Dame promised to be better instructed under the hands of Bro. J. McDonald," while "Bro. James Richardson received applause for his attention in being so well instructed." An interesting letter was read from Bro. Cozens, of lodge No. 8, at York, concerning the conduct of Bro. Gibson referred to at the meeting of 7th December, 1797. The letter reads:

" York, Jan'y 3rd. 1798

Worshipful Brother:

"I have it in charge from the Brethren of No. 8 to inform you, which we beg you would be pleased to communicate to the Brethren of No. 6, that Bro. Petto has been mistaken in representing to your body the conduct of Bro. Gibson, when at York. He stands fair on the minutes of our Lodge. If Bro. Petto will recollect that James Pitney, not a member of our Lodge, but hired as Tyler, & who now associates with the moderns committed some irregularities, for which he was corrected, and, in the end, caused the Lodge to retire, he will throw the imputation on the deserving person. The Lodge further begs you would be pleased to communicate this to Bro. Petto in soothing and moderate language, for, on account of the very friendly terms between No. 3 & No. 8, we have the highest esteem for that body. The Lodge begs through this channel, to return their cordial thanks to Bro. Gibson for his Labours in the Craft when at York & the instructions given to the young members, and likewise wish to be remembered to Bro. Petto. May Peace, harmony & love cement the Brethren of No. 6, is the sincere prayer of

" Your affectionate

" Bro. Darley.

" and sincere Brother

" Sam. D. Cozens "

The letter fully exemplified the principle of Masonic courtesy. The request that "the Lodge further begs you would be pleased to communicate this to Bro. Petto in soothing and moderate language" was characteristic of W. Bro. Cozens. He was an exemplary man in life and in Craft work. The reference to the "Moderns" was to Rawdon lodge, No. 498, E. R., which met at York, and which had been warranted on the 15th June, 1792, by the first Grand Lodge of England (Moderns). The appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis came from the third Grand Lodge (Ancients), and the antipathy of one to the other was carried out at York in the rival lodges of the English bodies. At the meeting of 2nd March, 1798,

"A letter was read from the Grand Lodge to Bro. McKay, proposing a Dep'y Grand Sec'y to be appointed in this District. Therefore, as Bro. McKay's situation does not suit him to accept it, he pitches on Bro. McDonell, who meets the unanimous consent of the Lodge."

Bro. McKay was a government official, and his constant absence from home rendered it impossible for him to fill the position of Deputy Grand Secretary. To "pitch on" is an energetic way of making an appointment.

At the meeting of 6th April, 1798, "Bro. J. McDonald made a motion that a Large Bible should be bought for the good of The Lodge." At the meeting of 7th June, 1798, Bros. Finkle, of No. 7, and W. Bro. Gardner of "No. 2" (Newark) and Bro. Wm. Fortune, of "St. John's" were present as visitors. Bro. Finkle was a member of No. 7 at Ernestown.

At the meeting of 21st June, 1798: "Bro. Sills of Richelieu lodge, No. 6." Lower Canada, affiliated. Richelieu lodge was located at William Henry, now Sorel, P.Q. There was also a motion by Bro. Sparham.

"A Motion by Bro. Sparham, Jun., that wishes some other person should be appointed as steward in his place, & being called upon to name, he names Bro. Dame.

"Bro. Sparham, Jun., further adds that, as he has not been out of office this 3 years, he wishes to resign, being Sec'y any longer. Some altercation arising both the last night and this, through Bro. Sparham, Jun., He wishes to withdraw from the Lodge. Bro. Sills, seeing what has passed, begged to recall his wish of being a member, which hurt Bro. Sparham, Jun., very much, being his fault. The Lodge then closed till St. John's Day at nine o'clock A.M., by Lawful summons."

Some difficulty, of which there is no record, had arisen at the last meeting. Bro. Sills regretted his petition for affiliation and had no desire to sit with brethren who were so demonstrative. In giving a list of the officers and members at the close of the minutes, after Bro. J. W. Plummer's name, a note states that he was "Rendered incapable to close the lodge." The strength of the refreshment, for the lodge had been called off, was more than the J. W. could stand, hence the candid remark of the secretary.

At the meeting on St. John's day, the 24th June, 1798, the

"lodge walk'd in procession to church at eleven o'clock, return'd to Bro'r Darley's. Motion made by Bro'r Mackay, informing the Lodge of Bro'r Spencer's engagement with Mr. Brayan Crawford, and wishing to know if it would be agreeable to the Lodge that Bro'r Spencer should bring Mr. Crawford to Dine with him, & Carried by a Shew of hands."

There is no record of installation. On the 7th September, 1798, a

"Motion made by Bro. Mackay that the Constitution Book should not remain with any Brother more than three weeks, or be produc'd one week previous to the Lodge night."

There was but one book of constitution for the lodge, and, consequently, it had to be passed around. After refreshment at this meeting the lodge resumed and

"Bro. Sills moves that the minutes of each preceding night be entered in the books and not, as usually, put upon a scrap of paper."

The minutes of many of the meetings were not as fully reported during the past year as in the earlier years. Bro. Sills determined to correct the neglect. From the minutes of the meeting of 1st November, 1798, it appears that

"The Secretary being absent, and the minutes since June last not appearing, a blank space is left for their insertion the next ensuing lodge night."

A motion was made by Bro. Sparham:

"to have three chairs provided for the use of the Lodge, for the Worshipful, Senior, & Junior Wardens, with the emblems of their offices on the back of them."

The secretary had not been performing his duty satisfactorily for on the 6th December, 1798, the lodge determined that:

"In future, when the Secretary shall neglect his duty by non-attendance, or reserving to himself such minutes as he may have made that he shall be fined the sum of five shillings, or nominate a proper person to go through with the duties of his station."

Another indication that No. 6 was attentive to its duties as a lodge on the Provincial Grand Register for

"W. Bro. Mackay, past Grand Officer, having taken the Chair, moves that this Lodge make their proper returns to the Grand Lodge of our proceedings, to see that the fees be paid, and to proceed with any other Business that may be Deemed necessary."

Bro. Beasley, for some reason, had neglected to attend the lodge and

Bro'r Darby moves that Bro. Worshipful propose to Bro'r Sills to be appointed to speak to Bro. Beasley, respecting his non-attendance, and that, upon a proper concession he will be admitted a member of this Lodge again."

On the 27th December, 1798, they worked the 3rd degree, then "adjourned until three o'clock, opened, then called to refreshment. They dined & called to labour." On the 3rd January, 1799, "The lodge open'd in the first degree. The lodge call'd from labour to refreshment high Twelve," after which the lodge opened, the officers were installed and the lodge was "called to refreshment." It was "called to labour" then and after "Brother Murray paid his dues of Fellow Craft and Master Mason" the lodge was again "call'd to refreshment." This was the third occasion at the same meeting on which the lodge thought fit to refresh themselves with the alleged comforts of life.

On the 7th March, 1799, two candidates were "rejected" and five members withdrew from membership. An emergency was called on the 15th April, 1799. The state of the finances of No. 6 occupied attention.

"Brother Mackay moved that a Regular return be made to the Grand Lodge by the 24th inst., and that those Brethren that have not attended the duties of the lodge, after being regular summoned, in order to settle the same, that, in case of non attendance on the 24th must be reported accordingly, also that the moneys arising from the Lodge shall (in future) be deposited in the Lodge Chest, and, when found sufficient sum, it shall be put into the hands of some person of property, who can be entrusted with the same, to bear Interest, the Treasurer to come forth the 24th to give in his accounts, in order that they may be adjusted and settled."

The funds could not have been properly husbanded as the moneys were to "be put into the hands of some person of property, who can be entrusted with the same" and "to bear interest."

On the 2nd May, 1799, it was

"Moved by Br. Mackay that all the members of this Lodge shall pay to the Grand Lodge one shilling A quarter, and one Dollar for every Member, from the fund, that has been entered since last return to the Grand Lodge, & one shilling for every Regular Master Mason's enregistering."

And a letter to the following effect was read from the Grand Secretary at Newark:

"Newark, 16 April, 1799

"Worshipful & Brethren:

"I am requested to call on you for the return of your Lodge, and the dues owing to the Grand Lodge. The date of your Last return on record is June 11, 1795. To that there is to the 5th of June next, 4 years, to be assessed on the members, (Master Masons) 1/ per quarter while he was a member, and one Dollar for everyone Raised since that date, which must be paid from your fund. None but Master Masons are to be returned, and those who would be enregistered must send 1/ therefor; from this you can make up your own statement of dues, and if you have paid any moneys since then, deduct them from the sum. We are obliged to adopt this mode of adjustment in too many cases, because the Grand Secretaries heretofore have most astonishingly neglected their duties, and deranged the accounts. It is, however, the intention of the Grand Lodge to be diligent in rectifying the negligence, and, to put the Business on a proper footing. It is wished your attention may soon be taken up in complying with the request. For the more easy transmitting of the Business of the Eastern Lodges, I shall be diligent in finding and appointing a worthy and qualified Brother, in Kingston, deputy Grand Secretary.

"I have also to inform you that a Lodge is constituted at the third township, on River Letrench, by name of No. 14, and that Bro'r James Fleming is Master thereof.

"I also notify to your Lodge and all Lodges & Brethren that, at the Last quarterly Grand Communication, Joseph Edwards, Esqr., of this town was convicted of infamous, contemptuous, and highly unmasonic conduct, and, therefore, expelled all the honors and benefits of Masonry.

"I am, Worshipful and Brethren,

"Your devoted Brother,

"(Signed) Silvester Tiffany, Gr Secty"

"P.S. The Dollar is paid only on those raised in your Lodge, No 6."

That No. 6 should have been nearly four years in arrear is a matter of surprise. The fact that the state of the finances had been investigated would lead to the supposition that there had been dereliction of duty on the part of the treasurer, or of the previous Grand Secretary to collect the fees, which may account for this remissness on the part of the lodge. This letter reveals the fact that

the former Grand Secretaries, had been inattentive to their duties, and that to remedy such a state of matters a Deputy Grand Secretary was to be appointed at Kingston.

The lodge No. 14 was in the township of Southwold in Middlesex. The river Le Trench is the "La Tranche" (or la Trenche) called the Thames by proclamation on the 16th July, 1792.

At the meeting of the 8th June, 1799, the brethren were in a charitable frame of mind, for Bro. Mackay moved that

"as there are some Brothers that are indigent, at present, that their notes of hand be taken, payable in two or three months, or sooner, if their finances will allow"

The officers were elected and Bro. Darley was continued as treasurer "provided that he keep regular books that may be adjusted every three or six months as it may be deemed (by the body) necessary." This closed the minutes of three years and ten months' work of the lodge. When the lack of general knowledge in the opening years of the Craft in Canada is taken into consideration one must admire the plodding and conscientious manner, in which the brethren of those days discharged their duties.

The minutes of St. John's day, 24th June, 1799, are preceded by a copy of the rules and orders "corrected and revised" "on the 5th January, 1801," duly signed by the members. On the 24th the lodge opened at 10 a. m. and after business, was called to refreshment and then to labour, after which it was

"Moved by the W. M., as no parson was here, begged leave to read the gospel and epistle adapted for the day, which was unanimously agreed to and read accordingly"

On the 4th July, 1799, a motion was made by the W. M. that

"No old Mason becoming a member, shall hold any office without first paying ten shillings for his admittance, and also that any Br. that is not within three miles of this Lodge, shall pay only three pence for every absent night, and, when present, the stated dues of 1/6."

And then "Br. Sellar of No. --, Royal Artillery, prays to become an extra member of this lodge and was agreed to by the unanimous consent of the body."

This Bro. Sellar was the father of Bro. Robert Sellars, who died at Kingston on the 14th October, 1800, aged 99 years and ten months. At the time of his death he was the oldest Freemason in Canada, having in 1810 been admitted a member of this lodge, No. 6, when it was known by the name of "St. John's."

By the minutes of 1st August, 1799, it would appear that cowans were about. It was:

"Moved by Brother McKay that as impositions have been committed on several of our Sister Lodges, it was unanimously agreed that every person making application to become a Member or Visitor, shall be duly examined & tried by some brother that is qualified."

At an emergency held on the 24th August, a motion was made "by Br. Senr. Warden":

"that there are Brothers that cannot at all times Be present, and others that can, so as the outstanding Dues may be Collected conformable to the Letter as above Dated"

The intention clearly of Bro. senior warden's motion was to free the lodge of the payment of its just indebtedness to Grand Lodge. The suggestion that No. 6 should not be taxed for the expenses of a representative to the quarterly meetings of Grand Lodge was not unreasonable. On the 30th of August, 1799, the treasurer was short in his cash and a motion was made by Bro. senior warden that:

"One or two shall call on Br. Treasurer to Request of him to give his note of hand for the balance of what he owes the Lodge. As life is transitory to all mortals, therefore, it is requested that the above must be adopted."

A foot note shows that the convivial feature was not to be neglected, for

"The Members of this Lodge, at a meeting of an emergency, unanimously agreed to have a supper every Lodge night, During the Winter Season, & that those Brethren are to pay their equal proportions the same as if it present. The suppers to continue until the first Thursday in March."

At the meeting of 7th November, 1799, "A move made by Br. Sen'r (warden) that it might be incommodious to some of the Brethren to attend at the Hour of five in the evening, in lieu of six o'clock, for the Benefit of Lecturing on Masonry."

The meeting of the 6th December, 1799, is important, for at this date there was an indication of the dissension at Newark and York. The Provincial Grand Master had in 1797 left Newark and was at York with the warrant from the Grand Lodge of England in his possession. The brethren at Niagara were full of bitterness, denouncing R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and proposed to ignore his authority. At this meeting

"A Letter & Summons read from the Grand Lodge corroborated Br. James Richardson, who asserts to have had conversation in person with the R.W.G.M., who said that at Newark there was no Grand Lodge, as at that time was removed to York, and that the Lodge was to pay no attention to those Letters that might be Received, as the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession."

It was moved by the W. M. "that one or two Doz'n lamb skins be provided for the good of the lodge. If possible they can be provided by St. John's day." A motion was also made by Br. Bayman,

"that new Ribbon be purchased for the Jewels, and enquiry to be made whether there can be a Bible to be had for the Good of the Lodge, and also that three Locks be furnished for the Chest, with Keys for each, that is to say one Key for the W. M., one for the S. W., & one for the Treasurer, & should any of the above officers Lose or neglect to bring their respective Keys, the lock to be broken, and the expense of the same to be charged to their private account."

No action was taken at this meeting with regard to the letter from the Grand Lodge at Newark, but at the meeting of 27th December, 1799, it was moved by Bro. Darley "that we hold no communication with the lodge at Newark until we hear from the R. W. M. Jarvis." At the meeting of 6th March, 1800, the lodge opened and

"During business—brother Bayman and Brother Hershfield having some words, the preceding night, Br. Hershfield Beg'd pardon for his conduct, to which Br. Bayman gave his consent, but it is incumbent upon him to come here in sobriety for the future."

A lodge of emergency was called on the 1st April, 1800, for the funeral of Bro. McLeod, and "the lodge walked in procession for the interment of our Late Br. McLeod, and, after that, the lodge was closed at 5 o'clock, in the afternoon in good Harmony."

Bro. McLeod was an official of the Commissariat Department. The question of the differences between the Niagara brethren and those at York came up at this meeting (1st May, 1800). Bro. McKay was loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. A letter had been received from the Grand Lodge at Newark on the 20th January, and a motion was made by Br. Mackay:

"That a Member of this Lodge, previous to the receipt of the above letter, had told, in open Lodge, that the Provincial Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., had withdrawn the Jewels and Warrant from Niagara and that, in consequence, they are not entitled to hold a Grand Lodge at Niagara. Upon said information, Br. Mackay applied to the R.W.M., Wm. Jarvis By private Letter, but as yet has had no answer. Having received Communications from the Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and the dues paid, & returns made to them without authority, & further that he will forward the enclos'd to the Different lodges, & further the minutes of this night be Coppy'd and sent to the R.W.M. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., and to the Grand Lodge at Niagara who Call themselves such a Committee to be held at Br. Mackays on Friday evening at seven o'clock upon particular business when and where the officers of the Lodge are to meet, but afterwards postponed till the arrival of the first vessel from Niagara, then the Lodge clos'd in Harmony."

At an emergency meeting on the 20th May, 1800, a motion was made by Bro. Darley

"that it is inconceivable that quarterage Should be paid to the Grand Lodge as we conceive that according to the rules of Lodges in particular, when a Bro. in Distress Calls upon us for Relief it is hard that he should be at the Expense to go to the Grand Lodge for support."

This meant that the lodge could better discharge the duty of dispensing charity than by sending the applicant to Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 4th June, 1800, it was resolved "that a small box be provided for the purpose of receiving donations for relief of indigent brethren." At the meeting of 7th August, 1800,

"A motion was made by Br. Wm. McKay that it was the wish of the Right Worshipful Grand Master to remove the Grand Lodge from Newark to York. Seconded by Bro. Darley, this motion was agreed to by an unanimous shew of hands"

The charge made some years previous against Bro. Eadus had apparently reached Grand Lodge for "Bro. McKay presented the following letter from the G. Secty. to Bro. Wm. Eadus—

"Niagara, June 7th. 1800

"Bro

"Lodge, No. 6, having reported to the R.W. Grand Lodge that you had related yourself in a species of injury on a Brother of so great a degree as to be the nature of a robbery. The said grand Lodge this day ordered me to require you to shew cause to them on the first Wednesday in September next why sentence of Expulsion should not be confirmed on you then, and you will govern yourself accordingly.

"By order Silvester Tiffany,

"Mr Wm Eadus"

It is noted that at the meeting of 4th September,

"Bro. B. Hay procured from Montreal a painted Floor cloth and Bible for the use of the Lodge the expense of each four Dollars. Bro. Darley made a motion that the thanks of this Lodge is due to Bro. B. Hay for his kind attention in procuring the above usefull articles. Seconded by W. Master."

On the 2nd October a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Newark, dated 1st July, which stated

"that unless all the dues of this Lodge were paid by the 1st. Monday of Sept. following that censure would be imposed on this Lodge."

And at the meeting of November, 1800,

"A letter was received from the Grand Lodge dated October 5th, 1800, expressing a willingness to wait with the delinquent Lodges until December next. This Lodge was summoned to attend the Quarterly communication on Wednesday the third day of December next at 11 O'clock A.M."

On the 17th November, 1800, a lodge of emergency was called to attend the funeral of Bro. Wm. Thacary of the Royal Artillery and of lodge No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, Lower Canada. The funeral took place from the garrison.

At the meeting of 6th December, 1800, Bro. Jermyn Patrick was elected W. M. This brother of all the early W. M.'s did excellent work not only in his own lodge, but he exerted considerable influence in the management of the Craft in the Province.

On the 11th December, it

"Being Represented to the W. M. there is some subsisting difficulties betwixt Brother James Richardson and Brother John Murray, therefore, agreed that Broth. McKay, Broth. Darley and Broth. Patrick be a Committee to examine and Settle the difficulties betwixt those brothers, on the 13th Instant, if possible—and that Brother Richardson Summons for that purpose."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1800, the

"Lodge met for the purpose of Celebrating St. John's agreeable to the appointment of the Committee of the last meeting of the Lodge. Bro. McKay Reported that all subsisting difficulties betwixt Bro. Richardson and Bro. Murray are amicably settl'd."

Bro. Plummer had not behaved as a Mason at a former lodge meeting. This the W. M. did not forget, for "a reprimand was given by the Worshipful M. to Bro. Plummer for his past conduct lies over for him either to withdraw or be reported to the Grand Lodge if he does not mend his conduct."

The lodge then attended Divine service, for the minutes state that the "lodge received a very good sermon by the Rev. Doct. Stuart, text taken out of 133 Psalm, 1st Verse." The officers were duly installed at this meeting

At the meeting of 1st January, 1801, there was degree work and general business. It was moved by

"The W. M. that three Chairs be made, one for the East with three steps, one for the West with two steps, one for the South with one step to ascend, an estimate to be given by the W. M. Next Lodge Night of the expense attending the same."

At the meeting of 5th February, 1801, William Atkins, of the Queen's Rangers, was rejected, and a committee was appointed to settle "the old accounts," and the estimate of the three chairs "of cherry" was given as "twenty dollars" or £5. - - Currency."

At the meeting of 4th March, 1801.

" Bro F. Herschfield attended, according to Sunmons, to answer certain charges exhibited against him. Br. Hershfield was accused of living in open violation of his obligations in maner following, that he the said F. Hershfield lived in Carnal knowledge with a Bros. Wife, which in open Lodge confessed he did. The sense of the Lodge was taken, Shall we report Br. H. to the Grand Lodge. Was carried unanimous. F. Hershfield Suspended this Lodge till the Report of the Grand Lodge. Bro. Plummer also to be reported to the Grand Lodge for Contempt of orders—the Lodge afterwards Clos'd in harmony."

On the 19th of March the lodge had a sad duty to perform in that Bro. William McKay was " called to his account." The W. M. Bro. Patrick prepared an oration, read it to the lodge, and it was ordered to be delivered at the grave. The lodge

" then proceeded in procession to the Court House where the Corps was laying, from thence to the Church, from thence to the Grave yard where the Corps was interred with usual Solemnities, and at the conclusion the oration was Delivered by the W. M. Return'd in order to the Lodge Room "

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1801, the bylaws were amended so that " none shall become a member of this lodge, whose petition for initiation has already been rejected."

The personal affairs of the late Bro. Wm. McKay had given rise to considerable discussion, and his effects had apparently been handled without leave by divers persons. The lodge felt that they were called upon to protect the brother's property, and it was resolved that Bros. Sparham, Richardson and Darley should be nominated as a committee to

" wait on Capt. Andrews to know by what authority he retain'd the key of Br. McKay's House where his property was. It was agreed by Capt. Anderson that he was ready to attend at 10 O'clock to Morrow Morning to Deliver the key & inventory of such Goods as Might be found in the House, by giving a receipt for the same, and also an order on Mrs. Ansley for £2.3 to Currency, which is to be presented to Mrs. Ansley the first opportunity."

W. Bro. McKay's name is given in the MSS. as " McKay " and " Mackay." The former rendering is correct.

At the meeting of 7th May, 1801, " a letter was read from R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary, at Newark." This letter contained a list of brethren expelled. Although it was read, a copy is not given in the minutes, but a committee of three, viz.: Bros. Sparham, Darley and Cox, were appointed to enquire as to whether the organization at Newark was a Grand Lodge or not, this committee to report on the 11th. Bro. Darley, the treasurer, was indebted to the lodge in £68, cy., for which he gave a certain bond, dated May 5th, 1800, payable 5th May, 1806, as security for his indebtedness. The proposal seems to have been acceptable.

At the meeting of 4th June, 1801, the officers were elected and the report of the committee appointed to deal with Grand Lodge matters was read. The report was decidedly against the position taken by the Niagara brethren, and a copy was ordered to be sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis at York, and also to lodges No. 3, York, No. 5, Edwardsburg, No. 7, Fredericksburg, and No. 13, Elizabethtown. The report was headed

" Copy of the Remonstrance sent to the Members of the Grand Lodge sitting at Niagara, also to the Right Worshipful Grand Master at York, and to different Country Lodges——"

and read:

" Right Worshipful Brothers:

" However painful, Lodge No. 6 feel constrained to point out certain irregularities that appear to them in the Members of the Grand Lodge. In the first place certain Members of that Body are holding a G. Lodge at Niagara without a Warrant, they are giving directions to the different Country Lodges, requesting Quarterages, and Quarterly communications, we as one of them hold it our indispensable Duty to pay due reference to our Gr. Lodge, if in due organization, but can we possibly consider our G. Lodge duly organized, when the Grand Warrant, and Grand Master are removed to a considerable distance from them, and the latter claims the privilege of holding the Grand Lodge at a different place, and is there dispensing Warrants for the establishment of new Country Lodges. We are fully persuaded by our Constitution we cannot hold a Lodge without a Warrant, and where we for certain reasons so improperly to act, our proceedings during that period would be null and void, and how far censurable will leave for you to determine. We feel proud in being tenacious of our antient Land Marks, and cannot wilfully err, we hope never to be deficient in true Masonic duty even towards an individual Brother much more to our G. Lodge, but it too plainly appears to us that the proceedings of the G. Lodge favors too much of an house being divided against itself. We do not presume to point out where the error lays, wither in the Grand Master or in the Members of the G. Lodge, but that a palpable error does exist is too evident.

" We have further to observe our warrant expressly says, ' we shall hold yearly Communications with our Provincial G. Lodge,' where as our Brother Grand Secretary has requested our Quarterly Communication we presume were Quarterly communications are held, it is from those Lodges who are within the Bills of Mortality of the G. Lodge of England, for we know all Country Lodges without said Bills pay one Guinea pr year to the G. Lodge, but no Quarterage has ever been exacted from them; but even if it has been the practise in England were communications are easy, our local situation renders it impracticable here; for instance, the expence of attending one year by the four Quarterly Communications 16 Guineas must be expended for passage money only independent of the expenses while attending.

" We presume it cannot be the right, neither the will of the G. Lodge to distress us, if the above have Charity in view it swallows up itself.

" In looking over our papers we find a Copy of a letter sent to the Grand Lodge respecting Country Lodges paying one Guinea pr year, bearing date the 21st day of October, 1799, the answer bearing date December 12th, 1799. does not appear satisfactory, the Grand Secretary there says ' Quarterages in all Countries laid on membership;' our Constitution says ' within the Bills of Mortality ' and that ' Country lodges shall pay one Guinea yearly.'

" We have next to observe the singularity of the Grand Secretary's diction in his communications. We presume whatever transferring from the Secretary of a private Lodge is done by the sanction of the presiding officer; whatever is communicated from the G. Lodge, we have from the same principles to presume, ought to be sanctioned by the Grand Master; what then must have been our surprise in finding the words " By Order " scratched out, and not a word mentioned of the G. Master. We have next and last to observe it has ever been the established usage in England as in other countries for the G. Lodge to be held at the seat of Government.

" These considerations Right Worshipful Brethren, bear great weight in our minds, we hope an answer soon, and that effectual conciliatory measures may soon be adopted, is the prayer of your affectionate Brothers.

" Kingston, May 18th, 1801."

At the meeting of St. John's day, 24th June, 1801, certificates " to be made on parchment " were ordered for brethren for the sum of " one dollar " and

" A Small jewel having been Delivered by Br. Sparham of our Late

Brother Wm McKay. Deceased, it is the wish of the W. Master and the rest of the Brethren present that the said jewel be left in the Box until the affairs of our Late Brother Wm. McKay deceased be settled by his administrator;

"After Dinner the W. Master Call'd from Refreshment to Labour to Install the officers Elect, the ceremony of Installation was Performed"

A letter was read from the Grand Secretary and also from lodge No. 13, to the "remonstrance" sent out at a previous meeting.

On the 4th August, 1801, W. Bro. Joseph Kendrick of York was a visitor. He was a prominent York Mason, a member of Rawdon lodge, and afterwards of No. 16, York. The lodge was desirous of changing its meeting place, and a committee was appointed "to visit Mr. Coffin respecting obtaining a room in the Court House in purpose to hold a lodge at stated meetings." At the meeting of 1st October, 1801, however, the meeting place was not changed to the court house for it was

"Moved By Br. Sparham, Junr., that in Consequence of Br. Darleys offering a room in his House for the purpose of holding a Lodge, therefore thought it not necessary to call on Mr. Coffin respecting the Court House."

"The unanimous consent of the Lodge was given by shew of hands that the Lodge be held at Br. Darleys on the first thursday of the ensuing month, thence to be furnished with a colation of Bread & Cheese as a refreshment which agreed."

At an emergency held on 1st October, 1801, a letter was read from R. W. Bro. S. Tiffany, the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, after which it was

"Moved by the W. M. and Seconded by Br. Darley & the Rest of the Body unanimous, that the thanks of the Body be given to Bro. Saml. Gardner for his particular attention in behalf of this Lodge and the rest of the Country Lodges. Mov'd By Br. Darley & Seconded by Brs. Price & Milton, that a Committee of three, Viz: Br. Sparham, Junr., Br. Darley, Br. Stauber, for the purpose of answering the aforesaid Letter to the Grand Lodge & unanimously agreed to by Shew of hands, thence the Lodge Call'd from Labour to Refreshment for a short space—thence the Lodge Call'd from Refreshment to labour"

Then is given the correct story of the expulsion of Bro. Ladus. It appears that goods were given him to deliver to Bro. Nathan Cur-tice, and that, for some reason, he broke open the boxes and sold the goods. It was evidently a commercial dispute, and he may have sold the goods for the carriage.

At this meeting there is the first record of No. 6 as connected with the Royal Arch degree, for it was

"Mov'd by the W. M. and Seconded by Br. Stauber that a report be Made to the G. L. that the Lodge is Mov'd from Free Masons Tavern to Br. Darley's Room, passed unanimous that in Conjunction with the Royal Arch Chapter & Masters Lodge, that twelve Wine Glasses & twelve 1/2 pint tumblers be purchased for the use of the Body, and whatever member of either Degree shall Breake, Decanter, tumbler or glass, shall pay or contribute the benefit of Supporting the Stock."

At the meeting of 5th November, 1801.

"After being recalled to labor, the Committee appointed last lodge night to answer the Grand Secretary's letter, reported they had done as requested; and produced a Copy of the letter, which was read and unanimously approved"

The letter read:

" R. W. Brother:—

" By brother Saml. Gardner, No. 6, received your answer dated Sept. 1840 to their Remonstrance, dated June 6th. Are happy to find that a proper understanding has taken place, for by the tenor of your letter, we draw an intention of a reconciliation. Also by the report of Brother Gardner, we are led to understand that former irregularities will be done away, which we trust will be accomplished by virtue of the new Election of Officers.

" Assuring at the same time, it is our firm determination to adhere strictly to the antient landmarks of our Order, whatever may be the consequences. Persisting still the necessity of a Provincial lodge holding and ever keeping in its profession, the instrument by which they were created, namely the Dispensation, or Warrant, granted them by their Mother Grand Lodge; for the moment that ceases, the power and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge sinks to nothing; and until we shall be convinced to the contrary, our conduct will be according.

" We are fearfull the proceedings of the G. Lodge have been too much biased, by the whimsies of some superannuated member, who has said and acted agreeable to present conveniences; if we are wrong in our conjecture allow this as appalliation, that No. 6 has for some years past, been subject to such inconveniences, by means of a litigious Member, whom they were unwilling to correct by means of his age, and still in Masonry; if such is the case, we hope the new arrangement will obviate the evil——

" Respecting the impropriety of the Grand Masters conduct, and whatever information you may have received thereon, we here acknowledge that we are strangers to it; but trust that no eminence of station will make you forget we are all brothers, and error even in the most exalted stations among Masons cannot pass with impunity.

" It is immaterial to us who is Grand Master, so that he is worthy, and fit for the honor of the Craft, Respectable.

" We hope to be favored with the proceedings and the result of the new arrangements, in the meantime R. W. Brother, we are Yrs faithfully,

" Jermyn Patrick, W. M.
John Darley, S. W.
John Stauber, J. W.
Thomas Sparham, Junr., P. M.

" Br. Silvester Tiffany,
" Grand Secretary."

No reasons are assigned for removal of the lodge room from the Freemasons' Tavern, but the record shows that it met in the house of Bro. John Darley, situated on the east side of Rideau street, the house known as Brewery street, and now the property of a member of the Bajus family.

The Darley house was originally built in rubble stone-work, but many years ago it was given a coat of rough-cast, and from time to time alterations have been made, so that the original building, as given in the engraving, is somewhat different to the one of to-day. When first built it was a large house for that period, and Bro. Darley could well afford to offer St. John's lodge a room in which to hold its meetings. The ground upon which it stands slopes well to the rear. This was made available for increased cellar room, being quite near the Robbin's brewery. The cellar was used for storing the barrels of beer. The crown patent for the lot was issued to Joseph Forsyth, and soon afterwards the ownership was transferred to James Robbin. Some years after John Darley left it, and Samuel Shaw, once a hardware merchant in Kingston, and later a clerk in the Royal Engineer's office, resided in the house. Bro. A. Shaw, now of Kingston, is a descendant of



THE HOUSE OF BRO. DARLEY, WHERE LODGE NO. 6, MET FROM NOVEMBER, 1801, TO OCTOBER, 1802.

Bro. Samuel Shaw, the secretary of No. 6. The Darley house was afterwards the residence of Col. Boucher, Town Major, and more recently became the property of Phillip Weuze, and then of his nephew, the late Jacob Bajus.

The meetings as ordered were held at Bro. Darley's room. At the meeting of 28th December, 1801, Bro. James Richardson withdrew from the lodge. On the 7th January, 1802,

"It is agreed by the Worshipful Master and rest of the Brethren that for the time we have occupied Br. Darley's room that we shall make Mrs. Darley a present of a new hat, and the same to be charged to the body."

At a meeting of 4th March, 1802, the minutes read that

"The Worshipful Master received a letter of date 13th of Jaury., 1802, from the Grand Secretary desiring him to acquaint the Body that he cannot do anything until March when the instalation of the new officers will take place."

This meeting was held at the house of Bro. Walker. On the 3rd June a letter was read by the W. M. as prepared by the committee appointed to reply to the letter of the Grand Secretary. At this meeting we have the appointment of a committee on benevolence to

take into consideration all applications. "The lodge then appointed Bro. Zenas Nash to prepare new shutters for the windows in the lodge room." At what is presumed to be the September meeting—for an undated—

"The minutes of the preceding night read and confirmed, on account of the general sickness no further business was done, the Lodge closed in perfect harmony."

The nature of the "general sickness" which prevailed at that time is unknown. A similar record appears in the proceedings of other of the York lodges. It may have been typhus fever which was epidemic at that period.

The meeting of October 7th, 1802, was held at Bro. Darle's and of December 2nd at Bro. Patrick's, and from December 2nd, 1802, until May, 1803, the meetings were held at the house of Isaac Lewis, which stood at that time near the foot of Queen street. This house was torn down many years ago. The minutes of January, 1803, are peculiar in the line of "refreshment."

"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirm'd by show of hands, the Lodge proceeded to Business. Brs. Titus Fitch petitioned the Lodge for a longer forbearance to pay up his complete dues, when the Lodge voted two months longer for Brother Fitch to complete his payment, the one half to be paid at the expiration of one month. The Lodge then call'd from Labour to refreshment & then from refreshment to Labour, when the first section of the Prentice Lecture was given by the W. M. when the Lodge call'd from Labour to refreshment and then from refreshment to Labour, when the second section of the same Lecture was given & the Lodge call'd from Labour to refreshment & then from refreshment to Labour, when the third section of the same Lecture was given, & the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony.

This was surely sufficient refreshment to have satisfied the brethren for many meetings. On the 18th February an emergency lodge was called for the purpose of attending the funeral of Bro. Allan Cameron, of Union lodge No. 286, Bridge Town, Barbados.

At the meeting of the 3rd of March, 1803, the "W. M. produced a letter from the Grand Secretary showing that the Grand Lodge had made choice of a new set of officers, when a dispute arose respecting the authority of the new elected officers of the Grand Lodge." A footnote states that "The Lodge voted that the W. M. do write a letter to the G. M. Jarvis respecting the late proceedings of the G. Lodge."

The first meeting of the Royal Arch chapter in connection with No. 6 was held 7th June, 1797. There is no record of the date at which Royal Arch powers were given to the lodge, but it was doubtless in 1795 when the Craft warrant was issued. All petitions for a higher degree had to be recommended by the lodge, for at that meeting:

"The W. M. read a petition from Thomas Milton desiring the approbation of this lodge to recommend him as a member worthy to receive the Holy Royal Arch degree, which was signed by all the members present."

All lodges of the "Ancients" were empowered to work the Royal Arch degree, as by the rules enforced by that body in the "Ahi Rezon."

At this meeting (7th April, 1803)

"The W. M. produced the copy of a Letter which he had wrote to the R. W. G. M. Jervice respecting the late proceedings of the Body of Masons at Niagara; Br. Senior then rose to return the thanks of the Body to the W. M., for the letter which he had wrote to the G. M. Wm. Jervice."

An emergency was called on the 5th May, 1803, summoned by order of the Grand Lodge at York, for the purpose of installing the officers of a new lodge "under the Title of No. 17 in the Registry of Upper Canada, to be held at Thurlow in this Provincc." At this emergency Bros. Samuel Sherwood, John Bleeker, John Myers and — Richardson were present.

A Grand Lodge was duly opened with Bro. Jermyn Patrick as R. W. G. M. P. T.

"After the usual ceremonies, the R. W. G. M. Constituted the above mentioned Brethren, into a regular body of Free and Accepted Masons, agreeable to the ancient forms of our honorable Fraternity. They first produced their Warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge. The following brethren were then Installed in their respective offices. Viz: Bro. Samuel Sherwood, W. Master; John Bleeker, S. Warden; and Caleb Gilbert, J. Warden. The Grand honors were given and the same was proclaimed by the Grand Secretary in form. The R. W. G. M. then delivered a charge, suitable to the occasion. The business being intirely gone through for which the G. Lodge was opened, it was then closed in perfect harmony."

This gives information regarding the erection of the warrant of No. 17, at Thurlow, which for a long time was unknown. On the 5th of May, 1803, Bro. John Sellars was suspended, and

"Bro. Wm. Cottier, W. M. of the Lodge in Earnestown, rose & in behalf of his Lodge represented that a Social Intercourse be established between the two Bodys of Earnestown & Kingston, for the purpose of communicating such application as may be made to each body by persons residing within the vicinity of each body, & also to report them all Suggestions of members or any other usefull information, and the Lodge clos'd in due form & harmony"

The meeting of 3rd June, 1803, was held at the house of Bro. Jermyn Patrick, and at the meeting of 24th June, 1803, the officers were elected.

The house of Bro. Patrick was situated on Brock street, then known as Market street, at its junction with Wellington street, then known as Quarry street. It stood on the site of the present stone block at this corner.

At the meeting of 4th August, 1803.

"The W. M. read the contents of a letter, which he had re'd from Brother Tiffany from Niagara, dated the 27th of Janr. last, when the subject of the conduct of the new Body calling themselves the grand Lodge at Niagara took place, & ended without being brought to an issue."

A footnote to these minutes states that "To close the business of the Lodge Brother Grant made the Body a present of a snuff box of a most enormous size" At the meeting of the 1st September, 1803.

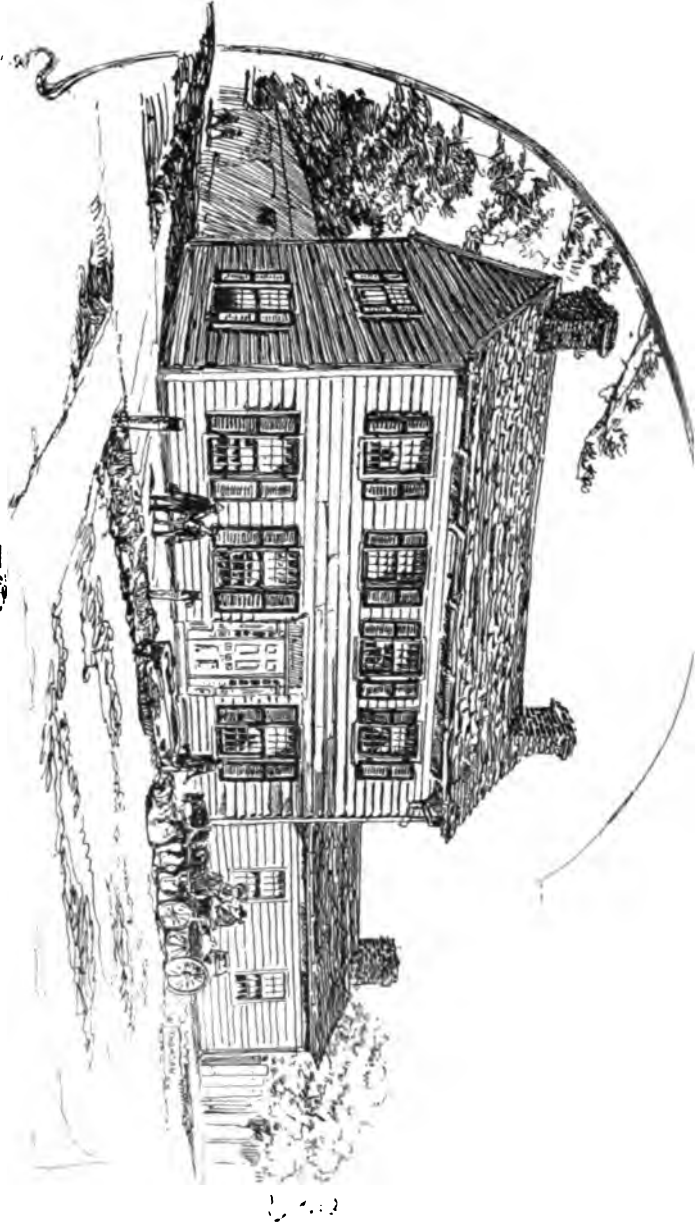
"The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by show of hands, The W. M. laid before the Lodge the contents of a number of Masonic Letters & papers from the R. W. G. M. and others respecting the conduct of the Irregular Body of Masons at Niagara & call'd to reifreshment & then

ordered to labour. The W. M. after reading the before mentioned papers : letters read the report of the Standing Committee Summon'd by his or which was as follows:

“ Kingston, Augt. 18, 1803.

“ The Standing Committee of Lodge No. 6, met at the request of W. M. to take into consideration the contents of certain papers receiv'd by from the R. W. G. Master, concerning the reestablishment of a legal P. Lodge, do hereby report,

RESIDENCE OF BRO. JEREMY PATRICK, N. W. CORNER OF BROCK AND WELLINGTON STREETS,
KINGSTON, 1803.



"That it is their opinion that it will be proper, & it is their wish, that Lodge No. 6 do forthwith request the P. G. Master, Wm. Jervis, Syr., to summons them or their respective officers or presiding officer, at least, to attend him at York or elsewhere for the purpose of establishing a regular P. G. Lodge——

"Signed—Zenas Nash,)
 " Robert Walker,) Standing Committee.
 " John Darley,)

"The W. M. Then produced a copy of a letter which he wrote to the P. G. Master respecting the aforementioned proceedings of the Masons at Niagara, & Call'd for the Vote of the Lodge to concur in the report of their Standing Committee respecting the same, which was done accordingly and voted in the affirmative."

At the meeting of November 3rd, 1803,

"The minutes of the Last Lodge night being read & confirm'd by show of hands, the W. M. read a letter & summons from the R. W. M., Wm. Jervis, for the several Lodges under his jurisdiction to meet him by their officers at York the next grand festival on Business of a very interesting nature to the Craft, and likewise his answer to the summons & letter together with the copy of the summons from him to the different Lodges, & the Lodge call'd to refreshment & then order'd to Labour."

At the meeting of 3rd December, 1803, it was determined that

"On account of incidental expences to the Lodge at present it might be economical to dispense with the insuing Festival, and it was agreed unanimously that no dinner shall be provided on that day at the expense of the members."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1803, the officers were installed. The W. M. read a letter from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, dated December 6th, postponing the time of the general meeting at York until the 10th day of February next. The influence of No. 6 was felt at York, and the meeting, which it is presumed had been called for an earlier date, was duly postponed, as requested. At the meeting of 1st March, 1804, held at "the lodge room" (no report of a removal in the minutes),

"The W. M. produced a copy of the Minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge Sitting at York, the 10th, 11th and 13th days of February, 1804, which was read and ordered to be entered on this Book."

And it was further ordered that

"A Silver Medal" be "unanimously Voted to Worshipful Brother William Cottier, Master of Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, For his friendly assistance to the W. M. of this Lodge in prosecuting the business of Establishing a Provincial Grand Lodge at York."

The minutes of this meeting have already been given in full in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge. At the meeting of 5th April, 1804, the expenses of the W. M., Bro. Patrick, to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York were audited and passed, and so highly did the brethren appreciate the work of their W. M. that

"Bro. John Darley rose and moved (seconded by Brother Robert Walker) that Lodge No. 6 do present our Worshipful Master, Jermyn Patrick, with a Gold Medal, for his eminent services in Masonry in promoting the Establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and thereby restoring harmony and good order among the Craft in this Province.

" The same was voted by a unanimous show of hands.

" Brother John Darly & Robt. Walker were a Committee to see that t above Gold Jewel, and also that voted to Bro. Cottier, were properly appriated."

These two brethren fully deserved the encomiums and testimo ials voted them. Bro. Patrick, as a Grand Secretary, showed zeal his office, while W. Bro. Cottier was determined that the gover nment of the Craft should be in good and legitimate hands. Th had relied, however, too much upon the promises of men, and th aftermath of Craft work—from 1804 to 1822—exemplified the fa that a body without a governing head and mind could not progre successfully.

An emergent meeting was held for the purpose of attendir the funeral of Bro. John Carey. The solemn services had an ame iorating effect, for on the return to the lodge room,

" Bro. John Darley moved, that Br. John Sellars be reinstated a Memb of this Lodge, and in consequence of Bro. Sellars great contrition, and makin hearty promises for his future good conduct, after receiving a severe char from the W. M. He was admitted by an unanimous shew of hands, the Lod then closed in perfect harmony."

A public reproof was common in the early lodges. In ever case it seems to have been received with "great contrition." At th meeting of the 3rd May, 1804,

" The minutes of the last regular night were read and confirmed by sho of hands, as was also the lodge of Emergency.

" Brother Robt. Walker as one of the Committee to see the Medals pro perly executed voted by this body before, presented the same.

" The Worshipful Master accepted the Gold Medal with sentiments o gratitude which He hoped to retain with lasting remembrance.

" The silver Medal voted to W. Brother Wm. Cottier was presented an given in charge to Brother Samuel Gardner with a note to Bro. Cottier, whic He promised to deliver to Bro. Cottier. Called to refreshment—Recalled t labor. Brother Walker produced the bill of the aforesaid Medals, which wer as follows:

| | |
|--------------------|------------|
| " Gold Medal | £4. 10. 6. |
| Silver do. | 1. 12. 6. |

" £6. 2. 6."

At the meeting of 7th June, 1804, a public dinner was orderd for St. John's day, but of this festival there is no report in th minutes.

On December 27th, 1804, the officers were installed. At th meeting of the 3rd January, 1805, seven members were present There were no weather probabilities in those days. The winter was exceptionally cold. The minutes are in accordance with the facts fo

" The minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by show o hands, in consequence of the intence cold the W. M. calld to refrehsment, wher the Brethren all gathered round the stove, he then ordered to labour when th Brethren again gathered round the table, when Brother Patrick observed to the body that the candlesticks now on the table was a present from Brother Cottier when the Body unanimously voted thanks to Br Cottier for the same. The W. M. then ordered that the Members attend to a Lecture, which having been

performed the Lodge called to refreshment & was then ordered to labour, and having no further business the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony."

While the cold weather may have interfered somewhat with the work it had no such effect upon the time spent in refreshment. The minutes of all the meetings of No. 6, when not confined to work, were diversified with the business incidents, extracts of which are given. The truth is that in the early days none of the lodges were within range of a modern District Deputy Grand Master, and, therefore, liberties were taken with the constitution, which would not be tolerated by the membership of to-day.

The minutes of the meeting held on 5th January, 1805, are given as an example of the manner in which business was transacted. Bro. Talbot was initiated on the 27th December, passed on the 5th January, and on the 7th he was raised at an emergency. The minutes read:

"The Minutes of the last Lodge night being read and confirmed by show of hands. Brother Olcott rose & proposed that Brother Talbert now receive his second degree, a Vote being then called Passed in the affirmative he having been found qualified to receive the same. The Lodge then closed on the first & opened on the second degree for the purpose of Passing Brother Talbert to the degree of fellow craft, which having been done the Lodge proceeded to the performance of the Ceremony, which having been duly & regularly performed, with a suitable charge delivered from the chair, the Lodge ordered to refreshment & then ordered to labour. The lodge was then ordered that a Lodge of emergency be held on Monday night next by the W. M. for the purpose of raising Brother Talbert to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, he expecting soon to leave this place & go on a long journey, and after a serious and well timed admonition from the chair for every member of the Body to pursue a line of just Morality for the ensuing year, the Lodge closed in due form & perfect harmony."

The minutes of the emergent meeting are also interesting.

"The Minutes of the last Lodge night being read & confirmed by shew of hands. Brother Darley rose & proposed B. Bush to become a member of this body, his Petition was then read & accepted, he is therefore considered a member of this Body. Brother Talbert was then desired by the W. M. to repeat his Fellow Crafts obligation, which he did to the full satisfaction of the Body. the lodge then closed on the second & opened on third degree for the purpose of raising Brother Talbert to the sublime degree of a Master Mason he having been found worthy to receive the same. Preparation was then made, the Ceremony Performed & the Business finished with the greatest Propriety & due decorum. The W. M. then called to refreshment and then ordered to labour. The W. M. then proceeded to deliver a charge suitable to the occasion to our newly raised Brother Talbert, who accepted the same with due respect, the Lodge then closed with due decorum & perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 7th February, 1805, "The lodge then received some information from the chair, and made some improvement upon the Master Masons' obligation." This might not have been news for a Provincial Grand Master. It could not be said that "No. 6" had not the morality of the Craft at heart.

On the 10th March, 1805, an emergent lodge was called for the purpose of burying with Masonic honors Bro. Stauber, the treasurer. The Rev. Geo. O'Kill Stuart officiated and was duly thanked.

At the meeting of 4th April, 1805, "Bro. Milton excused himself for non-attendance this night by saying he was obliged to at-

tend the King's work in bringing a raft of timber into the yard. Brother Patrick

"motioned, seconded by Brother Allen that this lodge be furnished with three sockets for the candle-sticks and likewise that a pair of snuffers, were voted accordingly, and Bro. Patrick was appointed to procure the same."

At the meeting of 4th July, 1805, Mrs. Stauber, the widow of the late treasurer, presented the lodge with "a pair of elegant candlesticks," which were gratefully accepted. At the meeting of August, 1805,

"On motion by Brother Nash, seconded by Bro. Talbert, that it was unanimously agreed that this lodge be furnished with Decanters and corks, and that our liquor, &c., shall be laid in by the quantity, and a Steward be appointed for that purpose. Brother Nash was appointed Steward."

The meetings had been held "at the lodge room." This was in Bro. Patrick's house, but on 7th November, 1805, the lodge met at Bro. Walker's, "on account of the extreme ill-health of Bro. Patrick." At this meeting

"A letter was presented by the W. M. from Brother Thos. Milton on subject of his suspension, the tenor of which shewed humble contrition on the part of Milton, and heart felt sorrow for his late conduct, earnestly praying to be reinstated in the body, it appeared by the W. M. and brethren that Bro. Milton was so sincere in confessing the fault, and that he would probably hereforward more on his guard in his general conduct, and be more particular in his observance in the Duties of Masonry, that on taken the vote it was unanimously agreed that the suspension should be taken off Brother Thos. Milton and that he should again be restored to this body as a Member, and that the Secretary should notify Bro. Milton accordingly."

At the meeting of 5th December, 1805, the officers were elected, and on the 27th December, they were installed. At the next meeting W. Bro. Patrick withdrew from the lodge. At the meeting of 6th January, 1806, "the propriety of holding the lodge in the present lodge-room on account of the cold" was discussed, but nothing was decided on. The meeting of 9th January, 1806, was called an emergency, called

"to determine whether the Lodge under the present circumstances would agree to remove from the Lodge room to some other place, as Brother Patrick has refused to give a lease to the Lodge agreeable to his promise of the room which the Lodge have generally occupied. Voted accordingly, & Bro. Walker's was the place agreed on till the Lodge could be further provided with a room."

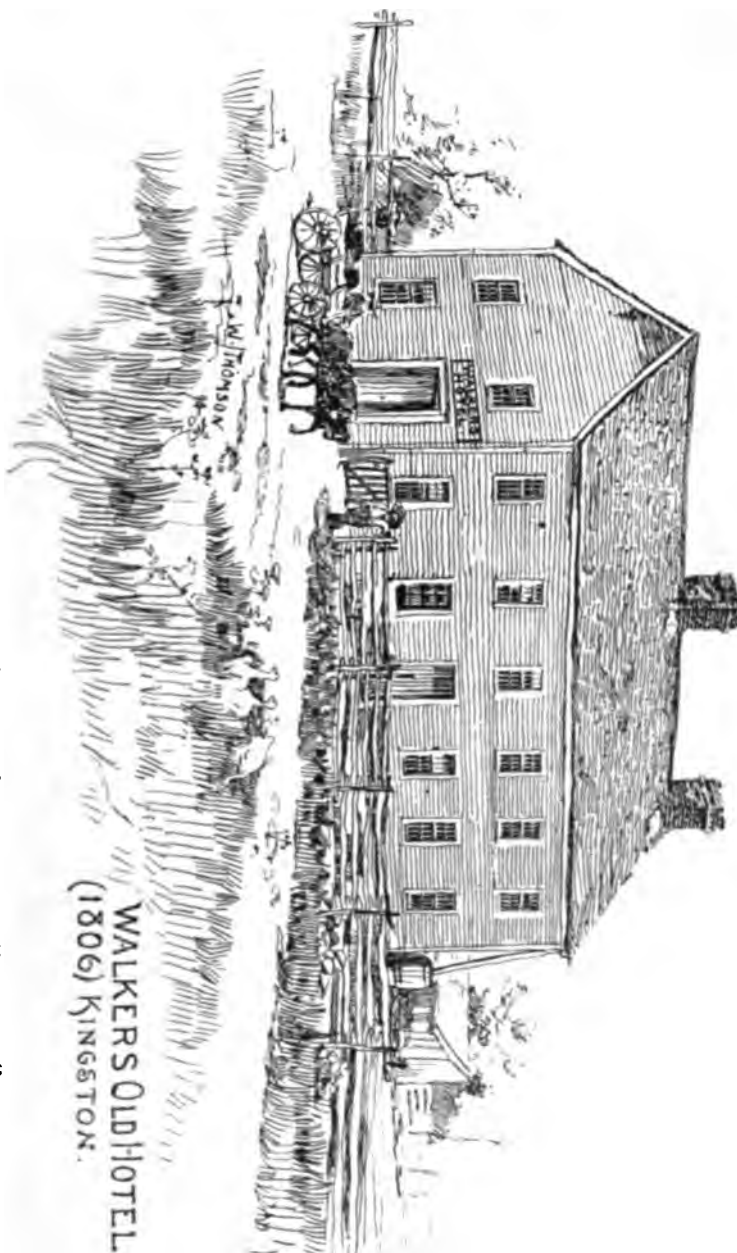
"Walker's Old Hotel" was a long and rather narrow wooden building, which stood on a part of the Market Square property. With its yard it occupied the land on which the eastern part of the Kingston City Hall block now stands. Its front gable faced the Market Square, and looked towards the site of the modern market, the rear of the hotel yard being bounded by Bro. street, then known as Market street.

The meeting of 1st February, 1806, was devoted to the discussion of a charge brought by Bro. Darley against Bro. Nash, and also a dispute between Bros. Nash and Richardson, the latter claiming that Bro. Nash had at one time been suspended by a lodge

Montreal. The matter was left over, however, for "further consideration." At the meeting of 6th March, 1806,

"The Minutes of the last Lodge being read, they were found incorrect and

WALKER'S HOTEL, NEAR THE CORNER OF (MARKET) BROOK AND ONTARIO STREETS,
KINGSTON, 1806.



ordered to be left over until a fuller Lodge should be assembled to take them into consideration & correct them, if they shall think proper by order of the W. M."

On the 10th April "the minutes were separately read and all

confirmed by show of hands," and on May 1st there was an initiation, and a committee appointed to write up "all the minutes which are now entered on loose paper" and "a reconciliation now took place between Bro. Darley and Nash to the full satisfaction of the body." From May, 1806, until January, 1808, the records had been kept on loose slips.

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1806, "the brethren voted that Bro. Walker should write to Montreal for an account book for the benefit of the lodge." The minutes had not been entered up in a proper manner, as will be seen later. Appended to this book of the original minutes are "the rules and orders of No. 6 as corrected and revised by the unanimous consent of the lodge on the fifth day of January, 1801." With a few additions these were practically the same as those passed at the institution of the lodge. There were twenty-six clauses in the original rules and thirty-one in those revised. The most important referred to the balloting for candidates and the procedure to be observed. The new rule read:

"30th. That every candidate previous to his being Initiated into this Lodge shall be properly Balloted for in manner following.

"The W. M. shall order his Deacon to deliver to every regular Member present who has the freedom of voting two Beans or Balls, the one shall be white, the other shall be black, the W. M. shall then declare from the chair, that the white beans or balls admit the candidate, and that the black beans or balls reject him; and it is hereby ordered and declared that on examining the Box after Balloting if one black bean or ball shall be found against the Candidate his petition shall be considered as rejected, but he shall have the privilege hereafter if he thinks proper, to offer another petition, in which case one black bean or ball shall be sufficient for a final rejection.

"But if two black beans or balls shall be found in the Box aforesaid, the Petitioner shall be forever rejected as a Member of this Lodge. And it is further ordered and declared, that if one or more black beans, or balls, on examining the Box aforesaid, shall be found against the petitioner, that no questions shall be asked respecting it, or them, except on supposition of a mistake."

At the meeting of 24th June, 1806,

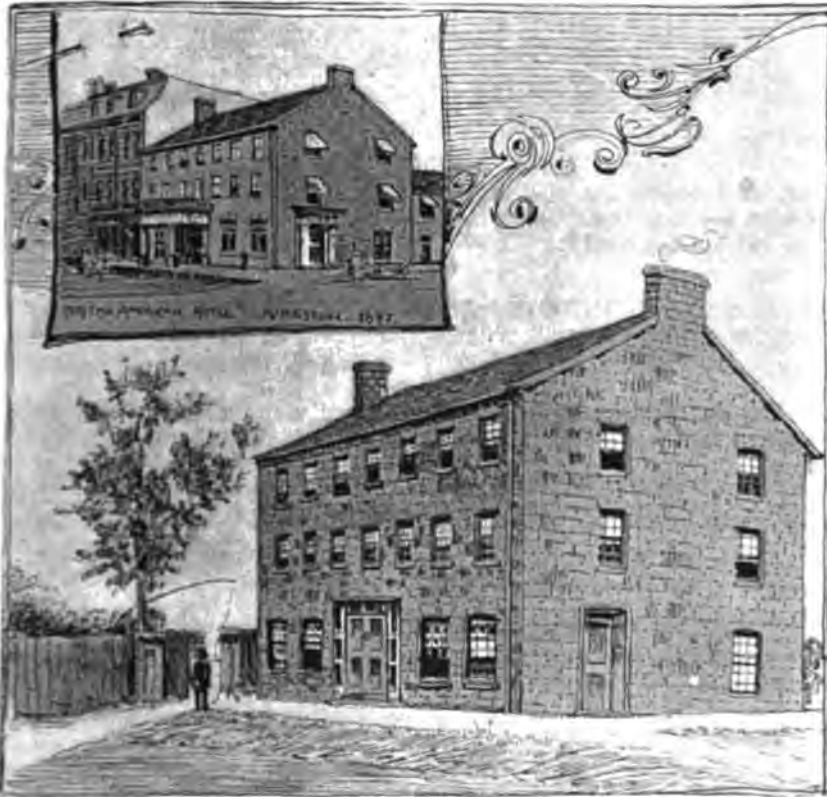
"The W. M. then order'd that Br. Nash should write a Letter to John Kendrick at York respecting the Business of his being long since endowed with a Jewell to represent No. 6 in the Grand Lodge, and as being inform'd at this time that he is so far Degenerated at present as to join an unwarranted & clandestine Lodge at York."

There is no apparent reason for this complaint against Bro. Kendrick. There was no irregular lodge at York. Rawdon or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes" at York had gone out of existence, and its membership had entered St. John's Royal Arch lodge No. 16, in the same place—a lodge with a regular warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. John Kendrick was a member of this lodge. No records of No. 16 contain any trace of disloyalty to R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Yet it is quite possible that it did not stand firm in the cause of the Grand Master for it advocated the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and at its first meetings was represented by Bro. John H. Hudson. In 1806 there were meetings at York of both No. 8 and No. 16.

At the meeting of 3rd July, 1806, "The W. M. proposed that two Royal Arch Masons do wait on Bro. Sparham before the next

regular Chapter of Royal Arch Masons do meet, to desire him to remove the box belonging to that Body to Bro. Walker's," but this proposal "was opposed in consequence of the business not belonging to the Masters' Lodge."

The Craft work and that of the Royal Arch were independent and distinct, and the members desired that this position should continue. There is no record of the receipt of a Royal Arch warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The lodge, probably with the consent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, assumed the authority on the ground



WALKER'S HOTEL, KINGSTON, 1807.

that the Royal Arch was the completion of the Craft work. The Grand Lodge, which appointed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, defined Craft Masonry as including the Holy Royal Arch, and he had been exalted to that degree before leaving England in order that Canadian lodges might have the opportunity of exemplifying the capitular part of the work.

The minutes of all the meetings for the remainder of the year and down to December of 1807 are mere records of degree work, as contained in the tabulated statement with this history.

On the 2nd October, 1806, "on account of Mrs. Walker's ill-

ness," Mrs. Walker being the wife of the landlord, the lodge did not meet, but adjourned until the 6th November, 1806.

On the 13th June, 1807, the lodge met "at Bro. Walker's old house and continued to do so until 5th November, 1807," when on 3rd December, 1807, it moved its quarters to "Walker's New Hotel," afterwards known as "The British American Hotel." It was at this house, while occupied by Bro. Walker, that the Grand Masonic Convention of Kingston met in 1817.

On October 1st, 1807, "The Lodge received two books from Bro. Robert Walker, price not known." These were the books sent for to Montreal in order that the minutes might be entered up. On the 28th December, 1807, "A memorial was received from Bro. T. Herschfeldt, which is laid over for consideration." This brother had some years previous to this been disciplined for unmasonic conduct.

At the meeting of 7th January, 1808, it was "agreed by the body that Secretary Bro. Bartlet shall have the regulation of the minutes of this lodge and inserting them in the new book," and then follows the entry:

"The first, Twenty seven Lodge nights are copied from the original records kept on papers, filed & Numbered.

"Copied by order of the Worshipful Master & Brethren—

"Jany, 1808,

"Smith Bartlet. Secy."

The lodge, therefore, for nearly twenty months was without a minute book. On the 5th May, 1808, "A motion was made by the Worshipful Master that Bro. Walker should get Bro. Nash to mend the chairs and confirmed by a show of hands." On the 24th June, 1808,

"The Ballot being taken for James Adams to become a member of this Lodge, was rejected by two black balls."

A meeting of emergency was called on 6th August, 1808.

"Worshipful Master gave his reasons for calling the Lodge of emergency, that Br. Darly had said that he would bring an action against the Chair, saying that Patrick was a rogue and all those concerned with him. Brother Darley says he was in Liquor at the time, and does not remember anything about it, and if he hurt any Brothers feelings he is sorry for it. Brother Walker says that he was present with Patrick, and he said that he would get Br. Darley to sign a note with one Cromly for the purpose of being paid sooner, on Br. Walkers saying to him that then Darly would have to pay it, Patrick gave answer that as a man and a Mason Darley should never be hurt for so doing—then the Lodge closed in perfect harmony."

In September, October, November and December the lodge was occupied with degree work, and in December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. At the meeting of 2nd March, 1809, "Bro. Darley motioned to meet on every Sunday evening for the purpose of lecturing," which was "unanimously agreed to." On the 4th May, 1809, assistance was given to Bro. Rogers, "the lodge agreed to lend him five pounds," and on the 3rd of August, "Bro. Frederick Bush petitioned to the lodge for the loan of seven pounds, ten shillings, which was unanimously granted by show of hands." On the 5th October, 1809, Bro. Joseph Kendrick, of No. 16, York, was a visitor.

At the meeting of 27th December the officers were installed, and a motion was also carried "to send Bro. Wm. Cottier a bottle of wine as a token of their friendship—unanimous." A motion was also made "that the present committee shall meet Sunday evening at 6 o'clock for the purpose of completing the settlement of the book." The state of the books had been a fruitful source of discussion at intervals for years. The meetings of the lodge up to June were of an ordinary character.

On the 23rd of June, 1810, the lodge assembled to attend the funeral of W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, a brother, who as a member of No. 6 and as Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge had performed estimable service. There were eleven members of No. 6 present, nine visitors from scattered lodges not named, and nine from No. 13 at Ernestown. There are no particulars regarding the services other than that after the funeral "The business being conducted in harmony the lodge was closed in due form."

At the meeting of 2nd August, 1810,

"The Worshipful Master directed Brs. Patton & Moore, Masters, to Investigate and settle a Grievous between Brothers Campbell and Jones."

At the meeting of 4th October, 1810, "the petition of Frederick Herschfieldt laid by as nothing could be done concerning it at present." This case of a brother's expulsion by the Provincial Grand Lodge for unmasonic conduct has been before referred to.

At the meeting of 1st November, 1810, it was resolved "to have printed summonses for the good of the lodge," and at the meeting of 6th December it was decided that these should be "preserved for emergencies only." At the celebration of St. John's day in December, the lodge "proceeded to church to honor Divine service, after which the officers for the ensuing six months were installed," and the W. M. closed the lodge so that the members might "retire to dine."

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1811, Wm. P. Patrick, jr., son of the late W. M., was proposed, and duly accepted at the meeting of 7th February, 1811. On the 14th May, 1811, it was resolved "to send by Bro. Moore to Quebec for a Constitution book and bylaws." The vote was "unanimous." The price of the book was to be "one guinea and a half." The stock of constitutions and bylaws at Newark and York had previously become exhausted, hence the enquiry at Quebec. This incident is another evidence of the neglect of the executive officers of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York

On the 6th June an adjournment was made to the 13th, and on that date the officers were elected by open vote. The brethren had little thought for the rigorous bylaws passed by their predecessors of 1797, for this action of electing officers "by a show of hands" was contrary to all law and precedent

At the meeting of St. John's day, 24th June, 1811, the officers were installed, but no other business was transacted. At the meeting of 24th July, the minutes state that,

"It seeming by the communication receiv'd this evening that Doctor Reed absolutely refuses to assist his wife in returning home to her friends, or to render her support in this place, the W. M. made a motion the body should

assist Mrs. Reed in returning home that she might be enabled to procure sufficient proof according to law to obtain her right from Doctor Reed.

"Br. Hastings Carpenter made a motion that the Body should allow Mrs. Reed fifteen dollars, seconded by Br. Spafford, it was unanimously agreed by the show of hands the above mentioned sum should be allowed."

The W. M. felt that it was necessary to show the action of the lodge to Mrs. Reed, so a motion was made that,

"a letter should be furnished Mrs. Reed of the transactions of Lodge No. 6, with a recommendation to the Lodge in Montreal for further assistance."

No further particulars of this charge against Bro. Reed are given, but at the meeting of 1st August, 1811,

"A complaint was brought forward against Br. Asa F. Reed for having his lawful wife in the United States coming into Canada and living in adultery with another woman, and for absolutely refusing to aid or assist his lawful wife in her wants, but to continue in the same unlawful way of life."

This was followed by "A second complaint made by Bro. Walker against Bro. Reed for having used him with the greatest contempt and likewise, using the Lodge in the same manner."

The lodge was determined, however, that some discipline should be shown, so a motion was made by Bro. Walker,

"Seconded by Brs. Spafford and Patrick that Br. Asa F. Reed should be suspended from this Lodge for the ensuing six months, that during that space of time he should if possible clear up his character if it lies in his power, and again become a worthy member."

At the meeting of 5th September, 1811, there was no particular business other than the reading of a petition for initiation, and a brother who was going to the lower provinces was "declared off." In the old minutes this expression is frequently used, either "He declared off" or "declared off." In modern phraseology it signifies the issuance of a withdrawal certificate or demit.

The minutes for the end of the year were not enlivened by anything more than the ordinary work of initiating, passing and raising. The minutes of June 3rd, 1812, are those of the last meeting recorded for about six months, when a meeting was held on the 3rd December, 1812, by the minutes of which it appears that an emergency had been called for the 19th August. Its minutes were approved of on the 3rd December, but are not reported in the minute book. It is supposed that after the declaration of war on the 18th June, 1812, it was found impossible to hold the meetings with regularity. This was certainly the case after April, 1813.

At the meeting of 4th March, 1813, three candidates were initiated, and the W. M. presented to the lodge a letter from Bro. Huffman. The minute reads:

"The Worshipful Master presented to the Lodge a Letter from Brother Huffman, complaining that Brother Smith has refused paid him the Balance of Wages which is honestly due him. & praying that the members of this Lodge will use their endeavours to conciliate the Matter. The Worshipful Master and Brethren have appointed a Committee of three Members to investigate the business."

Here again is a repetition of the settlement of business disputes by the lodges. Many of the old records show that similar matters were disposed of and in nearly every case satisfactorily.

In the minutes of the meeting of April 27th, 1813, we find that the lodge had not met from April 27th of that year until December 2nd. This we learn from the following foot note.

"Recorded for the information of succeeding Lodges: that owing to the unpleasant situation of publick affairs and various inconveniences occasioned By the war—"Lodge No. 6, ancient York Masons, have Been unavoidably prevented from meeting in regular form during the months of May, June, July, August, September, October, and November of this present year, Dec. 2. 1813."

There must have been exciting times in Kingston during the war. Many of the brethren of No. 6 were connected with the military forces and, therefore, their time was fully occupied in attending to their duties in the defence of the country.

On December 13th, 1813, the lodge met as usual at Bro. Walker's hotel. The minutes of the meetings held on March 4th and April 27th, 1813, were read and approved. The third degree was worked and the officers for the year elected "by show of hands." The lodge met on January 6th, 1814, and the third degree was worked. Following these minutes there is a note to the effect that

"Brother Robert Walker having disposed of his house with the Lodge Room. The Worshipful Master has not been able to obtain a room convenient for opening the Lodge in regular form during the several preceding regular Lodge nights: Feby. 3d, 1814, March 3d, 1814, April 7th, 1814, May 5th, 1814, June 2d, 1814, July 7th, 1814, August 4th, 1814.

There is no record of the business transacted at any of these meetings. The next two meetings of the lodge were convened at "Brother Bayman's Inn." At that held on the 1st September, 1814, "Bro. L. Bayman requested to become a member—Being put proved unanimous by show of hands." This inn was situated on the north side of Brock street, below Wellington street, about No. 75 of the present time. On September 5th there was another meeting, at which considerable degree work was done. This was followed by two emergencies, one on the 7th and the other on the 12th September.

That there was enthusiasm in Craft matters at this period is evident. The meetings up to October 10th were of the usual character. No meetings are recorded between that date and May 28th, 1815. On the latter date

"Lodge No. 6 ancient York Masons Convened (Lodge of Emergency) at Br. Robt. Walkers Hotel for the purpose of regulating the concerns of the Lodge, the same not having been opened for some time, owing to the difficulty of getting a room convenient to carry on the respective duties of the Lodge."

It will be noticed that this meeting was held at Bro. Walker's. The removal to Bro. Bayman's had not proved satisfactory, for at the same meeting it was decided that

"For the Brethrens convenience it was deemed necessary to remove the Lodge from Br. Baymans to Br. Walkers, the W. Master was authorized (previous to the opening of this Lodge) to remove the Box containing the jewels with the several articles Belonging to the Lodge——."

At the meeting of the 5th June, 1815, the officers for the ensuing six months were elected, and on the following St. John's day the same were duly installed. On the 7th December, 1815, there was a very large attendance. The officers were elected, and the de-

degrees worked. The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was duly celebrated by a dinner although the minutes do not so state. On the 5th January, 1816, there was again a large attendance, and the degrees were exemplified. There were six petitions for initiation read.

At the meeting of 8th February, 1816, a brother—an E. A.—desired to affiliate without having a certificate from his mother lodge. However,

“in consequence of his long established good character in this Town,” he was “permitted to take the 2nd & 3rd Degree of Masonry in this Lodge without subjecting him to the inconvenience of sending to his original lodge in England for a letter of recommendation, being put to the Lodge proved unanimous.”

The succeeding meetings were held with the usual regularity. At the meeting of 4th April there were present forty members and six visitors. Five petitions were read and five brethren were balloted for, three of whom were rejected. An emergency was called on 23rd April for the purpose of “interring Bro. Hamilton, he being a sojourner.” Although the emergency was called for this purpose the Master had no scruples regarding the conferring of the second and third degree upon two brethren who expressed their desire to have this done.

At the meeting of 6th June, 1816, the officers were elected and the Rev. Mr. Stuart was invited to preach to the Craft on St. John's day. At the meeting of July 4th, 1816, there were 33 brethren present and eight visitors. The minutes of 13th July, 1816, state that alterations were being made in the lodge room, for

“by a reading of the carpenter's bill for erecting the seats for the officers of the lodge with chairs being thought too much—It was proposed that A Brother & One of the Carpenters Shou'd Attend & Value the Work, & Br. Dickinson was accordingly propos'd to attend on Monday Evening for that purpose, agreed to Nem Con.”

On the 1st August, 1816, the carpenter's bill was read, with that of the estimate made by Bro. Dickinson, “and the latter agreed to Nem Con, with authority to Brother Walker, the treasurer, to pay the same.”

At the meeting of 5th September there were fifty-eight members present. At the regular meeting on the 5th December, 1816. “A Bill for Making 11 Dress & Eight Plain aprons was then read & approved unanimously: Louisa Oliver £5 1s. 6d.” “This being the night for the election of officers,” the minutes state that several were proposed, and

“After several other Brs. Had been proposed Who each Declar'd his Inability to attend to the Important Duties of the Office, When the Worshipful Master, Br. Butterworth, was unanimously requested to fill the chair for the ensuing Six months, which he accepted.”

It seems to have been a difficult matter to induce brethren to accept office in these days. The present condition of affairs affords a striking contrast. At this meeting

“The W. Master then proposed that the Lodge do Meet on the 27th Instant to Celebrate the festival of St. John, agreed to Nem. con., to meet at

Ten o'clock in the Morning, & Brs. Oliver & Walker are requested to Enquire of the Reverend Mr. Stuart if he will preach to the Lodge, so that the Brethren may be enabled to proceed to Church in procession, agreed to, & that the Same be published in the Gazette, agreed to."

On the 8th December, 1816, another meeting of the committee of the lodge was held on "Sunday morning to settle the accounts of the lodge." The brethren may possibly have thought that the "better the day the better the deed." On the 27th December, 1816,

"After the Installation of the officers the whole of Brethren present Walk'd to church in the usual form, and heard a Discourse by the Rev. J. O. Stuart, after returning from church the Lodge closed in perfect Love & Harmony."

"A motion was made by the W. M. that the thanks of the Lodge be returned to the Rev. G. Stewart with an offer of a present of the sum of two guineas for the kindness he has shown in preaching to the Body on the Festival of St. John—which was agreed to Nem com—and Brother Bayman & Shaw are to wait on him accordingly."

That charity was characteristic of the members is evident, for at a meeting of No. 6 in March, 1816,

"A petition was read from Br. Ireland, a sojourner, praying relief, to assist him on his journey to New York. A motion was made from the Chair that the sum of \$25 dollars be paid from the Treasury for his relief, which was agreed to Nem Con."

That brethren appreciated the services of a clergyman on St. John's day is shown in the fact that

"A Motion was made from the Chair that brothers Walker & Oliver may wait on the Rev. O. Stuart, and present him with the sum of 2 guineas, and at the same time to make an apology for not waiting on him before."

The next meeting of importance was held on the 3rd April, 1817, when a motion was made from the chair that

"a letter may be sent to Br. Wm. Jarvis, W. G. M. P. G. Lodge of Upper Canada, respecting a correspondence between this Lodge and the Grand Lodge, which was agreed to unanimously."

No reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge is to be found in the minutes for severai years. The absence of correspondence with the governing body does not seem to have greatly troubled the brethren. That they were on terms of amity with the Provincial Grand Lodge is shown in the visits of members of the regular lodges on the roll of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York to lodge No. 6. It will be recollected that during this year the Grand Masonic Convention was held at Kingston, convened for the purpose of re-establishing the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

At the meeting of 5th June, 1817, a circular letter was read, "requesting that a Candidate may be appointed from every Lodge in the Province to meet at No. 6 Lodge, at Kingston, on the 4th Wednesday in August next, for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge"

This circular was sent by lodge No. 13 at Ernestown. The Convention met on August 17th, although in this paragraph the 4th is the date mentioned.

At this meeting it is shown that a knowledge of the English language was considered a pre-requisite for initiation.

"In consequence of the Candidate who has been balloted for not understanding sufficient English to understand the nature of an obligation, a motion was made that his initiation may lay over until the next regular night—agreed to."

At the meeting of 1st May, "A Petition was read praying relief for a visiting Brother, which was rejected on account of the lowness of the funds."

On the 5th June apparently the funds were in a better condition as "A Motion was made from the Chair that the sum of Five Guineas be taken from the Fund and subscribed to the Bible & Prayer Book Society—agreed to Nem Con."

The brethren, too, were socially inclined for in order to display their fraternal feelings towards brethren at a distance, "A Motion was also made that Lodge No. 13 may be invited to dine with L. N. 6 on St. John's Day, which was agreed to unanimously."

On the 24th June, 1817, "After the installation of the officers the whole of the brethren present walked to Church in usual form and heard a discourse from the Revd. Wm. Wilson, after returning from church the Lodge closed in perfect love & harmony."

At a former meeting it had been agreed that the Rev. Mr. Stuart should be invited as a preacher, but probably the rector who had served them so long had other engagements. Therefore, the Rev. Mr. Wilson occupied the place. The records in the next minute book commence with the 3rd July, 1817, and bear the preface. "The Records of St. John's Lodge No. 5 Prov., No. 758, R. E.," but in the records the "No. 6" is still adhered to. No. 758 was the warrant issued 23rd September, 1822, by England, but in Canada really dated from 20th November, 1795, locally as St. John's lodge, Kingston, Upper Canada. The warrant was erased from the English book in 1857. The lodge did not receive its local "No. 5" until the re-organization in 1822. The entry of "No 5" on the title page of the minute book of 1817 was made after 1822, and not at the time the book was opened. On the second fly-leaf we find the following entry:

| | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------|
| " Grand Convocation held | | |
| | Kingston, | Dr. |
| 1817. | Oct. 2. To Paid Postage of a letter | |
| | to the Grand Secretary) | |
| | of England) | |
| | One letter by Hallifax, | 5. 11. |
| | D-----by N. York. | 14. 2. |

£1 0. 1.

The postage on a letter to England seventy years ago was a serious expense. In these days of fast Atlantic liners a similar letter—probably double weight—would cost for postage about ten cents. A duplicate had been sent by New York.

At the meeting of St. John's held on the 3rd July, 1817, the minutes are headed: "Kingston, St. John's Lodge No. 6." This is the first time that the title of "St. John's" occurs in the minutes. The celebration of the festival of St. John in 1817 must have been

of more than ordinary character, for not only did the lodge wait upon the Rev. Mr. Wilson and present him with "Two Guineas for preaching to the Body on St. John's Day," but also voted that the "sum of £2. 10 should be paid out of our funds to the band of the 37th Regiment for playing on St. John's Day." At the meeting of 7th August, 1817,

"A Motion was made that the Worshipful Master, Brother Olcott, be appointed as a Delegate to meet Delegates from other lodges in this province at this Lodge room on Wednesday, the 27th Inst., at 10 O'Clock, A.M., to consult measures for the establishment of a Grand Lodge in this province which was agreed to unanimously."

This was the Grand Masonic Convention which did such marvellous work in connection with Masonry during the period of 1817-1822.

At the meeting of 4th September, 1817, the name of Bro. Roderick Mackay is given amongst those present as visitors. This brother at a later period was nominated as Provincial Grand Master, but unfortunately was drowned shortly after the recommendation had been sent to England. At the same meeting Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, a brother whose influence upon Craft work was extensive, was also present.

At the meeting of 4th December, 1817, "A motion was made by the W. M. that Brothers Walker & Oliver shall wait on the Revd. Mr. Stewart and beg he will preach to the Body on St. John's, which was agreed to." And in exemplification of the spirit of charity a motion was also made that "sum of Twenty Dollars be given out of the funds to Bro. McCadden as a distressed Brother, which was unanimously agreed to and paid him accordingly. Two pounds was also granted to another Distressed Brother unanimously."

At the meeting of 1st January, 1818, the new year was marked by a motion made by Bro. Olcott and seconded by Bro. Oliver, "that the sum of two Guineas be allowed to the Revd. G. O. Stuart, and one Guinea to the Clark of the Church out of the funds of the Lodge for their services on St. John's day," and in the same feeling of liberality, "A motion was also made that the sum of Five Guineas be allowed out of the funds of this Lodge to the Kingston Compassionate Society and agreed to."

The meeting of 20th February, 1818, was an emergency called for the purpose of "granting certificates" to candidates to be "exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Masons." From this it would appear that the Craft lodge gave certificates of recommendation to the Royal Arch chapter.

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1818, Bro. H. C. Thomson received the Fellow Craft degree. This brother was a prominent publisher, and afterwards owned a printing house in Toronto. At the meeting of 7th May, 1818,

"Brothers Will Dean & Robt. Smith having been specially summoned by order of the W. M. for charges brot against them did not think proper to attend the same, the former Brother was expelled the benefits of Masonry for Ninety Nine years, and the charges against Brother Smith was ordered to lie over until Saturday 9th inst., being an Emergency."

A precedent for an expulsion of "99 years," it is needless to say, cannot be found in the annals of Masonic discipline. At the meeting of 9th May, 1818, Bro. Smith's case was dealt with. The minutes state that the following charges were preferred against him:

"For non-attendance to a special summons, for non-payment of Back Dues, and for a Breach of promise to Br. John W. Ferguson. On the first charge he was acquitted, second guilty of culpable Negligence, and on the third guilty of a Breach of promise, and thereby deceiving Br. Ferguson, in consequence of which the Lodge have unanimously agreed to suspend him until next regular Night, and if at that time the dues of the Lodge be not paid, and Br. Ferguson and the other Brethren to whom he is indebted not be satisfied Br. Rt. Smith shall then be expell'd from all the benefits of Masonry."

At the meeting of 5th June, 1818, the brethren anticipated the celebration of St. John's day by requesting the Rev. Mr. Stuart to preach to them. Whatever eruptions may have occurred during the year the brethren always seemed to recognize the first principles of Masonry by attendance at Divine service on the festivals of St. John. At this meeting the case of Bro. Smith was again dealt with. He had not complied with the resolution of the lodge, for the minutes state:

"That in consequence of Br. Rt. Smith non-compliance with a certain resolution of this Lodge, and conduct unbecoming a Mason, he is hereby expelled from this Lodge and all benefits of Masonry for Nine Hundred & Ninety Years."

The brethren had determined that whatever chance Bro. Dean might have of again affiliating Bro. Smith certainly should have none. At the meeting of 2nd July, 1818,

"It was unanimously agreed, to present the Revd. Geo. O. Stuart with the sum of Two Guineas, and the clerk with one Guinea, for their services on St. John's Day—Brother Saml. Shaw and Brother George Oliver were nominated to wait upon the Minister & clerk to present the gift—and, upon the motion of Bro. Pringle it was unanimously agreed, that should the minister decline accepting the present, the Brethren who wait upon him shall use their discretion in requesting him to appropriate it to what use he pleases."

At the meeting of 6th August, 1818, it is recorded that: "The gift granted on last regular night to the Revd. G. O. Stuart of two Guineas for Preaching to the Body on St. John's Day was accepted by him, and afterwards returned to the Body for the benefit of the institution."

On the 1st October, 1818, "it was resolved the members of the Lodge wear suitable mourning, a crape round their left arm, during the time of communication in Lodge, for the space of three months, in consequence of the late Death of our Grand Master Elliot Rodwell Mackay, Esquire."

The lodge recognized the appointment of Bro. Mackay as Provincial Grand Master as having been fully made, although it had not received confirmation from the Grand Lodge of England.

The minutes of 7th January, 1819, read "1818." Bro. S. D. Fowler, the secretary in 1849, makes a note of the error. In the records of February, 1819, there is no reference to the receipt of any authority from the Kingston Convention, but we find on the original warrant an endorsement in the form of a dispensation from Bro. John M. Balfour, Vice-President of the Grand Convention. It reads:

Upper Canada.

To all whom these presents may concern.

"Greeting."

Know ye, all men, by these presents that We, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, George Oliver, W. M., John Strange, S. W., John W. Ferguson, J. W., and a constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Kingston, by the name, style and title of St. John's Lodge, No. 6. I, John M. Balfour, President, for Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of Feb'y, 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston aforesaid, to make free Masons to the third degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations.

In Witness whereof I, John M. Balfour, for the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1819.

John W. Ferguson, Sec'y to the Grand Convention.) John M. Balfour, V. President. P. President, Grand Convention.

Upper Canada

To all whom these presents may concern

"Greeting"

Know ye all men by these presents that We at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren George Oliver W. M. John Strange S. W. John W. Ferguson J. W. and a constitutional number of Brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Kingston by the name style and title of St. John's Lodge No. 6 - I John M. Balfour President for Ziba M. Phillips President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons held at Kingston on the 9th day of Feb'y 5819 have thought fit to grant this my dispensation to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer to the aforementioned Brethren to hold a Lodge in the Town of Kingston aforesaid to make free Masons to the third degree according to the ancient custom of the Craft as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations

In Witness whereof I John M. Balfour for Ziba M. Phillips have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston the tenth day of Feb'y in the year of our Lord 1819 John W. Ferguson

Sec'y to the Grand Convention) John M. Balfour V. President P. President Grand Convention

Apparently one of the members had lost his liberty for at the meeting of 1st July, 1819,

"Upon motion of Bro. Coy, it was resolved that a committee of Brothers Oliver, Walker & Coy do visit Peter Lowe (a Brother) now in jail, and administer such relief as his situation may demand."

In the records of this year there is no reference whatever to the proceedings of the Grand Convention at Kingston other than the statement that on the 5th August, 1819, upon motion of Bro. Ferguson, "it was unanimously agreed that Brother George Oliver be allowed Six Dollars for his attendance upon the grand Convention."

On the 15th September, 1819, an emergency was called for the purpose of burying Bro. Ward, who had died at Point Frederick, and on the 19th inst., another was called for the purpose of interring the body of Bro. George Douglas. The expenses of these funerals must have been borne in part, at least, by the lodge, for at the meeting of 7th October, the following rule was submitted, and adopted:

"That no other than Members of this Lodge be interred with Masonic honors at the expense of the same, and in the event of an application to inter a Brother who is not a member the expenses must be guaranteed previous."

An effort was also made to charge brethren attending funerals who were not members of the lodge, 2s. 6d, and members, 1s 3d, "the same to be collected at the entrance of the brethren," but this proposal was not carried out. A third motion of a peculiar character was proposed but not carried:

"That from the frequent irregularities committed by the Military Brethren whilst visiting this Lodge, and for the better management in the future, no Military Brother shall be allowed to attend except in plain clothing, which was unanimously agreed to and ordered to be annexed to the ByeLaws."

After this resolution the word "Expunged" is written. It is impossible to form any idea of the "irregularities" committed. They were probably of a jovial character.

At the meeting of 3rd February, 1820, a petition was read for the first time, "from Robert Sellares, wishing to become a Member, which was ordered to lie over till the next regular communication the following Brethren were appointed a committee to enquire into the character of the petitioner: Chrisr. F. Collins, William Evans and A. J. Fearn, and to report the same." And at the same time Bro. Oliver was appointed delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention to be held on the 14th February, 1820.

The Bro. Sellars mentioned in the minutes is the same brother whose petition was read a second time at the March meeting. He was then balloted for, and accepted, and on the 6th April was initiated, on the 3rd August, 1820, was passed to the degree of Fellowcraft, and on 2nd November, 1820, was raised to the sublime degree of Master Mason.

At the meeting of the Grand Lodge of Canada, held in Kingston, in 1890, Bro. Sellars was introduced to the Grand Lodge by the writer, then Deputy Grand Master. As the aged brother, feeble

with the weight of his hundred years, and yet active, passed up the Grand Lodge room and saluted the Grand Master, the entire assemblage of over a thousand brethren, including visitors, rose to its feet and gave the aged brother a most generous welcome. The M. W., the Grand Master, Bro. R. T. Walkem, spoke a few kindly words and gave the venerable brother a seat at his right hand during the rest of the afternoon meeting.

On March 21st, 1821, a resolution which affected the morals of certain brethren was passed on a motion of Bro. Thomas, seconded by Bro. Strange:

"that a committee be appointed to investigate the conduct of certain brethren, whom it is understood are walking disorderly, and to admonish refrain from their evil ways."

At the meeting of 24th March, 1821, the report of the committee appointed to investigate the conduct of certain brethren was called for and read as follows:

"Kingston, March 21st, 1821.

"The committee appointed at last communication for the purpose of investigating the conduct of certain Brethren met at Harts Hotel accordingly.

"Present Geo. Oliver, John Butterworth, Jerry Whitehead, Wm. Donaldson, & A. J. Fernes.

"The following Reports were made to the Committee, that Mr. James Meager has a wife and family in Ireland, and was excommunicated from the Catholic Church in consequence thereof.

"It was likewise reported to the committee that Mr. R. Walker is living in adultery with a woman, by whom he has had a child.

"It was reported to the committee that Mr. Richard Bond is keeping a disorderly House.

"It was reported to the committee that Mr. John Main is living with a woman by whom he has had a child."

"The Body having taken into consideration the case of Brother Magher find that he is not guilty of the crime imputed to him, and, therefore, honorably acquit him.

"Brother Walker having admitted the charge preferred against him, it was moved and unanimously carried, that a committee be appointed to admonish him to abstain from his evil ways, and should he remain refractory after the Regular Communication in May, that he then be dealt with according as the Body may deem expedient. The following were appointed, viz: Brother Oliver & Brother Olcott.

"No specific charge having been supported against Brother Bond, it was moved & Carried that he be admonished to be more circumspect in his conduct generally.

"Brother Main's case having been taken into consideration it was unanimously agreed that he is not guilty of the charge imputed to him "

Bro. Robert Walker evidently felt the reproof he received, for on 3rd May, 1821, he "signified his wish to withdraw from the lodge, to settle his accounts with the Body, and hand over the Balance of the funds in his hands, which was unanimously agreed to."

At this meeting Brothers Ferguson and Strange also signified their desire to withdraw. The minutes state: "At the request of Brother John W. Ferguson to withdraw from the Lodge it was agreed to, he not having any particular reasons for doing so" "Br. Jno. Strange signified his wish to withdraw from the Lodge which was agreed to."

The brethren were determined that the principles taught within the lodge room should be exercised without it. The conduct of the late treasurer was so scandalous that a motion was made and seconded that

"the late conduct of Br. Walker be laid before the Secretary of the Grand Convention, and that the Secretary of this Lodge transmit the same."

At the meeting of 3rd June, 1821, a lodge of emergency was called for the purpose "of paying the last sad tribute of respect to the remains of Brother John Darley, who departed this life, 13th May, 1821, aged 70 years." It will be remembered that Bro. Darley was one of those present on the 7th August, 1794, acting as Deputy Grand Master pro tem, when the lodge was instituted. He was one of the most faithful attendants at all the meetings.

The meeting place of the lodge was removed in December of 1821 from Bro. Walker's to Bro. George Milward's tavern. This was the old Patrick House on the corner of Brock and Wellington streets, where the lodge had met in the earlier years of its existence. It was in Bro. Millward's time known as "The King's Arms" and was pulled down in 1842 to make way for the erection of the stone block that now occupies the site, built by Mr. William Wilson, whose wife was a daughter of Bro. Jermyn Patrick, and the mother of Mrs. James A. Henderson, wife of the late M. W. Bro. Henderson, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

At the meeting of October 4th, 1821, a committee for the purpose of considering the case of distressed brethren was formed. The committee was limited to an expenditure "not exceeding 25s."

At the meeting of 3rd January, 1822, "Bro. Oliver was unanimously approved of as a delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention."

At the meeting of 18th April, 1822, it was resolved that "there shall be a Marshall appointed (regular) whose business it shall be to attend upon all funerals, processions, &c., and see no irregularities carried on, which was unanimously agreed to by the usual show of hands."

On the 6th June, the officers were elected for the ensuing six months, and a motion made that "not more than five shillings be taken from the funds to Defray the Expenses of St. John Dinner for each member Present."

On the 1st August, 1822, an announcement was made by the secretary of the Masonic Convention to lodge No. 6, stating the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, pro tem, for Upper Canada. This was the arrival and appointment of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who reorganized the Grand Lodge in the following September. St. John's lodge with a desire to bring as many members into the fold who were in arrears as possible agreed to the extension of time for one month. A meeting of the lodge was held on the 12th September, 1822, for the purpose of "communicating to the body Certain Letters received from the Grand Secretary, which was read accordingly." There are no particulars in the MSS. regarding the communications, but they certainly referred to the warrant of lodge No. 6, granted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the dispensation from the Masonic Convention. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was admitted a member at this meeting, and, on motion, the expense of sending a representa-

tive to the Grand Lodge was paid out of the funds of the lodge. A further motion was carried that the master, wardens and secretary be "a committee to make such arrangements as may seem to them meet respecting the ensuing representation to the Grand Lodge."

This brings the history of lodge No. 6, founded in 1794, down to the September meeting of 1822, the last meeting held under the first Provincial Grand Warrant, and the dispensation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. A continuance of this history will be found in the period, which embraces the history of the second Provincial Grand Lodge from 1822 until 1845.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 6, KINGSTON.

1794-1821.

| | | |
|--|--|---|
| 1794. a. Richard Porter a. William McKay a. William Burrell a. John Darley a. John C. Stewart a. William Barron a. Abel Gates a. Titus Fitch Thomas Plummer William Eadus a. F. C. Thomas Sparham William Macdonell Jonathan Goram Dugald Grey John McLeod Thomas Sparham, jr. Thomas Beasley Henry Eckford James Beyman William Norfolk a. Theophilus Sampson a. Robert Wilkins | 1799. John Size Jonathan Sayers 1800. John Carey a. Frederick Bush Richard B. Hay Patrick Smith a. Thomas Price a. Jermyn Patrick a. John Sellars a. George Ward a. Spencer Evans a. Peter Norton a. Joseph B. Cox a. -- Shanks Isaac Pilkington Alexander Phillmore a. John Thompson 1801. a. Zalmon Castle a. Robert Walker a. Thomas Milton a. -- Calls 1802. a. Zenas Nash a. David O'Connor a. Isaac Lewis a. Asa F. Reed 1803. a. Benjamin Olcott 1804. a. -- Killburne Robert Talbot a. Archibald Reith a. George Douglas 1806. Henry Baker William Osborne Laughlin McIntyre 1807. Alexander Stewart a. Smith Bartlett 1808. Samuel Lord | a. Henry Moore a. John Leslie Daniel Lovett 1809. a. James Wheat a. Jabez Sizer a. Lewis Evans a. William Wilkinson Elijah Spafford George Smith Sylvanus Smith Samuel McLean Richard Smith a. J. Mills Church a. John Campbell a. Alexander Mackenzie Samuel Brazier Solomon Shepherd 1810. Joseph Jones Hastings Carpenter a. Thomas Smith Joseph Cowley a. Stephen Blyther a. John Butterworth 1811. John L. Jackson William P. Patrick James Robins Abraham Grenier a. Peter Page a. George Douglas a. Francis Carlisle a. E. A. T. Duran Henry Katzbach a. George Huttwan a. Elijah Hough a. Charles Keith a. Alexander Oliphant Petrie 1812. Stephen Mills Appollins Midcalf 1813. a. Frederic Bush Francis Macdonell Albert McMichael Thomas Harde |
| 1795. James Dawson Warrant from Wm. Jervis | | |
| 1796. Nicholas Smith John Grewer John George | | |
| 1797. Charles Macdonell a. John Macdonald a. Joseph Douglas Robert Simpson a. Frederick Hershfieldt William Allen | | |
| 1798. John Frederick Dame James Richardson John Emery Edward Gaben John Stouber Jonathan Sills Simon F. Nabb Angus McIntyre James Murray a. Parke Allyn | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 6—Continued.

| | | |
|---|--|---|
| 1814. Samuel Shaw a. James Baymon a. George Henry Sarratt a. John McCullen a. Daniel E. Allen Daniel May John Jones William Lutman Godfrey Brenton | a. Reuben Cahoon a. E. A. Jeremiah Whitehead a. David Barr a. Samuel Goudy a. James Bowie a. John Goudy a. James Purdy a. James Davidson John Mosier a. E. A. John Bone John Ward Henry Gillett Robert Tait James Woody Abraham Whitehead a. Joseph Rumsey a. James Kelly John Moore Haffel Coy Francis Redmond James Dickinson Asa Yeomans a. John H. Campbell Joseph Collam John Davenport Robert Adams James Meagher James Sinclair John Martin, 1st Henry Latham a. John Mason a. Robert Smith a. William Main John Martin, 2nd John Rumsey a. George Bryan a. Andrew Cunningham a. John Hall a. Walter Patrick James Keough Adam Coyle Richard Miskin Robert McConaghty John Diggory a. George Scougall John Wilson Ferguson | 1817. a. A. Patterson a. C. H. Clements a. — Hammond James Medley John Bond Hiram Todd John Strange Thomas Murphy |
| 1815. a. Angus McIntosh a. Robert Young a. Etienne Petrie Samuel Huntley James Waller a. Alexander Davy Henry Coster Horace Yeomans Daniel Ferris John Cowan a. John McCullum Ebenezer Jewell a. John Hughes a. George Oliver a. Robert Johnson a. Bernard McGee a. John McMuller a. Nathaniel Cherry a. John Aughy a. John C. Wilson a. John Aldersley Richard Peel John Waller | | 1818. Robert Graham Hugh C. Thompson a. Alexander Pringle a. John Jennings a. Horatio Gates Bertrand Christopher F. Collins a. Joseph Scott John Moore Alexander F. Ferris |
| 1816. William Dunn Richard Shaw a. Duncan Thompson William Boyd John Oakshot John Main Henry Main | | 1819. David Morrison William Evans a. John Spence William Donaldson a. E. A. Joseph Daley a. John Martin |
| | | 1820. a. James Medle Robert Sellars a. Jeremiah Whitehead George Millward |
| | | 1821. Jonathan Goldsmith John Miskin a. William Dean Hugh Kelly a. Roderic McKay a. John Hynes |

ROLL OF PRINCIPAL OFFICERS.

| | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. |
|-----------------|------------------------|------------------------|---------------|
| Aug., 1794..... | Rich. Porter..... | Wm. McKay..... | Wm. Burrell |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1795..... | Wm. McKay..... | Jno. C. Stewart..... | Jno. McLeod |
| Dec., "..... | Jno. McLeod..... | Thos. Sparham, jr..... | James Baymon |
| June, 1796..... | Thos. Sparham, jr..... | James Baymon..... | Wm. McDonne |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1797..... | Jno. Darley..... | "..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1798..... | Jno. McLeod..... | Jno. McLeod..... | Thos. Plummer |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | Thos. Hershfeldt..... | Chas. McDonne |
| June, 1799..... | Thos. Sparham, jr..... | Wm. McKay..... | Jas. Baymon |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1800..... | "..... | Jno. Grewer..... | Dugald Gray |
| Dec., "..... | James Baymon..... | Jno. Size..... | James Murray |
| June, 1801..... | Jermyn Patrick..... | Jno. Darley..... | Jno. Stauber |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | James Baymon |
| June, 1802..... | "..... | "..... | Park Allyn |

ROLL OF PRINCIPAL OFFICERS—Continued.

| | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. |
|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Dec., 1802..... | Jermyn Patrick..... | Jno. Darley..... | Park Allyn |
| June, 1803..... | "..... | Park Allyn..... | Robt. Walker |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1804..... | Park Allyn..... | Robt. Walker..... | Benj. Olcott |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1805..... | Robt. Walker..... | Benj. Olcott..... | Zenas Nash |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1806..... | Jno. Darley..... | "..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | Jno. Size |
| June, 1807..... | Benj. Olcott..... | Jno. Size..... | Fred. Bush |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1808..... | Fred. Bush..... | Asa F. Reid..... | Smith Bartlett |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | Robt. Tolbert..... | Geo. Douglas |
| June, 1809..... | Asa F. Reid..... | "..... | Jno. Darley |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1810..... | Jno. Darley..... | Jabraz Sizer..... | Rich. Smith |
| Dec., "..... | Hy. Moore..... | Rich. Smith..... | Wm. Patton |
| June, 1811..... | Francis Carlisle..... | Elijah Spafford..... | Jno. Butterworth |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1812..... | Benj. Olcott..... | Robt. Tolbert..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1813..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | Robt. Walker..... | Jno. Butterworth..... | Rd. Smith |
| June, 1814..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| June, 1815..... | Benj. Olcott..... | "..... | Charles Keith |
| Dec., "..... | Jno. Butterworth..... | Robt. Young..... | Jno. Allen |
| June, 1816..... | "..... | Rd. Shaw..... | Thos. Smith |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | Thos. Smith..... | Geo. Oliver |
| June, 1817..... | Benj. Olcott..... | "..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | Sam'l. Shaw..... | Geo. Oliver..... | Jerry Whitehead |
| June, 1818..... | "..... | "..... | Jno. Strange |
| Dec., "..... | Geo. Oliver..... | Jno. Strange..... | Jno. W. Ferguson |
| June, 1819..... | "..... | "..... | "..... |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | "..... | Chris. F. Collins |
| June, 1820..... | "..... | Jno. Butterworth..... | Alex. J. Ferns |
| Dec., "..... | "..... | James Whitehead..... | "..... |
| June, 1821..... | Jno. Butterworth..... | Alex. J. Ferns..... | Jno. Spence |
| Dec., "..... | Alex. J. Ferns..... | Jno. Spence..... | James Meagher |
| June, 1822..... | "..... | Jas. Meagher..... | Wm. Donaldson |
| Dec., "..... | Jno. Butterworth..... | Benj. Fairhead..... | Geo. Oliver |

CHAPTER XXVII

ST. JAMES' LODGE, NO. 7, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF FREDERICKSBURG,
COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1794-1822.—THE FIRST MASONIC
HALL IN THE MIDLAND DISTRICT.

Fredericksburg, where lodge No. 7 met, is one of the oldest settlements in Upper Canada. It is a township of the old Midland district, now the counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, having the township of Ernestown on the north-east, Richmond on the north-west, the Bay of Quinte on the south-east, and Adolphus-town on the south-west. It is now in the county of Lennox. With the pioneers of the district it was known as 'The Township of Fred-

erick," so named in honor of Augustus Frederick, the Duke of Sussex, ninth child of George III., and the Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of England after the union in 1813. The township was settled by Sir John Johnson's disbanded soldiers, but there not being sufficient land in the township, thirteen lots were added. The first portion was known as "Fredericksburgh original," and the second as "Fredericksburgh additional." There was a reserve for a village in the township for years, but the population was never large enough for even a small hamlet.

The records of this lodge are meagre. The number "7" has sometimes been confused with that of the New Oswegatchie lodge, which met at Elizabethtown, but this lodge exchanged its number for No. 13 about 1800. The minute book of the latter gives the date as 1799, but the names of the members do not in any way correspond with those of No. 7, Fredericksburg. The lodge was warranted in 1794, and was included in the official return made to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The earliest record of it is in a petition presented on the 4th February, 1812, when, as will be seen by the records of No. 25, which met at Richmond Mills in the township of Richmond, in Lennox, a petition was sent to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis recommending "Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley and Elisha Phillips, three proper persons to be appointed officers of a lodge to be holden in the township of Richmond." This petition was signed by "Bros. H. Spencer, Duncan Bell, Daniel Kingsberry, Jos. Gunsden, Gilbert Sharp, Garnet D. Clute, Henry Sharp, B. C. Spencer."

The petition asked for "a warrant to establish a lodge in the Township of Richmond, in the Midland District, Upper Canada," with "Joseph Pringle as Master, Jehial Hawley, Sen'r Warden and Elisha Phillips, Jun'r Warden." The officers signing were "Duncan Bell, W. M.; Daniel Kingsberry, S. W.; Gilbert Sharp, J. W.; B. C. Spencer, Secretary, P. T." As directed the officers of No. 7 proceeded to Richmond, installed the officers and reported to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, that the duty had been performed on the 10th March.

The report of the proceedings gives about the only records preserved of the membership of No. 7. It reads that:

"Agreeable to the instructions from the Grand Lodge, No. 7, assembled at Abel Gould's, on the 11th of March, 1812, in the Township of Richmond, for the purpose of installing Richmond Lodge, at present without Number.

"Br. D. Bell, Master of the Chair.

Br. M. Laraway, Past Master.

Br. J. Cornsolus, Past Master.

"Then proceeded to open a Master's Lodge and proceeded to Install Joseph Pringle, Worshipful Master.

"Jehial Hawley, Senior Warden.

Elisha Phillips, Junior Warden

"Then closed the Master's Lodge in order to open that of an Entered apprentice. Members present: Br. B. Bell, Worshipful Master; Br. M. Laraway, Past Master; Br. G. D. Kingsbury, Senior Warden; Br. G. Sharp, Junior Warden; Br. F. Phillips, Senior Deacon; Br. J. Pringle, Junior Deacon; Br. J. Hawley, Treasurer; Br. T. D. Sanford, Sect'y; Br. G. D. Chute, Tyler; Br. H. Sharp; Br. J. Ous, Br. T. Pringle; Br. S. Ashley; Br. P. Van Drider; Br. J. Cummins

"Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 8 o'clock."

The first building exclusively for Craft purposes was built in

the township of Fredericksburg by a Bro. Finkle. The records of No. 6 at Kingston show that the members of lodge No. 7 were oft-times visitors as early as 1794. On the 2nd October of that year Bro. Ichobed Hawley, Nathan Curtice and John Donovan were visitors at No. 6.

Then on 1st September, 1795, Bro. Dusenbury, and on the 2nd July, 1795, Bro. Bell, who was master in 1812. Bro. Clarke was at No. 6 on the 5th January, 1797, on the 5th October, 1797, and on the 15th May, 1803, while Bro. Curtice visited on 5th June, 1797, and Bro. Priam and Courtier on 5th October, 1797. Bro. Van Alstine, the W. M. of No. 7, was a visitor at No. 6 on the 4th January, 1797. This brother was amongst the early settlers of Adolphustown. He was of Dutch descent and spoke English imperfectly. He was noted for his hospitality—even to a fault. He was a Lutheran in religion, and for services in the rebellion of 1837 was granted a pension by the government. He was known as Major Van Alstine.

Fredericksburg was convenient to the townships of Richmond, Ernestown and Kingston, in all three of which there were Masonic lodges.

Bro. Henry Finkle visited No. 6 on the 7th June, 1798, and on the 5th May, 1803, and registered from No. 7. There were three brothers in the Finkle family—Henry was the youngest. Geo. Finkle, the father of Henry, emigrated originally from Germany, and settled in New York, but, being a loyalist, his estates were confiscated. His son Henry, the Brother Henry referred to, came to Quebec about 1770, and at the age of sixteen entered the Royal Engineers department. When Bro. Finkle settled in the west he erected the first frame building in Upper Canada. The first court which was ever held in the province of Upper Canada was opened in his house.

An old record says that a negro for stealing a loaf of bread received thirty-nine lashes. The basswood tree to which the culprit was tied stood until 1878. Bro. Finkle was a slave owner and one of the first settlers to give them freedom.

On the 10th March, 1805, Bro. Thomas Stauber, Jr., Francis Wycock, Bro. Garlow, Bro. Brass, were visitors at Kingston, and Bro. Sherwood visited on 2nd August, 1810. The brothers Sherwood were also members of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, which met in 1787 at Elizabethtown. Bro. Peter Vandertuden, or "An Drider," visited No. 6 on the 3rd December, 1812, and on the 21st February, 1813, the name of Bro. Jehial Hawley, the senior warden of the newly-established lodge in the county of Richmond is on the list of visitors. R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, a brother who did so much work for the Craft all through the Midland district, was a member of No. 7, and visited No. 6 on the 4th December, 1817. It was his relative, Bro. Elisha Phillips, who was the junior warden of the lodge in the county of Richmond. Bro. A. B. Huff, of No. 7, was a visitor to No. 6 on the 15th September, 1819.

These names antedate any list extant of the membership by many years. Had the visitors' register been carefully kept much more information would be at hand in compiling the history of this early lodge.

In the MSS. there is a certificate of a delegate to the Kingston

Convention of 1820, which is signed by the officers of the lodge. In 1799 at a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara after the election of Grand officers, for the convenience of lodges, No. 5, Edwardsburg; No. 6, Kingston; No. 7, Fredericksburg; and No. 13, New Johnstone; Bro. Wm. McKay of Kingston was appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The lodge was not represented at the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting of 1804, for the minutes state that "No. 7, Fredericksburg, did not attend but showed good cause by letter." The minutes also state that "The G. S. then observed he had also received a letter from No. 7, Fredericksburg, expressing the like satisfaction and cordial approbation, but for local circumstances could not attend." The "like satisfaction" alluded to a similar letter from No. 5 at Edwardsburg, "showing cause for non-attendance."

As already stated, the records of Richmond lodge, in the county of Lennox, show that on the 4th February, 1812, the members of No. 7 recommended "Bros. Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley and Elisha Phillips, three proper persons to be appointed as officers of a lodge to be holden in the Township of Richmond." And it is also in the MSS. that "St. James' Lodge, No. 7," which was the name given to Fredericksburg lodge, "met on the 10th of March for the purpose of installing the new Lodge held in the township of Richmond, at present without number." The lodge, therefore, must have been in working order, as the installation was carried out, agreeable to the instructions of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

In the proceedings of the Grand Masonic Convention of 27th August, 1817, "Bro. Elisha Phillips" represented "Lodge No. 7," and in 1819 R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister in his report to the Kingston Convention writes concerning this lodge: "On visiting the brethren * * * * at Fredericksburg the second time, a suitable degree of ambition seemed to have been raised, which I hope will have a proper effect." The lodge, however, was not represented at the Convention of 1819. In the MSS. there is a certificate for a delegate to the Kingston Convention in 1820, signed by the officers of the lodge, which contains the names of Bros. Spencer, Elisha Phillips, Duncan Bell and Alexander Clark, all names familiar in the history of this lodge. The certificate reads:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge, Number Seven, do certify that Brother Timothy Thompson is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

| | |
|----------------------|------------|
| Bro. Conger Spencer, | W.M. |
| Elisha Phillips, | S.W. |
| Duncan Bell, | J.W. |
| Alex'er Clark, | Secretary. |

To

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Grand Convention,
Kingston.

In the minutes of the Convention of 1820 under the head of "Returns" is entered "Lodge No. 7, at Bath." This was the lodge

at Bath, perhaps re-numbered by the Convention. That No. 7 did not pass out of existence is established by the fact that in 1822, under the re-organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, No. 7, was re-numbered as "No. 6," and "No. 759" on the English register. The warrant was granted for a lodge at "Fredsburgh," not "Fredericksburgh," an evident error in transcription. In this warrant, dated 23rd September, 1822, is the name of W. Bro. Duncan Bell, who stood faithfully by the lodge from its foundation. The history of the lodge—all that can be ascertained of its work—will be found in the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge, when it was re-organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following is a list of the members of this lodge:

| | |
|--------------------------------|---|
| Bell, Duncan, J. W., 1820, X | Pringle, Joseph, W. W., X |
| Brass, — | Phillip, Elisha, J.W., 1812, and S.W., 1820, X |
| Curtice, Nathan, | Priam, — |
| Clark, Alex., Sec'y, 1820, X | Phillips, Z. M., |
| Courtier, — | Stauter, Jr., Thos., |
| Donovan, John, | Sherwood, — |
| Dusenbury, — | Spencer, Conger, W. M., 1820, X |
| Finkle, Hy., | Thompson, Timothy, |
| Garlow, — | Van Alstine, — |
| Hawley, Jehial, S. W., 1812, X | Vandertuden, Peter, |
| Hawley, Ichobed, | Wycock, F., |
| Huff, A. B., | |

The x mark indicates the only officers of the lodge whose names are recorded

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HARMONY LODGE, NO. 8, TORONTO, 1796-1811.—A LODGE THAT HAD MANY PIONEERS AMONG ITS MEMBERS.—THE FIRST MASONIC FUNERAL IN YORK (TORONTO).

It has always been a matter of doubt as to the exact position occupied by lodge No. 8, at York, in its relation to the action of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge was warranted in 1796 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and is included in his official return made in 1797 to the Grand Lodge of England. The first record of its work is to be found in a certificate issued to Bro. Samuel D. Cozens. The document is on parchment, and in the ordinary form of the modern certificate, with parallel columns, one in English, but the other, instead of the orthodox Latin, is in French, a language which at that period was more or less spoken in western Canada.

The names of the members have been compiled from the scant records left in the MSS. Those of the membership are familiar to all readers of early Craft history. Many of their descendants are in Ontario at the present time.

The text of the certificate of S. D. Cozens is as follows:

To
All Ancient, Regular, Free and Accepted Masons.
Union, Health, Happiness.

We do hereby certify that the bearer hereof, Brother Samuel D. Cozens, a member of Lodge No. 8 (Ancient Free Masons), under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, hath been raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and hath performed all his work among us to the entire satisfaction of the brethren, he is therefore recommended as such.

In Testimony whereof we have delivered him this certificate, and that it may not be of use to anyone else, we have caused him to sign his name in the margin "Ne Varietur."

Done at York in Upper Canada, this 10th day of July, A.D. 1797.

Approved.
Wm. Jarvis, P.G.M.
Samuel D. Cozens, Sec'y.

A
tous les anciens Macons reguliers sur les deux Hemisphers.
Union, Sante, Bonheur.

Nous certifions que le porteur du present le Frere Samuel D. Cozens, member de la Loge, No. 8 (Anciens York Macons), Sur le jurisdiction de la Grand Orient, de Haut Canada, a ete eleve au sublime grade de Maitre Macon, et quil a travaille parmi nous a l'entiere satisfaction de ses freres, est pourquoi nous le recommandous commetel.

En Foi, de quoi nous liu avore delivre le presente certificat, et affin quil ne puisse servir a aux antre personne, nous lui avons fais signor son nomme a la marge "Ne Varietur."

Donne a York en Haut Canada La 10 Juillette A.D. 1797, A.L.

Samuel Heron, Master.
Jonathan Scott, Senior Warden.
Thomas Stoyelle, Junior Warden.

At one time a seal was attached to the certificate by a blue ribbon. In the margin is written the signature of the owner of the certificate above the words "ne varietur."

The Cozens family were of the early settlers. The original owner of lot 22 on the west side of Yonge street near Richmond Hill was Captain Daniel Cozens, a man who took an active part in the war of American independence.

On the breaking out of the American revolution of 1776, Daniel Cozens, whose grandfather had emigrated to North America with William Penn, adhered to the British crown, and took an active part in raising a military force in Gloucester county, who readily embodied and put themselves under his command, and whom he victualled at his own expense a considerable time before he made application for rations. For this he received the commission of captain from Sir William Howe, then in Philadelphia, commander of the British forces. The company of Captain Cozens was called the "West Jersey Volunteers," and he continued firm in his adherence to the crown throughout all the protracted struggle of the revolutionary war.

The active exertions which Captain Cozens made in enlisting men and maintaining them at his own cost until mustered into service, and the extensive influence which he exerted in West Jersey, excited the enmity of the colonial government, and led to the confiscation of his entire estate, which extended between Philadelphia and Trenton, and the forced ejection of his family, consisting of his wife and five children.

This firm and unyielding loyalist was rewarded for his devotion to the crown, by a grant from the British Government of 3,000 acres

of land, situated in Upper Canada, on the shores of Lake Ontario, and lying in "Little York," now Toronto, and Vaughan and Clarke townships.

Captain Daniel Cozens, in whose name this grant stands, had issue two sons (both of whom received grants from the crown) and three daughters, one of whom only was ever married—Susan Cozens, who married Stephen Carnick, of Philadelphia, and whose son, Edward H. Carnick, of New York city, and her five grandchildren, four of them being the children of her eldest son, Stephen Carnick, Jr., of New York city, and the other the child of her youngest son, Louis Carnick, Philadelphia—are the only living descendants of Captain Daniel Cozens.

Captain Daniel Cozens, after receiving this grant from the crown, went to Toronto where he built one of the first houses erected in that city. His sons, Daniel and Shivers, also had grants of land. In the early plans of Markham on lots 2, 4 and 5, in the sixth concession, the name of Shivers Cozens may be seen. Shivers removed to New Jersey, and died there. In an early plan of Toronto the name of Shivers Cozens is on No. 23, in block E., on the south side of King street. The name of Benjamin Cozens is on No. 5, on Market street (Wellington), and the name of Captain Daniel Cozens on No. 4, King street (new town), north side with the date of the grant, 20th July, 1799.

The Niagara "Herald" of 31st October, 1801, has an announcement to this effect: "Died on the sixth ult., near Philadelphia, Captain Daniel Cozens."

Captain D. Cozens, eldest son of Daniel Cozens, was born in New Jersey, December 6th, 1769, and educated in London. He died suddenly in a fit in Toronto, January 27th, 1808, and was interred with Masonic honors, on the 31st ult., in the churchyard of St. James' cathedral.

In the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of January 27th, 1808, there is the following record relative to the death of Samuel D. Cozens, whose certificate is given: "Departed this life, on the 29th ult., Mr. Samuel D. Cozens, one of the first inhabitants of this town (York). His remains were interred with Masonic honors on the 31st."

The following is a copy of a letter, written by Benjamin Cozens, a cousin of Samuel D. Cozens, and now in the possession of his grand-nieces. One paragraph refers to the death of Samuel D. Cozens:

York, Upper Canada.
8th April, 1808.

Mr. Jonathan Paul,
West New Jersey.

Dear Sir -

Yours of the 26th Jan. I received the 1st of March, which is the first and only one I have received from that quarter since I arrived here. I am happy to hear you and family are well.

There is a perfect stagnation to business here. We have no communication with the States, and cannot get goods from Montreal before May. East India goods we bring from New York; they come much cheaper; and that communication being cut off, makes them scarce and very dear.

It has been a very hard winter here. Snow fell four feet on the level, and there is considerable snow at present back in the country.

The people in this country are much alarmed for fear of an American War, which God forbid there ever should be. If the Americans declare war against France, I should like to go to South America. I belong to a Volunteer Company of Horse that is ready at a minute's warning to go on any expedition they are ordered.

Samuel D. Cozens died this winter. He was taken in a fit, fell backwards, and never spoke afterwards.

There were orders arrived this morning to raise two Regiments of foot in this Province and two thousand Regulars, and there march from the Lower Province to this place.

Dear Sir, I remain,

Yours most truly.

(Signed) Benjamin Cozens.

The "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle" of 15th December, 1800 (a paper published in York by William Waters and T. G. Simons), gives a description of a Masonic funeral, the ceremonial being conducted by lodge No. 8. The report says:

"Brother Alexander Perry, a member of Lodge No. 12, of Montreal, was drowned on the 11th December, 1800, whilst crossing the river (now called the Rouge) seventeen miles from town, being on his way home."

The Rouge River is in the Township of Scarboro', County of York, seventeen miles east of Toronto.

The following extract from the minutes has reference to the said event. Captain Daniel Cozens, of loyalist fame, was W. M. The extract is the first record of a Masonic funeral in this province.

"Lodge of Emergency called on Sunday, the 15th Inst. (15th Dec'r. 1800) to pay the funeral honors to the body of Brother Alexander Perry of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12, of Montreal."

"The Lodge was opened in due form at half-past two o'clock, P.M. and honored with the attendance of the R. W. the Provincial Grand Master of U. C., William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of this Province, and a respectable number of visiting brethren."

"Before removing the body the following short oration was pronounced by the Worshipful Master of said Lodge, Brother Daniel Cozens":

"'Like Leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now withering on the ground.'

"Fellows and Brethren:—

"Knowing your feelings on the present melancholy occasion, I should conceive it unnecessary for me to urge anything on my part, or to point out to you the necessity of observing a particular decorum in doing the last offices to the remains of this our departed brother, had not his late whilst living seemed strongly to mark for "commiseration," and whose untimely end demands the tribute we are about to pay. The spectacle before us should inculcate the most awful lesson on the minds of us, his surviving brethren, and I doubt not but that it will leave impressions on each of us, whose benignant operation may convince us, that there is nothing terrible in death. To Freemasons more particularly, death should not be terrible, to them whose sole object is a moral one, bound by their vows to a moral union, to the practice of charity, and the Cardinal virtues, if their lives but conform to the spirit of Freemasonry their deaths however untimely, however accomplished, cannot but be happy. Could our participation alleviate the distresses of a childless mother, or soothe the afflicted

mind of an affectionate father, their burden should be light, and their cup not overflow. We leave to God and Religion the task we cannot perform, what is now in our power we piously and affectionately will do. Little further remains for me to add, my brethren, but that we proceed in the most decent manner, to discharge the last and only duty, which this lifeless mass can receive at our hands. We wish his immortal part at rest, as this his mortal will shortly be.

"With your concurrence we will now convey the body to the grave, that goal of eternity which Priors and people, and collective humanity must progressively inhabit."

The procession then moved to the place of interment in the following order:

Preceded by the Rev. Geo. Stuart,
Corpse with six Master Masons as pall bearers
Two Tylers
Two Deacons
Past Master, with the Bible, Square, & Compasses.
Senior and Junior Wardens with columns.
Master Masons, two and two, ,
Secretaries and Treasurers.
Past Masters, two and two,
Masters of Lodges, two and two.
The Right Worshipful, the Prov'l Grand Master.

Between visiting Brethren, Angus McDonnell, Esquire, and John Cameron, officiating as Deputy Grand Chaplain and Deputy Grand Master.

The most perfect order and silence was observed. After seeing the body deposited in the grave, the procession returned in the same order, and the Lodge was closed at 4 o'clock, P.M., in due form and perfect harmony.

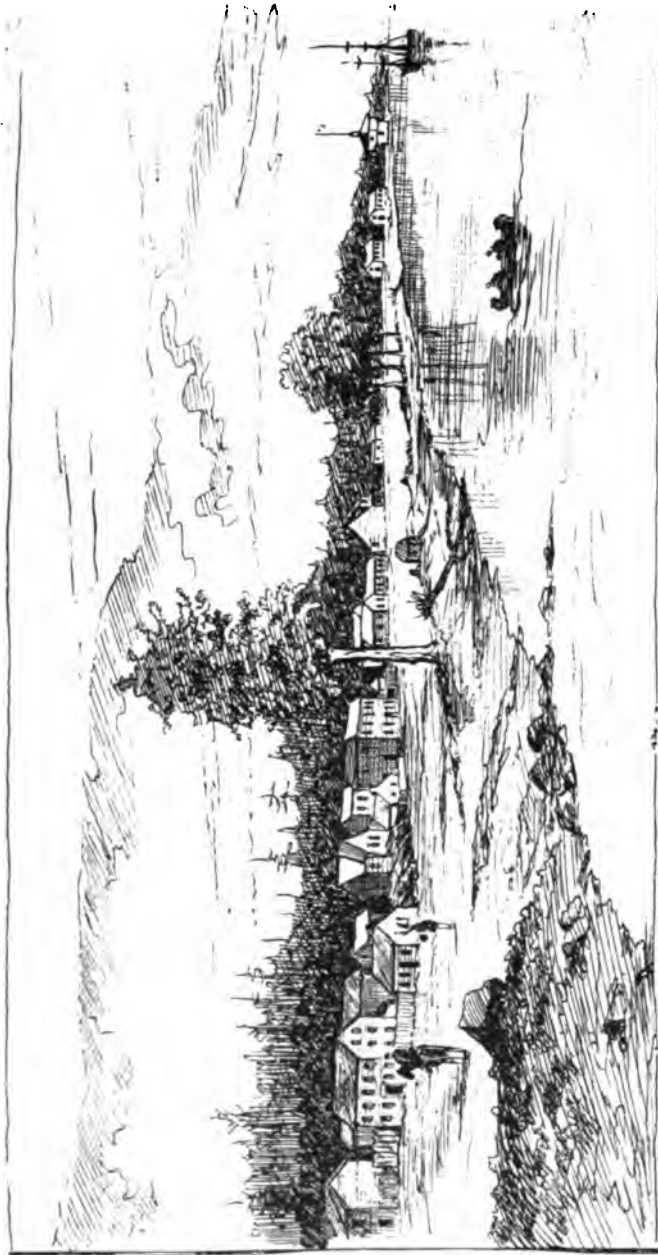
"York 15th Dec'r in the year of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Master Builder of our hope, 1800, and of Masonry, 5800."

Bro. Angus McDonnell was an old Torontonian. In 1801 he was member of the legislature for the "county of Durham, the East Riding, and the County of York, and the County of Simcoe." These three counties elected conjointly one member. On the 2nd of July, 1801, the election took place, under the colonnade of the government buildings in the town of York. Mr. William Allan, father of Senator G. W. Allan, was returning officer. The writ, issuing from His Excellency, Peter Hunter, Esq., directed the returning officer

"to cause a Knight, girt with a sword, the most fit and discreet, to be freely and indifferently chosen, to represent the aforesaid county, riding and county, in assembly, by those who shall be present on the day of election."

Two candidates presented themselves, Mr. A. McDonnell, and Mr. J. Small. Mr. McDonnell was duly elected "there appearing for him," as the "Oracle" states, "112 unquestioned votes, for J. Small Esq., 32; Majority 80." In 1804 there was another election contested and Bro. McDonnell was again returned for the same constituencies. Bro. McDonnell, a year later, however, met a fearful fate in being one of the thirty-nine persons lost on Lake Ontario in the government schooner "Speedy." He was then sheriff of York. Judge Cochrane, Solicitor-General Gray, and others were lost at the same time. No trace of the vessel was ever discovered.

Bro. John Cameron was a printer in York, and in 1813 published "The York Gazette," the official paper, formerly known as the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle." In the early time



VIEW OF YORK (TORONTO), 1803.

the government press was set up in Mr. Cameron's house on King street, east of George street, but in later days from 1808 till the war of 1812, Cameron's press was in the old house occupied by Andrew Mercer, on the south-east corner of Bay and Wellington streets. The lodge met in this house.

Bro. Thomas Humberstone, the S. W., was a sergeant in the 3rd regiment of York militia in 1812, and afterwards a lieutenant, fighting with Col. Fitzgibbon at Beaver Dams. He resided on Yonge street, near Hogg's Hollow, where he had a factory for pottery ware. It was on his farm that the noted William Morgan, of Niagara river fame, worked as a laborer in 1825, afterwards coming to Toronto as a brewer and maltster in the Doel brewery on the north-west corner of Bay and Richmond streets.

The accompanying view is interesting as it gives an idea of Toronto in the earlier part of the century. The locality is the eastern end of the city east of the present St. Lawrence Market and north of the shore line of the bay—in those days on the bay shore. It is also the only view of the then Parliament buildings extant. The building in front of the man on horseback was at the present corner of East Market Square and Front street. The building to the north, with the door in the centre, was McGinnis & Montgomery's general store. That in the centre to the left of the tree was George Monro's private house, at the foot of the present George street. This house is still standing (1808). The building with the gable towards the reader was the Post Office at the foot of Frederick street. The block house which was destroyed by the Americans in 1813 stood within a few feet of the water's edge, near the mouth of the Don River. This is the earliest picture which gives any idea of the embryo city.

"The Gazette" of 20th June, 1801, contained the following oration, delivered by the Master of Harmony lodge, No. 8, on the occasion of his resigning the chair of the lodge.

Brethren:

As this is the period which the constitution of our order has limited to my holding the high and important, and most honorable seat, in which brotherly love and Masonic affection has placed, and so long continued me, I cannot resign the dignified charge without giving expression to the warm and tender emotions, which this charge has created.

First then, Brethren, accept my grateful and unfeigned thanks for the distinguished honor of voting me into the chair, I have endeavored with earnest solicitude to discharge the duties attached to it, in such a manner as to secure your applause and my own approbation as a Mason. If in any instance I have been delinquent, my abilities only are taxable, my heart is purely blameless.

Accept Brethren, my warmest thanks for the order and harmony which has shone conspicuous in the Lodge, since I have had the honor of presiding over it. It is only by such praiseworthy and exemplary conduct, that we can be enabled to restore Masonry to its original dignity, and render subservient to the design of its institution. It is thus only, my Brethren, that we can display to the world the native beauties of our order, and avoid being the reproach of the unenlightened, and it is thus only that we can raise ourselves above the common level.

Let us then, my Brethren, so order our moral conduct and deportment, that we may reflect new lustre on the badge of innocence and bond of friendship, which is more ancient than the golden fleece or Roman Eagle, more honorable than the gilded star or silken garter.

Road to the Mills." In 1802 it is described "from the Bay Road to the Don Mills." Helliwell's mill^a subsequently occupied the site of Terry's mills.

Bro. Isaac Swayze, or Sweazy, and Bro. Parshall Terry, had the monopoly of contracts for the supply of the fort at York. Bro. Swayze was originally a member of lodge No. 7, New Jersey, and was initiated in 1776, receiving his E. A. and F. C. in the United States, and affiliating as an F. C., was raised to the sublime degree of a M. M. in 1801, in lodge No. 2, at Niagara. This was the original "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," No. 2, at Niagara. Wm. Heward was a son of Hugh Heward, clerk in the Lieut.-Governor's office, in 1803. Bro. Thos. Hamilton was a storekeeper in York.

Duke W. and Hiram Kendrick are names thoroughly identified with the early history of Masonry in Toronto. There were four brothers, Joseph, Duke, Hiram and John, respectively. They were originally possessors of lots Nos. 6, 7, 8, and 9, on the west side of Ycngc street. They all displayed nautical proclivities, or, as one who knew them said, they were all "water dogs." In 1799 Duke Kendrick established a pot-ashery on lot 7, and his advertisement headed "Ashes! Ashes! Ashes!" appears in the "Gazette" of 21st December, 1799. The name of Kendrick appears frequently in connection with the early marine of York. In Masonic matters they took the greatest interest, and in connection with Rawdon and other lodges displayed much energy and zeal in advancing the welfare of the Craft.

Of Bro. John Edgell nothing is known save that in the "Gazette" of 14th March, 1801, he is named with other inhabitants as a subscriber to the extent of \$5 towards the improvement of Ycngc street.

Samuel Heron was one of the town-wardens of York in 1799. He was a brother of Mr. Heron, of Niagara, the father of the late Andrew Heron of Toronto.

The Grand Secretary, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, had some doubt as to the work of No. 8. He wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis on the 2nd March, 1808, and his letter exhibits the unsettled state of the Masonic mind in the province at this time. The records show that the lodge No. 8 of 1797 had not met for two years prior to 1811, so that the lodge was really dormant. Bro. Patrick writes:

"When I had engrossed the Warrant, I propose sending them a copy of our minutes for the mode of proceeding, but I suppose they will fall into the same channel the other subordinate Lodges have done. I hear nothing, nor do I receive anything from them, and as I hear nothing from York, I cannot call them to account."

The words "When I engrossed the warrant" could scarcely refer to the charter of 1797, and yet as there was no other lodge No. 8 between 1797-1808, it might refer to a new warrant. The new warrant, which followed "Harmony," was not issued until 1811. The term "I suppose they will fall into the same channel as the other lodges" is also unintelligible, unless it should refer to an incoming warrant. Whatever may have been the result of Bro. Patrick's letter the last document in the MSS. proves that the lodge

was dormant from about the beginning of 1809 until 1811. It reads:

On the 12th January, 1811, "Various brothers of the ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, assembled by verbal summons, on Saturday the 12th of January, 1811," and adopted the following preamble and resolution:

"We, the undersigned officers and members of Harmony Lodge, number eight, from the following existing and cogent reasons thereto, have surrendered to the Deputy of the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons, all the jewellery, furniture, badges, implements, ensigns (Insignia?) of the said Harmony Lodge No. 8.

"Reason 1st. To wit, from the death, absence and removal, of many members of the said Lodge from the town of York, wherein such Lodge was heretofore held."

"Reason 2nd. For that whereas the non meetings of the said Lodge have been from weakness in number of members, existing for two years and upwards."

"And 3rdly and lastly, That whereas a number of brethren, members of Lodges without this Province, and of Lodges in distant Districts thereof, are now resident here, and desirous of becoming members of a Lodge to be newly organized, and to be denominated "Toronto."

Caleb Humphrey S. W.

Benjamin Cozens I. G.

"Signed and approved in presence of

John Cameron,

Secretary elect."

These resolutions are signed only by the senior warden and inner guard. The meeting may have been called at the suggestion of the Provincial Grand Master, for on the 3rd of January, nine days previous, a deputation waited on the R. W. Brother, and presented a letter, having for its object the establishment of a new lodge. The letter reads:

York, 3rd January, 1811

"To the Right Worshipful Grand Master of and in the Province of Upper Canada.

We, the undersigned Brothers of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, viewing with painful sensations that the due organizations and duties of regular Lodges have been neglected, and negligently performed, have met for the purpose of designing some plan, and have deputed Brothers Thomas Hamilton, Glennon Cozens, Stebbins and Carfrae, to wait on the Right Worshipful, and with his approbation and acquiescence to concert such further measures, and take such further steps, as may be necessary to obtain a Warrant for our constitution, into a regular Lodge forthwith."

John Cameron

Joshua Leitch

John Campbell

Caleb Humphrey

Joseph Kendrick.

P.S. The Brethren deputed were also present.

The result of the efforts of the deputation was the adoption and transmission of the following memorial:

January 19th, 1811.

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire.

Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

"The petition of the undersigned Brethren belonging to the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity, being all Master Masons, and desirous to establish a Lodge in the town of York.

They therefore pray your Worship to grant them a Warrant for that purpose, and beg leave to name Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master, Brother Hugh Carfrae, Senior Warden, and Brother Benjamin Cozens, Junior Warden, and also beg leave to have the Warrant for the above mentioned Lodge, to be designated 'Toronto Lodge, No. 8,' and your petitioners, &c."

Thomas Hamilton, Master.

Hugh Carfrae, S. W.

Benjamin Cozens, J. W.

John Cameron, Caleb Humphrey,

John Campbell, Joshua Leitch,

and Thomas Deary.

The prayer of the petitioners was granted forthwith and the officers of this new lodge were installed on the 26th January, seven days after the application was dated, and thus Toronto lodge No. 8, as the successor of Harmony lodge No. 8, was fairly set in working order.

After the lodge had been organized the W. M., Bro. Hamilton, on St. John's day in June, 1811, made an address to the lodge, and it so commended itself to the brethren that it was determined to draft a reply thereto, and a committee was accordingly appointed for that purpose. No copy of the address has been preserved in the MSS., but a copy of the reply was found in 1897, at St. Catharines, Ont.

"A Committee was appointed to draft an answer to the Address of the Worshipful Master on St. John's Day, and the following was read and approved of in Lodge, 6th July, A.D. 1811.

Worshipful Master:

"We are pleased once more to witness your rising amongst us, to renew, enforce, and strengthen doctrines and sentiments which you in a former instance delivered to our Brotherhood, instilled in our principle, interwove with our common duties, and forcefully strove to engraft on our practice.

"We now, Worshipful Master, in a body testify with commingled emotions our unfeigned happiness to see you again preside over a body whom you aim to render virtuous and 'delight to honor.' Where the practice, the whole tenor of his public and private conduct are in perfect unison with his duties as Master of Toronto Lodge No. 8; let us ask, yes, let us ask unanswered where or how we could have selected a Brother more worthy to fill the honorable Seat, which our truly worthy Brother is again selected to fill and now fill with such dignity and exemplary rectitude

"We individually hope that the complimentary thanks with which you favor us for our general conduct is neither misplaced nor misapplied: Indeed with the conduct of our Master for our example, and his instructive admonitions, he who will wantonly deviate from his precepts or estrange himself from the spirit or substance of his moral lessons, would be unworthy a Brother's seat within these walls. It makes one of the ever during pillars, the prop of our Craft, that our Master's conduct should be our guiding Beacon, and yours, Worshipful Brother, is to us such a desired Beacon

"We cordially participate in your congratulations on the increase of our

numbers, and with you we as cordially presume that they will not dishonor the Craft.

"With your Worship we feel that the sacred order we are Members of necessarily excludes the prying Eyes of wanton curiosity from witnessing the formal steps which lead to Masonic super-excellence. Our oaths are too solemn, our institution and duties too sublime to publish the essence of Masonry; but from our moral deportment let the World form its opinion of the Society, and should the generality of mankind find cause of wonder in Masonry, let that wonder be excited by the tenor of our exemplary lives.

"With you, Worshipful Sir, we deplore that the immorality and lost characters of some unworthy beings who are called Masons, have attached a stigma to honors more ancient and honorable than the Golden Fleece or Roman Eagle. But we implore that Power whose will and inspiring assistance alone can decree it, that our lighted Candle may not be placed under the darkening Bushel.

Painful indeed it is (and with sorrow we declare it) that the destructive effects of intemperance are too multiplied; whilst they cause disgust, they not only shock feeling and sympathy, but degrade us as men and Masons and sink us below the lowest grade of the instinctive brute. With us it remains in some measure to dispel that gloom cast over our Society by such as are enemies to Masonry, and strangers to its purity, and know not the foundation on which Brotherhood is built; still let it be our object, and may our every act tend to rend the veil which prejudice has thrown over their eyes, and may our orderly lives establish the sanctity of the institution, and our conduct be a letter of recommendation which those who run away read.

"We join with you in reflecting that under every circumstance we ought to view ourselves as happy a people as the Earth now contains, and whilst we deeply lament the sufferings of War-worn Europe, still it is our duty to bow to those dispensations which decide the destinies of the World. That Scourge and Tryant who is suffered to exist, and whose every stride to universal dominion is marked with inhumanity and blood, is instead of Mason a human monster, to which let the victims to his ambition, the slaughtered millions, with the widowed wife and houseless orphan stand forth the melancholy witnesses.

"We unite with you in the sentiment that our duty urges us to endeavor, by every reasonable mean, by every lawful motive to cement in bonds of friendship and union, the people of our happy country, to fulfil which object let it be our pleasure and our pride.

"The rules which you recommended us to follow as Masons, lead to order, peace and harmony—as it is our first duties to follow them, let it be our first of hopes for fortitude and resolution to persevere.

"May we ever remember that as not an unworthy branch, the interests of Masonry are also placed in our hands, and if the World are disappointed in what they expect from us, may that disappointment be lost in their admiration of our irreproachable lives, and the dignity which will distinguish us as real Masons, and may our whole conduct render it truly illustrious. Let our only competition be to rival each other in good works, and should a Brother's weakness lead to his backsliding, let us through Brotherly love admonish him to return, and let us endeavor to reclaim him from his evil ways.

"We cannot forget that as fellowmen we may be serviceable to others in this World, and that upon our desert and merit will depend our acceptance in that GRAND LODGE of another World in which may our Stewardship in this be the pass-word which will be answered with "Well done thou good and faithful Servant."

In a letter written on 12th November, 1817, by Bro. John Purch, Grand Secretary of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara

to Stamford lodge No. 12, asking that body to send representatives to a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, he states that he had enclosed to them a printed copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, received between 1812-15, and that he had also sent a copy to lodges "No. 6 and 7" and to "No. 8 at York," adding "the officers of the above lodges formed a part of the committee out of which the Grand Lodge of Niagara was constituted." This letter, written in 1817, referring to an occurrence of 1802, confirms earlier MSS., which show that one Toronto lodge was opposed to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

A review of the MSS. forces the conclusion that Harmony Lodge was the original No. 8 on the list of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. That after 1802 it allied itself with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, to which organization it held allegiance until about 1809, when it became dormant. That in 1811 either a number of the old members changed their views as to the legality of the Provincial warrant or a few of the original No. 8, who were loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, handed in their warrant and petitioned the Provincial Grand Master for a new warrant to be known as "Toronto No. 8."

The following is a list of the membership of this lodge:

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Benson, John, | Heron, Samuel. |
| Campbell, G. | Kendrick, Joseph, |
| Cozens, S. D., | Leitch, Joshua, |
| Cozens, Benjamin, | McPhie, H., |
| Cozens, Daniel, | Pilkington, Isaac, |
| Cameron, John, | Stoyelle, Thomas, |
| Humphrey, Caleb, | Scott, Jonathan, |
| Humberstone, T., | Terry, Parshall. |
| Heward, William, | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Sec'y. | I. G. |
|--------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-----------------|------------|
| 1797.. | Heron, Samuel.. | Scott, Jonathan.. | Stoyelle, Thos.. | Cozens, S. D.. | ..... |
| 1800.. | Cozens, Daniel.. | Humberstone, T.. | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | Campbell, Geo.. | Pilkington, T.... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| ..... | ..... | ..... | Terry, Parshall.. | Cameron, John.. | ..... |
| ..... | ..... | ..... | McPhie, H..... | Benson J..... | ..... |
| 1808.. | Humphrey, Caleb | Pilkington, Isaac | ..... | Heward Wm.... | Cozens, B. |

CHAPTER XXIX.

LODGE No. 9, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF BERTIE, COUNTY OF WELLAND,
1796-1825.—TRACINGS OF MASONIC WORK AT FORT ERIE.
A LODGE WITH THIRTY YEARS OF LIFE BUT WITHOUT
RECORDS.

The Niagara district is composed of three counties—Lincoln, Haldimand and Welland. In the townships of Grimsby and Niagara in Lincoln, and in the townships of Bertie, Stamford and

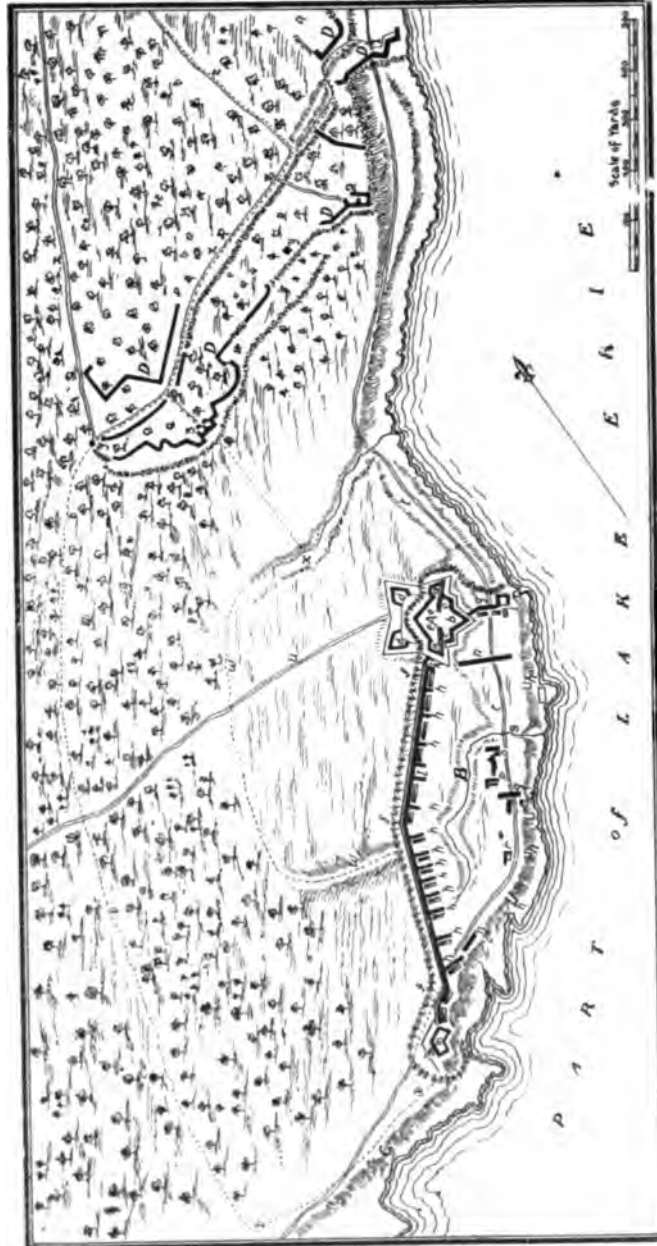
Welland, there were Masonic lodges as early as 1794. Bertie is the township in which is situated Fort Erie, and lies directly opposite Buffalo.

There is no trace or reference to "No. 9" in any circular, letter or record in the MSS., until January 20th, 1800, when in a circular issued by the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara in the list of lodges is given "No. 9, Bertie," and also in another circular of 6th April, 1801. On the 29th March, 1802, the name appears in the Grand Lodge roll. In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 31st December, 1802, No. 9 is credited £3.0.0. The lodge was not represented at the Grand Lodge meeting at York in 1804, which renders it probable that it adhered to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. None of the lodges in the district of Niagara were represented at this meeting. In the minutes it is recorded that "No. 9, Bertie, did not attend." There is no mention of the lodge in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1817-22, but of those present at the Convention was "No. 9, Haldimand," as if the number being dormant at Bertie, had been transferred to the township of Haldimand. This is a copyist's error, for at a later date the same lodge is entered as "No. 19, Haldimand," reverting to the number under which the lodge in that township was originally formed.

No lodge on the roll has caused more research than that of "No. 9, Bertie." In the days of 1794, about the time warrants were issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master, the late Bro. Lewis Palmer, of Bertie, states that there was a warranted lodge at the date mentioned in Fort Erie. The original warrant, he said, was brought out from England by Col. Joseph Palmer, according to the statements of many old residents, and was known as "Fort Erie, No. 5." Whether after the issue of the warrant by R. W. Bro. Jarvis "No. 5" amalgamated with No. 9 it is impossible to state further than that there is no record of any kind in the MSS. or archives of Grand Lodge of a "No. 5" at Fort Erie. That there was a "No. 5" at this place is proved by the evidence of brethren, twenty in number, who in 1850 were alive and who were members of "old No. 5." At the festival of St. John, the Evangelist, held at the village of Ridgeway on December 27th, 1877, Bro. Lewis Palmer, who died in 1889, and who for sixty years was a member of the Craft, was present and corroborated the statements made concerning the earlier history of Masonry in the township of Bertie. He had his father's word for the authenticity of No. 5. This celebration was held by the members of Dominion lodge, A. F. & A. M., of the Grand Lodge of Canada. Of the early names connected with "Fort Erie, No. 5," were Bros. Henry Warren, Sr., Benjamin Hardison, Sr.; Henry Warren, Jr.; John Palmer, Henry Trout, John Warren, Thomas Baxter and John Baxter.

Associated with Col. Joseph Palmer, grandfather of Bro. Lewis Palmer, was Col. Henry Warren, grandfather of Bro. R. G. Warren, of Victoria. These brethren were officers of the British army and had been made Masons before leaving England, under probably a field or military warrant. It is stated that before leaving England they obtained a warrant, of which however there is no trace in the

English records. On being stationed at Fort Erie the brethren organized the lodge, which was designated "No. 5" Fort Erie. Before his death Bro. Palmer stated that the lodge was under the



FORT ERIE--1812-15.

jurisdiction of England with "a deputy Grand Master" at "old Fort Niagara." This, of course, must have been R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

The records of Stamford—1815-20—lodge No. 12, which met in the township of that name, at what is now known as South Niagara Falls, formerly of Drummondville, give the names of some of the members of No. 9. They were Bro. Mahlon Burnell, Charles Fell, John Lafferty, John Fanning, Angus McIntyre, Crowell Wilson, Asa Coltrie, Richard Moore, and Francis Goring.

Shortly after formation a number of gentlemen from Buffalo were admitted to membership in Fort Erie lodge. Their names were Dr. Cyrenius Chapin, Messrs. Ransom, Barker, Crow, Webster, Mabee and Johnson.

But the war of 1812 broke out and so disorganized matters that meetings could not be held. The warrant, papers and paraphernalia of the institution were concealed by Mr. John Palmer (father of Bro. Palmer) until the close of the war, when he removed the documents to his house in the township of Willoughby. In the fall of 1815 a few brethren collected at Bro. Palmer's house and determined on a reorganization of the lodge, which was accomplished. The senior Bro. Palmer was the first worshipful master after the reorganization. Two years after this event, viz.: in the year 1817, Bro. Lewis Palmer was made a Mason. Among the members at this time were: Bros. Andrew Miller, Edward Carr, Dr. Benjamin Hall, Charles Hibbard, Mathias Haun, Benj. Hardison, Sr., Peter Wintemute, John Miller, Joseph Palmer, Jr., Peter Laur, Peter Edsall, Conrad House, Nicholas House and Jacob Haun.

Bro. Lewis Palmer was installed as W. M. of Fort Erie lodge in the year 1822, and had for his senior warden Bro. Benj. Hall, for junior warden, Bro. Andrew Miller; treasurer, Bro. Edward Carr and secretary, Bro. Charles Hibbard. The brethren encountered many difficulties in keeping their band together, but to make matters worse a crushing blow came when least expected, for in the early part of the year 1825 Bro. Palmer's house was burned to the ground, together with its contents. Nothing was saved. The charter, books, records, regalia, jewels, and even the funds of old Fort Erie lodge No. 5 were lost beyond recovery. An attempt to resuscitate the lodge was made after the fire and an application for a new charter forwarded, but for some reason the lodge was never revived.

The following shows the membership of this lodge :

Baxter Thos ; Baxter, Ino. ; Burwell, Mahlon ; Barkey, - ; Coltrie, Asa ; Chapin, Dr. Cyrenius ; Crow - ; Carr, Edward, Treas., 1822 ; Edsall Peter ; Fell, Charles ; Fanning, Ino. ; Goring, Francis ; House, Nicholas ; House, Conrad ; Hardison, Sr., Benj. ; Hall, Benjamin, S.W., 1822 ; Hibbard, Charles, Secretary, 1822 ; Haun, Mathias ; Haun, Jacob ; Johnson - ; Lafferty, Ino. ; Laur, Peter ; Miller, Ino. ; Moore, Richard ; Mabee, - ; Miller, Andrew, J.W., 1822 ; McIntyre, Angus ; Palmer, Ino. ; Palmer, Jr., Joseph ; Palmer, Lewis, W.M., 1822 ; Ransom - ; Trout, Henry ; Warren, Sr., Henry ; Warren, Jr., Henry ; Warren, John ; Wintemute, Peter ; Wilson, Crowell ; Webster, -.

CHAPTER XXX.

LODGE NO. 10, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF BARTON, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1796-1810.—THE LODGE AFTERWARDS KNOWN AS "THE BARTON," HAMILTON, U.C.

Two hundred years ago La Salle and his French voyageurs ascending the St. Lawrence reached the Seneca village at the mouth of the Genesee river, and with a few of that tribe further proceeded west in canoes, and in about four days reached the sheet of water known now as Burlington Bay. "The Head of the Lake" was the popular name for that part of the township of Barton, centering for some miles around the location of the present city of Hamilton. Indeed, a settler who lived anywhere within a few miles of what is now known as Burlington Bay would be described as living at "The Head of the Lake." Among these early settlers were Charles Depew and his brother-in-law, George Stewart. Bro. J. H. Smith, in his historical sketch of Wentworth county, states that these men coasted the south shore of Ontario and landed at the mouth of Big Creek near the present waterworks pumping house, at the southeast corner of the bay, portaged across the beach and pursued their course along the south shore of Burlington Bay, landing about half-way between Hamilton and the Beach on what is now the Depew farm, and tenanted by Mr. S. P. Stipe. Mr. Stewart located further west on what is now the "Grant Farm," east of the city limits. Bro. Smith thinks that 1785 was the date of this pioneer voyage. He also states in his interesting sketch that Mr. Richard Beasley, who traded with the Indians, claimed the land where Dundurn Park is now situated.



A VIEW AT "THE HEAD OF THE LAKE," UPPER CANADA, 1794.
FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. JOHN GRAVES SIMCOE.

The accompanying sketch is a pen-and-ink reproduction of a drawing made by Mrs. Simcoe, wife of Sir John Graves Simcoe, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, 1792-96. The sketch is taken from a point on what is now known as Burlington Beach, north of the canal, looking west into Burlington Bay, then known as Lake Geneva, and, by the Indians, as Quilqueton. Early writers state that it was at one period called Macassa Bay. Mrs. Simcoe made the King's Head tavern, at the north end of the beach, her home when sketching in the neighborhood.



"THE KING'S HEAD TAVERN," 1795. FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.

This was a well-known public house to the pioneers of 1792-1800. It stood near the south-east or southerly end of Burlington Beach, not far from the present filtering basin of the Hamilton Water Works, and north of the pumping house. The house was about a mile and a half south of the Burlington canal, 200 feet from the bay shore, and its front faced north or north-westerly, looking towards the Brant homestead. It was on the east side of the road between the Burlington Bay and Lake Ontario across the road from the present Fitch's tavern. The view given is of the rear or southerly side of the house. It was a two-storey building, and is described by Mrs. Simcoe as "a pretty plan." The water shown to the left in the picture is that of Burlington Bay. The high land in the left distance is the north shore of the bay—the "sand cliffs" of which Mrs. Simcoe speaks. The Forty-Mile Creek is at Grimsby. Distances were vague when those streams were named. The Twelve-Mile Creek was at St. Catharines; the "Twenty" at Jordan; the "Thirty" just west of Beamsville; the "Fifty" near Winona. Then came Stoney Creek. Flamborough Head is the bend of the mountain north of Burlington. It is quite a prominent feature on the northern horizon, looking from Burlington Beach. The Des-

jardins bridge of the Grand Trunk Railway is at the west end of the bay, five or six miles from the scene of the sketch—that is, to the left hand, but not shown in the drawing.

The King's Head was the house of call for all travellers going into the townships of Barton and Ancaster, and the officers and detachments of the Queen's Rangers often tarried at the hostelry on their way to York.

Mrs. Simcoe's diary contains the following description of the "King's Head Inn":

"11th June, 1796. King's Head Inn. This house was built by the Govr. to facilitate the communication between Niagara and La Tranche, where he intended the seat of Government, and its situation was not without reference to a military position. There are 8 rooms in this house, besides two low wings behind it, joined by a colonnade where are the offices. It is a pretty plan. I breakfasted in a room to the S. E., which commands the view of the lake on the s. shore, of which we discern the Pt of the 40 Mile Creek, Jones' Pt. and some other houses. From the rooms to the n. w. we see Flamborough Head and Burlington Bay.

The old Gore district of Upper Canada was set apart in 1816 and comprised the counties of Wentworth and Halton. Of the townships in the former, Barton and Brantford possessed Masonic lodges even as early as the last decade of the eighteenth century, while in Wentworth the township of Flamborough West owned an active band of Masonic workers in the early years of the present century. The Gore district is nearly octagon in shape, and is penetrated on its eastern boundary by Lake Ontario with its continuation, Burlington Bay.

This sketch is also a reproduction of a drawing in color by Mrs. Simcoe. The artist evidently stood on the beach, where the figures are shown, with the bay to the west, the site of the present



A VIEW OF "THE HEAD OF THE LAKE" (ONTARIO), 1794. FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. J. G. SIMCOE.

city of Hamilton being to the left of the picture. The west centre would show about the site of the present Desjardins bridge.

Hamilton is situated on the south-western shore of Burlington Bay, and in the north-western angle of the township of Barton. The first settlers in Wentworth were almost exclusively United Empire Loyalists, who came to Canada after the revolutionary war. Not a few of these were Masons, made in military lodges and in regular American lodges, principally under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of New York. This fact is particularly noticeable in the old Midland district of Upper Canada, and the initiations of quite a number of brethren who belonged to lodges in that district may be seen recorded on the rolls of American lodges. The township of Barton, in which the well known Barton lodge worked, is bounded on the north side by Burlington Bay, while nearly half of the township is below the high range of land known as "The Mountain." This township was settled in 1787, and in 1817 contained about one hundred and fifty houses and nearly a thousand inhabitants.



"THE HEAD OF THE LAKE." ANOTHER VIEW OF BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).

The history of the work of the lodge is embraced in its minutes from which extracts have been made, which may be of interest to the members of Barton in particular, and the Craft in general.

Barton No. 10 was formed under duly constituted authority in the person of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master from 1792 until 1817. The Craft ancestors of Barton deserve much from their descendants. One hundred years ago the county of Wentworth was in many places an impassable forest, and when the members of Barton assembled at the Masonic altar they did so after a long and weary journey through the woods. The mail delivery was irregular, and on the arrival of ships at Quebec letters for the far

west were dispatched by the vessels sailing up the St. Lawrence to Montreal, thence by road to avoid the rapids, and either by the Indian trail from Kingston west or by small coasting vessels or batteaux which traversed the western part of Lake Ontario. After 1811 the mails were sent from Toronto to Hamilton and London via Dundas street, which was opened in that year.

Supplies in those days were obtained from Newark. The road was nothing more than an Indian trail which ran not far from the lake shore through places such as Grimsby, then known as the Forty Mile Creek, and St. Catharines, named the Twelve Mile Creek. The emigrant Craftsman paid heavily for his supplies, and after 1800, when goods were sent from Montreal, the time of transit was generally five or six weeks, the price being increased almost in proportion to the length of the journey. Wheat, which our brethren paid over in lieu of cash for dues, was half a dollar a bushel, and goods given for wheat cost about four times the present price. Rye was a quarter of a dollar a bushel, and whiskey, such as it was, sold for two dollars a gallon.



"THE HEAD OF THE LAKE." ANOTHER VIEW OF BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).

This sketch was probably made from the west side of the present beach, looking up the bay. The most accurate sketch by Mrs. Simcoe is one in the collection in the British Museum, giving the original entrance to the bay, as it was in 1794.

Ancaster was laid out as a village in 1817, and the lot on which the meeting place of Union lodge No. 24 stood was sold for fifteen dollars per quarter acre, while a corner lot was worth one hundred dollars. Strange stories are told of doings in those early days. A log house, 20 by 15, served as a lock-up or jail. It was not only insecure but uncomfortable, so much so that prisoners who were fonder of home comforts than those provided at the public

expense, frequently went home at night, had a good supper, a comfortable bed and returned to jail the following morning. On one occasion a man imprisoned for debt sent word to the Sheriff that

ORIGINAL ENTRANCE TO BURLINGTON BAY, 1794. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE).



if he was not more liberal with the county cordwood, and let him have better fires in the log jail, he would have to leave the lock-up. Hamilton, which is situated in the garden of Ontario, was laid

out in 1813. The bay in earlier days was almost land-locked. The only break in the sandbar before the present canal was built, was a narrow opening over half a mile north of the present canal. The water was deep enough for small craft, but not for sailboats or schooners. In 1823 the Burlington canal was built, and in 1826 it was opened, after which the more northerly entrance fell into disuse and gradually filled up with sand. As a business and manufacturing centre Hamilton is engaged in a large trade, and to this it may be added that the majority of its business men from the earliest days have been connected with the Masonic fraternity.

This is the only sketch known of the entrance to Lake Geneva or Macassa Bay, now Burlington Bay. The original of this and other sketches by Mrs. Simcoe, are in the Manor House at Wolford, near Honiton, in Devon, England, the family residence and burial place of Lt.-Gov. Simcoe. The sketches are reproduced by the kind permission of Mrs. Henry Simcoe, the widow of Capt. Simcoe, grandson of the Lt.-Governor.

The picture shows the original entrance to the bay. It was about half a mile north of the present canal. At times it was closed by easterly storms throwing up the sands and forming a dam, which would be reopened by an accumulation of water in the bay.

With these preliminary observations, made so that the reader may understand geographically where he is, let us open the original minute book of Barton lodge No. 10, warranted by the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, P. G. M., which met on the 31st January, 1796, the warrant being dated 20th November, 1795. There were eight Craft warrants issued prior to this date by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, viz.: to No. 2 at Niagara, No. 3 at Niagara and at York in the regiment of the Queen's Rangers, No. 4 at Niagara, No. 5 at Edwardsburg, No. 6 at Kingston, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh, No. 8 at York and No. 9 in the township of Bertie.

The first MS. which attracts attention as one turns over the writing of bygone days is the account rendered by the Grand Secretary for the warrant of the lodge. The original warrant was returned to England in 1844, at least, the records so state. However, it has not been found, although an exhaustive search for it was made in the archives of the Grand Lodge of England in 1896.

The fac-simile given in the receipt of fees for the warrant and for a copy of the proceedings of Grand Lodge. The warrant cost £1. 3. 4., the fees were a similar amount and the proceedings 8s. 3d. The latter were in MS. and, as was the custom, were sent to each lodge in the jurisdiction. The account was rendered in November of 1795, probably about the beginning of the month, and was paid in March of 1796, some months after the lodge had commenced work.

The first minutes extant are dated 31st January, 1796. Those of the meeting at which the lodge was constituted are missing, so that the exact date on which it first met cannot be given, but it probably met in November or December after the receipt of the warrant.

It will be remembered that in the return made by R. W. Bro.

Jarvis to the Grand Lodge of England in 1797, Barton Lodge is given as having been warranted in "Ancaster," meaning the township of that name. The minutes of the lodge, however, contain no reference to any meeting-place but the township of Barton.

1795 Lodge No 10 To Officers — — — 8.
 Feb. To Fee for Warrant to P. Secy 1.3.1
 To do do Grand Lodge — — — 1.3.4
 Copy of proceedings of 4 Lodges — 8.3
 £2. 14. 11

March 14. 1798

By: J. Form: Brother S. Young, Treasurer of Lodge No 10,
 Two pounds fourteen shillings sixteen pence in full
 of the above — — — A. McGeary P. Secy

FAC-SIMILE OF RECEIPT FOR FEES FOR WARRANT PAID BY LODGE NO. 10.

R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton states that formerly among the archives of the lodge were the draft minutes of a meeting held on 6th January, 1796. They were contained in a small book, paper covered, and were extant in 1868, but have been missing since that date.

"Pursuant to a summons from the Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 10. The members met at Smith's Tavern, in Barton, January 31st, 1796, and A. D. 5796. Lodge opened in the entered apprentice degree; Fellow Crafts and apprentice's being present. That Lodge was closed, and opened in the Master's degree, when Brother James Wilson was duly installed Senior Warden. The Masters' Lodge was then closed, and an apprentice Lodge opened, when the ByeLaws were laid before the Lodge and being read and considered, paragraph by paragraph, were approved. Brother Daniel Young was elected Treasurer—and Brother John Thomas, Secretary, for the ensuing six months, or until St. John's Day next. The Lodge closed at a Quar-past Ten. in good harmony.

"John Thomas. Sec'y."

"Brethren prest.

Worshipful Davenp't Phelps, Esqr., Master, Barton.

Brother James Wilson, Sr. Warden, Barton, Merch.

Brother John Rykeman, J. W. Pro tem, Barton, Capt.

Bro'r Daniel Young, Treas'r pro tem, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r John Thomas, Sec'y pro tem, Barton, Schoolmas.

Bro'r Warner Nelles, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Will'm Nelles, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r John Aikman, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Will'm Smith, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Saint John, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r John Young, Barton, Farmer.

Bro'r Capt. Brant,* Wellington.

Visitors.—Bro'r Fry, Bro'r Bradt, Bro'r Clark, P. M., Bro'r Cozen, P.M.

"N.B. The Lodge Expense of the night amounted to £5. 6. 0.

J. T., Sec'y.

*"Chief of the 6 nations."

Bro. Davenport Phelps was not only the W. M. of "No. 10," but also the first Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. He was a clergyman, an attorney and notary, and transacted much of the legal business for the settlers in the Niagara district. His biography will be found in the chapter devoted to the officers of the first Provincial Grand Lodge.

Bro. James Wilson, the S. W., was a pioneer of Ancaster, a U. E. Loyalist, from Pennsylvania. He kept a general store for the supply of the settlers.

Bro. John Rykeman, who acted as J. W., was a farmer and one of the first settlers of Barton township. He is given in the U. E. List as "Lt. John Ryckman, H. District, Indian Department, S. G. Stamped Book."

Bro. Daniel Young was a farmer, and his name is found on the list of the United Empire Loyalists, made in 1789 by the Privy Council at Quebec. The roll is now in the Crown Lands Department, Parliament Buildings, Queen's Park, Toronto. His name is given as "Young, Sergt. Daniel, S. G. Indian Department, Stamped Book, Niagara. A wife and two children, P. L. N. 1786" (Provision List, Niagara).

Bro. John Thomas, who filled the position of secretary at the first meeting, was a pedagogue of repute, who possessed the faculty of imparting information to the sons and daughters of settlers, who lived in the log farm houses, scattered throughout the newly settled townships. He is believed to have been a soldier in the 8th or King's

On the 31st of January 1796, the Worshipful Master of Lodge No. 10. The members met at Jonathan Towner in Barton. January 31st 1796 and A.D. 1796. Lodge opened in the usual apparatus degree. Followed craft and apparatus being prepared that Lodge was closed and opened in the Master's degree when Brother James Wilson was duly installed Senior Warden. The Master's Lodge was then closed and an apparatus. Lodge opened when the Bye Laws were laid before the Lodge and being read and considered paragraph by paragraph were approved. Brother Daniel Young was elected Treasurer. And Brother John Thomas Secretary for the ensuing six Months. At which time the Lodge closed at a quarter past five in good harmony.

Brother's presch

Worshipful Deacons: Phelps & Co. Master

Brother James Wilson J^r Warden

Brother John Rykeman J^r at present

Bro: Daniel Young Deacon present

Bro: John Thomas Secy present

Bro: Thomas Vellie

Bro: William Smith

Bro: John Aikman

Bro: John Young

Bro: John Young

Bro: Capt. Bivand

Visitors

Bro: Long

Bro: Brant

Bro: Black R.M.

Bro: Cooper R.M.

At the Lodge Expenses of the night amounted to £ 5. 6. 0

A. D. 1796

FAC-SIMILE OF MINUTES OF THE FIRST MEETING OF BARTON LODGE NO 10, HELD ON THE 31ST JANUARY, 1796.

Regiment of Foot, which was at Niagara in 1785, but his name is not on the roll of the members of the lodge No. 156, in that regiment. From his after avocation it is likely that he was a man of some ability.

The Bros. Warner and William Nelles were farmers, who lived in the township of Barton, relatives of the Nelles family of Grimsby. The latter were sons of Capt. W. Henry Nelles. The name is given as "Nellis" in the U. E. List. Capt. Nelles belonged to the Indian department, and in the U. E. list is given "Indian Department: a wife and 5 children, P. L. N., 1786: Niagara Stamped Book."

Bro. Aikman was a farmer and tavernkeeper, who lived in Barton, in a house situated on the site of the present residence of Mr. Michael Aikman. His wife, Mrs. Hannah Aikman, born in 1778, was the daughter of a loyal refugee from the Wyoming Valley, who was one of Butler's Rangers. The family fled after the battle of Wintermoots Fort and sought Canada as a resting place. Their journey was a perilous one. The boat used in crossing the river became disabled and messengers had to be sent to Newark on foot to obtain aid. During the interval the family subsisted on roots dug from the ground, but fortunately help came to them from a party of Mississagua Indians who were on a hunting expedition. There were about 500 Butler's Rangers, each of whom received a thousand acres of land.

Dr. Case, an old resident of Hamilton, says that in 1812 the Aikman habitation was an old log house with a frame kitchen, but that soon after the war the log portion was either torn down or built over by the present clap-boarded building, the frame kitchen being retained. Bro. A. T. Freed states that the present building does not form any part of the old log house.

Bro. William Smith was also a farmer, while "Bro'r Saint John" stood for "Bro. Jean Baptiste Rousseaux," "St. John" being the short and familiar name of Bro. Rousseaux. His signature appears in the minutes as "J. B. Rousseaux." His name is found again as "St. John" in the minutes of 5th August, 1797, and 3rd February, 1798. Bro. Rousseaux was a French Canadian, and one of the first settlers in Ancaster. He built the first grist and saw mill on the site of the present village. Bros. Rosseaux and Wilson were personal friends, and on lodge nights invariably walked to the meetings of the brethren of Barton. The reader must recollect that in the days of the first settlement, the county was a wilderness, and that the best road was the Indian trail, along which the early settlers had to travel.

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary is a paragraph concerning Bro. Rousseaux, which shows that he was living in York in 1793. It is dated the 29th July, of that year, and reads:

"We had gone under an easy sail all night for, as no person on board had ever been at Toronto, Mr. Bouchette was afraid to enter the harbour till daylight, when St. John Rousseau, an Indian trader, who lives near, came in a boat to pilot us"

Bro. Rosseaux died in 1815. In the York (Toronto) Gazette of 23rd September, 1815, is the following notice with reference to his estate. It reads:

For Sale.—Being duly authorised by the last will of John Baptiste Rous-

seau, Esquire, deceased; the Executors thereof will sell by Public Auction on Monday the 9th day of October next, at the Hotel in Ancaster, Five Hundred Acres of land in the township of Barton commonly known as St. John's farm situate on the little lake adjoining the lands of Col. Beasley. If payment be made at the hour of sale a title will be then given. If not security will be required for payment within one month, and the Deed withheld till payment. William Croors, Executor. Margaret Rousseau, Executrix, Sept. 1, 1815.

This advertisement contains more information than is shown on its face. The Rousseau and Beasley properties adjoined one another, and the St. John's farm, named after Jean Baptiste Rousseau, was "on the little lake," that is, the small bay at the north-west corner of Hamilton Bay. While the lodge met at Bro. Beasley's, it was certainly convenient for Bro. Rousseau.

Bro. John Young was another farmer from Barton. He was a lieutenant in Butler's Rangers and resided in the Home district.

Bro. "Capt." Brant, of Wellington Square, was the chief of the Six Nations Indian tribe. His name appears as a member in the minutes of the first meeting, but he did not sign the "Rules and Regulations." Bro. Brant does not seem to have visited the lodge at any time from 1796 until 1803, when on the 24th June, on the festival of St. John, he was with the brethren when they "walked in procession to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley, Esq., and heard a sermon given by Bro. D. Phelps," the first W. M. of the lodge.

In 1821 John Brant visited England, and while there refuted the dastardly calumnies thrown upon his father by Campbell in his poem "Gertrude of Wyoming." In 1827 the Earl of Dalhousie, the Governor-General of Canada, appointed him a captain in the British army and superintendent of the Six Nations. He was elected for the county of Haldimand in the provincial parliament in 1832, but on the ground of technical disability was forced to give up his seat. He died of Asiatic cholera at the Mohawk Village in the same year in which he sought parliamentary honors. His opponent also died about the same time, and of the same disease. Bro. John Brant was 48 years of age at the time of his death. He was buried in the same vault as his father in the burying-ground of the Mohawk Village, near Brantford. His sister, a woman of many virtues, married W. Bro. Wm. Johnson Kerr, who was W.M. of Barton lodge in 1842, and his son, the grandson of the great chief Thayendanegea, is a P. M. of the Craft lodge No. 165 at Wellington Square.

It is supposed that Bro. John Brant was initiated about 1815 in Union lodge No. 24 which first met in Flamborough village, and afterwards at Dundas and Ancaster, one of the lodges of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. He was present at the meeting of this lodge held at Dundas village, Flamboro' West, on the 10th May, 1818, and received his second degree. The minutes state that "a motion made and seconded to pass Bro. John Brant and Bro. John Kievelle to the second degree of Masonry," and "Bro. John Brant and Bro. John Kievelle both passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft. Bro. John Kievelle paid three dollars for passing; Bro. John Brant paid three dollars, fees, for passing."

On the 7th November, 1818, Bro. John Brant was acting secretary, and on the 20th December, 1818, after the lodge had opened and proceeded with business the minutes state that "Bro. John Brant arrived." On the 27th December, 1819, Bro. Brant was present at the meeting of the lodge in Dundas village, and was elected junior warden for the six months ending June, 1820. He was also present in January, 1820. There is no record of his initiation nor that he received the third degree.

Of the visitors, Bro. Fry was a member of "No. 13," known in 1799 as "Lodge No. 13, in the County of Leeds," and Bro. Brant, who held a commission in a colonial regiment. Bro. Clark was a P. M. of lodge No. 7, Fredericksburgh, and Bro. Cozens was a P. M. of Harmony lodge No. 8, York (Toronto). The lodge expenses for this meeting were £5. 6. 0., or about \$21. Details are not given.



SMITH'S TAVERN, BARTON TOWNSHIP, 1795.

This is a sketch of Smith's tavern, where Barton lodge No. 10 met from January, 1796, until 6th November, 1797. It is now the northwest corner of King and Wellington streets, Hamilton, Ont. The drawing is made by R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton from a small sketch in his possession.

The minutes of the first meeting of No. 10 are followed by the "Rules and Regulations," which state that the lodge is to "be held at Smith's Tavern or elsewhere in Barton." The lodge met here for some months, and, from subsequent minutes, is supposed to have removed to Bro. Beasley's house about the latter part of 1797.

Bro. A. T. Freed, the historian of Barton lodge, states upon information received from R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton that "the front door of the original tavern was about eighty feet west of Wellington street, and the same distance north of King street." There is

some doubt as to the length of time during which the lodge met at Smith's tavern. After the first meeting there is no further record of the place of meeting for a long period, but on 6th January, 1797, it was resolved "that as the members of this lodge could not meet on St. John's Day, the brethren present go in procession to Smith's Tavern and dine together, which was unanimously agreed to by the brethren present." This is the first entry regarding a removal. But this does not indicate the date of removal to Beasley's, for on the festival of St. John the Baptist, in June, 1797, the lodge walked in procession to Bro. Beasley's and, after dinner, "returned to the lodge room."

The minutes of September 4th, 1797, state "That as it was not certain whether Bro. Aikman would not furnish a room for the use of the lodge, the question was put to Bro. Aikman, to which he consented, and it is unanimously agreed that the lodge shall be held at Bro. Aikman's as soon as the room is fixed for their reception." This house was situated at the east end of King street, Hamilton, near the site of the present Aikman dwelling.

The lodge must have removed at some date prior to 7th April, 1798, for the minutes of that date state that "Bro. Aikman says the lodge shall sit no more at his house, if it is to sit on Saturday." In consequence of Bro. Aikman's refusal to let the lodge sit at his house, if it were on Saturday, it was moved by Bro. J. W. Ryckman, seconded by Bro. John Smith, that

"A lodge of emergency be held at the house of Bro. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room, on Monday, the 9th of April, there to take into consideration the present circumstances of Lodge No. 10, and to know how and where we may find a convenient room for said Lodge No. 10."

Importance seems to have been attached to the fact that this meeting was held "at our former lodge room," for it is recorded that "Pursuant to a summons from the W. Master, Lodge No. 10, met on Monday, April 9th at the house of Bro. P. Master Beasley, their former lodge room, on emergency, at 3 o'clock."

In the end Bro. Aikman consented that the lodge should continue at his house, on condition that the "lodge sit no longer than ten o'clock, let whatever business be before the lodge."

It is reasonable to infer from this review of the minutes that the lodge met from January, 1796, until November, 1797, at Smith's Tavern, and at Beasley's house, which was situated at Dundurn, and that in November, 1797, it removed to Bro. Aikman's and returned on 9th April to Bro. Beasley's, and there it continued up to June, 1798, when it leased Bro. Aikman's rooms for a period of three years.

The minute book contains the by-laws of the lodge, which are interesting. The rules have the following preamble:

"Rules and regulations concluded upon and adopted by lodge number Ten, under the sanction and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada."

It is evident that these were copies, with alterations, of the rules of an English lodge and not specially compiled for Canadian bodies. The bylaws of No. 6 at Kingston, which met in 1794, were

compiled from similar sources. In rule 18 of "No. 6" at Kingston we have the expression, "if within twenty miles of London." The secretary had, no doubt, neglected to erase the word "London" and insert "Kingston." The first secretary of No. 10, however, was careful not to fall into the same error as regards location. The belief is that the bylaws of all the lodges up to 1813 were modelled on the form adopted by lodge No. 2, at Niagara, which was warranted on the 20th November, 1795, by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

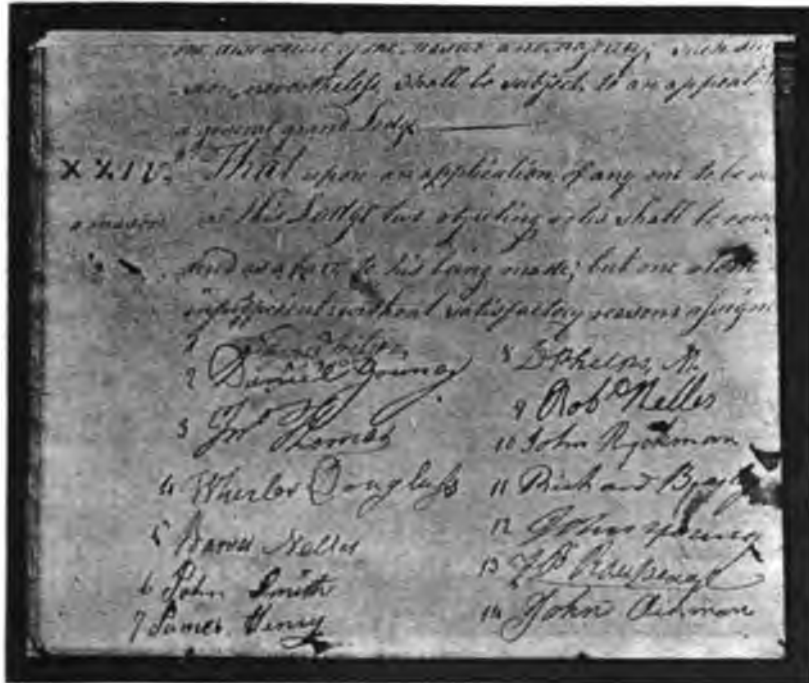
The bylaws in the first minute book are signed by fifty-seven members of the Craft. These enactments read:

- " 1st. THAT a LODGE of Free and accepted Masons shall be held at Smith's tavern, or elsewhere in Barton, upon the first Monday in every other month, to commence on the first Monday of March next, and that the said LODGE shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, two Deacons, one secretary, one Treasurer, and as many members as the Master and majority shall think proper to admit: And that every Brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum, while the LODGE is engaged in what is serious and solemn, and, for the better preservation of secrecy, good harmony, a Brother well skill'd in the Master's degree, shall be appointed and paid for tyling the Lodge door during the time of communication.——
- IInd. THAT the LODGE shall meet at the hours hereafter mentioned, (viz:) from the vernal Equinox to the autumnal Equinox at seven o'clock in the evening, and sit until ten, and from the autumnal equinox aforesaid to the vernal equinox following, from six o'clock until nine, and if any member or members are absent one hour after the appointed time of meeting, he or they shall be fined two shillings, and, if absent the whole night, or time of business, he or they shall pay five shillings each, except such absentee be sick, lame, in confinement, or more than three miles from the place of meeting, or some other sufficient excuse, and that such fines shall be deposited in the fund for the relief of Indigent Brethren.——
- IIIrd. THAT the Master shall be chosen by ballot, (viz:) the wardens shall stand candidates for the chair, on the stated LODGE night next before St. John's Day, and the candidates shall withdraw while every free member gives his vote in favor of him, whom he deems most worthy; each free member having one, and the Master two votes; when done the Master shall order the candidates before him, and, having carefully examined the poll, shall then audibly declare him, who hath the majority, duly elected: Then the Master elect shall nominate one for the senior Warden's chair, at which time the present Master and Brethren shall nominate one in opposition to him, to be ballotted for in like manner, and so on in the choice of all the inferior officers, and that no person shall be put in such elections but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of performance.——
- IVth. THAT, if any member, (past officers excepted) refuse to serve in any of the aforesaid offices, he shall be fined as follows, (viz:) for the Master, seven shillings and sixpence; each warden and secretary, two shillings and sixpence; each deacon, one shilling and sixpence, (The treasurer at the discretion of the majority) and to be fin'd in like manner, if they do not serve their full time; except for reasons mentioned in the second rule.——
- Vth. THAT the members of the LODGE shall dine together upon or

- near every St. John's day: that the wardens shall be appointed stewards to transact all matters relating to the feast, That the new Master and other officers shall be install'd before dinner, at which time all and every of the accounts belonging to the feast and Lodge affairs in general shall be properly settl'd and delivered to the new officers: and that all visitors, who dine at such feasts, shall pay their equal dividend; sojourners always at the discretion of the majority.
- VIth.** THAT on every stated LODGE night, every member shall pay two shillings and sixpence, such part of which as shall not be spent shall be put in the fund for the relief of indigent Brethren. That the junior warden shall keep an exact account of the reckoning, and acquaint the Lodge, when the stated complement is in, and, upon his neglect or omission, he shall be accountable for the deficiency; and whereas the junior warden is accountable for such deficiency, it is hereby ordered and declared that, if any member shall order any liquor, &c., on the Lodge account, without the consent of the said warden, the transgressor shall pay for the quantity so ordered out of his own private pocket, exclusive of the stated expense of the night.
- VIIth.** THAT no visitor shall be admitted after Lodge hours, (viz.) nine in the winter and ten in the summer, nor at any other time, without the consent of the presiding officer.
- VIIIth.** EVERY person, desirous of being made a Freemason in this lodge, shall be proposed by a member thereof, that is to say, his age, name, description of his person, title, or trade, and place of residence; That such proposal shall be made in LODGE hours, at least one LODGE night before the Initiation, in order that the brethren may have sufficient time and opportunity to make strict enquiry into the morals, character and circumstances of the candidate, and the Brother who proposes him shall, at the time, deposit such a sum of the candidate's money as the majority shall think sufficient, (that sum not less than two dollars) to insure the Lodge that the candidate will attend according to proposal, and, if the Lodge approve his person, age, character and circumstances, and, therefore, initiate him into the mysteries, &c., he shall pay eight dollars for the "first" degree, Three dollars for the "second" degree, and four dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason; but, if the Lodge think the candidate unworthy and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him. But, in case the LODGE approve his person, character, &c. and he refuse to be initiated, then shall he forfeit the money so deposited, and it shall be for the relief of indigent free Masons.
- IXth** Any old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this Lodge shall produce a certificate of good behaviour in his former LODGE; upon which he shall be proposed and balloted for, as before, and, if admitted a member, shall pay two dollars for the fund.
- Xth.** If any brother in the LODGE, curse, swear, lay, or offer to lay wagers, or use any reproachful language, in derogation of GOD'S name, or corruption of good manners, or interrupt any officer, while speaking, he shall be fine'd at the discretion of the Master and majority.
- XIth.** If any member of this LODGE comes x x x x x disguis'd with liquor, he shall be admonished by the presiding officer for

- the first offence, for the second of the same nature, he shall be fin'd five shillings; and, if a third of like nature should happen, that member shall be excluded and reported to the grand LODGE.—
- XIIth. All fines, dues, &c., shall be paid on the third stated Lodge night, next after they become due; otherwise the person so indebted shall not have a vote in the Lodge; and, if not cleared or paid off on the next St. John's Day, he shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite lenity.—
- XIIIth. THAT every officer absent on a Lodge night, whether stated or on an emergency shall be fined a discretionary fine, over and above the common fine of a private member, except for the reasons mentioned in the second and fourteenth rule.
- XIIIth. That the Master shall have full power to call a LODGE on an emergency, where all the members are to attend, or be liable to the same fines as on stated Lodge nights, but such fines are not to be levied until proof be made of the absentees having been actually summoned in writing to each emergency.—
- XVth. THAT the chest, warrant, cash, and furniture of the lodge shall be in the care of some responsible Brother, such as the Master and majority shall think proper and sufficient, and the money to be disposed of for the advancement of the Lodge and benefit of the Brethren.
- XVIth. THAT the secretary shall keep a regular register of the members and proper minutes of all the transactions (which are fit to be committed to writing), in order that the same may be laid before the GRAND LODGE when required.—
- XVIIth. THAT no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise in the Lodge; but, if a dispute (concerning Masonry or otherwise) should happen between the brethren (or any of them) out of the Lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such dispute, complaint, or controversy shall be laid before the Lodge, and there decided, if possible, but, if the disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious lawsuits, &c., the Master shall order the secretary to take proper minutes of such complaint, dispute or controversy, and lay the same before the next GRAND LODGE, where the said disputants shall attend, if within Fifty miles of the Grand Lodge, and agree as the GRAND LODGE shall order, But in case of noncompliance to such decision such person or persons as refuse to be conformable shall be forever excluded and deemed unworthy this society.—
- XVIIIth. THAT the Master, wardens and members of the Lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full power to make, amend, correct, or explain these or such other Rules and orders as may seem necessary and convenient for the welfare of the craft, provided such amendments, &c., do not remove our ancient landmarks, and such amendments or alterations, the Master shall order the secretary to send a fair copy of to the grand secretary for the benefit of the society in general.—
- XIXth. THAT the Tyler shall receive five shillings for every Mason, that shall be made in this Lodge, and one shilling for every old Mason, that shall become a member of this LODGE, And the said Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any person (not even a member) without the knowledge and consent of the presiding officer; neither shall he admit any visitor (who is not a member of a warranted Lodge), a second time, sojourners producing a certificate excepted.—

- XXth. THAT these rules and orders shall be read by the secretary, or some other Brother of the Master's appointment, to every new member or candidate, if required, or otherwise, as occasion may require in the Lodge.———
- XXIst. IF a complaint be made against a Brother, by another Brother, and he be found guilty, he shall stand to the determination of this or the Grand Lodge, according to the seventeenth rule, but if a complaint be made against a Brother, wherein the accuser cannot support his complaint to conviction, such accuser shall forfeit such penalty as the LODGE shall think just.———
- XXIIInd. THAT, upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge, the new install'd officers shall send a proper list of all the members, signed by the said officers and countersigned by the past officers, to the secretary of the Grand Lodge. whereby the said secretary may be enabled to know the handwriting of such officers, and pay due respect to such persons as may, from time to time, be certified by the officers of this Lodge.———
- XXIIIrd. AND if any member be found guilty of any misdemeanor not directly specified in the aforesaid rules and orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and Majority, such decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an appeal to a general grand Lodge.———
- XXIVth. THAT, upon an application of anyone to be made a Mason in this Lodge, two objecting votes shall be considered as a bar to his being made; but one alone is insufficient, without satisfactory reasons assigned.





FAC SIMILE OF SIGNATURES ATTACHED TO BYLAWS OF BARTON LODGE, No. 10, 1796.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. James Wilson. | 30. Allan Nixon. |
| 2. Daniel Young. | 31. Jonathan Moore. |
| 3. Jno. Thomas. | 32. John Showers. |
| 4. Warner Nelles. | 33. John Treanor. |
| 6. John Smith. | 34. Willi. Wedg. |
| 7. James Henry. | 35. Henry Skinner. |
| 8. D. Phelps, M. | 36. Abel Land. |
| 9. Robt. Nelles. | 37. George Ransier. |
| 10. John Ryckman. | 38. Stephen X. Coon. |
| 11. Richard Beasley. | 39. Philip Jones. |
| 12. John Young. | 40. George Chisholm, Sap'n. |
| 13. J. B. Rousseau. | 41. Charles Depew. |
| 14. John Aikman. | 42. Robert Shearer. |
| 15. Caleb Reynolds. | 43. Ralph Morden. |
| 16. Elias Long. | 44. Ephraim Land. |
| 17. John Depew. | 45. Josiah Bennitt. |
| 18. Daniel Springer. | 46. Matthew Bennit. |
| 19. Benjamin Springer. | 47. William Lottridge. |
| 20. W. K. Smith. | 48. Adrian Marlet. |
| 21. William Nelles. | 49. Joshua Pollard. |
| 22. Robert Land, Col. | 50. Joseph Birney, Capt. |
| 23. John Lottridge. | 51. Jacob Paterson. |
| 24. Ebenezer Jones. | 52. Abraham Lockman. |
| 25. A. Jones. | 53. John Will. |
| 26. Peter Bowman. | 54. John Connell. |
| 27. George Sturd (probably Stewart). | 55. Aron Brink. |
| 28. James Morden. | 56. Char's Redman. |
| 29. Conrad Philman. | 57. George King. |

An endeavor has been made elsewhere, with the aid of the United Empire lists, to give a word or two regarding the members of the lodge present at the first meeting. The bylaws have appended the names of fifty-seven brethren, and some of these can also be traced by the U. E. list.

No. 15.—Bro. Caleb Reynolds—belonged to Butler's Rangers.

No. 17.—John Depew, Jr., was a son of "John Depew," Sr., a "S. G. Loyalist, Lieut. Indian Dept., S. G., a wife and four children, P. L. N., 1786, Niagara Stamped Book." The initials "P. L. N." or "N. P. L.," indicate that those to whose names they were appended were maintained in the year indicated by the Commissariat Department at Niagara. Bro. Depew, Jr., is also entered in the S. G. List as "S. N. P. L., 1786."

No. 18.—Daniel Springer was a "Soldier in Butler's Rangers."

No. 22.—Bro. Robert Land (Col.) was in the "Indian Department" in 1786.

No. 23.—Bro. John Lottridge was of the family of "Capt'n Robt. Lotridge, H. District, Indian Department, S. G. (Five in family) P. L. N., 1786."

No. 24.—Bro. Ebenezer Jones was a "Sergt. in Orange Rangers, S. G."

No. 26.—Bro. Peter Bowman, was in Butler's Rangers.

No. 27.—Bro. George Sturd, probably intended for "Stuart" or "Stewart," was a "soldier in Butler's Rangers."

No. 28.—Bro. James Morden is thought by Bro. Freed to have been a son of a patriot, named Ralph Morden, who was ex-

ecuted by the Americans in 1780. The entry in the U. S. List gives "Ralph Morden, H. District, Deceased, condemned and executed by the Rebels in 1780, had three sons, John, Ralph and James."

No. 30.—Bro. Allan Nixon was a resident, after 1799 of Grimsby, and a member of No. 15, which met "at the forty mile creek."

No. 31.—Bro. Jonathan Moore was another resident of Grimsby, and a member of No. 15.

No. 32.—Bro. Freed thinks that "John Showers" was the son of a Michael Showers, a soldier in Butler's Rangers.

No. 33.—Bro. John Treanor was a "S. G. Soldier."

No. 36.—Bro. Abel Land, the U. E. Record gives as "States to have served last war, say Indian Department and Engineer's Department at York Town."

No. 37.—Bro. George Ransier was a soldier in Butler's Rangers. He was in 1799 a member of No. 15 at Grimsby.

No. 38.—Bro. Stephen Coon was a son of Sergeant John Coon of Butler's Rangers, and was in 1799 a member of No. 15, at Grimsby.

No. 40.—Bro. George Chisholm, regarding whom the U. E. List contains the following entry: "H. District—P. states a carpenter in Gen'l Burgoyne's Army."

No. 41.—Charles Depew was a "Soldier (in) Butler's Rangers, a wife and one child. P. L. N., 1786."

An early resident of Barton township, if not the first, was Bro. Richard Beasley, whose name appears as being present at the meeting of 10th March, 1796. Bro. Beasley was an Englishman by birth, born about the year 1762. He owned the land now known as Dundurn Park, with a large acreage adjacent, which for years was known as Beasley's Hollow, and he built a flour mill on the creek, which flows into a marsh known as Coote's Paradise, which extends from Burlington Bay west to Dundas. Coote was a keen sportsman, who enjoyed duck shooting, and who spent so much of his time in the marsh that it was called his "Paradise." Mrs. John Graves Simcoe knew Mr. Beasley and made a number of sketches of Burlington Bay and Coote's Paradise. Bro. Beasley was not only a mill owner, but storekeeper, and located in Barton township about 1794-5. He traded with the Indians and kept a general store on what is now King street, Hamilton. He was buried in the churchyard of Christ Church, James street, Hamilton, and on his monument is the inscription:

"In memory of Richard Beasley, Esquire, who departed this life on the 16th day of February, 1842, aged 80 years and 7 months. The first settler at the Head of the Lake."

Bro. Richard Beasley was the W. M. of the lodge prior to 1810, and was active with R. W. Bro. Jarvis during the period when the Niagara brethren were antagonizing the Provincial Grand Master. It was Bro. Beasley who had a conversation with the W. M. of Barton lodge, W. Bro. John Lottridge, who had attended a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara just prior to the formation of the irregular Grand Lodge. Bro. Beasley had written to

R. W. Bro. Jarvis in February, 1802, but not receiving an answer he again wrote on the 13th March, stating that the W. M. of No. 10 had attended the Provincial Grand Lodge, where the "demission" of Bro. Jarvis had been advocated, and that W. Bro. George Forsyth, of Niagara, was to succeed to the Grand east on the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Beasley had also urged a meeting of all the lodges at York, and there is no doubt that his advice had some weight with R. W. Bro. Jarvis. A letter of the 22nd March, 1802, concerning Masonic and personal matters, is in the MSS., and has also been given in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge. It shows that on the 17th March Bro. Jarvis had in his reply consented to the calling of the Provincial Grand Lodge as suggested by Bro. Beasley. The personal matter is a business transaction, in which R. W. Jarvis desired to sell a female slave and child to Bro. Beasley. This portion of the letter read:

"With regard to your negro woman, she is certainly not worth as much as when you first purchased her: in the first place, she is older and she will never make so good a servant as what she had been as she has adopted different ideas from what she formerly possessed. The female child you mention worth thirty pounds, New York currency, I do not want. I will give you for the negro woman, fifty pounds, New York currency: if you owe that much to Barry estate shall settle it with your executors. I remain, dear sir, your very humble servant,

"Richard Beasley."

"Wm. Jarvis, Esq."

Bro. Beasley was so firm a friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis that the latter desired him to preside at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The entry in the minutes of this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge reads: "No 10, Barton, W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, M." At the meeting held on the 10th February, Bro. Beasley acted as Deputy Grand Master and on the 11th was appointed to that position. The minutes read: "The R. W. P. G. Master then appointed our R. W. Bro. Richard Beasley, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master."

With the friendship which existed between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and Bro. Beasley, it is not a matter of surprise that Barton lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention. Bro. Beasley was in the chair at the revival of the lodge in 1836. Bro. Ephraim Land, Bro. George Chisholm and Bro. Joseph Birney were brethren who in 1836 aided in the re-opening of the lodge. In the minutes of 31st October, 1836, Bro. Land's name appears with the note: "First visit, and from whom we have received the jewels." This minute refers to the fact that in 1810 Bro. Ephraim Land, a zealous Mason, fearing that the warrant and jewels might be lost, took charge of them and guarded them carefully until the revival of the lodge in 1836, when he handed the property over to the lodge in as good order as when he received it.

An emergent meeting of the lodge was held on the 7th March, 1796, at which "the petition of Messrs. John Smith and Caleb Reynolds were a second time read." There is no record of the first presentation of these petitions, but they may have been read at a meeting, said to have been held on the 6th January, 1796. They

were not read at the meeting of 31st January, 1796, to which reference has already been made. It is possible that an emergency may have been held in February, of which no record was kept.

The second regular meeting of the lodge was held on the 10th March, 1796. W. Bro. Phelps presided and Bro. Robert Nelles was installed as junior warden of the lodge.

"On motion of Bro. Beasley for the consideration of the Brethren of this Lodge, that any person offering as a candidate to this Lodge, who had offered as a candidate to any other Lodge, and was refus'd admittance, their petition ought to be taken no notice of in this Lodge."

"The motion of Bro. Nelles that, instead of Monday in the week, that Saturday should be the day appointed for the Lodge to meet, laid over for future consideration."

"Motion of Brother Beasley that the Lodge meet every month laid over for further consideration."

The expenses of the lodge for this night were somewhat less than at the first meeting, for they were reduced to forty-four shillings or £2. 4. 0.

At the meeting of 2nd April, 1796, Bro. Beasley, Bro. Aikman and Bro. Henry were made M. M.'s.

There is no record of Bros. Beasley, Aikman and Henry being initiated or passed, and the surmise is that they may have received their E. A. & F. C. degrees at Niagara or at a meeting held in January or February, of which we have no minutes. At this meeting we find that Bros. "Rousoue, Smith and Raynolds, who had ser'd a lawfull time as enter'd apprentices," were "Made Craft Masons," but of the initiation of Bro. Rousoue (Robert Rousseaux) we have no record.

At the meeting of 2nd May, 1796, Bro. Phelps was re-elected W. M. and Bro. Beasley S. W. with Bro. Rykeman as J. W. The lodge was without jewels, although an order had been sent to Niagara for a set, but as the order had not been filled Bro. Beasley proposed

"that as the Lodge had been disappointed in not getting the jewels from Newark, he would procure Jewels from Kingston as soon as possible. Resolv'd that brother Beasley procure the jewels as soon as he possibly can do it."

The jewels were in due course received, and when the lodge ceased working in 1810 were taken care of, as has been stated, by Bro. E. Land and returned to the lodge on the 22nd August, 1836. An emergent meeting was called on the 23rd of May and brethren were instructed and raised. At the meeting of 8th June, 1796, after opening in the E. A. degree

"That Lodge was then closed, and a Lodge open'd in the Master's degree, when it was proposed by Bro. Rykeman, that, as Bro. Dan'l Springer was going to travel, that he supposed there was a real necessity of raising Bro. Dan'l Springer, to the sublime degree of M. Mason; by order of the Worshipful Master the members were desired to let their opinions be known whether they thought it necessary to give Bro. Springer two steps the present night, or not. The brethren present, in consequence of the great progress that Bro. Springer had made in Masonry, together with the necessity of his going to travel, were unanimous of opinion that Bro. Springer ought to be rais'd to the sublime degree of Mas'r Mason."

The degree was then conferred. There does not seem to have been any written or unwritten law in connection with the government of Masonry that the members of Barton lodge were not able to circumvent. In this they were not exceptional, for all the early lodges could so read the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England that there was no trouble in adapting the clause so as to meet the exigencies of the case. There was this much to be said in favor of such innovation—that it was always for a good purpose, and with a view to confer benefits on either individual members or the Craft at large. At the meeting of 24th June, 1796, the

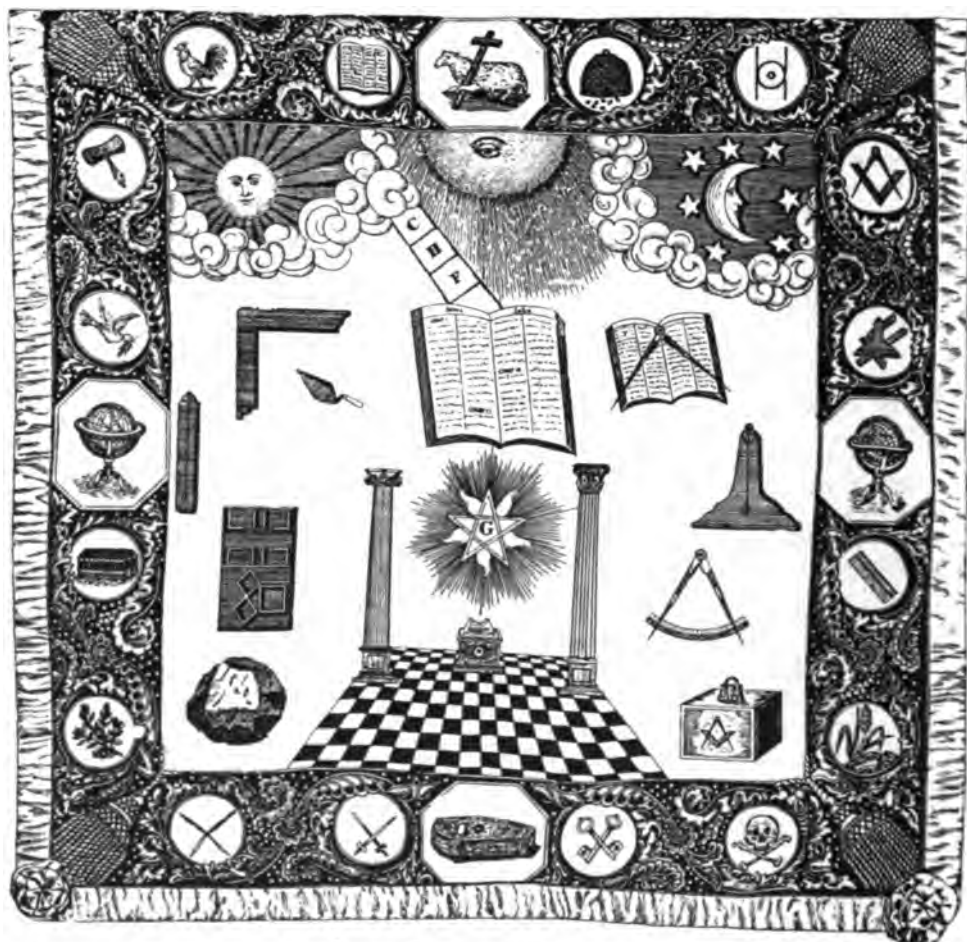
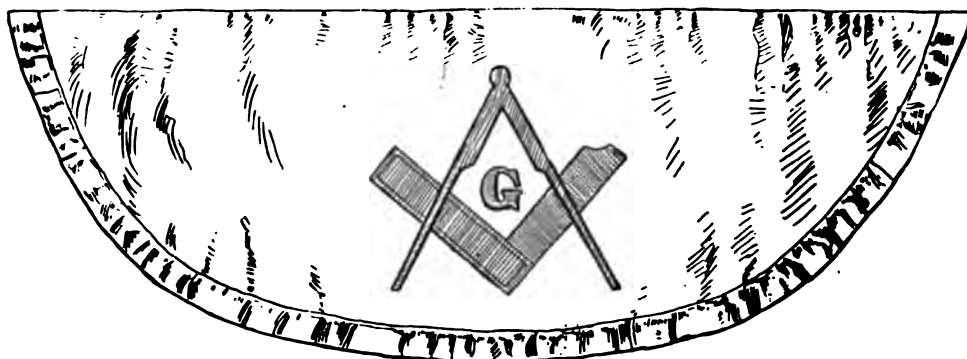
“Lodge opened in the Fellow Crafts' degree, fellow Crafts being present. The minutes of the preceding Lodge night were read and confirm'd as they stood, and then proceeded to take into consideration a motion made by Br. Sen'r Warden, Beasley, the preceding Lodge night, That, as there are several of the members of this Lodge that do not attend on regular Lodge nights, and, as the fine mentioned in the bylaws is too small to command the attendance of such absentees as are unnecessarily absent: That it be annexed to the bylaws that, if any member be absent from the Lodge on stated Lodge nights or from Lodges of emergency, if legally summoned to attend, he or they so absent shall pay the sum of two dollars, unless such absentee be as is specif'd in the second article of the bylaws of this Lodge, and such absentee being absent two regular Lodge nights unnecessarily, and he or they being summon'd to attend the next stated Lodge night, on account of such absence, unless he render such reasons as, in the opinion of the Majority, shall be deemed sufficient to justify such absence, such absentee shall be suspended and dealt with as the constitution directs: and that the secretary shall transmit a copy of this vote to all the members that are absent; the question was put in consequence of the aforesaid motion and Unanimously agreed to.

On the principle of regulating the community by act of parliament the brethren determined to see what a stringent bylaw and the imposition of a fine of \$2 would do in securing better attendance.

On the 4th July, 1796, Mr. George Chisholm was initiated. His apron was an historic one. It was worn when he was made a Master Mason, and on special occasions, notably at Chief Brant's funeral, the general public obtained a view of it. In size it would make four modern aprons.

One of the most important symbols of speculative Masonry, one which commands the attention of the Craft from the earliest period of a Mason's progress, is the apron. The ceremony of clothing the Masonic candidate has its archetype in the secret societies of all nations from the earliest periods. In the priesthood of the Israelite the girdle was part of the investiture. In the Mithraic mysteries of Persia an apron was used in the ceremony. The Essenes clothed their novices in a robe of white material, cotton or linen, while the Japanese, in rites of initiation, invest with the apron, and in Scandinavia a white shield is used in its place.

In color the apron should be white and of lambskin. The normal size is about 14 inches by 16 inches. The decorations vary; some are plain, others have an edging of blue ribbon, with rosettes and silver tassels. The regulations are not alike in all jurisdictions. In Canada the size and style correspond with those of England



BRO. CHISHOLM'S APRON.

In the old times there was no attempt at uniformity in Canada. The lodges of 1792-1822 used aprons which ranged in size from twelve by fourteen inches to nineteen by fifteen inches, while the use of any size or style by affiliates from England, Ireland or Scotland was permitted. The apron, of which a reproduction is given, is one of the oldest in the jurisdiction. It is 33 1-2 inches by 32 inches, with a flap, 25 inches by eleven inches deep. It belongs now to Bro. Samuel Gull of Simcoe, and was, as stated, owned and worn in Barton lodge No. 10, P. R., by Bro. George Chisholm, better known as Col. Chisholm, of the township of Nelson, county of Halton, who was initiated in Barton lodge on the 4th July, 1796. The apron is made of Indian silk, edged with blue ribbon, and originally came from Scotland, having been worn by Bro. Chisholm's father. The designs on the apron have been printed from three sets of blocks, for the apron is in three colors. It was carried by Col. Chisholm through the war of 1812-15, and also the rebellion of 1837-38. There was a piece of crape on the apron about 1865, when Bro. Chisholm wore it at the funeral of his brother-in-law, the late Bro. Joseph Birney. The apron has been lent many times to P. M.'s, who desired to use it as a tracing board, in conferring degrees upon candidates.

The members of Barton were not always in funds and, accordingly, they had to resort to the now modern idea of giving I. O. U.'s. This they did in due and proper form, and some of these interesting documents are herewith reproduced.



FAC SIMILE NOTES FOR MONTHLY DUES.

At the meeting of 5th September, 1796, the lodge

"took into consideration a verbal message from the right W. M. of this province, by Bro. Rousoux, to the worshipful master, Sen'r and Jun'r Wardens. and members of this Lodge, That as Mr. Chas. Depew had formerly petitioned to Lodge No. 8 of this Province before Lodge No. 10 Existed, that in consequence of the sd petition, Sd Lodge balloted for Mr. Depew, and upon the examination thereof found they were unanimous in Mr. Depew's favor, But, as certain causes prevented Mr. Depew's attending, at the time appointed for his initiation, and as he had deposited the sum of four dollars in that Lodge, as a security to the sd Lodge for his attendance, But as the members of sd Lodge are convinced that his not attending was not thro' any neglect of his that could be avoided, and as he, the sd Mr. Depew, lives within the limits of this Lodge at present, and as the members thereof are universally acquainted with the character of Mr. Depew, That, if they think proper to admit him into the mysteries of Masonry, that the grand Lodge should credit this Lodge with the sum so deposited by Mr. Depew. The question was then put whether the petition of Mr. Depew should be taken notice of by this Lodge, in consequence of his former petition, the usual sign being requested, was found unanimous in Mr. Depew's favor."

Briefly this lengthy explanation meant that Mr. Depew had been proposed and accepted by the lodge No. 8 at York, that he had deposited four dollars as a pledge that he would attend for initiation if accepted, but that being unable to keep his promise, and in the meantime having removed to the jurisdiction of No. 10, the \$4 paid to No. 8 was to be transferred, if Mr. Depew were accepted, to the credit of No. 10 on the books of Grand Lodge.

At the meeting of 7th November, 1796, after accepting the offer of Bro. Reynolds to act as tyler, the lodge then

"took into consideration a motion made by Bro. Thomas, that, as the members of this Lodge were, in general, unexperienced Masons, and none of the members so capable of instructing in the necessary masonic Lectures as all that society ought to be instructed in, That the officers that are at this time elected shall attend Newark, or some other well informed Lodge's lectures, at least, once between each and every regular Lodge night, so as to be capable of informing the members of this Lodge, with the necessary principles and lectures of operative masons, and that they solicit the degree of Mark Masons, that the brethren of this lodge may be benefited thereby, and that any Brother proposed as a candidate shall make known whether attendance will be convenient to him, previous to his election. The sd motion was seconded by Bro. Sen'r W. Rt. Nelles and unanimously agreed to by the brethren present."

The thirst for knowledge of the ritual was frequent in all the early lodges. In the days of the pioneers of Barton, such brethren as Bros. Phelps and Beasley were fairly well informed, but the expert of the day was Bro. Danby, of Niagara. His services were always in demand. The allusion to the desire for the Mark degree was made, no doubt, from the fact that many of the Niagara brethren who visited Barton had received it.

The election of officers followed, as recorded in the tabulated statement which accompanies the history of the lodge and which also contains its work. At the meeting of 4th December, 1796, Bro. Bowman, of lodge No. 4, known as the "Lodge of Philanthropy," at Niagara, affiliated. For some reason "it was thought

inconvenient for the members of this lodge to meet on the anniversary of St. John." At the meeting of 6th January, 1797, the

"lodge opened in the fellow Crafts' degree, Crafts being present, and took into consideration the deplorable situation of Mr. George Stewart, from his having his house and property burnt, and thought him an object (requiring) and deserving the relief of all charitable and well disposed people. On motion of Br. Worshipful Beasley, That Mr. Stewart should receive out of the fund of this Lodge, the sum of Ten pounds, which motion was seconded by Br. Rykeman and unanimously agreed by the rest of the brethren present."

The brethren were determined to have a festival, even if it could not be on that of St. John, for at this meeting

"On motion of Br. Beasley that, as the members of this Lodge could not meet on St. John's Day, the brethren prest go in procession to Br. Smith's Tavern, and dine together, which was unanimously agreed to by the brethren present."

It may be that the lodge was meeting in Bro. Reasley's house at this time, from the fact that it walked in procession to Smith's tavern.

The brethren had again resolved that reguar attendance was essential, for on the 5th February, 1797,

"On motion of Br. Thomas, seconded by Br. Sen'r Warden Beasley, That the secretary shall keep a book, in which the names of the members present, and the members absent, shall be registered, and that such registry shall be call'd over every regular lodge night, and that such members as are at any time absent shall give reasons why they were absent, and that such reason shall be laid before the members present to consider whether such absence was necessary or not, before the member may be fined."

At this meeting, 5th February, 1797, the lodge received a visit from R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, of Niagara. His visit was, perhaps, the result of the motion at a former meeting concerning the instruction of the membership. He must have given the brethren a goodly share of knowledge on this occasion, for at the meeting of 6th March, 1797:

"On motion of Bro. S. W. Beasley, That, as bro. P. M. Danby has been so obliging as to take the trouble to visit the Lodge, and instructing the members thereof in the lectures of the three first degrees of Masonry, thinks, therefore, this Lodge is in duty bound to make bro. P. M. Danby a present, in consequences of the services he has render'd this Lodge, and proposed that the sum of forty dollars, with the thanks of this Lodge be presented to bro. P. M. Danby. The aforesaid motion was seconded by bro. Robt. Nelles, and unanimously agreed to by the rest of the brethren present. Therefore, the worshipful Master, Sen'r and Jun'r Wardens, and the rest of the brethren of Lodge No. 10, return their hearty and sincere thanks to bro. Danby for his brotherly love and masterly instructions given to this lodge, hope bro. Danby will accept of the small sum of forty dollars from this lodge as an acknowledgment of their thanks, brotherly love, and affection to him.

Bro. Danby, as is known, was considered the bright Mason of the Provincial Grand Lodge. His visit to Barton may have extended over a week, for even in these days forty dollars would be considered a large sum for such services.

On the 24th June, 1797, the lodge opened early and was called from labor at two o'clock. "and walked in procession from the lodge

room to Bro. Beasley's to dinner," to celebrate the festival of St. John. This is another mention of the lodge without naming its locality, but it may have been Smith's tavern.

The meeting of 29th July was scarcely regular. The minutes state that "at the request of Bro. Dan'l Springer, a few of the members of the Lodge No. 10, met at their lodge room in Barton on Wednesday, the 29th July, 1797, A.L. 5997, for the benefit of a lecture." Then a "lodge" was open'd in the Masters degree.

"when it was motion'd by br. Jun'r Warden, pro tem, J. Smith, that as Mr. Andrew Wesbrook, who had been balloted for on the last regular Lodge night was then in waiting, whether the brethren present were not duly qualified and invested with power to initiate Mr. Wesbrook. The question been put 'tis the unanimous opinion of the brethren present that they are invested with that power, and accordingly that Lodge clos'd and Lodge open'd in the apprentice degree, when a Mr. Andrew Wesbrook was bro't forward and initiated in the first degree of Masonry."

This meeting could not even be called an emergency, yet it suited the purpose of the brethren to make it a legal meeting and confer degrees.

The lodge met on 5th August, 1797, when Bro. Beasley was installed as W. M., and in September, when it was resolved

"that the liquors for the use of the lodge shall be purchased with the money belonging to the lodge by the barrel or quarter cash, and that the money to purchase the same may be obtained from the Treasurer by a person appointed by the lodge to purchase the same, and that said liquor be deposited with Bro. S. W. Aikman and that he is to be accountable to the lodge for the same."

On the 6th November, 1797, the lodge met, transacted degree work and elected Bro. Thomas as "W. M." No meeting was held in December, but on New Year's day of 1798, the lodge met. The irregularity of the meetings led to a motion being carried "that the lodge should meet once a month" and on "the first Saturday in every month."

The W. M. of the lodge in 1796, Bro. Phelps, was present at the meeting of 3rd February, 1798. Amongst other matters after degree work it was

"Moved by Br. P. Master Phelps that this Lodge take into consideration the utility of appropriating a part of the fund for the purpose of purchasing a public library to be under such regulations as shall hereafter be agreed upon, and that, to this end, a committee be chosen to report a sketch of rules and regulations respecting this design, as also the sum to be appropriated, the mode in which and place where a selection of books might be best purchased, &c. Sd Motion seconded by bro'r J. W. Rykeman, and unanimously agreed to by the rest of the brethren present, and the committee, therefore, appointed for that purpose is Br. W. Thomas, Br. P. M. Phelps, Br. P. M. Beasley, Br. J. W. Rykeman, Br. Chisholm, Trea'r, Br. D. Young and Br. Rocauxaux."

This was the first move towards the establishment of a public library in this district, if not in Western Canada. The resolution adopted, however, does not seem to have been carried into effect.

The expenses of this night were thirty-one shillings, New York currency. The expense of the meeting of the 9th February

amounted to thirty-two shillings, "which was paid by the benefited brethren," so that those who did not partake of refreshments were not called upon to defray the expenses of those who did.

At the meeting of 7th April, 1798, the lodge "proceeded to settle their accounts with the Treasurers." There were apparently three defaulters, "Brothers Daniel Young, Aikman and Bowman." That there was financial difficulty was evident as "a balance was found of £14. 2. 6. due from Br. Aikman, which he could not account for, £6. 3. 10. from Bro. D. Young, for which he also was unable to account, and Bro. Bowman's was "left unsettled until the next Lodge night." On motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved "that the Treasurers shall give their bonds for the money that they cannot account for the next lodge night."

The shortage in cash by the custodians was a feature in a few of the early lodges. The members would not permit advancement from one degree to another unless the candidates were sufficiently instructed, for at this meeting the

"Lodge then unanimously agrees that Br. Williams and Br. Skinner are not entitled to receive a further Degree in Masonry until they shall be better instructed."

Bro. Robert Land had been too earnest in debate, for on motion of Bro. Beasley, "Bro. Robert Land" was "fined for interrupting the harmony of the lodge." Bro. Smith was also fined and the cash, two shillings, each, was "put in the fund for the relief of indigent brethren."

The meetings of the lodge had been held on Saturdays, but this was not a convenient day for the landlord of the house, so at this meeting, 7th April, 1798, Bro. Aikman proposed "that Lodge No. 10 meet the first Friday in every month, instead of Saturday." The motion was lost "by a majority." Bro. Aikman having tried moral suasion and the pacific course of endeavoring to carry out his wishes by resolution when he found that this did not succeed, said "the lodge shall sit no more at his house if it is to sit on Saturday." This led to discussion, and

"In consequence of Br. Aikman's refusal to Let the Lodge sit at his house, if it were on Saturday, Motion by Br. J. W. Rykeman, Secon'd by Br. John Smith, that a Lodge of emergency be held at the house of Br. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room, on Monday, the 9 of April, there to take into consideration the present circumstances of Lodge No. 10, and to know how and where we may find a convenient Room for sd Lodge No. 10.

An emergent meeting was accordingly held on the 9th April, 1798, at the house of W. Bro. P. M. Richard Beasley, "their former lodge room." The lodge opened and it was resolved "that the sense of the members be taken, whether we now proceed on the business for which we have met." This was "agreed upon."

It must be noted that the minutes up to this date do not record any meeting of the lodge at Bro. Beasley's, but it is clear that some of the earlier meetings of the lodge must have been held at the residence of that brother.

"On motion," Bro. Beasley was requested "to prepare a room for Lodge room, to rent the said room for a term." but this was

"laid over for further consideration." Then on motion of Bro. Beasley, seconded by Bro. Wilson, it was resolved "that the Lodge meet at their Lodge room, at the house of Br. Sen'r W. Aikman, at the usual hour and day, there to take into consideration the remaining part of this our present meeting."

Beasley's house and stores were on the north side of King street, between what is now Ferguson avenue and James street. The building was standing in 1860. It was built of hewn timbers and in the early twenties covered with clap-board. It stood about eight feet back from the present street line.



BEASLEY'S HOUSE, NORTH SIDE, KING ST., HAMILTON, 1860
(200 YARDS WEST OF SMITH'S TAVERN).

There has been considerable doubt as to the site of "the house of Bro. P. M. Beasley, our former lodge room." Bro. Beasley owned two sites in Hamilton, one on the north side of King street and another which comprises the site of the present Dundurn castle. The vicinity of Smith's tavern was a central locality, even in the days of 1794-98. The pioneer buildings of Hamilton were built in that neighborhood, and it is within the recollection of the writer that buildings near by were old buildings in 1850, structures which were said to have been erected about and prior to 1800.

It is, however, stated by the Beasley descendants that the house of Richard Beasley was west of the present site of Dundurn castle and that the building was afterwards incorporated in the present castle, but this is not at all likely as the first dwelling must have been built of logs. The so-called castle is a substantial residence, built of brick and well proportioned. Senator McInnes, the present owner, states that the stone building at the western part of the castle, now used as a gymnasium, was built prior to the main structure. It shows indications of having been incorporated in the main building. The descendants of Bro. Beasley's family state that Richard Beasley moved to his house at Dundurn immediately after his arrival at Hamilton, or more properly speaking, Barton town-

ship, and that his sons, Richard, George, David C. and Henry Beasley were born in the house, and that Henry was born there in 1793. Without documentary evidence it is believed that Richard Beasley's, the U. E. Loyalist's first house, was at Dundurn, and that his elder sons were born in a house on this site.

At the meeting of 5th May, 1798, after degree work, it was resolved,

"On Motion of Br. P. Master Beasley that, as we have Not time this evening to do all the business that is on hand in this Lodge, that the distant brethren may received their degrees if they are qualified for them, and that those brethren who have most contiguous, may Appoint any evening they think proper for receiving a degree, if they are qualified for the same, without any expense."

The brethren had not been paying their dues, for

"On motion of Br. P. Master Beasley, seconded by Br. J. W. Rykeman, that it may be understood that those bro'r, that do not choose to pay the cash for their dues, on or before St. John's, shall give their notes for the same, bearing interest from the dates."

The cause of the difficulty at Bro. Aikman's seems to have been the late hours kept by the brethren, for at this meeting "Bro. S. W. Aikman agreed for the lodge to continue at his house, on condition that the lodge sit no longer than ten o'clock, let whatever business be before the lodge." Then "Br. Aikman agrees to rent the room for one or two years. This was followed by a motion that required a definite answer as to date and terms, "That Bro. Aikman let the lodge room, positive, how long, and at what rate he will rent the room." As a further inducement it was resolved that "Br. Aikman provide suppers to be regularly paid," and Bro. Aikman was "to give an answer the next meeting."

In reference to Bro. Aikman's connection with the lodge, Bro. B. E. Charlton says:

"Many years ago Ephraim Land told me that, being Tyler of the Lodge in its early history, he had waited upon Bro. Aikman to ascertain the cause of his non-attendance upon meetings, and had found him shingling his house and using his lodge apron as a pocket for shingle nails. Land said this visit was shortly after the Morgan excitement and that a Methodist revival was in progress, in which Aikman took part. This Land said was the reason why Aikman told him he did not intend to attend any more lodge meetings."

Whatever differences may have existed with reference to Bro. Aikman's connection with the lodge were swept away by its subsequent action, which must have been satisfactory to the brother concerned.

The next meeting was an emergency, but on the 2nd June, 1798, the officers were elected and Bro. Aikman was elected W. M. This may have been one of the unwritten conditions connected with the meeting of the lodge in his house. Bro. Aikman at this meeting

"agrees to furnish the Lodge with a Room for three years, at the rate of twenty dollars per year. He likewise agrees to furnish the Lodge suppers for six persons on every stated Lodge night. Unanimously agreed to."

This resolution removes all doubt as to the meeting-place, and on the 25th June the lodge returned to Bro. Aikman's. At the

meeting of St. John's day the officers were installed. The secretary in error, caused no doubt by the celebration, has entered in the minutes that "B. John Aikman, Installed Worshipful 'Grand' Master."

At the meeting of 7th July, 1798, it was "reported to the lodge that a gentleman stranger wished to visit the lodge," and it was "voted that a committee should be appointed to try the sd visitor." The result was satisfactory, the visitor proving to be a "Bro. Duff." After installation it was resolved on motion of Bro. Beasley that

"four gallons Rum be provided for the use of the Lodge, & paid out of the fund. The question was put & Carried, Br. Worshipful Master to furnish the Same & a keg to contain it."

And on another motion by Bro. Beasley it was resolved

"that Bro. Rousseaux furnish the lodge with one barrel of spirits and one of wine, at prime cost and charges, and be paid the same out of the fund."

The fees for raising at this meeting were ninety-six shillings, and the expenses of the night thirty-four shillings and six pence.

At the meeting of 1st September, 1798, the lodge "settled accounts with such members as were present by taking their notes of hand," in all amounting to £72. 11. 6., New York currency. A letter was read from the secretary of the Grand Lodge at Niagara requesting the attendance of the W. M. and wardens of No. 10 at the Quarterly Communication on the 5th September. The W. M. was unwell, lots were drawn as to who should attend, and "the lot fell on Bro. S. Warden, Robert Land."

At the meeting of 3rd November, 1798, it was resolved "that Bro'r Samuel Williams be summoned a second time to perform the duties of his lodge." Bro. Ephraim Land gave a due bill for "his crafting fees."

At a lodge of emergency held on the 19th, it was resolved that "provided Bro. Williams does not attend the duties of his lodge. after the 2nd summons, he shall be proceeded with in a summary manner, provided he has received his summons."

At the meeting of 1st December, 1798, it was resolved "that the sense of the lodge be taken whether Br. James Wilson be fined or reprimanded from the chair for undecorum in the Lodge." It "was unanimous" that he "be reprimanded." It will be remembered that Bro. Wilson was the S. W. at the first meeting and the first signer of the rules and orders of the lodge in 1796. Prior to this business there was degree work and before the close of the meeting the new officers were elected. The reading of these meetings is out of the ordinary. The minutes state:

"Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing six months, when the Sn'r & Jun'r Wardens retired, and the wish of the Lodge that Br'r Beasley should retire as a candidate, as Br. S. Warden Land has Declined taking the Chair. Ballots taken, on examination, were found unanimous in favor of Br. Beasley, was duly elected Master for the ensuing 6 months. Br'r S. W. & Br'r Jun'r Warden retired. Moved by Br. Beasley that R. Lottridge should retire as a Candidate for the office of Sen'r Warden. Upon examination, found that Br. Robert Land was unanimously re-elected S. War-

den. The Jun'r Warden retired, and Br'r John Lottridge was requested to retire as Candidate for the office of Jun'r Warden. Ballots, when taken, were found unanimous in favor of Br. John Lottridge, and he was duly elected Jun'r Warden for the ensuing 6 months."

It appears that when a candidate for office was being balloted for it was his place to retire from the lodge during the process of the ballot. The cause of Bro. Wilson's "undecorum" was a dispute with Bro. Elias Long, for at the meeting of 27th December, "Bro. James Wilson gave a written application for his certificate to leave the lodge" and "leave was granted." Then on motion of Bro. Beasley, seconded by Bro. Rousseaux, it was resolved that "Brother James Wilson should not leave the lodge till a dispute between him and Bro. Elias Long was decided."

On the 31st December an emergent meeting was called, and the lodge

"Proceeded to examine the Complaint of Br. James Wilson, against Br. Elias Long & Br. John Smith. The complaint was that Br'r Smith should have told Br. Long that Br. James Wilson did not keep a secret that Br. Smith had given him as a Masor which charge Br'r James Wilson denied Br. Smith & Bro. Long being Present, the Lodge, upon examination found the Charge not sufficiently supported, & Br'r James Wilson cleared of the same, by the unanimous voice of the Lodge."

The installation of officers then followed, after which the lodge resolved that "twenty shillings be appropriated to purchase candles," and the lodge closed in "perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 5th January, 1799, the F. C. degree was worked. Bro. Wilson had suffered loss by fire since the last meeting and in the true spirit of generosity, it was resolved on motion of Bro Henry, seconded by Bro. Thomas

"that the wife and family of Bro. James Wilson should be presented with such sum, out of the fund of this lodge, as the majority shall think meet to replace part of the family clothing lost by fire."

And it was also resolved that on behalf of the lodge Bro. Beasley "present Mrs. Wilson with the sum of sixteen pounds, N.Y. Cy., in such manner as he shall think most proper."

On motion of Bro. Phelps, it was resolved "that the sum of six dollars be allowed any brother that attend the Grand on the business of this lodge."

This was done for the purpose of ensuring a representative of "No. 10" at the meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. Of the meeting of 2nd February, 1799, there is a curious entry, which would scarcely appertain to modern work. The Lodge opened in the Masters' degree and, after the minutes of the last meeting had been read and confirmed,

"Bro'r James Morden, seconded by Bro'r Showers, that Bro'r Secretary summon Bro'r Philman to attend next Lodge night, to answer the charge of Brother Fellow Craft Miracle, who thinks that Bro'r Philman received a grip from him, a Fellow Craft Mason, and told him it was a Master's grip, and knows the Masters' grip; Bro'r Philman then appeared, and, on examination, said Brothers Morden & Showers affirm that Bro'r Fellow Craft Miracle denies that he told Bro'r Miracle whether it was the Masters' Grip, or not. Laid over for further proof."

The question of Bro. Danby's expenses was discussed. He had been voted \$40, which had been paid to him, but all his expenses contracted during his stay in Barton had not been liquidated, so that question of paying for his stay "at Bro'r Rykeman's was laid over." At the meeting of March 2nd, 1799, it is recorded that Bro. Thomas the secretary, "is to remove to the Grand River." As to the expenses of Bro. Danby it was resolved that:

"Upon the application of Bro'r Rykeman, for payment of his account for boarding & Lodging of Bro'r Danby, voted that the Sum of Three pound, nine shillings, N. Y. C'y be paid him out of the fund, which with the sum of four pounds, unpaid, of the sixteen pounds, before voted to Bro'r Danby, will amount to Bro'r Rykeman's account of £7 9/, N. Y. C., seven pounds, nine shillings, N. York currency."

The minutes of 6th March, 1799, show that forty dollars, or ten pounds, had been voted to Bro. Danby, and not sixteen pounds, which would be in N. Y. currency \$64, so that the claim was liquidated by an additional amount of "three pounds, nine shillings, N. Y. C'y."

W. Bro. Davenport Phelps was elected to the office of secretary, which had been rendered vacant by the resignation of Bro. Thomas. At the meeting of 4th May, 1799, "communications" were "read from the Grand Lodge. At the previous meeting Bro. Samuel Williams had been "excluded" for refusing "to attend to the duties of the lodge," and at this meeting it was resolved "that the Grand Lodge and sister lodges be made acquainted with the exclusion of Bro. Samuel Williams." In the minute book, following the record of this meeting, is a financial statement, showing the indebtedness of Bro. Geo. Chisholm, as treasurer from 1798, followed by a statement of the indebtedness of Bro. Samuel Young, and a third statement showing the account against Bro. Aikman, Bro. Lottridge and Bro. Bowman, with contra accounts from all the brethren except Bro. Chisholm. The total amount involved amounted to about £300. a large portion of which was in notes of hand given by brethren for degrees.

The next meeting was on the 6th July, 1799, no meeting having been held in June. The meeting nights were changed to the second Friday in the month. It was resolved that "window curtains be procured for the lodge to be provided by Br. Beasley," also that "the rest of the brethren be acquainted with the alteration of the stated lodge nights." On the 2nd of August the lodge met and a "summons was read from the secretary of the Grand Lodge" at Niagara. The minutes stated that at eight o'clock after refreshment, "Received from Br. Charles Depue, Treasurer, in notes and due bills and moneys, £126. 10. 7., N. Y. cuy."

The lodge for the second time proceeded to refreshment, and on return, "On motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved that the lodge will accept good merchantable wheat delivered at Br. Rosseaux' Mills from any Bro. of the lodge in payment of their dues."

When cash was not available, rather than see the lodge financially embarrassed, the brethren were prepared to take dues "in kind." At the meeting of 11th October,

"On motion of Bro. Beasley, 2nd by Br. James Mordan, that the Secretaries, Br. Robt. Land, Br. R. Beasley, Br. D. Phelps, do make out the accounts of the absent dues during the terms they were Secretaries to the Lodge and to have those accounts ready against the festival, so as to enable the present or future Secretary to give or make out certificates for such of the Members as have received the Lodge sanction for that purpose."

And a motion was carried that "the lodge pay Br. J. Smith for the lock that Bro. Aikman furnished the old lodge room." The brethren, however, were dissatisfied with Bro. Aikman's promises to make the room comfortable, for on motion of Br. Beasley, it was resolved that "if Br. Aikman should not have the room furnished according to agreement the lodge conclude not to sit in the room in its present state. Br. Aikman is to have timely notice of this night's proceedings."

On the 8th November Bro. Phelps, who was an expert accountant, was "summoned to make up the accounts during his Secretaryship against the next lodge night." On the 22nd November, "a letter and summons" were read "from Grand Lodge," and it was resolved on motion of Br. Beasley, "that each brother present shall pay up in order to enable the Lodge to pay up their dues to the Grand Lodge."

On the 13th December, after opening, Bro. Phelps "informed the lodge that a stranger of the name of Osburn wished to be admitted as a visitor." He was examined and "admitted accordingly." The brethren of No. 10 desired to assist other lodges which were forming and agreed to "pay their sister lodges forty dollars out of the fund." At this meeting Bro. Beasley was elected as master, and on motion of Bro. Rousseaux, it was resolved that "the lodge meet on the Festival at ten o'clock in the forenoon."

At the meeting of 10th January, 1800, Bro. Rousseau was ordered "to furnish the lodge with one lock, one quire paper, 1/4 hundred quills, 2 sticks sealing wax and paper, ink powder, 3 lb. candles." This was quite a miscellaneous order but one which could be readily filled in the general store of the district. It will be noted that writing material in the days of the pioneers was more popular in the form of "ink powder."

The lodge No. 15, at the Forty Mile Creek, Grimsby, had been formed, and with the view of aiding that lodge, and in harmony with the resolution of 13th December, Bro. R. Land moved "that this lodge lend their sister lodge at the 'forty' in the Township of Grimsby fifty dollars," but the motion was lost. It should be said that all resolutions which came before the lodge were duly moved and seconded. The name of the seconder in all cases is omitted, as unnecessary in this history.

The meetings of the 14th February, 14th March, and 11th of April were of an ordinary character. At the meeting of 25th April, 1800, it was resolved that "No candidate in future be admitted without paying the fees in cash at the time of his admission." The former resolution to accept "good merchantable wheat" had not the anticipated results. Another resolution was passed at this meeting "that any Br. that shall be disguised in liquor in the lodge room, after the lodge is closed shall be fined at the discretion of the lodge."

At the meeting of 9th May, 1800, "a committee was appointed to examine Br. G. Tiffany" and "the committee reported him Just." Bro. Tiffany was one of the Tiffany Brothers, printers and publishers, of Niagara. A letter was "read from the Grand Secretary, requesting the attendance of the lodge at the Quarterly Communication on 7th June, and to come prepared to pay up their dues agreeable to a former resolution of the Grand Lodge." At the meeting of 28th May—an emergency—a letter was read "to the Grand Lodge enclosing the returns and the amount of the sum due to the Grand Lodge, which letter and returns were approved of by the lodge."

At the meeting of 13th June, 1800, Bro. J. Morden was elected Master, followed by the election of the other officers. A letter was also "read from the Grand Lodge" dated "9th June." On the 24th June the officers were duly installed.

At the meeting of 11th July, it was resolved that every brother "who has not paid the initiation fees be requested to pay the same on the next lodge night;" and a further resolution was passed on motion of Bro. Beasley "that every member of this lodge is to pay off the whole of their dues by the 27th December, such as are not discharged by that period will be reported to Grand Lodge."

The next meeting on the 9th August was for degree work. On the 29th August at an emergency "£7. 7. 6." was to be "paid to the Grand Lodge towards defraying the debt of the lodge," and the W. M. was requested to attend "the Quarterly communication" and "pay the last quarterly dues, amt. 34/- Halif. Cuy."

On the 12th September, 1800, it was resolved that "Bro. Aikman should furnish the lodge with liquor and light." On the 10th October the lodge "received a lecture from Br. Robert Land." On motion of Br. Beasley it was resolved that "any Br. petitioning to become a member of this lodge must with his petition deposit one dollar."

On the 14th November Bro. "The senior Warden" was requested to attend the meeting of Grand Lodge, and at the next meeting, the minutes of which are also dated "14th November," the J. W. not being satisfied with the efforts of the caterer, it was resolved "that Br. John Aikman should be fined the sum of 4/- for not furnishing the lodge with refreshments agreeable to the minutes of the last lodge night." On motion of Bro. Rosseaux it was resolved "that 16 dollars be sent to the Grand Lodge exclusive of the quarterly dues as part payment of the debt we owe Grand Lodge." Evidently the brethren were anxious to see their liabilities decreased.

At the meeting of 12th December, 1800, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary, and Bro. Trainer produced a receipt from that official "for 23 1/4 dollars." This receipt probably covered a large number of payments by lodge No. 10. At this meeting Bro. Trainer was elected W. M. and the other offices were duly filled. After refreshments a letter was read

"from the Grand Secretary informing this Lodge of Communication received from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania announcing the death of the R. W. G. Master Washington, and requesting this Lodge to go in mourning at their public and private meetings Six months, including their first meeting, in consequence of which Br. Aikman moved, 2nd by Br. J. Showers that a piece of black ribbon should be purchased for that purpose. The motion being put was carried. Br. John Lotridge agreed to furnish the Lodge with the ribbon."

George Washington died on the 14th December, 1799, but at that time news from New York, which to-day would travel in a few hours by electric wire or by post in a day, did not reach the brethren of Barton for a year. The accounts of the lodge occupied the time of the brethren at nearly all the meetings, and after a motion for an emergency "to enable the secretary and treasurer to settle their accounts," it was resolved that "six dollars should be taken out of the funds to purchase liquor for the lodge." The brethren of No. 10 all enjoyed the social feature of their meetings.

At the emergency on the 31st December, 1800, the accounts were adjusted, and it was resolved that "every Br. that has not furnished himself with clothing" shall pay a "fine of 4/-." This, however, was repealed at the meeting of January 9th, 1801. In the minutes of the 31st December, Bros. Wedge, Bennet, A. Land, Showers, E. Land and Depue, are given, with the note "those above had no clothing."

At the meeting of 9th January, 1801, the lodge opened and the minutes were confirmed. The lodge was called from labor to refreshment for half an hour. Labor was then resumed and Adrian Marlat was balloted for and accepted, after which the lodge was again called to refreshment, then to labor, when Mr. Marlat was initiated, after which there was another call to refreshment and a return to labor. business was transacted and before closing "in perfect harmony" the brethren were called to refreshment for the fourth time that evening. Surely there must have been "perfect harmony!" The expenses of that night were twenty-four shillings.

The reproduction of the certificate in half-tone is as good as can be obtained from a time-worn document. It reads:

"To all whom it may Concern, We do hereby certify that Brother Adrian Marlat has been entered, passed and raised, and is a regular Registered Master Mason in th—number ten, and has during h—amongst us. Behaved himself—Became an Honest Brother—under our hands this eight Day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and two.

" Br. John Lottridge, W.M.

" J. B. Rousseaux, S.W.

" Br. Ephraim Land, J.W.

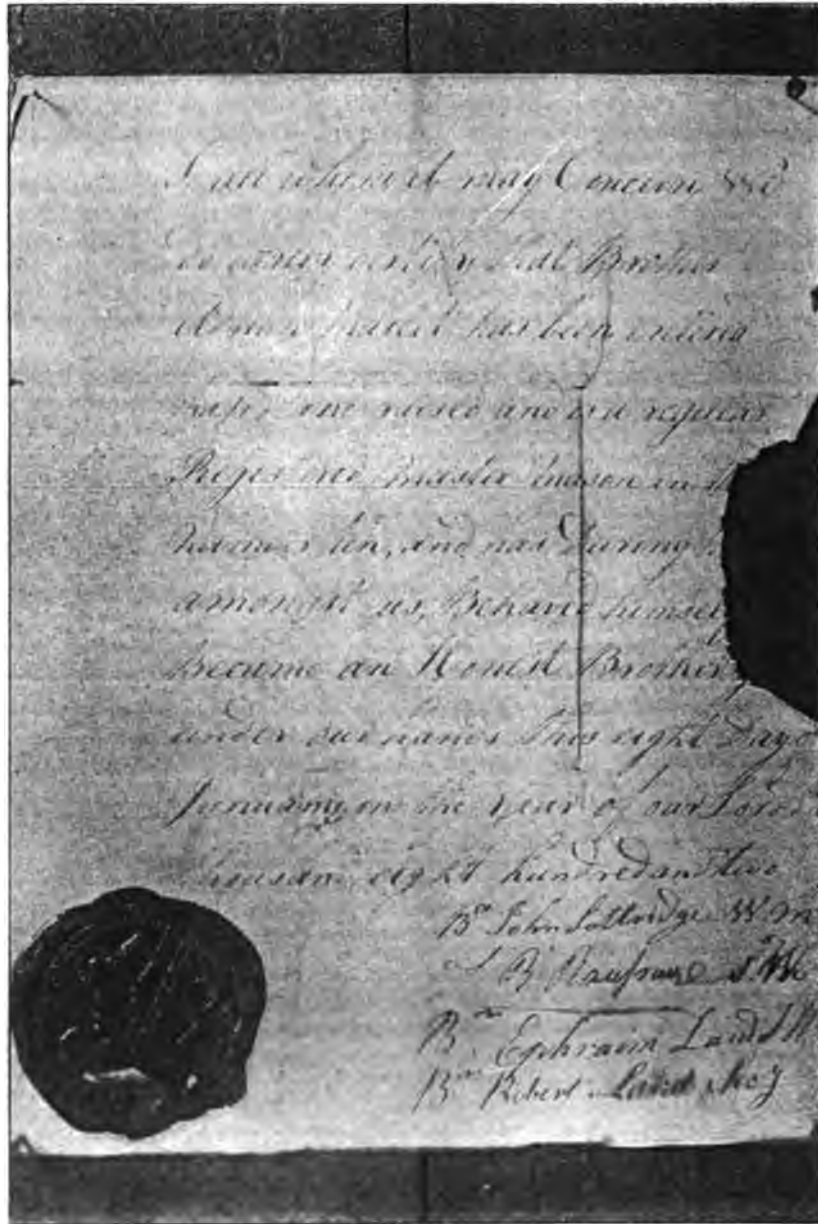
" Br. Robert Land, Sec'y."

The seal of the lodge is not decipherable, and no impression of the first seal can be found that would give any idea of its design.

The reproduction of the old apron gives an example of the style of Masonic clothing worn in 1802. for the case containing the certificate and apron is marked 1802, which corresponds with the minutes. for Bro. Marlat was initiated in January, 1801. The apron is of lamb-skin, trimmed with ribbon, and has on it the customary emblems.

On the 15th February it was resolved "that there should be a petition sent to the Grand Lodge to lessen our quarterly dues, so to know the reason why we pay so much money, and if they would not comply to take our warrant." It would appear that the dues were too heavy, but before the lodge closed it was resolved "that eight dollars should be sent to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of 27th February, 1801, the minutes of the last



FAC-SIMILE OLD CERTIFICATE BARTON LODGE, HAMILTON, 1802.

meeting were read but "not confirmed," for which action, however, no reason is given. A letter was read "from the Grand Lodge estimating" the "fees" at forty-eight shillings. Bro. Beasley was requested to act as delegate to the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting in March, and on motion of Bro. Smith "Br. Beasley is authorized

APRON OF BRO. ADRIAN MARLAT, BARTON LODGE, 1802.



to request the Grand Lodge to accept of a yearly stipend instead of the dues now exacted by the Grand Lodge for the reason which Br. Beasley shall state to the Grand Lodge." Degree work followed with the usual call to refreshments.

The meeting of the 13th March, 1801, was routine. The ex-

penses of the meeting of 10th April are entered "Expenses of the night 3 pints whiskey." At the meeting of 8th May Bro. Aikman was directed to represent the lodge at the next quarterly communication of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The meeting of the 10th July, 1801 was of a routine character.

At the meeting of 14th August, after routine business, Bro. Aikman agreed "to furnish the lodge with a room for one year at the rate of one dollar for each night the lodge shall sit," and he also agreed "to furnish the lodge with tables, benches, two chairs, deacons rods, two tills in the chest, candles and refreshments."

On the 3rd October it was resolved "that Bro. Aikman be fined 2 dollars for not furnishing the lodge room agreeable to the minutes of a former lodge night," and he was also ordered "to furnish a lock for the lower door." The questions of non-attendance, not appearing in Craft clothing, and non-payment of dues were topics that always furnished texts for discussion with the members of No. 10, when they were not occupied with degree work, to which, by the way, they were most attentive.

At the meeting of the 13th November, 1801, the "lodge proceeded to examine the members without clothing," and Bro. Showers, J. Bennett, M. Bennett and R. Morden "were fined 4/- each," and, on motion of Bro. E. Land, it was resolved "that every Master Mason shall repeat his Master's obligation the next lodge night." Also, "Bro. Aikman agrees to make a handle to the seal of the lodge against the next lodge night or submit to be fined."

At the meeting of 11th December, 1801, the officers were elected, Bro. Lottridge being chosen as Master. It was determined to hold the celebration of the festival of St. John on Saturday, the 26th. The brethren had not forgotten their resolution concerning Bro. Aikman for the minutes inform us that "Bro. Aikman fined one shilling for not putting a handle to the seal."

On the 26th December, 1801, Bro. Lottridge was installed as W. M. The J. W. "read a summons from the Grand Lodge requesting the officers of lodge No. 10 to attend the Grand Lodge," but it was resolved "to write the Grand Lodge that they did not receive their summons till late—the 26th, too short notice for their attendance, and inform them that lodge No. 10 will pay their dues as soon as possible." The secretary had neglected to note the election of the S. W., secretary and treasurer, so he appended the note "Minutes amended, the Senr. Warden, Secretary and Treasurer were re-elected."

At the meeting of 8th January, 1802, after routine, it was resolved "that the Sec'y be ordered to summon every brother to attend the next lodge night, and such as are indebted to the lodge, if they can't provide more, one dollar will be accepted," and it was also resolved that as "Br. Rosseaux is going to Niagara the first sleighing, he shall be authorized to purchase one piece of blue ribbon and half a yard of broad cloth for the use of lodge No. 10."

The brethren apparently were in a moderate frame of mind with regard to dues. Rather than lose what was due, they were prepared to accept payments on the instalment plan from "one dollar" up. As for the purchases ordered through Bro. Rousseaux, what a contract to "shopping" in modern days. Ninety years ago Niagara

was the metropolis, and all purchases had to be made from the shopkeepers of that once thriving place. Now the order is reversed, and Niagara people to a large extent deal in St. Catharines or Hamilton. One can scarcely realize Hamilton without a shop or store where a piece of ribbon or a yard of broadcloth could be bought. It must be remembered that the Gore and the locality of King and James streets were in those days naught but a forest of tall pines, and that there was hardly a foot-path down James street to the bay.

At the meeting of 12th February, 1802, Bro. Lottridge, the W. M., was requested to attend the quarterly communication of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the meeting of 12th March, 1802, "a committee of not less than three" was "appointed to examine Mr. Dexter's rooms, and if they find them convenient to learn from him the condition that the lodge can attain them."

The house of Mr. Dexter was on the site of Barker's residence, on Upper John street, Hamilton. There is no report from the committee recorded, but it is presumed that the lodge changed its meeting place from 19th March, 1802, and met in this house until the 12th August, 1803, when it removed to the residence of Bro. Beasley, at what is now the site of Dundurn.

At the meeting of Friday, the 19th March, 1802, Bro. Aikman was ordered to produce his accounts by the next lodge night, but on motion of Bro. Land, seconded by Bro. Beasley, it was resolved that "if there should be a balance found in favor of Bro. Aikman, he shall not be paid until he furnishes the lodge with deacons rods agreeable to the vote of the lodge."

The brethren kept close to the lines of the contract, and even an old P.M. was not allowed to escape the fulfilment of every detail. At the meeting of 3rd April, 1802, brethren were summoned for different reasons, and "the sec'y" was "ordered to give Br. Steward an order upon Br. Rt. Nelles for money that he owes lodge No. 10, and Bro. G. Steward to give his note bearing interest for the same, as soon as he receives the money."

The meeting of the 14th May, 1802, was formal. "The expense of the lodge" was only "three shillings York." On Friday, the 11th June, the secretary read "a summons from the Grand Lodge requesting the attendance of Lodge No. 10 on the 2nd inst." Bro. John Smith was elected W. M., and for the celebration of St. John's day it was ordered "that Mr. Dexter provide dinner for twelve members on the 24th inst., if there should not come as many, the lodge should make up the deficiency."

On the 24th June the officers were installed, and the lodge was called "to refreshment at one o'clock, to labour at half past three." "The expense of the feast" was "4. 8. 6. N. Y. Cv."

At the meeting of 13th August, 1802, it was again resolved "to summon every member who is absent." Bro. R. Nelles was ordered to pay what was due No. 10 to Grand Lodge. A candidate was initiated, and Bro. Rousseaux ordered to "purchase a pair of candlesticks, two quires of paper and one paper of ink powder." The supply of stationery and furniture was to a certain extent limited, although this is but the second time that the "ink powder" required replenishing. At this meeting Br. D. Phelps finding it "inconvenient for him

to attend the duty of the lodge wishes to obtain a certificate from the lodge." "The members were all agreed," and it was ordered to be "made out." At the meeting of 13th September on motion of Bro. Lottridge,

"that two trustees be appointed to take notes from the members of the Lodge to the amount of their dues, and those trustees to account to the lodge for the monies as they Receive them, that on giving such notes such as Require it may have their Certificates. Motion Carried."

And Bros. Beasley and Depue were chosen "trustees to the lodge for the purpose aforesaid." Bro. Lottridge "wished to know why Bro. Aikman did not bring his accounts against the lodge," and was answered that the omission was through "neglect."

The meeting of the 9th October was routine, but on the 12th November the question of dues again came up, and "a committee" was appointed for the purpose of "settling" accounts due and "to make out the quarterly returns to send to the Grand Lodge." At the meeting of the 9th October Mr. Wm. Piper Paul had been proposed for initiation, and at this meeting Bro. Land and Bro. Aikman desired, for some unexplained reason, that Mr. Paul's petition be withdrawn, but Bro. Beasley and Bro. Lottridge proposed that "Wm. P. Paul's petition be not withdrawn but balloted for." This was carried, but when search was made Mr. "Paul's petition" was "not to be found," and Bro. Beasley proposed "that the balloting be postponed till the next lodge night." This was negatived, and the lodge proceeded "to ballot for Wm. P. Paul." "The ballots when taken" were "eight black and one white." There was no need of a second ballot. The brethren who were urgent for postponement knew well what was coming. Yet with all this difference of opinion the "lodge closed in perfect harmony."

On the 27th October, 1802, the W. M. "presented a summons from the Grand Lodge" at Niagara, requesting lodge No. 10 "to attend the Grand Lodge the first Wednesday in December for the purpose of chosing officers" and Bro. Beasley was "appointed and authorized to represent No. 10."

At the meeting of the 10th December Bro. Rousseaux was elected W. M., and the usual procedure of candidates being proposed for the other offices and retiring during ballot was gone through until all were elected. The case of Mr. Paul came up again, and it was resolved that "the sister lodges be made acquainted with the application of Mr. Wm. Piper Paul, and his being debarred the benefit of Masonry by Lodge No. 10." A foot-note to the minutes states that the previous minutes were amended for "the committee met and reported that the accounts were all arranged and ready for settlement."

At the meeting of 27th December, 1802, the festival of St. John was duly celebrated by two calls to refreshment, the expenses of "the feast" being £6. 16. N. Y. currency. At the meeting of the 14th January, 1802, Bro. Morden, who had been censured at a previous meeting for not attending, appeared before the lodge and explained that "inability to pay his dues" was the cause of absence. After this explanation the vote of censure was expunged, but Bro. Morden withdrew from the lodge by certificate and settled his dues by giving "his notes for dues" to the amount of "nine pounds, fifteen shillings

and two pence." The M. M. degree was worked, after which on motion of Bro. Beasley, "Bro. Rosseaux" was to be "fined one shilling if he does not bring a Bible to the lodge the next night."

The meetings of 11th February and 11th March, 1803, were devoted to initiating, passing and settlement of dues. Bro. Beasley was paid "six dollars for his attendance at the Grand Lodge." The meeting of the 8th April was confined to work in the M. M. degree, and that of the 13th May was noted for "refreshment" only.

At the meeting of the 10th June Bro. Lottridge was elected W. M. It was resolved that "any Br. Taking the constitution book out of the Lodge and not returning it on or before the next lodge night shall for every such offence pay a fine of four shillings N. Y. C."

The cost of a copy of the constitution was about \$2 and only one copy was provided for each lodge. The stock on hand in the west was so small that in the central part of the jurisdiction extra copies required for lodges had to be procured from Quebec pending the arrival of copies from England.

The arrangements for St. John's day, June, 1803, were also made, and it was resolved that "lodge No. 10 meet at their Lodge Room the 24th of June at ten o'clock A.M. in order to settle the business of the day, then to walk in procession to the House of Br. Richard Beasley to hear divine service providing Br. D. Phelps will attend for that purpose, then return to their lodge room and dine together at three." And it was resolved that "the secretary write to Bro. Phelps to acquaint him with the wishes of the lodge."

The so-called right exercised by the Niagara brethren to meet as a Grand Lodge agitated the members of No. 10, and accordingly on "Motion of Br. John Aikman, seconded by Br. Caleb Reynolds that this lodge shall make no Returns to them that calls themselves the Grand Lodge untill the dispute between them and the Grand Master is settled."

On St. John's day, 24th June, "lodge No. 10" was "called to refreshment and at half-past eleven walked in procession to the house of Bro. Richard Beasley, Esqr., heard a sermon given by Br. D. Phelps" and "returned to the lodge room." "Br. J. Brant," the chief of the Six Nations, was amongst those present on this interesting occasion. Brant was an intimate friend of Bro. Phelps and journeyed from Wellington Square where he lived, not only to honor his friend, but because he enjoyed the reunion with his brethren. Those who remember Brant as late as 1850 declare that he always had an enjoyable time with his brethren.

At the meeting of the 8th July, it was moved that "Bro. J. Aikman," the treasurer, be "fined four shillings for non-attendance and disappointing the lodge." The reason for this discipline was that "the Treasurer not attending we could not get clothing." The motion was lost. Four shillings represented in York money half a dollar. It was not a heavy enough fine, and on motion of Bro. Smith, the Treasurer was fined "one dollar."

At the meeting of the 12th August, 1803, the lodge requested "Mr. Dexter's attendance to enquire of him respecting the lodge room," for Mr. Dexter had said "that it is not convenient to let the room any longer." This led to a motion by Bro. Smith "that

the lodge be kept at the old house of Br. Beasley, providing that it is agreeable to Br. Beasley." The motion was carried for Bro. Beasley said "he is agreed that the lodge should sit there." The lodge, therefore, removed at this date from Mr. Dexter's house on Upper John street to the dwelling of Bro. Beasley, now the site of part of the present Dundurn castle, where it met until the 13th of December, 1805.

On motion of Bro. Aikman it was resolved that "the Treasurer take as much money out of the chest as will purchase three gallons of whiskey against the next lodge night," and it was also resolved "that Bro. Wedge take the furniture of the lodge to the house of Bro. Beasley by the next lodge night." There does not seem to have been any expense on this evening for the minutes read: "Expenses of the night 0000."

At the meeting of the 9th September it was resolved that "the lodge provide themselves with six pounds of candles, a half gallon pitcher, and one pair of snuffers, and the Treasurer is desired to furnish the money for the same if there is so much in the chest." And it was also proposed that "Br. Beasley be paid eight shillings, N. Y. C., for the use of the lodge-room every night that the lodge shall sit therein, providing that Br. Beasley furnishes firewood for the use of the lodge."

This motion was lost and also one for "ten shillings" per night, and finally it was resolved "that Br. Beasley be paid 8/ per night when there is no fire wanting and 12/ when fire and wood is prepared."

The supply of refreshments was always an object of importance, so that it is not a matter of surprise to read that a motion was carried to the effect "that any member of the lodge that chooses to furnish the lodge with liquor it will be accented of." It was ordered "that Br. Wedge be paid 14/ N. Y. C. for bringing the furniture of the lodge to the lodge-room."

At an emergent meeting of the 17th September, 1803, after the minutes had been confirmed, a summons was read "from the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and on motion of Bro. Smith, seconded by Bro. Depue, it was resolved

"that the Secretary prepare a letter for the Grand Lodge against the next Lodge night, informing them that Lodge No. 10, does not Consider them as authorized to summons them to attend their quarterly Communication as Lodge No. 10 Knows no other Provincial Grand Master than Brother William Jarvis, Esqr., nor Grand Lodge that act without a warrant."

And after refreshment it was resolved to insert in the minutes that

"after reading the summons from the Grand Lodge of the 8th of August, Requesting their attendance at the quarterly communication in October to have with them their Return, as the Grand Lodge does not acknowledge Br. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., provincial Grand Master, and that this Lodge knows that he has a warrant from the Duke of Athol. Grand Master of Masons in that part of England called Great Britain and the Jurisdiction thereunto Belonging, and further that the present Grand Lodge is destitute of a warrant, that this Lodge will acknowledge no other Provincial Grand Master than Br. Wm. Jarvis unless Br. Jarvis be duly and Regularly suspended by the Grand

Lodge of England, nor attend the summons of those that term themselves the Grand Lodge at Niagara."

This was an open declaration of allegiance to the properly constituted authority, and evinced a spirit, that from the earliest days characterized this well known lodge. The brethren at Niagara were making every effort to bring No. 10 under their banner, but Bro. Beasley was a sincere friend of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and thoroughly understood the position of the contending parties.

The meeting of the 11th November was routine. At the meeting of 9th December, 1803, the election of officers took place with Bro. E. Land as W. M. After refreshment business was transacted and the treasurer was directed to "take money out of the fund sufficient to purchase one small bible." It was also resolved

"that the secretary be Desired to send a copy of the letter sent to Br. Danby to the present Sec'y of the Grand Lodge, and merely to inform the Sec'y that the Lodge has Recd. his summons and Request him to present the enclosed to the Grand Lodge."

R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, the brother who on a former occasion had visited "No. 10" and instructed the brethren, had been elected the Deputy Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, the officers were installed and the lodge "adjourned to the home of Br. John Aikman to dine and celebrate the festival."

At the meeting of the 13th January, 1804, the minutes of the last meeting were not confirmed "being incomplete." On motion of Br. Aikman the lodge directed "the Secretary to send a copy of their Letter to the Grand Lodge to their sister Lodge at the forty in order to open a communication between the Lodges respecting the Conduct of the Present Grand Lodge."

A foot-note states that "there was nothing paid by the members present."

At the meeting of 24th January, 1804, a letter was read from "J. Patrick, styling himself G. Secretary to the Provincial G. Master, W. Jarvis, Esqr., acting by dispensation under authority of the Grand Lodge of England, which letter contained a summons for Lodge No. 10 to meet at York, a Grand Convention, in order to endeavour to settle and arrange the present confusion that subsisted in the craft."

And it was resolved that Bro. Beasley should "represent lodge No. 10 in Convention at York, the 10th February, agreeable to the P. Grand Master W. Jarvis, Esqr. summons for that purpose."

After an initiation a brother who thought that cash "down" for initiation was too rigid a rule, moved, "that so much of the former minutes of the lodge as says that every person taking a degree in Masonry, that the money for such degree be paid down, be dispensed with," but the motion was "not carried."

The meetings of 10th February, 9th March and 11th May, 1804, were devoted to routine and degree work. At the meeting of 11th May, it was resolved that "Bro. Beasley represent this lodge at the Quarterly communication at York." This is the only record in existence of a quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at York in June, 1804.

The meeting of 28th May, 1804, was routine, and at that of 11th June, the officers were elected, being duly installed on Monday, the 26th June. A note to these minutes states that on the 13th July and 10th August there was "no lodge for a want of the sufficiency of the members." The meeting of the 14th September, 1804, was routine, and at that of 12th October the fees were "reduced to one shilling, N. Y. Cy." It was moved that Bro. Dexter return "the tumblers that he has of the lodge or the money for the same," but this was lost and a resolution passed "that Bro. Lottridge call upon Mr. Dexter for the tumblers or the pay for them." This was a distinction without much of a difference.

At the meeting of the 9th November balloting and other routine business was transacted. In these days "petitions" for initiation were "read a second time." On this night that rule by vote was suspended in the case of John Wire. The usual motion was made for payment of dues. Bro. Beasley was anxious to know how Bro. Warner Nelles should account for a four years' absence, and, seconded by Bro. John Lottridge, he moved that,

"as Br. Warner Nelles has not attended his Masonical Duties for more than four years past, that he has frequently been summoned by writing also by a Brother at Different times, and has not attended the summons nor the duties of his lodge, when so often and so regularly thereunto summoned, he treating the Lodge with such gross contempt and by his conduct violating his obligation as a mason, that he be excluded from Lodge No. 10, and that the Secy. be Directed to Inform the Grand Lodge of his unmasonical behaviour, and also our Sister Lodge at the Township of Grimsby, and all Lodges acknowledging the Jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge at York. Br. Beasley moved that the W. M. Direct the Sec'y to inform Warner Nellis that he is excluded from Lodge No. 10 consequently from the benefits of masonry."

This minute shows at any rate that up to this date there could be no doubt of the allegiance of the lodge at Grimsby to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

At the meeting of the 14th December the officers were elected, Bro. Barney being selected for the east. On the 27th December, 1804, the brethren celebrated the festival of St. John the Evangelist. "The lodge received a letter from Bro. Warner Nellis wishing to be heard and to give his reasons" for "not attending the summons of the Lodge." Bro. Nelles was admitted and acknowledged the summons, but pleaded "the want of and the ignorance of his Masonical obligations," asserting at the same time that he had no one near him to give him any instructions, and that "after receiving the last summons" he was "under the necessity of going to Niagara." The meeting closed with the installation and in "perfect harmony."

At the meeting of 11th January Bro. John Wire was passed to the second degree, and "applied to the lodge for a further degree in Masonry, stating for his reason that he expected to take a long journey." The lodge granted "his request," and also reinstated Bro. Warner Nelles and moved that "the Secretary be ordered to Write to the Grand Lodge and to their Sister Lodge at the forty Bro. Warner Nelles and moved that "the Secretary be ordered to factory reasons for his former Conduct."

At the meeting of 8th February, 1805, Bro. Shower was ordered to furnish the lodge with "10 gallons of whiskey." Those of 9th March and 8th April and 10th May were for degree work. On the 14th June, 1805, the officers were elected, and on the 24th were installed, Bro. Philman being W. M. The meetings for the 12th July and during August, September, October and November, were occupied with degree work and ordinary business. At the meeting of 13th December, 1805, Bro. Abel Land was elected W. M. After the officers had been elected

"The Lodge then took into consideration the offer made by Br. Wedge to furnish the Lodge with a room for the purpose of holding the Lodge, namely to pay Br. Wedge 8/, N. Y. C., each night when no fire, and 12/ each night when fire was wanting. The Lodge considering Br. Wedge's house the most Convenient as well as the most Centric accepted of Br. Wedge's proposal, and the Lodge with the unanimous consent of the members present was moved to the House of Br. Wm. Wedge in Barton."

This was the fifth place of meeting, the four previous meeting-places being Bros. Smith's, Beasley's, Aikman's and Mr. Dexter's. The minute of 13th December, 1805, shows that the lodge desired to meet in a central location, and Bro. Wedge's house was not more than half a mile from Smith's tavern. The lodge met in Bro. Wedge's until 1810, when the records cease.

The house of Bro. William Wedge was near the site of the military hospital, formerly the residence of Mr. Peter Hamilton. The house of Mr. Wm. Hendrie now occupies the site.

At the meeting of 27th December, 1805 Bro. Beasley was granted his certificate of withdrawal. The minutes of 10th January, 1806, point to the fact that this action of Bro. Beasley was probably a personal matter, for on motion it was resolved "that the absent members be summoned to attend the next lodge night in order to take into consideration the difference between Bro. R. Beasley and Bro. J. Smith."

At the meeting of the 18th January, 1806, as Bro. G. King expected "to go a journey to the United States shortly," he asked for and received "a travelling certificate." At the meeting of the 14th February the differences between Bros. Beasley and Smith were adjusted by Bro. Smith being suspended "for one year."

The meetings of March, April, May, June, July, September, October, November and December were all routine. In October "a lock for the chest" was ordered; in December the officers were not elected "as the lodge did not meet at the night of election, owing to badness of the weather" and as on St. John's day, when the lodge did meet, "the election" was "neglected for unknown reasons."

At the meeting of 13th February, 1807, the lodge "heard a lecture from Bro. Rt. Land." That of 10th April was routine, as were also those of May and June. At the festival of St. John "none of the officers elect being present" there was no installation. Probably the officers did not think that under the circumstances installation was necessary. There had been no election—why then installation? The lodge "dined at 3 o'clock," the expense being "£1. 12."

There were no meetings of the lodge in July, August nor Sep-

tember. Those of October and November were poorly attended. At the meeting of 11th December, 1807,

"Bro. Showers informed the lodge that a Br. of the name of Harry Lamb wished to visit the Lodge. On being asked whether he could vouch for him he answered in the negative. The W. Master nominated a committee to examine Harry Lamb, the members of which were R. Beasley and R. Land. The committee reported that 'nothing Satisfactory could be obtained from Harry Lamb he being in a state of intoxication,' he was not admitted."

This was a brother who was disciplined by a Toronto lodge for probably similar conduct. The records of No. 16, York, show that on the 24th June, 1803, this brother had applied for admission as a member, when he was not only refused admission but his certificate was endorsed, "Denied admission, 24th June, 1803," and the word "Unworthy" was written across the margin of the certificate, with a further endorsement on the back stating that the bearer had been found unworthy "of becoming a member of a lodge, No. 16, held at York." There was, therefore, good and sufficient reason for his exclusion. Bro. Lamb had evidently been guilty of misconduct on other occasions.

The celebration of St. John was held on the 28th December. The lodge dined, but "the officers elected not being there no installation took place."

It is not often that a W. M. elect declines office, but on the 11th March, 1808, we find that "Bro. John Showers signified to the lodge that he did not wish to do the duty of the Master for the lodge," and after debate Bro. Lottridge was requested "to fill the chair until the next installation." At the meetings of 1808 there was no deviation from the usual routine. In December Bro. Lottridge was elected W. M., but on the 27th December, 1808, he declined office and requested that another brother be elected "in his stead to fill the chair." The lodge promised to take "his request into consideration," and Bro. Patterson, who had been elected for the previous six months, but had not been installed, "having given sufficient reason to the lodge for his non-attendance, was re-elected" to the seat vacated by Bro. Lottridge.

The next meeting recorded in the minutes is that of 27th December, 1809. There is no reason given for the lapse in the meetings. This was followed by a meeting on the 12th May, 1809, at which six members were present, and a "petition" from Edward Peer was "read." On the 16th May, 1809, an emergency meeting was held, and Bro. Forfar received the third degree.

On Friday, the 9th February, 1810, the next meeting was held and on motion of Bro. Beasley it was resolved

"that every member of the Lodge that lives within the limits of four miles of the lodge room shall attend the Duties of his lodge every regular Lodge night, sickness or absent from home on his necessary business excepted, motion put and carried."

Bro. Charles Depue and Bro Jno. Aikman "were exempted from attending every regular lodge night and that they attend once a year unless particularly summoned." "Br. Barnum" was "fined for swearing in the lodge." The lodge then closed, and as this is

the last meeting recorded from 1810 until 1836 the names of those present are given:

| | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| " A. Land, W.M. | G. King. |
| J. Smith, S.W., P.T. | G. Chisholm. |
| E. Land, J.W. | G. Stewart. |
| R. Beasley, Secy. | C. Depue. |
| J. Burney, Try. | John Aikman. |
| R. Land. | J. Lottridge. |
| " Visitors. | J. Burney. |
| " Br. Barnum. | T. Atkinson. |
| R. Cockrell. | William Wedge, Tyler." |

This closes the first period in the history of Barton lodge No. 10, on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and No. 733 on the register of England, now No. 6 on the register of the Grand Lodge of Canada. The lodge opened on the 1st of January, 1796, and closed its work, as far as can be ascertained, on the 9th February, 1810, resuming work in October, 1836.

In this year were heard the first murmurings of the eventful war of 1812-15, and although many of the lodges clung together during those stirring times, those on the line of march had in the defence of their hearths and homes other than Masonic matters which required their close attention. Fortunate it was that Bro. Ephraim Land, an earnest Craftsman, took charge of the jewels and property left at the house of Bro. Wm. Wedge, the old meeting place of the lodge, and on the revival in 1836 presented them to the lodge in as perfect a condition as when he had received them twenty-six years before. The veteran brother, now gone to his rest, relates an incident relative to his charge. In the days of 1813 on the 6th of June, the American forces encamped at Stoney Creek, within seven miles of the British force under Col. Vincent. A night attack on the enemy was decided on and seven hundred British bayonets burst on the American camp, routing the enemy, capturing four guns and two American generals.



EPHRAIM LAND'S HOUSE, SOUTH SIDE OF MAIN STREET, NEAR ONTARIO AVENUE, HAMILTON.

Bro. Land's residence was at the extreme eastern limit of what is now the city of Hamilton. The engraving shows the house as occupied by him in 1855. The ground to the left and rear of the house was an orchard, while to the right was a field of grain. On the morning of the attack Bro. Land's wife—for he had shouldered a musket in defence of his country—knowing that her husband prized the jewels and that the records of the lodge, if lost, could never be replaced, buried these with some of her own valuables in the garden attached to the house, planting a flower in the centre of the bed so as to be able to identify the spot. As has been stated the enemy was put to flight, and the jewels were unearthed and again placed in a more suitable hiding place until eventually restored to the lodge.

There are no records of the meetings of Barton until the 10th August, 1836. On that date a meeting for reorganization was held at Kennedy's tavern on Hughson street south, between Main and Jackson streets, Hamilton. The jewels and warrant were returned by Bro. E. Land on the 22nd August, 1836.

The brethren were anxious to meet again under a proper warrant, and, with that object in view, they made no less than two applications to the Grand Lodge of Ireland, but their communications were unanswered, or, if they were answered, the replies miscarried.

Neither the lodge nor any of its members took part in or were represented at the Grand Masonic Convention of 1817-22 at Kingston, nor is there any reference to "No. 10" in the proceedings of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822. In 1810 Union lodge No. 24, a lodge warranted by the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, met at the tavern of Manuel Overfield in the village of Flamborough West, about three miles north-east of Dundas, and it records as a visitor on January 25th, 1812, "Adrian Mariat, from lodge No. 10," where he had been initiated on the 9th January, 1801, and on the 29th March, 1817. Bro. John Showers, of No. 10, was a visitor. The latter had been initiated in No. 10 on the 9th April, 1798, and was W. M. of that lodge in 1808.

From August, 1836, until 21st October, 1841, there were 27 meetings of the lodge. The first minutes in the book for 1841 are those of 28th October, 1841, but it is said that a meeting was held on the 13th.

The continuation of the history of Barton lodge will be found under the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822-45 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

The following is a list of the regular and emergent (E.) meetings of Barlow Lodge, from Jan. 1796 until Feb. 1810: 1796, Jan. 31st; E., March 7th; E., April 2nd; May 2nd; E., May 23rd; June 8th; June 24th; July 4th; Sept. 5th; Nov. 7th; Dec. 4th.

1797, Jan. 6th; E., Feb. 5th; March 6th; May 1st; June 24th; July 29th; Aug. 5th; Sept. 4th; Nov. 6th.

1798, Jan. 1st; Feb. 3rd; E., Feb. 9th; March 3rd; April 7th; E., April 9th; May 5th; E., May 12th; June 2nd; June 25th; July 7th; Aug. 4th; Sept. 1st; Oct. 3rd; Nov. 3rd; E., Nov. 19th; Dec. 1st; Dec. 27th; E. Dec. 31st.

1799, Jan. 5th; Feb. 2nd; March 2nd; April 6th; May 4th; July 6th; Aug. 2nd; Sept. 13th; Oct. 11th; Nov. 8th; E., Nov. 22nd; Dec. 13th; Dec. 27th.

1800. Jan. 10th; Feb. 14th; March 14th; April 11th; E., April 25th; May 9th; E., May 28th; June 13th; June 24th; July 11th; Aug. 9th; E., Aug. 29th; Sept. 12th; Oct. 10th; Nov. 14th; E., Nov. 14th. (?); Dec. 12th; Dec. 27th; E., Dec. 31st

1801. Jan. 9th; Feb. 13th; E., Feb. 27th; March 13th; April 10th; May 8th; E., May 16th; July 10th; Aug. 14th; Sept. 11th; Oct. 3rd; Nov. 13th; Dec. 11th; Dec. 26th.

1802. Jan. 8th; Feb. 12th; March 12th; E., March 19th; April 3rd; May 14th; June 11th; June 24th; July 9th; Aug. 13th; Sept. 13th; Oct. 9th; Nov. 12th; E., Nov. 27; Dec. 10th; Dec. 27th.

1803. Jan. 14th; Feb. 11th; March 11th; April 8th; May 13th; June 10th; June 24th. July 8th; August 12th; Sept. 9th; E., Sept. 17th; Oct. 14th; Nov. 11th; Dec. 9th; Dec. 27th.

1804. Jan. 13th; E., Jan. 24th; Feb. 10th; March 9th; April 13th; May 11th; E., May 28th; June 11th; June 24th; Sept. 24th; Oct. 12th; Nov. 9th; E., Nov. 26th; Dec. 14th; Dec. 27th.

1805. Jan. 11th; Feby. 8th; March 9th; April 8th; May 10th; June 14th; June 24th; July 12th; Aug. 9th; Sept. 13th; Oct. 11th; Nov. —; Dec. 13th; Dec. 27th.

1806. Jan. 10th; E., Jan. 18th; Feb. 14th; March 14th; April 11th; May 9th; June 13th; June 24th; July 11th; Sept. 12th; Oct. 10th; Nov. 24th; Dec. 27th.

1807. Jan. 9th; Feb. 13th; April 10th; May 8th; June 13th; June 24th; Oct. 9th; Nov. 13th; Dec. 11th; Dec. 28th.

1808. Feb. 12th; March 11th; April 12th; June 10th; Aug. 12th; Sept. —; Dec. 9th; Dec. 27th.

1809. May 12th; E., May, 16th.

1810. Feb. 9th.

MEETING PLACES OF BARTON LODGE, NO. 10, 1796-1810.

From 31st January, 1796, to November, 1797.—Smith's Tavern, Barton, located at n. w. corner King and Wellington streets, Hamilton, and at Bro. Beasley's, near Dundurn Castle.

From 6th November, 1797, to 7th April, 1798.—John Aikman's House, site of present residence Michael Aikman, Main street, Hamilton.

From 9th April, 1798, to 2nd June, 1798.—Beasley's House, near Dundurn Castle.

From 25th June, 1798, to 12th March, 1802.—Aikman's House.

From 19th March, 1802, to 12th August, 1803.—Mr. Dexter's House, Upper John street.

From 9th September, 1803, to 13th December, 1805.—Beasley's House.

From 27th December, 1805, to 9th February, 1810.—Residence of Bro. Wm. Wedge, near site of Military Hospital, Hamilton—formerly residence of Peter Hamilton.

INITIATIONS IN BARTON LODGE, NO. 10, 1796-1810.

| | | |
|-------------|------------|------------|
| 1796....12. | 1801....1. | 1806....2. |
| 1797.... 6. | 1802....1. | 1807....0. |
| 1798....11. | 1803....3. | 1808....1. |
| 1799.... 4. | 1804....3. | 1809....0. |
| 1800.... 0. | 1805....3. | 1810....0. |

The meetings were held generally with regularity. From the opening of the lodge on the 31st January, 1796, until and including

the 9th February, 1810, there were 154 regular meetings and 24 emergencies. The regular meetings until the 3rd of February, 1798, were upon the first Monday in each month. After that date, however, the day was changed to the first Saturday of every month,



SMITH'S TAVERN, NORTH-WEST CORNER OF KING AND WELLINGTON STREETS, WHERE LODGE No. 10 MET IN JANUARY, 1796.

and from the 3rd of September, 1799, a further change was made to the second Friday in each month.

The meetings were held with regularity from the 7th March, 1796, until December, 1807. In 1796 there was no meeting in

August or October; in 1797, none in April, October or December; in 1798 all the meetings were held; in 1801 there was no meeting in June; in 1802 and 1803 all were held; in 1804 there was no meeting in July or August; in 1805 all were held; in 1806 August was omitted; in 1807 there were no meetings in March, July, August or September, and in 1808 there were no meetings in January, May, July, October or November. In 1809 the only meetings recorded are those of May 12th and 16th; and in 1810 there was only one meeting, that of 9th February, the date of the last meeting.

The election of officers took place at the regular meeting prior to the festivals of St. John the Baptist, and St. John the Evangelist. The list of officers is incomplete. There were only three instances in which senior and junior deacons were appointed according to by-laws, viz.: in 1798-99. Of the W. M.'s Bro. Phelps held the office for three terms and Bro. Beasley for the same number. All the senior wardens up to 1810 reached the east, except Bros. Wilson, Philman and Brink, and all the junior wardens except Bros. Ryckman, Thomas, Philman, Pollard and Brink. Bro. Aikman was treasurer for eight terms; Bro. L. Lottridge for nine, and Bro. Birney for three. As secretary Bro. Thomas acted for three terms, Bro. R. Land for seven and Bro. Beasley for thirteen.

The attendance at a large number of the meetings was fair. At the opening meeting in 1796 there were twelve members and four visitors, and at the meeting of 13th December, 1799, there were thirty members present and one visitor. From the 7th March, 1796, to the meeting of 9th April, 1798, there were twenty-seven initiations, and from 1796 to 1810 there were forty-eight initiations.

Smith's tavern in Barton, or rather in the city of Hamilton, was a more extensive building in 1850 than in 1800. The log house had disappeared. It had been covered with a sheeting of clapboard and is shown in the engraving with the extension of the larger building which was erected about 1830-40, and which after 1840 was known as the "Victoria Gardens." Part of the old driving-shed remains at the present time, and it is a coincidence that the brief but interesting history of the lodge, prepared twenty years ago, should be from the pen of R. W. Bro. B. E. Charlton, who is now the occupant of the property, which was so well known as "Smith's Tavern, in Barton."

List of members of Lodge No. 10, Township of Barton, 1796-1808 :

Charter Members—Davenport Phelps, W.M., James Wilson, S.W., Robert Nelles, J.W., John Thomas, Sec'y, Daniel Young, Treas., Wheeler Douglas, Warner Nelles, James Henry, John Ryckman, Richard Beasley, John Young, Jean Baptiste, Rousseaux, John Aikman, James Morden, William Nelles, William K. Smith. 1796—Capt. John Smith, Major Caleb Reynolds, Elias Young, John Depew, Daniel Springer, Benjamin Springer, Colonel George Chisholm, Charles Depew, Col. R. Land, Jr., Capt. John Lottridge, Ebenezer Jones, Philip Jones. 1797—John Kitson, George Stewart, Andrew Westbrook, Conrad Philman, Allan Nixon, Jonathan Moore. 1798—Samuel Williams, John Trainer, William Wedge, Henry Skinner, George Ransier, Stephen Coon, Abel Land, John Showers, Robert Shearer, Ephraim Land, Fali'h Morden. 1799—Peter Ferguson, Josiah Bennett, Mathew Bennett, William Lottridge. 1801—Adrian Marlet. 1802—Joshua Pollard. 1803—Capt. Joseph Birney, Jacob P. Peterson, Abraham Lockman. 1804—George King, John Wier, John Cornwall. 1805—Bro. Kaway, James, Thos. Forfar, Aaron Brnk. 1806—Charles Redman, Daniel Taylor. 1808—Thomas Atkinson.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF LODGE No. 10, P. G. R.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treasurer. | Secretary. | Senior Bearer. | Junior Bearer. |
|-------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|-------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1796, Jan. | Phelps, D. | Nelson, J. | Nelles, R. | Young, D. | Thomas, J. | ..... | ..... |
| 1796, June. | " | Beasley, R. | Rykeman, J. | Aikman, Jno. | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1797, Jan. | " | " | Aikman, J. | Smith, Jno. | Young, D. | ..... | ..... |
| 1797, June. | Beasley, R. | Aikman, J. | Thomas, J. | Bowman | Rykeman, J. | ..... | ..... |
| 1798, Jan. | Thomas, J. | " | Rykeman, J. | Chisholm, | Land, R. | ..... | ..... |
| 1798, June. | Aikman, J. | Land, R. | Young, D. | Lottridge, J. | Beasley, R. | Depew, C. | Depew, J., Jr. |
| 1799, Jan. | Beasley, R. | " | Lotridge, J. | Depew, C. | Thomas, J. | Morden, J. | Philman, C. |
| 1799, June. | Land, R. | Lottridge, J. | Morden, J. | Trainer, J. | Phelps, D. | Trainer, Jno. | Wedge, Wm. |
| 1800, Jan. | Howley, R. | Morden, J. | Trainer, Jno. | Rosseaux, F. B. | Smith, J. | ..... | ..... |
| 1800, June. | Morden, J. | Trainer, J. | Smith, J. | Aikman, J. | Beasley, R. | ..... | ..... |
| 1801, Jan. | Trainer, J. | Smith, J. | Depew, C. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1801, June. | Depew, C. | Rosseaux, J. B. | Lottridge, W. | " | Land, R. | ..... | ..... |
| 1802, Jan. | Lottridge, J. | Rosseaux, J. B. | Land, E. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1802, June. | Smith, J. | Lottridge, W. | Showers, J. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1803, Jan. | Rosseaux, J. B. | Land, E. | Wedge, Wm. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1803, June. | Lottridge, W. | Wedge, W. | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1804, Jan. | Land, E. | Wedge, W. | Birney, Jos. | Lottridge, J. | Beasley, R. | ..... | ..... |
| 1804, June. | Wedge, W. | Birney, J. | Philman, C., Jr. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1805, Jan. | Birney, J. | Philman, C., Jr. | Land, A. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1805, June. | Philman, C., Jr. | Land, A. | King, G., Jr. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1806, Jan. | Land, A. | King, G. | Showers, J. | " | Land, R. | ..... | ..... |
| 1806, June. | King, G. | Young, D. | Hollard, J. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1807, Jan. | " | Showers, J. | Brink, A. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1807, June. | Young, D. | " | " | " | Beasley, R. | ..... | ..... |
| 1808, Jan. | Showers, J. | Patterson, J. | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1808, June. | Brink, A. | Brink, A. | Pollard, J. | Birney, J. | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1809, Jan. | Patterson, J. | Land, A. | Land, E. | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1809, June. | Lottridge, J. | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |
| 1810, Jan. | " | " | " | " | " | ..... | ..... |

CHAPTER XXXI.

LODGE NO. 11, TOWNSHIP OF BRANTFORD, COUNTY OF WENTWORTH, 1796—THE STORY OF THE MOHAWK VILLAGE.

The counties of Wentworth and Halton originally comprised the Gore district. In the former there were eight townships, and of these, Ancaster, Barton and Brantford possessed Masonic lodges. In Halton there were also eight townships, in one of which, Flamborough west, there was a Craft lodge. The site of the Mohawk village is on a bend of the Grand River in Brantford township, near Brantford, the county seat.

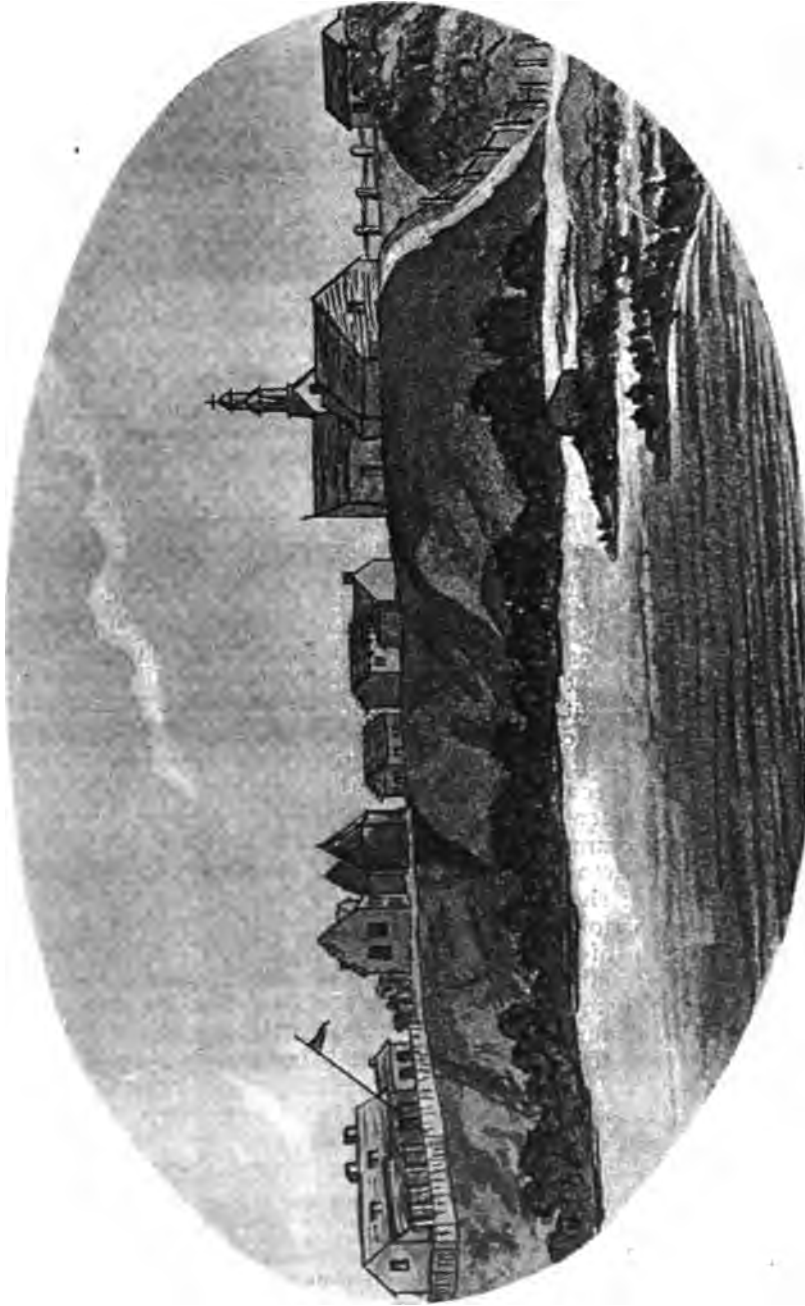
Years ago Wentworth was redivided and the new county of Brant formed, so that now the prosperous city of Brantford is in Brant county. The town, or rather city, is situated on a high gravel ridge skirting the north bank of the Grand River, and has fine views over a large extent of country, the picturesque valley of that stream. Its name is derived from the Indian chief, Joseph Brant, the Indians having a ford or crossing at this point, which is known as Brantford. During the revolutionary war the Six Nations Indians fought on the side of the British until the peace of 1783.

In negotiating the terms of peace with the United States, the commissioners on the part of Great Britain omitted to make any conditions for the treatment of their Indian allies, although the country of the Six Nations was within the boundaries of the territory ceded to the United States. When the Mohawks first abandoned their native valley to take part in the conflict, Sir Guy Carleton promised that at the close of hostilities the tribe should be placed in the same condition as before the war, at the expense of the British Government. In accordance with this promise General Haldimand, the Commander-in-Chief in Canada in 1779, confirmed the promise of Carleton and pledged himself to execute it "as soon as that happy time should come."

At the termination of the war the Mohawk tribe were living on the American side of the Niagara river in the vicinity of the fort. The Seneca tribe, which had been allied with the Mohawks during the war, offered them land in the valley of the Genesee, but this was declined by Brant, who said that the Mohawks would "sink or swim" with the British. Subsequently, Haldimand agreed that land on the Bay of Quinte should be purchased, but as the Senecas were unwilling that their allies should be so far from them, the land on the Grand River was chosen. In 1812 when the war between the United States and England broke out, the Mohawks, true to their ancient faith, fought under the flag of Britain and took part in many actions.

The Mohawk village is about a mile and a half from Brantford. It consisted originally of a cluster of fifteen or twenty houses, built of log and frame.

The writer, while examining records in the British Museum in London, England, found in the King's Library a portfolio of water



THE MOHAWK VILLAGE.

color sketches, executed in 1792-6 by Mrs. John Graves Simcoe, and presented to King George III. by Lt.-Governor Simcoe, the first Governor of Upper Canada. In this collection is a picture of the Mohawk village on the "Ouse River." The Grand River was originally called the Ouse by proclamation of 16th July, 1792. The sketch is taken from the south.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton has submitted this sketch to the only two persons alive, who knew the village prior to 1829. Mr. James Wilkes did not recognize any of the buildings, other than the church. He stated that the spire was at the west end, while the drawing places it at the east. He further stated that the building with the flag and marked No. 1 was the house of Captain John Brant. The Rev. I. Bearfoot states that he remembers an old Indian woman saying that a large two-story building stood near the church, and that this building was used as a council house for the accommodation of visitors to the village and for dancing. The large building marked 2, with the gable facing the reader, answers the description.

The village is only a memory to-day. The river still flows as it did one hundred years ago, but all signs of habitation have long since disappeared, in fact, but one log shanty marks the site of what was not an unimportant place prior to the war of 1812.

The principal house in the neighborhood was that occupied by the agent of the "New England Company," and the officers who had charge of the establishment for the support and education of the Indians. This company was constituted in 1649 as a society "for



THE ONLY HOUSE OF THE VILLAGE NOW STANDING.

the Propagation of the Gospel in New England." and in the early part of the reign of Charles II. a royal charter was issued renewing the title and adding the words, "and the parts adjacent in America." It was this company that supported missionary undertakings in New England during the 17th century. In Canada the operations of the company have been carried on in New Brunswick and Ontario.

The principal object of attraction in what remains of the original village is the Mohawk church. It is interesting to strangers, more for its antiquity rather than its beauty.

The church, which was commenced early in 1785, during the reign of George III. and finished about the end of that year, was erected by the British government, and not by Brant or with money he collected. The building was erected for the government by John H. Smith, a U. E. Loyalist, with the assistance of his sons. The timber was cut in the neighborhood of Paris, C. W., and floated down the Grand River to the site, where it was sawn by hand, and the clapboards were beaded by hand, as may be seen by an examination.

The church was the first built in that part of Canada which in 1791 became Upper Canada, and was the first Protestant edifice built in either Upper or Lower Canada. It was consecrated by the Bishop of Quebec in 1830.

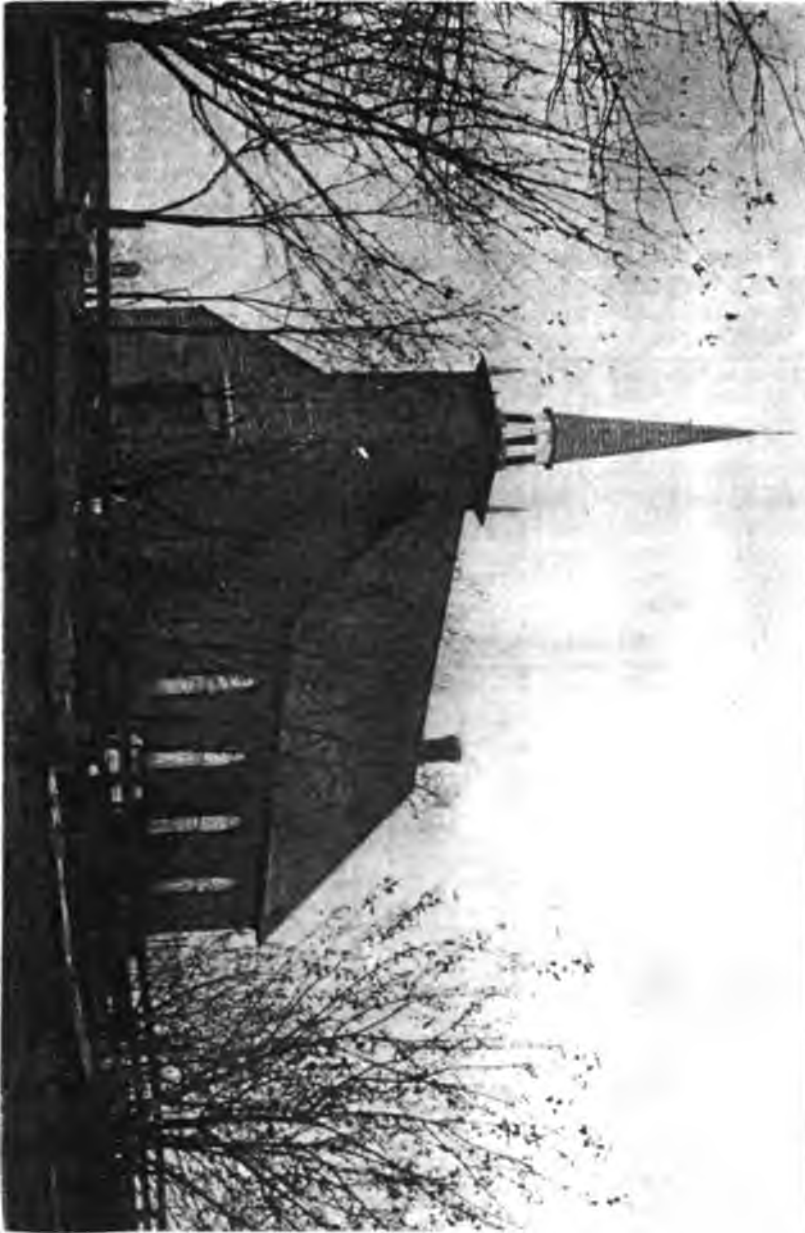
In "The Church of England in Canada, 1759-1793," (1893) the Rev. H. C. Stuart of Three Rivers, Quebec, claims the latter honor for a church at Sorel, Quebec, but the building was not erected for a church, it was originally a "marine store," and fitted in 1784 for church purposes. In 1785 another building had to be obtained as the "marine store" was removed, then "one of the best houses in Sorel, part of a bankrupt's effects," was purchased and fitted for a church. Dr. Doty, rector of Sorel, wrote in his diary under date Christmas, 1785, "Completed the first Protestant Church built in Canada and opened it for Divine Service."

The structure was not built as a church; it had been a house. "part of a bankrupt's effects," and had a less valid claim to be called "the first church built in Canada" than had the old "marine store," fitted up for a church a year before. The present church at Sorel was built in 1790. When Dr. Doty made the entry in his diary at Christmas, 1785, he evidently was not aware that the Mohawk church had been built earlier in the year, and further he made an incorrect use of the word "built."

In April, 1784, Sir John Johnson wrote to Governor Haldimand concerning the boundaries of the grant of land to the Indians, and also stated that "Brant has applied for a place of worship, and for a bell that is now at Carleton Island," which application Sir John recommended should be granted.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton, who has charge of the Mohawk Institution and church, has made much research into the early history of this church. He informs the writer that at one period the lower part of the church structure, its timber and sidings had rotted away. These have been replaced, the first three feet of the siding being now composed of machine sawn timber, while all above that is of the original hand-worked boards.

When the church was built the entrance was at the east end; it is now at the west. The spire was different in design. The windows were lower, broader, and not so pointed.



THE MOHAWK CHURCH. X BRANT'S GRAVE.

Mr. James Wilkes, who was present at services in the church in 1823, and whose memory even at this date is perfect, states that on entering at the east end he saw the tablets containing the creed

and the ten commandments, and the communion table. The pulpit was in the centre of the south wall, facing north. On the west side of the church was the pew occupied by the Brant family. At either side at the west end facing the altar were two pews for the white members of the congregation, the remainder of the seats being for the Indians. All the seats were high box pews. The Mohawk church, strange to state, had no regular minister in charge during the first forty years of its existence.

In 1829 the church was repaired by the New England Company. The spire was taken down and rebuilt, the lower portion being so enlarged as to form an entrance porch through its centre, a small vestry on the south and a small store room opposite on the north side.

The door at the east end of the church was boarded up. It is still within the wall. The communion table and tablets were removed from the west to the east end of the church.

The royal arms of England were given to the church by the British government and adorn the wall on the west end. The Mohawk church at the Bay of Quinte received the same gift. Both these churches are known in official phraseology as "H. M. Chapels of the Mohawks."

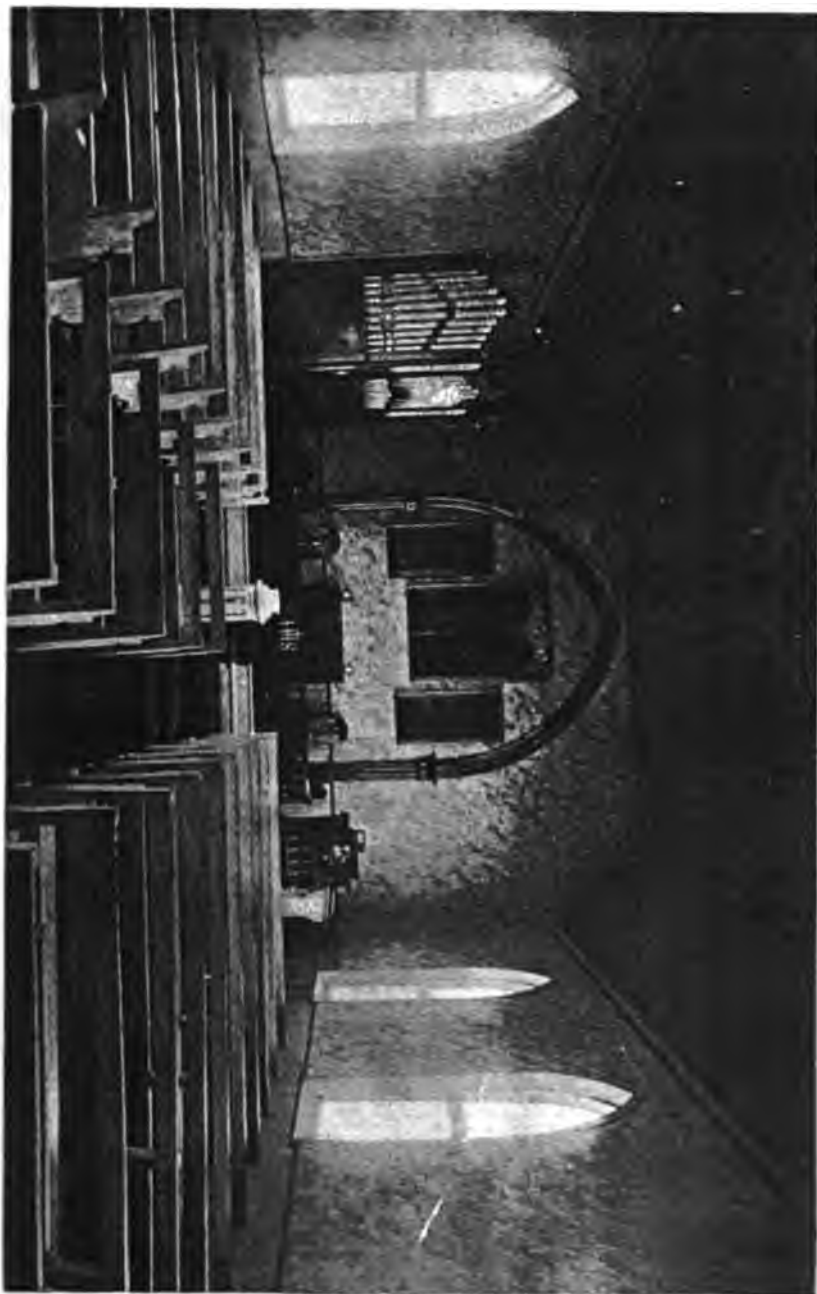
The church possesses a handsome communion service of beaten silver, each piece bearing an inscription, stating it to have been given by Her Majesty, Queen Anne of England, "To her Indian Chapel of the Mohawks, 1712." As the larger body of the Indians finally settled on the Grand River to their church was given the flagon for the wine, the alms bowl for the offering, the chalice, or consecrated cup for the wine, and paten, or consecrated plate for the eucharistic bread, and also the large Bible. The church at the Bay of Quinte was given a flagon, a chalice and paten only. The Bible bears the inscription "To Her Majesty's Church of the Mohawks, 1712." The inscription on the plate bears no date, but the silversmith's mark is 1711. From March, 1696, until June, 1720, Britannia and the lion's head were substituted for the leopard's head crowned and the lion passant on silver, which both before and since have been in use. All silver bearing the former mark is now greatly prized and is generally termed "Queen Anne silver."

Dr. Stuart visited the Mohawk Village in 1788. He describes the village as consisting "of a great number of good houses, with an elegant church in the centre. It has a handsome steeple and bell and is well furnished within." He also mentions the communion service, the crimson covered furniture in the pulpit and that "the Psalmody was accompanied by an organ."

Lieut. Hall, in his "Travels," states that he visited the church in 1816, and that the services were being conducted by "Aaron, a grey-headed Mohawk (who) had touched his cheeks and forehead with a few spots of vermilion in honor of Sunday. He wore a surplice and preached."

It was after a report made by the Rev. John West in 1823 that the New England Company decided to assist the Mohawks on the Grand River.

It was claimed that the bell in the steeple was given by Queen



THE MOHAWK CHURCH. INTERIOR.



THE COMMUNION SERVICE.

Anne, but as it bears an inscription, noting that it was made by "John Warner, Fleet Street, London, 1786," this pleasant fiction passes away. The bell was given by the government, with other furnishings at Chief Brant's request, when he was in England. It was placed in the steeple in 1787, but was removed to a new church at Kanyenga in 1866. There it was cracked in 1873, taken down and replaced by a new bell. The original English bell was made

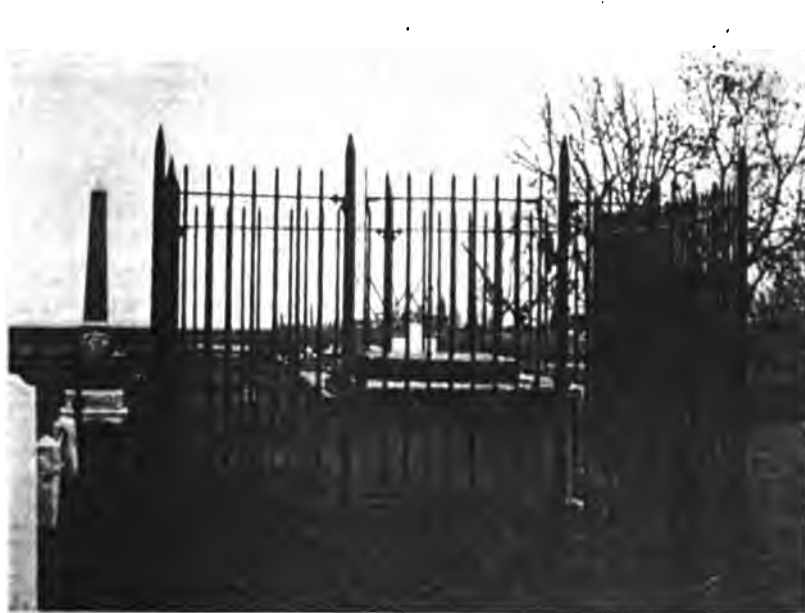


THE BELL OF THE MOHAWKS.

ready to be shipped to Troy as old metal, but was rescued by the Rev. Mr. Ashton at the railway freight shed before the train left Brantford.

The Rev. Bro. Ashton (for he is past District Deputy Grand Master of the Eighth Masonic District) has charge of the Mohawk Institution as the agent of the "New England Company." The children are boarded and receive a good English education. The boys are taught trades in workshops established on the premises. There are about 120 children in the school, and these include not only Mohawks, but Tuscaroras and the children of other tribes.

The Mohawks had the Church of England Prayer Book translated into their language as early as 1714, an enlarged edition being issued in 1769, reprints of which were ordered by General Haldimand at Quebec in 1780, as the Indians had lost theirs. In 1787



GRAVE OF CHIEF JOSEPH BRANT.

an improved edition was issued in London, to which was added the Gospel of St. Mark translated into the Mohawk language by Capt. Joseph Brant. All of Brant's translations were made before the war of 1776-82. He had nothing whatever to do with the editing of the Prayer Book after that date.

The grave of Brant lies on the south side of the church and is surrounded by an iron railing. The original vault of the Brant family was of wood, and being out of repair was in 1850 replaced by one of stone. The services at the completion of this monument were attended by a large number of persons, including the Masonic fraternity from Brantford, Brant having been a member of Barton lodge No. 10 at Hamilton, and No. 11, the lodge at the Mohawk Village.

The stone slab forming the top of the tomb bears the following inscription:

This Tomb
Is erected to the Memory of
Thayendanegea, or
Capt. Joseph Brant,
Principal Chief and
Warrior of
The Six Nations Indians,
By his Fellow Subjects,
Admirers of his fidelity and
Attachment to the
British Crown,
Born on the banks of the
Ohio River, 1742, died at
Wellington Square, U.C., 1807.

It also contains the remains
of his Son, Ahyouwaighs, or
Capt. John Brant,
Who succeeded his father
as Tekarihogea, and
distinguished himself in
The War of 1812-15.
Born at the
Mohawk Village, U.C., 1794,
Died at the same place, 1832,
Erected 1850.

A short distance from Brant's grave is another with a headstone stating that it was erected to the memory of "Peter Brant John," a grandson of Joseph Brant.

Joseph Brant, or Thayendanegea, was born on the banks of the river Ohio in 1742. His father was Nickus (Indian for Nicholas) Brant, a full-blooded Mohawk of the Wolf family—one of the three totems into which each of the Five Nations was divided. Brant is said to have been a grandson of one of the five Sachems, who visited England in 1710 and were presented to Queen Anne. He was educated at Lebanon, Connecticut, by Sir William Johnson, who took as his second wife Molly Brant. One of Sir William's daughters married Dr. Robert Kerr, of Niagara, P. G. M. of the Provincial Grand Lodge at that place.

In 1776 Brant visited England and was introduced at Court, when he proudly declined to kiss the King's hand, but remarked that he would gladly thus salute the Queen.

He was initiated into Masonry in "The Falcon" in Princess street, Leicester Fields, London, on the 26th April, 1776. His certificate is signed by James Heseltine, who was the sole Grand Secretary from 1769 until 1780 of the Grand Lodge of the Moderns.

While in England Bro. Joseph Brant was presented with a Masonic apron by King George III. This apron was presented by the old chief to his son, Capt. John Brant, and by him given to his brother-in-law, Col. Wm. Johnson Kerr, who in 1787 married Bessie (Elizabeth) Brant, a daughter of Joseph Brant. Col. Kerr presented the apron to Mr. O'Reilly, and the latter gave it to a relative who now holds it.



These are

That Brother Joseph
was made a Mason and
as appears by the Register of
regularly constituted and meetings
Signed by the Master Wardens
and you are desired to receive him
after due examination

Given under the Seal of
Ja. Heseltine Gr

London 26th April
A. 5776 D 1776

See the NEW Edition of the Book of Co
FAC-SIMILE OF THE CE



CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT (IN HIS YOUNGER DAYS).

Capt. Brant visited Navy Hall at Newark while Governor and Mrs. Simcoe were residing there, and in Mrs. Simcoe's diary she refers to him as follows:

9th Dec'r, 1792. "Capt. Brant dined here. He has a countenance expressive of art or cunning. He wore an English coat with a handsome silk blanket, lined with black and trimmed with gold fringe, and wore a fur cap; round his neck he had a string of plaited sweet hay. It is a kind of grass which never loses its pleasant scent. The Indians are very fond of it. It smells like the Tonquin Bean."

Brant died at Wellington Square on the 24th November, 1807, aged 64, and his remains were removed to the Mohawk Village on the Grand River and interred in a vault near the south side of the church. According to the constitution of the Mohawks the inheritance descends through the female line exclusively and not to the eldest male, the eldest female nominating one of her sons or grandsons. The widow selected John, or Ahyouwaighs, the fourth and youngest son, who was also a member of the Craft. He was born at the Mohawk Village on the Grand River, on the 27th September, 1794, and received his education at Ancaster and Niagara, where he was an attentive student. His amiable and manly disposition was

much improved by education. When in 1807 he succeeded his father he became the Tekarihogea, or principal chief of the Six Nations. He took the field in 1812 and was a leader at the battle of Queenston. At the close of the war he resided at Wellington Square with his sister Elizabeth. This was a village in the township of Nelson, eight miles from Hamilton. The family house of the Brants was, for those days, a handsome two-storied dwelling, situated north of the beach which divides Lake Ontario from Burlington Bay.

On the 13th October, 1886, a memorial statue of Chief Brant in bronze was unveiled at Brantford, Ontario, the foundation stone of which had been laid by the Council of the Six Nations Indians.

The first clue to the origin of the lodge at the Mohawk village was discovered in January, 1899. True, a reference to this lodge had been found in the minutes of Union Lodge at Flamborough West for 1816, alluding to a brother who was permitted to affiliate "without a certificate," as "it could not be procured on account of Lodge, No. 11, being broken up, which he formerly belonged to." That it was a Jarvis lodge was also known from the fact that it was given in the official lists of 1797 and 1800, as meeting in the "Mohawk Castle." Again in a return issued by R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, on the 20th January, 1800, under the list of lodges within the jurisdiction of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, there is "No. 11, Mohawk Villiage."

The discovery of January, 1899, however, shows that, although the lodge is given in the return of 1797, its warrant, which was in the usual form of the period, was not issued until 12th February, 1798. It names the first officers as: Capt. Joseph Brant, Master; Thomas Horner, S.W.; and Wm. K. Smith, J.W.

On the 6th April, 1801, a return issued from Niagara giving a



MASONIC APRON OF CAPT. JOSEPH BRANT.



*Jos. Brant
Thayendanegea*

list of the lodges includes "No. 11, Mohawk Village, G.R." The initials "G.R." indicated The Grand River. In the return of 9th March, 1802, "No. 11, Burford," is given. This last entry shows that either the location of the lodge or its name was changed. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1804, No. 11 was not represented, as the record states "No. 11, Burford, did not attend." This lodge is not referred to amongst those present at the first meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, in 1817. nor do we find any mention of its name or work in the report of



STATUE OF JOSEPH BRANT, AT BRANTFORD, ONT.

the Grand Visitor, R. W. Bro. McAllister, who in 1819 reported on the state of all the lodges in affiliation with the Convention.

On one occasion R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby visited the lodge during the regime of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and there is a strong reason for the belief that No. 11 did not adhere to the standard of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but enrolled itself with the opponents of that official in constituting the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara. The lodge, however, did some work, as is shown by their payments to the Grand Secretary. But this work is a matter of the past, without record or location—nothing but a name. The lodge met at the Council House, which seems to have been utilized for all such functions. The general belief is that No. 11 was removed to Burford in Brant township, nine miles south-west of Brantford, sometime in the summer of 1801.

CHAPTER XXXII.

LODGE NO. 12, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD, COUNTY OF WELLAND.—THE LODGE OF FRIENDS.

When to-day the Craftsman travels through the Niagara district and, tarrying on the east side of the township of Stamford, at the point where can be viewed in all their grandeur the Falls of Niagara, he can perhaps realize the feelings of Father Hennepin when for the first time he beheld "the waters which fall from this horrible precipice * * * * foam and boil after the most hideous manner imaginable, making an outrageous noise, more terrible than that of thunder."

When the venerable priest saw this "cadence of water" the surroundings were of a vastly different character to those of to-day. Both sides of the river were thick with forest foliage, while perhaps the pathway through the woods may not have been marked by even the footprints of an Indian trail. This was in the last quarter of the sixteenth century, in 1679, when La Salle enclosed with stockades the site of the first fort at the mouth of the Niagara river. To-day Stamford is one of the centres of fruit farming and agriculture in the Dominion of Canada, and Niagara Falls have been viewed by admiring millions from every part of the old and new worlds.

The township of Stamford is in the county of Welland, which with Lincoln and Haldimand forms what is known as the old Niagara district. A mile and a half from the river was the village of Stamford, in the days of 1798-1812 with a population sufficient to make the place a business centre—for from 1784, when the township was first settled, the present location of Stamford seemed to suggest itself as most convenient for the pioneer hotel and primitive blacksmith-shop with its imported anvil and home-made grind-stone.

Here is was that our Masonic forefathers planted the warrant of lodge No. 12, or as it was for years known "the Lodge of Friends," an organization which contributed in no small measure to the effort made by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, when he raised the banner of the irregular Grand Lodge.

The lodge No. 12 was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, Niagara, about the year 1799, probably in the early part of



THE JONES' HOUSE, AN EARLY MEETING-PLACE OF THE LODGE AT STAMFORD.

that year. Lodge No. 13, in Leeds, had its warrant in August, 1799, and lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, had its warrant in December of the same year, so that lodge No. 12, at Stamford, must have been founded prior to August of 1799, in fact it is not improbable that it was in the latter part of 1798. It is known that it met in 1800 at the house of Bro. Jones, lot No. 27, in the township of Stamford, on the Beaver Dams road, four miles from Niagara Falls south, and three from Lanty Shannon's house. The house was built in 1800, and the lodge was held in the upper north room. The old house stands to-day as it stood years before the war of 1812, when it was the resting place of many a weary loyalist, who with musket on shoulder plodded along the newly made mud road, and, at times, through the bush path on the way to the village of Stamford, which was adjacent to the scene of operations in the days of the struggle with the American republic.

The interior of the house bears evidence of the work of the colonial carpenter. The stairway is not machine-made as in modern times. The balustrades, the mouldings on the door, the care displayed in the frame work at the entrance of the house, and the details of the



LODGE ROOM OF NO. 12 IN THE JONES HOUSE, STAMFORD, 1800.



THE HALL AND STAIRCASE LEADING TO THE LODGE ROOM IN THE JONES HOUSE.

colonial architect, so many examples of which may be found in the Niagara district, all recall the pioneer days of nearly a century ago.

The first festival, of which there is record at Stamford, was celebrated in December of 1800 in the Jones house. The room to-day is a parlor—in those days it was used as a dining room and probably a sitting-room. Its mantel is unique in size and build. It stands six feet in height and eleven in length, and at the west end there is an oven built of brick, out of which many a substantial loaf of bread was turned in the days when the public bakeries were unknown and when the recipe for making palatable bread was the cherished secret of the housewife of the sturdy colonist.



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE FIRST FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN WAS HELD AT STAMFORD, 1800.

The first notice of the lodge is found in the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle," published at West Niagara on June 30th, 1798. Newark was the eastern portion of the present town of Niagara, and Niagara, or Niagara West, was the present town. The "Gazette" notice is dated at Newark and reads:

"The anniversary of the Festival of St. John" was celebrated on "the 25th inst," as the 24th fell on Sunday, and that "the procession was formed of the following lodges, viz.: The Grand Lodge, the Grand Master's Lodge, Lodge No. 2, Lodge No. 4, and Lodge No. 12."

In a circular issued by the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, R. W. Bro. S. Tiffany, amongst the "lodges under their sanction and jurisdiction" was lodge "No. 12, Stamford." In 1802, "No. 12, Stamford," is on the list. In the first financial statement of the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, issued 31st December, 1802, "lodge No. 12" is debited with "£6. 12. 6." Halifax currency.



THE FIRST SEAL OF LODGE NO. 12, STAMFORD, 1800.



PAIR OF COMPASSES USED IN LODGE NO. 12.

In the minutes of the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge held at York on 10th February, 1804, the record states that lodge "No. 12, Stamford, did not attend." This is explained by the fact that No. 12 was an adherent of the rival Grand Lodge body at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr. In a circular issued by this body in 1810 the name of R. W. Bro. Benjamin Middough is given as Senior Grand Warden of the irregular Grand Lodge.

The first writing of Masonry in the township of Stamford is that of the bylaws and minutes of "the Excellent, High Excellent, Mark

Man and Mark Masters Lodge, under the warrant of Lodge No. 12, in Stamford, Upper Canada." These bylaws bear the signature of the members of the Mark lodge, that of James Middough being dated as signed "Feby 6, 1803." This is followed by the minutes of the Mark lodge, dated "Stamford, July 6, 1803." This writing proves conclusively that lodge No. 12 was an active body. The Mark lodge met at Bro. John Clow's, and the last minutes extant are 27th March, 1817.

The earliest minute book of No. 12, which has been preserved, is from the 21st August, 1806, down to 31st January, 1822. This book, however, shows that from the 23rd July, 1812, until the 15th June, 1815, the lodge was called off "in consequence of the late war with the United States of America."

The minutes of the 21st August, 1806, show that a regular meeting had evidently been held in the previous month, for the record says "the minutes of the last regular lodge night being read and confirmed." The lodge met at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon and at this meeting Bro. Benjamin Middough, being master, no business other than the reception of a petition from Mr. Wm. Rowls was transacted. The officers were: Bro. Adam Bowman, S.W.; Bro. Thomas Derfield, J.W.; Bro. Lanty Shannon, treasurer; Bro. John Misner, S.D.; and Bro. Haggai Cook, J.D.

Bro. Lanty Shannon lived at a place called Muddy Run, about two hundred feet from a bridge that crosses the small creek or run at the portage road which led from Queenston to Chippewa, and over which goods were carried by waggons; for all merchandize was teamed from Queenston by this road, so that it could be shipped up the lake beyond the Falls of Niagara. This was also the main road, and the house of Bro. Shannon, of which an engraving is given, was on lot 113, township of Stamford, on the west side of the portage road, about a mile from the present village of Niagara. Bro. Shannon emigrated from Ireland when about 22 years of age, and had his first house in New Jersey. He came to Canada about 1797, with Bro. Robert Cook, also a member of lodge No. 12. As a Mason he was popular. He stood about six feet in height and was straight as an arrow, and his walk was that of an active man up to within twenty years of his death, when he became stooped and bent with the years that crowded on him. He was active in temperament and his clean-shaven face had so much of mirth in its lines that it was not to be wondered at that he was an enjoyable companion and that all the neighbors delighted in the company of Lanty Shannon. He was of kindly and benevolent disposition, and the only beings towards whom he bore malice were the small boys who then, as now, would without permission, strip the chestnut and the fruit trees at Muddy Run. He had a farm at this place and another at Beechwoods, about three miles from where the battle of that name was fought. His closing days were spent on his farms, and of an evening he delighted to gather the neighbours around his fireside and tell them stories of the war of 1812-15, and of the work of the old Craft lodge or, as he used to say, of "number twelve" at Stamford. He died in 1846 and was buried in the ground near the red meeting house at Lundy's Lane, and known as the graveyard on Drummond's Hill.

Bro. Shannon's sister married Bro. James Lundy, after whom Lundy's Lane was named. Bro. Shannon had two daughters, one a Mrs. Hebron and another a Mrs. Lynch, of Lundy's Lane. A Mrs.

BRO. LANTY SHANNON'S HOUSE AT MUDDY RUN, STAMFORD, 1806.



Baxter of Chicago was brought up by Bro. Shannon. Bro. Hebron was a past master of "No. 12," and on festival nights the wives and daughters of the members of the lodge always made it a point to provide bountifully for the refreshment of the brethren.



THE GRAVES OF BRO. LANTY SHANNON AND HIS WIFE.

In
Memory
of
Lanty Shannon
who departed
this life
A.D. 1846
aged 75 years
& 9 months.

In Memory of
Agnes
wife of
Lanty Shannon
who was born 8 April
1775
and died 23 dec 1857
Erected by her granddaughter
S. M. Denison, Toronto.

THE INSCRIPTION ON THE MONUMENTS IN THE GRAVEYARD AT SOUTH
NIAGARA FALLS.

At the meeting of October 23rd, 1806, Bros. Blanchfield, Thos. Huitt and Fredr. Brackbell, of No. 2, at Niagara, were visitors, and the lodge "received a deposit from Wm. Rowls for his first degree," and "Wm. Rowls being duly prepared was brought forward and took the first degree in Masonry." A committee "for settling lodge accounts" reported that it had "found in notes payable to the Lodge £25. 12. 5., and money in the hands of the Treasurer £10. 5. 10., a total of £35. 18. 3.," which must have been a satisfactory rendering for the brethren of a pioneer lodge, so much so that "a motion was made that the refreshment of the committee," amounting to ten shillings, "be taken out of the funds." After this report the lodge spent an hour and a half at refreshment and then closed "in good harmony" till the regular meeting night, the "Thursday previous to the full moon in November" except in case "of Emergency."

Decr 27th 1820
 Recd of Robtr Pew as tr, one
 dollar on Account of Lodg
 No. 12 Recd by me
 Lanty Shannon

FAC-SIMILE OF THE HANDWRITING OF BRO. LANTY SHANNON.

The odd receipt, dated 1820, given by Bro. Lanty Shannon, as Treasurer of No. 12, reads:

" Decmr. 27th, 1820.
 " Recd of Robtr Pew, as tr., one
 dollar on Account of Lodg
 No. 12, Recd by me

" Lanty Shannon."

At the meeting of 20th November Bro. William Rowls "took the second degree of Masonry, and at the same time paid one pound four shillings, N. York Currency." At the meeting of 18th December, 1806, being the regular meeting, the master "opened a fellow Craft lodge." It was customary in the early days to open in whatever degree the W. M. desired. At this meeting Bro. Middough presided, and amongst the visitors was a brother Thos. Fanning, of "No. Nine." This was a lodge in the township of Bertie, at the south-east corner of the county of Welland, its south boundary fronting on Lake Erie, and its east on the Niagara river. Fort Erie is in Bertie, and old "Fort Erie Lodge, No. 5," said to have been held under a military warrant in 1794, is considered the predecessor of "No. Nine," which was warranted by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. There is no trace of No. 9, Bertie, other than its name on the list of lodges, so that the fact of a visitor from "No. Nine" at "No. 12" proves that the lodge had an actual existence. The officers were re-elected at this meeting of 18th December. The term of office was six months.

The meeting of 22nd January, 1807, was for routine, while the meetings for the remainder of the year were of a similar character, diversified only by the election and installation of officers in June and the faithful discharge of all duties directly under the care of Bro. junior warden.

At the meeting there were two visitors, Bro. McMicking, of "No. two," and Bro. Blanchfield, of "St. Man." The "No. two" it is thought referred to the lodge of that number on the Jarvis register, and the "St. Man" was an abbreviation for "St. Jolin's Man," or as

it was sometimes written "St. Johnsmen." At the meeting of 24th June, 1807, the entry is repeated: "Br. Cooper, St. John Man," and "Br. John Burch, No. 2." These entries occur at various meetings of which there are minutes, and point to the idea which has prevailed as to the absolute distinctness of these two bodies.

On the 15th October, 1807, "the lodge allowed Bro. Haggai the 14th October, 1807, at Niagara. At the meeting on 12th November, 1807, amongst the visiting brethren were R. W. Bros. Robert Kerr, the Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge, Stephen Brown, Grand Senior Warden, William Willis, Grand Junior Warden, and William Emery, the Grand Secretary.

The meeting of the 10th December, 1807, is in error written "1806" in the MS. minutes. At this meeting "William McKee being balloted for and carried in the negative" the lodge ordered "his money returned." The officers were elected and Bro. John Misner was selected as master.

The meetings of 1808, which were held with regularity, were devoted to degree work. At the meeting of 30th June a Bro. Crane, desirous of affiliation, on "making application to our lodge to become a member was carried in the affirmative by a show of hands," and paid as a fee "nine shillings, N. Y. Currency." The fee for initiation was \$6, for the second degree \$3, for the third degree \$2, and for affiliation \$1. "Nine shillings," N. Y. Cy. would be nine York shillings, each York shilling being an English sixpence. There is no reason given for the extra charge of one shilling. The correctness of the fees for degrees is shown by the minutes of 1st September, 1808, when Bro. Joseph Harres received the "degree of Master Mason and paid 16 shillings, N. Currency." Sixteen shillings or sixteen English sixpences were equal to \$2, the fee quoted above and charged for the degree.

At the meeting of 1st December, 1808, the election for the ensuing six months was recorded, and Bro. Joseph Harres paid "nine shillings, N. Y. Currency, for registering his name." This was the brother who received his third degree at the meeting of 1st September, 1808. When he affiliated he was only a Fellow Craft. The registration was really affiliation, for which he paid "Nine shillings, N. Y. Currency." The meetings for the year did not vary from the ordinary routine. There was instruction and work in the second and third degrees and an occasional affiliation.

At the meeting of 19th January Mr. Johnson Harris was by "a dispensation from the Grand Master" balloted for, accepted and initiated "at this meeting without the customary notice having to be given prior to ballot."

On 26th January, 1809, the R. W. Bros. Robert Kerr, the G. M., Christopher Danby, D. G. M., Isaac Swayze, G. S. W., Benjamin Middough, G. S. W., and Bro. Adam Bowman, the Grand-Treasurer of the irregular Grand Lodge, were present. Bro. Johnson Harris, who had been initiated by special dispensation, paid at this meeting "forty shillings, N. Y. Currency, for his two degrees." the second and third, being \$3 for the second and \$2 for the third. The registration of visitors at the early lodges is of great value to-day, as it

furnishes the names of many members of lodges whose records have been destroyed.

In 1809 the even tenor of the way does not seem to have been disturbed. R. W. Bro. Danby on the 19th October paid a visit and gave a lecture. He was not as well paid as when years before he had visited lodge No. 6 at Barton, and instructed the brethren at a cost of \$40, for at the meeting of November 16th, 1809, "a motion was made and carried in the affirmative that Bro. Danby's expenses of his visit should come out of the fund of this lodge, it being eight shillings York," or a dollar of modern currency. Bro. Angus McIntyre of "No. 9" was present, so that probably the lodge at Bertie was in full operation, and, as is not at all unlikely, may have favored the rival organization at Niagara.

The minutes of this lodge possess the merit of being a mere and bare record of the work performed, without any attempt to give future generations any idea of business other than degree work, and little or nothing regarding the celebrations of the festivals of St. John. When there were no initiations other degree work offered, and when there was a paucity in this direction, the call from labor to refreshment which no doubt enlivened the brethren and their visitors. It is surprising the number of brethren from the United States who crossed the river to pass Masonic greetings with the brethren of Canada.

Prior to 1809 the election of members was done by show of hands, but at the meeting of 25th May, 1809, a motion was carried that "we shall ballot with balls instead of a show of hands."

At the festival of St. John the Baptist, on 24th June, 1809, Bro. James Cooper, of St. John's lodge, Niagara, was present as a visitor. He was entered as a "S. J. man." This brother had been initiated in 1787 in "St. John's Lodge of Friendship," No. 2, township of Newark, alias Queenston. At this meeting of No. 12 there were also two brethren registered as from "No. 2," Bros. Goring and Carn, which leads one to assume that St. John's lodge, No. 2, at Queenston, and No. 2, at Niagara, were two different organizations, one in the township of Niagara and the other at the town of Niagara. Similar entries have been noted in earlier minutes of No. 12, as on 24th June, 1807, in the cases of "Br. John Burch, No. 2," and "Br. James Cooper, St. John Man."

In the absence of records it is simply impossible to explain the exact identity of these two lodges. The record in the minutes of No. 12 that there were visitors at their meetings from "No. 2" and "St. John's," favors the assumption that these were two separate lodges and that no amalgamation had taken place up to 1809. This statement is substantiated by the fact that of the list of members present at meetings of No. 12 those registered from "St. John's" or as "S. J. man," or "St. John'sman" are found on the roll of lodge No. 2, of Friendship, which met at Queenston as early as 1782, while none of those registered from "No. 2" are found on the roll of "the Lodge of Friendship." Lodge No. 2 was within a few miles of Stamford lodge, which would be convenient for those of its members who were desirous of visiting. The point is that entries of visitors from "No. 2" and of "St. John's" indicate that these lodges were distinct bodies. It would appear that whatever position they occupied prior to 1794-5, there was only one "No. 2" heard of after that date. There

could not be two of the same number on the Jarvis register. The lodge No. 12 was also known as "the Lodge of Friends," although this name does not appear in the printed records of either the regular or irregular Grand Lodge between the years 1792 and 1822.

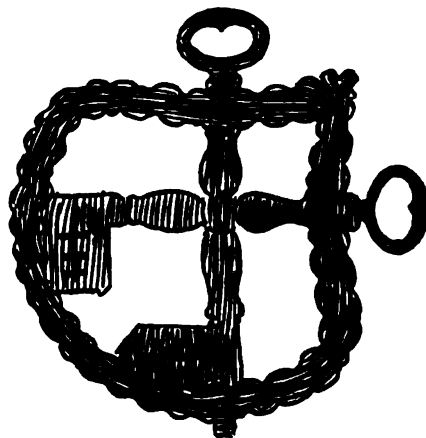
At the meeting of 7th March, 1811, "a dispensation" was received "from the Grand Lodge for Wm. Forsyth and laid over until the next lodge night." This Mr. Forsyth was a relative of Bro. George Forsyth, the first Provincial Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. At the meeting of 4th April, 1811, "the lodge did not think proper to initiate William Forsyth on the dispensation from the Grand Lodge." No reasons are given. At the meeting of August 29th, 1811, it was resolved "to furnish the lodge with six handsome aprons for the use of visiting brethren."

The minutes of 24th October, 1811, record in full the name of "The Right Wp. Christopher Danby, D. P. Grand Master," as a visitor. At the meeting of 20th February, 1812, it was resolved "to raise the charge for admitting an old member." By the minutes of 21st May, 1812, it is recorded that on the 3rd May a "John Reyle, Esq.," presumably a member, had been buried at an expense of £3. 4. 0. N. Y. C.

At the meeting of 18th June, 1812, it was ordered that "Br. James Middough should have the loan of eight dollars out of the fund of this lodge for six months," and that "Miss Shannon should receive five dollars from the Treasurer for her trouble of the lodge room."

At the meeting dated "Stamford, July 23rd, 1812," the lodge met, worked the third degree, had the usual "refreshment" and "closed in harmony." This was about a month after the declaration of war by the United States against England on the 18th June, 1812. This closed temporarily the work of the lodge. The Niagara district was a military camp, and in the neighborhood of Stamford and Bertie the greatest excitement prevailed.

The treasurer's jewel, an engraving of which is given, was found on the battlefield some time after the fight at Lundy's Lane. It is an



TREASURER'S JEWEL FOUND ON THE BATTLEFIELD AT LUNDY'S LANE, 1812.

American Craft jewel and represents the emblem worn by the treasurers in American lodges. The English jewel of that office is a single key and Canadian lodges from 1764 have perpetuated the same form.

In 1815 the great trouble was over and peace was finally declared in December by the treaty of Ghent. In June of this year, in view of the anticipated peace, the "Lodge of Friends," No. 12, met again on the 15th June, at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon.

The bylaws passed were much the same as those of lodge No. 10, Barton, and No. 6 at Kingston. Amongst the rules it was provided that

"the lodge shall meet each Thursday previous to the full moon at the house of Bro. Lanty Shannon in Stamford, at 6 o'clock from March to September, and at 7 o'clock during the remainder of the year, when every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper Masonic clothing."

"If any brother in this lodge curse, swear or use any reproachful language in derogation of God's word or of good manners, he shall be fined."

Or if "disguised in liquor" he "will not be admitted," but "be sure of being admonished by the Master" the next night. For absence a fine of "one shilling, N. Y. C'y" was imposed.

The roll was called over "half an hour after the opening of the lodge," and absence for a year severed all connection regarding membership, unless the offending brother "shall satisfy the lodge that pressing business or distance, or that it would have injured his family's welfare to have attended." A brother so absent had no claim upon "any cash" or "property" belonging to the lodge. The W. M., P. M.'s and wardens had full power to represent the lodge in Grand Lodge, and the J. W. was to "keep an exact account of the reckoning," and any member "ordering liquor without the consent of the Junior Warden shall pay for the quantity, exclusive of his proportion for the night."

Persons were to be proposed at one regular meeting and balloted for at the next, and the proposer had to deposit "six dollars to ensure the lodge that the candidate will attend." For "the first step" the six dollars deposit was the fee, for "the second step" three dollars, and for "the third step" two dollars, in all eighty-eight shillings, N. Y. Currency, or eleven dollars of the currency of to-day. If his proposition were refused his deposit money was returned, but if accepted and the candidate failed to appear for initiation, the deposit money was forfeited to the lodge.

The fee for affiliation was two dollars, with half a dollar to the secretary for registration of name. Fines and dues, if not paid by the festival day, deprived the member of a vote.

In the absence of the W. M., the S. W. presided, and if he were not present the J. W., and if these officers were absent "an odd officer," the choice being determined "by a show of hands." The warrant and property were to be "in the care of some responsible brother."

The W. M., wardens, the treasurer and secretary were to be chosen by ballot, every six months, and other officers appointed by the W. M. elect, all to be installed on the festival day "on the forenoon of the aforesaid days."

Every person proposed must have resided in the province unless

a dispensation from the Provincial Grand Lodge were issued to suspend this clause. Members were required "to conduct themselves decently and with sobriety, that the character of the lodge may not be injured thereby," and the rules were to be read by the secretary at every initiation "and once a quarter perpetually."

These bylaws were signed by forty-six members. Amongst the names are those of Bros. Thomas Lundy, James Lundy and James Secord. The Lundys owned much of the land in and surrounding the battlefield of July, 1814, known as Lundy's Lane. Bro. James Secord was the husband of the heroine Laura Secord. Bro. Secord fought and was wounded at Queenston Heights.

A meeting for reorganization was held on 15th June, 1815. The minutes read:

"Lodge No. 12 met at Brother Lanty Shannon's at 8 o'clock. Opened in Entered Apprentice Degree. The Minutes of the Last regular Lodge (which was held on the 23rd July, 1812, a regular lodge night), was read and unanimously approved of. In consequence of the late War with the United States of America, This Lodge has been unable to meet until this Night, when the following Brethren were Present."

Then follow the names of Aaron Crane, W.M.; Wm. Roles, S.W.; Bro. B. Middough, J.W.; Bro. Adam Bowman, treas.; Bro. Haggai Cook, secretary, and Bro. Grough and Lewis Smith, S.D., and J.D. respectively, with Bros. Lanty Shannon, John Fralick, Calvin Cook, Thomas Lodge, and Bros. John Burch and Wm. Forsythe, of lodge No. 2.

It will be remembered that "before the war" Bro. Wm. Forsyth had been proposed in No. 12 and had received a special dispensation from the Grand Master of the irregular Grand Lodge for initiation. The jewels and other furniture of the lodge had been lost or mislaid so that it was "proposed that Bro. Bowman should purchase the jewels and other implements required by a lodge" and "a committee" was voted "for the purpose of constituting a code of bylaws." R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby's name was the first on this committee.

At the meeting of July 20th, 1815, R. W. Bro. Kerr, the G. M., and R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, D. G. M., of the Niagara Grand Lodge, were present, and the petition of Thomas Lundy and four others were presented.

At the meeting of 17th August, 1815, there was more than the average number of members and visitors present. Amongst the visitors were R. W. Bros. Kerr and Danby, Bros. Daniel Shannon and Jno. J. Lafferty, from No. 9, the lodge at Bertie, and James Blanchfield from lodge No. 24. The only No. 24 on the Provincial Grand Register was Harmony lodge at Edwardsburgh, but an examination of the list of members of that lodge does not show the name of Bro. Blanchfield. The No. 24 may have been the lodge of that number, which met in the State of New York.

The presence of the Grand Master afforded an opportunity for the proposal of a candidate, who was balloted for and initiated at the same meeting—an emergency being called for the following day.

"A petition was laid before this lodge by the Right Worshipful Gd. Master, Robt. Kerr, Esqr., praying for the initiation of George Thomas

Frederick Ireland, To-morrow morning at Ten o'clock," and, "a petition from James Thompson of the same tenor was also read."

In the minutes of 17th August there is given the usual list of visitors, among whom were some from "No. 9" at Bertie, one from "No. 2" and another "Robert Smith," a "St. John Man," which is followed by the words "Irish istablast." The origin of "St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, in the township of Newark, alias Queenston," has never been discovered. It is probable that this lodge worked under an Irish warrant—perhaps a military charter—brought out before 1782 by the soldier settlers. There is no record, however, of such a lodge on the books of the Grand Lodge at Dublin.

On the morning of the 18th August, at ten o'clock, an emergent meeting was held, at which W. Bro. Aaron Crane, the W. M., presided. "The petition of George Frederic Ireland was read and by order and in the presence of the Right Worshipful Grand Master, Robert Kerr, Esqr., was initiated in the first degree of Masonry." The lodge was closed in good harmony at 12 o'clock. There is no mention of further business. At this morning meeting doubtless the customary refreshment was dispensed with.

The meeting of 14th September was attended by a large number of members and visitors. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby was present, with Bro. Blanchfield of No. 24, and Bro. Lafferty, of No. 9, with Bro. William Weston, of lodge No. 8, Montreal. The business was routine and degree work. The succeeding meetings were devoted to initiation, passing and raising. At the meeting of 12th October Bro. Amos Bradshaw, of lodge No. 24, was present. At the meeting of 14th December the officers for the ensuing six months were elected. Bro. Rowls was "appointed to purchase a sword for the use of the lodge."

At the meeting of 4th April, 1816, "the lodge proceeded to business and heard the following brethren repeat their obligations," after which the brethren were passed to the second degree. This action is worthy of repetition in the lodges of to-day.

The lodge had a vigorous existence during 1816. At a meeting on 11th April no less than four were "raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason." At a committee meeting of the lodge in May the accounts were audited, showing "a balance remaining in the hands of Brother Adam Bowman, treasurer, amounting to the sum of £91. 3. 2." This sum would be a creditable showing for many lodges of the present time.

At many of the meetings the Grand officers of the Niagara Grand Lodge were present. R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby seemed to be particularly interested in the success of No. 12. He was present at the meeting of the 9th May, when there were twenty-four members and four visitors present. Four persons were balloted for, one was rejected and "the money and petition returned." The lodge must have decided by ballot whether accounts should be paid or not, for at this meeting "the lodge moved by ballot to pay Brother Timothy Street a bill against the lodge for blank certificates." At the meeting of 6th June Bro. Street was elected W. M.

At the meeting of 24th June Bro. Danby was present and amongst others Bro. Thomas Noxon from No. 14. This was the

lodge in the township of Southwold, which met at Lee's house on the Talbot road, some miles from what is now the city of St. Thomas.

In the MSS. of No. 12 there is a lodge certificate filled out for Brother Richard Allen, 19th Light Dragoons. It is dated 1st August, 1816, but is unsigned and was issued in September. At the meeting of 1st August Bro. Allan received his third degree, and the minutes state that "Thomas Graham and Richard Allan belonging to the army" moved for their certificates.

At the meeting of 5th September, 1816, Bro. Danby was again present. Amongst the visitors were Bro. Edward Peer, of No. 24; Bro. Stephen Wyn, of Hiram lodge, No. 1. This must have been an American lodge. Bro. Samuel Glover, of St. John's, No. 17, in error for 16, Josiah Cushman, of Hiram lodge. This brother was a member of lodge No. 16, York, in 1820, and may have been a member of Hiram chapter, Barton, but there is no record of a Hiram lodge in the western part of Canada. Bro. Jacob Finch was present from Hiram lodge, No. 14. This could not have been the lodge at Southwold for that lodge was known as Howard lodge. These names are of importance as affording a clue to the membership of lodges, of which there is no record of any kind. At the meeting of 5th September Bros. Graham and Allan of the 19th Light Dragoons paid their fees for their certificates of withdrawal. The treasurer was ordered to transmit "thirty-one dollars and three shillings, N. Y. Cy. to be paid into the Grand Fund for quarterages and registering fees for this lodge." It was also resolved to "provide a seal for the lodge."

At the meeting of 3rd October, 1816, with a view of lightening the burden of indebtedness, "all the officers of this lodge who have represented it at the Grand Lodge have relinquished all claim for fees for attendance for time past." For the purpose of keeping the records "two books for the use of the lodge" were purchased, "for the ledger 18/-, for the minute book 40/-." It was resolved to amend the 15th article of the bylaws in so far that it "shall not exclude old Masons from the privilege of joining the lodge."

It would seem from the meeting of 2nd January, 1817, that the minutes had not been regularly entered but probably kept in a rough minute book for "an order was given by the worshipful master to pay Brother Paxton a bill against this lodge for copying the minutes of this lodge, and for his boarding at Mr. Shannon's while employed at the same, amounting to two pounds, sixteen shillings, N. Y. Currency, and the treasurer to pay the same from the funds of this lodge." This minute book has disappeared. From the MSS. from which this history is written it is evident that the book, which cost "40/-" was not the paper-covered volume now to the fore.

At the meeting of 30th January, 1817, it was resolved "to have the jewels hung with scarlet," and at the meeting of 27th February Bro. Middough was granted "an order on the Treasurer for £7. 14. 1 1/2, N. Y. C., it being for the hanging for the jewels." Bro. Aaron Crane was "admitted to draw from the Treasurer the sum of Fifty Dollars with giving proper security."

At the meeting of 27th March, 1817, "a motion was made and carried in the affirmative that Br. Benjamin Middough should have an order from the Worshipful Master on the Treasurer for fifty

pounds, N. Y. C., by giving proper security." This was certainly going beyond the limits defined for the Craft in modern times.

All the meetings of this period were well attended, and it was extraordinary the number of initiations and affiliations. At the meeting of 24th June, 1817, "Mrs. Shannon for her kindness and attention" was voted five dollars. At a committee meeting of 26th June, 1817, "Br. Burch was directed to answer a letter received from the lodge at Earnest Town," and on the night of the 26th "a printed letter was received and read from a Lodge at Earnest Town," and it was resolved that "it be laid before the Committee on Saturday, the 5th July next, for to draft an answer." There is neither a record of this meeting nor a copy of the answer to the letter. This letter from the lodge No. 13, at Earnestown, was the circular letter calling the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on the 17th August, 1817. It is needless to state that No. 12 did not attend. The authority of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara did not recognize the brethren who attempted at Kingston to reorganize the Craft. As the reader will learn later, after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, lodge No. 13 issued a call for a convention at Kingston to reorganize the Provincial Grand Lodge and petition the Grand Lodge of England for the appointment of another Provincial Grand Master.

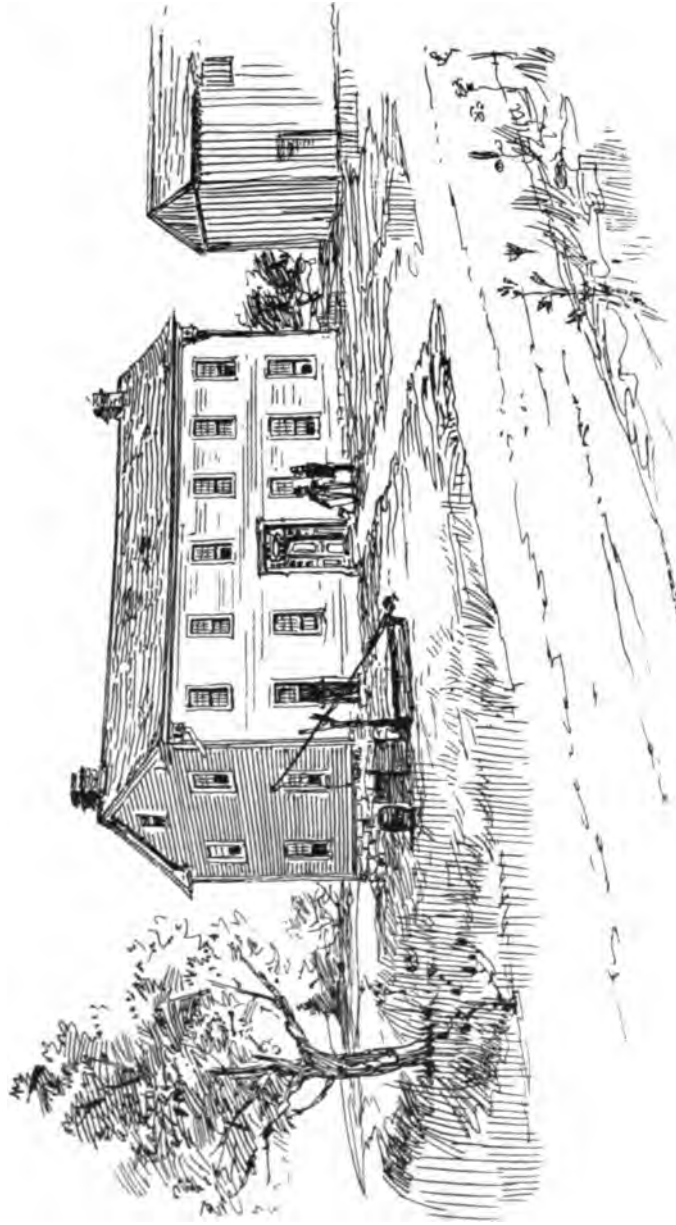
On the 12th November, 1817, Bro. John Burch, the Provincial Grand Secretary of the Niagara body, issued a circular calling lodge No. 12 to a quarterly communication at Niagara on the first Wednesday in December, and at the same time enclosing a printed copy of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England received "in the time of the late war." Bro. Burch states "we transmitted one to Kingston to No. 6 & 7 in the Bay of Quinty and No. 8 at York (the officers of the above lodges formed a part of the committee out of which the Grand Lodge of Niagara was constituted)." Bro. Burch adds that answers had been received from Kingston, but that No. 6 had come "to no conclusion on the subject," and had written to England for information. There is nothing in the records extant of Nos. 6, 7 and 8, to indicate that they favored the Niagara Grand Lodge. On the contrary these lodges were loyal to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

At the meeting of 30th November, 1817, it was resolved to carry "into effect the order from the Grand Lodge" and attend at Niagara on "the 1st Wednesday in December." At the meeting of 11th June, 1818, "the seal of this lodge was lent to Br. John Burch for prefixing it to a certificate." On the 16th of July, 1818, "a bill for three dollars on the Auburn bank, No. 7517, and also one on the Jefferson County Bank for three dollars, No. 1806, were deposited in the Treasurer's hands." These bills were issued by the old State banks, which have been supplanted by the National Banks in the United States.

On the 13th August, 1818, the lodge changed its meeting-place to the house of Bro. Robert Pew, which was situated on lot 95, township of Stamford, one mile north of the Lundy Lane battle ground. The lodge met at this place until the 31st January, 1822.

The record accompanying this history gives the dates of all meetings of the lodge as far as known. The meetings were all of a harmonious character and the amount of work done is significant of the deep interest taken in Masonry by the brethren. On the 4th of

February, 1819, they were determined to maintain the dignity of the lodge, and, therefore, disciplined Bro. Hugh Rose, who, it is feared, was inclined to occasionally stray beyond the bounds of moderation. The minutes read:



HOUSE OF BRO. ROBERT PEW, NEAR LUNDY'S LANE.

“ Bro. Hugh Rose came before the lodge, his crime judicially stated to him by the Worshipful Master, Bro. Hugh Rose acknowledged the justness of the charge, pled inebriety and prayed the mercy of the lodge. The lodge

well knowing the character of Bro. Rose to be that of an honest, and with the exception of this charge, a true and faithful brother, freely pardoned the insult in the charge and accepted him on the footing of a member of this lodge."

At the meeting of 25th November, 1819, the late treasurer, Bro. Adam Bowman, was ordered to be notified that if "he did not give his note to the Treasurer for the amount of dues in his hand, with the legal interest thereon." Bro. Wareham Johnson for repeatedly disobeying the order of the worshipful master of this lodge "was suspended for six months," and Bro. Bragbill for non-attendance "this lodge thinks proper to state his contempt of orders to his lodge No. 2 for their consideration." Bro. Bragbill was an affiliate, No. 2 being his mother lodge.

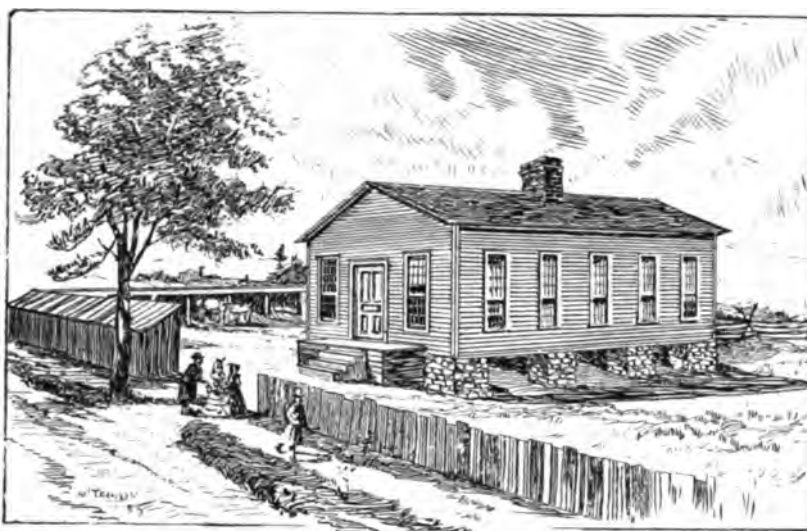
After the record of the meeting of 27th December, 1819, in the minute book, there appears this entry: "Part of the proceedings of Lodge No. 12, which met at Br. Robert Pew's on the 27th January were destroyed." What remains in the blotter is as follows: "To labour to 9 o'clock." This entry shows that a rough or draft minute book was kept. The minutes of this date which remain, amongst other things state that a motion was "Carried in the affirmative that the Lodge should pay Mr. Ferguson three dollars for his services on St. John's Day."

On the 25th May, 1820, the lodge was notified to be present at the next quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Adam Bowman, the late treasurer, was not amenable to regulations, for "being particularly requested by the above members to settle his old account" he "utterly refused," and at a committee meeting on the 10th June, "Br. Lanty Shannon" was directed to prosecute for the recovery of the same.

At the meeting of 17th August, 1820, it was resolved "to lend Br. David Secord ten dollars out of the fund." At the meeting of 15th February, 1821, a letter was read from the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge, informing No. 12 that "the Grand Warrant was now in possession of that lodge, and that a general meeting of all the subordinate lodges was requested to attend the meeting of the Grand Lodge in June next." A committee meeting was held on the 3rd March, 1821, to examine the accounts, finding "£19. 2. 5 1/2 N. Y. C.," due from the late treasurer, Adam Bowman, and on 15th March, 1821, we find that Bro. Bowman paid over this amount.

The Red Meeting House, built about 1800 on lot 130 at the west end of Lundy's Lane, opposite the old Lundy house, one and a quarter miles west of the Lundy's Lane battle ground, in the township of Stamford, was a building in which many of the members of the lodge worshipped, and to which they marched in procession when the festival of St. John was being commemorated.

The last meeting of which there is record is that of 31st January, 1822, at which a motion was "made and carried that the Treasurer should pay to Isaac Puffer three dollars for preaching on St. John's Day." At this meeting Br. William Roles was W. M., Br. B. Middaugh, S. W., and Br. Josiah Brown was acting J. W., Robert Pew, treasurer, and Bro. Thomas Lundy, secretary. Of the brethren present there were Bros. William Wilkins, William Stevenson, "St. Johnsmen," Timothy Street, Peter Middaugh, and Stout More. "St



THE RED MEETING HOUSE, STAMFORD, 1800-1840.

Johnsman." A committee was appointed to settle the lodge accounts, and the "lodge closed in good harmony" until the "Thursday previous to the next full moon, when every member shall have timely

This is the last written record in the minutes of No. 12. The absence of the minute books prior to 1806 renders the record incomplete regarding its formation. In the cash account of the treasurer there is no reference to lodge No. 12, at Stamford, in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822. There was no lodge at that place until the formation of St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, in 1858. A committee of that lodge, consisting of Bros. James McGarry, J.W., and John Roberts, was appointed to examine the papers and jewels of old No. 12, which had been presented to St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, by Bro. James Depew. In its report it is stated with regard to the property of the lodge that

"We find in the parcel presented to us for our report the following, viz.: Books and papers, eight red collars, to five of which are attached jewels, one senior and one junior Warden's and one Treasurer's, also a Steward's jewel; a square and a portion of a compass, a gavel and a chisel of wood and five sheepskin aprons, very much worn."

There were on the roll 104 members between the years 1806 and 1822. Of these 61 were initiated and 6 affiliated in No. 12 during this period, leaving 37 names on the roll as members at the date of the earliest minutes extant. Of the 37 the minutes of the Mark Masters' lodge, held under the warrant of No. 12, Stamford, show that 12 were members of the Craft lodge, No. 12, in 1803. There are 16 names on the roll of the Mark lodge not on that of the Craft lodge. These brethren may or may not have been members of No. 12 for the Mark lodge drew its membership from the Craft lodges at Queenston and Niagara, as in the case of Bros. John P. Clement and James Cooper. The former was made a Mason in the lodge No. 156.

in the 8th Regiment of Foot at Fort Niagara, in 1780, as is shown by his certificate, and the latter was a member of lodge No. 2, in 1799, also attested by his certificate. Both these certificates have been preserved.



A GAVEL AND CHISEL OF WOOD OF LODGE NO. 12, STAMFORD.

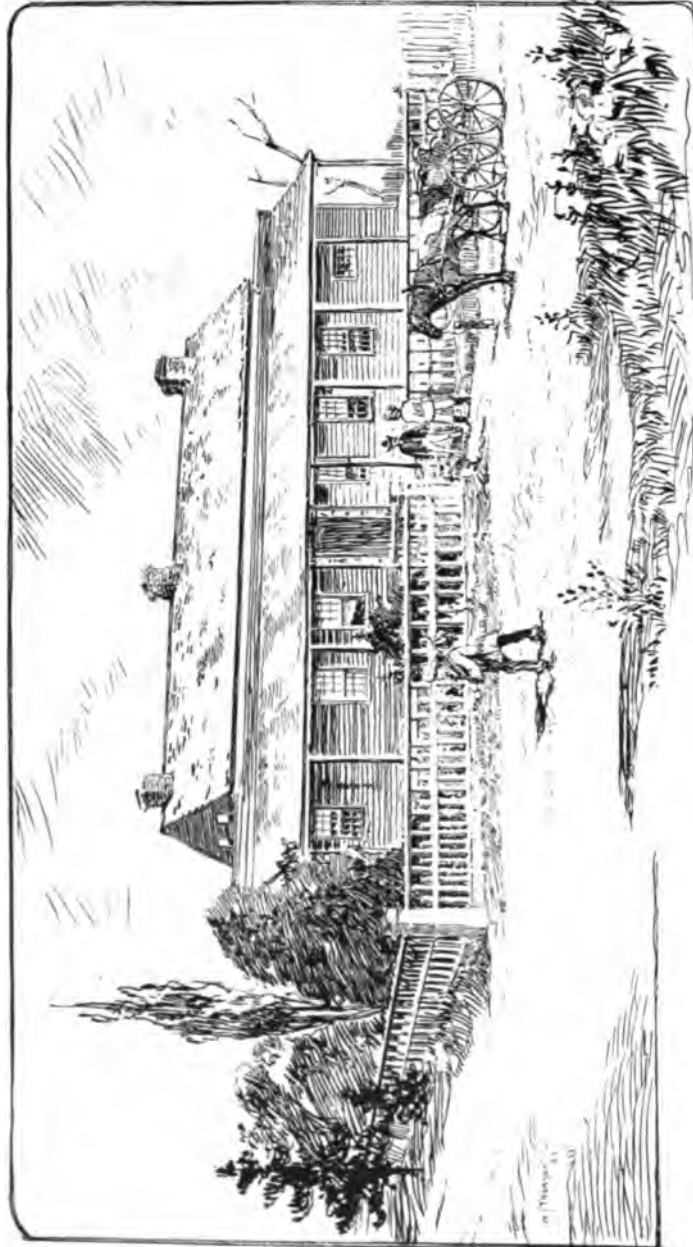
Lodge No. 12 had a large number of visitors between 1803 and 1822, some 123, and of these 24 were from lodge No. 2, township of Niagara; 5 from No. 4, Niagara; 5 hailed from the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, and 32 came from miscellaneous foreign lodges and 15 from various Canadian lodges. It is worthy of note that the only list of the membership of No. 2 after 1806 is that compiled from the visitors' book of No. 12, and that the only clue to the membership of No. 9, in the township of Bertie; No. 4, in Niagara town, and the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, is also from the visiting book of No. 12.

In some years the lodge accomplished more than the average amount of work. In 1806-7-8 there was only one initiation in each year; in 1809 there were eight, while in 1810 there was one, and in 1811, eleven. In 1812 the number of initiations was reduced to two, the lodge only meeting part of this year; and in 1813-14, on account of the war, the lodge work was suspended. In 1815 there was a revival and eleven were brought in, while in 1816 the number increased to thirteen; in 1817 there were three; in 1818, four; in 1819, two; in 1820, one; and in 1822, three. In some cases there are records of the conferring of the E. A., but none of the F. C. or M. M., while in others the record of E. A. and F. C. is shown but none of the M. M. The minutes are defective in the required dates.

There were 190 meetings held between 1806 and 1822, except in the period between 23rd July, 1812, and 15th June, 1815. Of the 190 meetings 18 were emergencies, and in the period of twelve years the average number of meetings each year was nearly 16, while the average attendance of membership was about twelve or with visitors about fifteen.

The roll of officers elected every six months at the meeting prior to the festivals of St. John is fairly perfect. As W. M. Bro. M. Middough held office for seven terms, and he also served in all the offices except those of secretary and treasurer. All those who held

the office of S. W. reached the chair except seven. Bro. N. Cook was secretary for eleven terms; Bro. Paxton for two; Bro. Burch, for five, and Bro. T. Lundy for four. Bro. Lanty Shannon was treas-



THE WHIRLPOOL HOTEL.

urer for fourteen terms; Bro. Bowman for seven, and Bro. R. Pew for three. The honors were divided for the other offices. The tyler does not seem to have been elected with the regularity of other

officers, and the offices of senior and junior deacon were evidently filled by brethren accurate in the floor work of the lodge, for, with the exception of five, all the S. D.'s reached the chair.

A favorite place of resort for many of the Freemasons residing in the Niagara district in the earlier days was the public house known as "The Whirlpool Hotel," situated one mile west of the Whirlpool on the west side of the bridge leading from the Queenston Heights to Lundy's Lane. It was built by Andrew Rosebank about 1816, and was occupied by James Oswald for many years.

As a close to this history of lodge No. 12, it may be said that St. Mark's lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, being the legitimate successor of "the Lodge of Friends," which met in the township of Stamford, with the view of preserving the link which binds it to the past, when applying for its dispensation in 1858 presented a memorial asking the Grand Lodge of Canada to revive the old warrant, issued by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. In 1859 the Committee of Grand Lodge on Warrants reported (p. 394, Pro. 1859) that the "old Jarvis warrant of St. John's Lodge, Stamford, County of Lincoln, recovered by the brethren of St. Mark's Lodge, Drummondville, be retained in the Archives of this Grand Lodge, and that \$10.00, being the balance due by St. Mark's Lodge for their warrant, be remitted."

The archives of the old lodge at Stamford show that there was a Mark lodge held under the authority of Craft warrant No. 12, in the township of Stamford, and while particulars regarding this Mark lodge will be found in a History of Royal Arch Masonry in Canada, in course of preparation, those members who belonged to both the Craft and Mark lodges are specially indicated in the list.

Record of meetings, 1806-1822:

1806.—21st August, 23rd Oct., 20th Nov., 18th Dec. 1807.—22nd Jan., 19th Feb., 19th March, 16th April, 14th May, 24th June, 16th July, 13th August, 10th Sept., 15th Oct., 12th Nov., 10th Dec. 1808.—7th Jan., 4th Feb., 10th March, 7th April, 5th May, 2nd June, 30th June, 4th August, 1st Sept., 29th Sept., 27th Oct., 1st Dec., 21st Dec., 29th Dec. 1809.—19th Jan., 20th Jan., 23rd Feb., 30th March, 27th April, 25th May, 22nd June, 24th June, 20th July, 19th Aug., 23rd Aug., 21st Sept., 19th Oct., 10th Nov., 14th Dec., 27th Dec. 1810.—18th Jan., 15th Feb., 15th March, 12th April, 17th May, 14th June, 24th June, 12th July, 9th Aug., 6th Sept., 11th Oct., 8th Nov., 6th Dec. 1811.—3rd Jan., 15th Feb., 7th March, 4th April, 6th May, 30th May, 4th July, 1st August, 15th August, 29th August, 26th Sept., 24th Oct., 28th Nov., 26th Dec. 1812.—23rd Jan., 20th Feb., 26th March, 23rd April, 21st May, 18th June, 23rd July. 1815.—15th June, 20th July, 17th August, 14th Sept., 30th Sept., 12th Oct., 20th Oct., 9th Nov., 14th Dec., 27th Dec. 1816.—12th Jan., 8th Feb., 7th March, 4th April, 11th April, 9th May, 18th May, 6th June, 21st June, 24th June, 4th July, 1st August, 5th Sept., 3rd Oct., 31st Oct., 28th Nov., 27th Dec. 1817.—2nd Jan., 30th Jan., 27th Feb., 27th March, 24th April, 29th May, 24th June, 26th June, 24th July, 1st August, 18th Sept., 23rd Oct., 30th Nov., 18th Dec., 27th Dec. 1818.—15th Jan., 19th Feb., 19th March, 16th April, 14th May, 11th June, 2nd July, 16th July, 13th August, 22nd August, 10th Sept., 8th Oct., 5th Nov., 10th Dec., 19th Dec., 27th Dec. 1819.—7th Jan., 4th Feb., 6th March, 8th April, 6th May, 3rd June, 1st July, 11th July, 29th July, 28th August, 28th Oct., 25th Nov., 27th Dec. 1820.—27th Jan., 23rd Feb., 23rd March, 27th April, 25th May, 10th June, 22nd June, 24th June, 20th July, 17th August, 21st Sept., 19th Oct., 10th Nov., 15th Dec., 27th Dec. 1821.—15th Feb., 15th March, 17th April, 25th April, 10th May, 19th May, 14th June, 4th July, 4th Oct., 8th Nov., 6th Dec., 27th Dec. 1822.—31st Jan.

MEMBERS OF LODGE No. 12, STAMFORD, 1806-1822, COMPILED FROM THE MINUTE BOOK OF THIS PERIOD.

| Name. | Christian Name. | Residence. | Occupation. | Date of E.A. | Date of F.C. | Date of M.M. | Application. | Mother Lodge | Withdrawal. |
|------------|-----------------|------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|
| Allan | Richard | Stamford | 19th Dragoon | 6 June, 1816 | 1 Aug., 1816 | 1 Aug., 1816 | 24 April, 1817 | | 1 Aug., 1816 |
| Bench | John | " | Surveyor | | | | | | |
| Bowman | Adam, Jr. | | | 3 Oct., 1816 | 2 Jan., 1817 | | | | |
| Bengar | Joseph | Stamford | Farmer | 14 Dec., 1815 | 8 Feb., 1816 | | | | |
| Brooks | Thomas | | | 17 Aug., 1815 | 30 Sept., 1815 | 9 Nov., 1815 | | | |
| Bennett | Elias M. | Willoughby | School Teacher | 12 Jan., 1816 | 8 Feb., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | | | 3 Oct., 1816 |
| Brookfield | William | " | " | 7 Mar., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | 11 April, 1816 | | | |
| Benden | Asabel | | | | | | | | |
| Boydlen | Vsa. | | | 24 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | 26 Dec., 1811 | | | |
| Blanchped. | James | | | 26 Sept., 1811 | 24 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | |
| Bowman | Adam, Sr. | Stamford | Farmer | 29 Aug., 1811 | | | | | |
| Barbet | William | | | | | | | | |
| Bunter | John | | | | | | | | |
| Barnard | Daniel | | | | | 24 June, 1817 | | | |
| Brown | Stephen | | | | | Aff | | | |
| Bastedo | Gilbert | Stamford | Joiner | | | | | | |
| Bevin | James | | | 26 Jan., 1809 | | | | | |
| Birdsell | Benjamin | | | 1 Aug., 1811 | 15 Aug., 1811 | 15 Aug., 1811 | | | |
| Birdsell | Jacob | | | 26 Sept., 1811 | 24 Oct., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | |
| Barter | Stephen | | | 30 May, 1811 | 1 Aug., 1811 | 28 Nov., 1811 | | | |
| Cook | Noah | | | | | | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Cook | Charles | Stamford | Farmer | 30 Sept., 1815 | 12 Oct., 1815 | 9 Nov., 1815 | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Cook | Robert | " | " | 2 Jan., 1817 | 30 Jan., 1817 | 27 Feb., 1817 | | | 4 Feb., 1819 |
| Cook | Haggan | " | " | | | | | | 27 Feb., 1817 |
| Cook | Calon | | | | | | | | |
| Crane | Aaron | | | 3 Jan., 1811 | 7 Feb., 1811 | 7 Mar., 1811 | 30 June, 1808 | | |
| Campbell | James | | | 29 Aug., 1811 | 26 Sept., 1811 | 26 Dec., 1811 | | | |
| Cummins | Ephraim M. | | | | | | | | |
| Cook | Caleb | | | 7 Mar., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | 11 April, 1816 | | | 14 May, 1818 |
| Cassidy | Daniel | | | 10 June, 1820 | 16 Nov., 1820 | | | | 9 May, 1816 |
| Crysler | Adam | | | | | | | | |
| Defield | Joseph | Willoughby | Farmer | 12 Jan., 1816 | 4 April, 1816 | 11 April, 1816 | | | |
| Davis | David | Stamford | Carpenter | 12 Oct., 1815 | 27 Dec., 1815 | 27 Dec., 1815 | | | |
| Defield | Edward | | | 2 July, 1818 | | | | | |
| Davis | Thaddeus | Stamford | Farmer | 11 April, 1816 | 18 May, 1816 | 4 July, 1816 | | | |
| Evans | Edward | Stamford | | 6 June, 1816 | 21 June, 1816 | 1 Aug., 1815 | | | |
| Eaton | Moses | Niagara | | | | | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|----------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|--|-----------------|
| *Fralick | John | Stamford | Farmer. | 14 Sept., 1815. | 14 Dec., 1815. | 12 Jan., 1816. | | | 4 Feb., 1819. |
| Feld | George | Niagara. | " | | | | | | 11 June, 1818. |
| Freed | Joseph I. | | | | | | | | |
| Groff | Josiah | | | | | | | | |
| Gierwood | Thomas. | Stamford | 19th Dragoons. | 2 Oct., 1811. | 28 Nov., 1811. | 28 Nov., 1811. | | | |
| Graham. | Thomas. | | | | 1 Aug., 1816. | 1 Aug., 1816. | | | |
| Humphrey | Edward | | | | | | | | |
| *Hagan. | George | | | 10 Mar., 1808. | 7 Apl., 1808. | 5 May, 1808. | | | |
| Hanes | Joseph | | | 4 Aug., 1808. | 4 Aug., 1808. | 4 Apl., 1808. | | | |
| Harris | Johnson | | | 19 Jan., 1809. | 26 Jan., 1808. | 26 Jan., 1808. | | | |
| Hosher. | Henry | Niagara. | Farmer. | 12 Jan., 1816. | 11 Apl., 1816. | 18 May, 1816. | | | |
| Helmore | Thomas. | | | 22 Aug., 1818. | 8 Oct., 1818. | 8 Oct., 1818. | | | |
| Hind. | Stephen | Stamford | Blacksmith. | | | | | | |
| Ireland | G. T. F. | | | 18 Aug., 1815. | | | | | |
| Johnson. | Wareham | | | | | | | | |
| Jacques | A. | Niagara. | | 18 June, 1812. | 14 Sept., 1815. | 9 Nov., 1815. | No. 2 or No. 4 | | |
| Lodge | Thomas. | | | | | | | | |
| *Lutz | Jacob | Niagara. | Blacksmith. | | | | | | |
| Lee | William | | | | | | | | |
| Lee | W. H. | | | | | | | | |
| Little | George | | | 7 Feb., 1811. | | | | | |
| Lundy | Thomas. | Niagara. | Farmer. | 17 Aug., 1815. | 14 Sept., 1815. | | | | |
| Lycan | John | | | 10 Dec., 1818. | | | | | |
| Lundy | James | | | 8 Apl., 1819. | | | | | |
| *Middough | Benjamin | Stamford | Farmer. | | | | | | |
| *Middough | James | " | | | | | | | |
| Meisner | John | " | Wheelwright. | | | | | | |
| Milime | James | | | | | | | | |
| Mester | Abram | | | *19 Feb., 1818. | | | | | |
| Muddaugh | Peter. | | | 15 Mar., 1821. | | | | | |
| Osbourne. | Samuel. | | | | | | | | |
| Philly | Keulen | | | 23 Feb., 1809. | 30 Mar., 1809. | 27 Apl., 1809. | | | |
| Powell | Willis. | | | 22 June, 1809. | 20 July, 1809. | | | | |
| Page | Jesse | | | | | | | | |
| Pew | Kobert. | Niagara. | Farmer. | 17 Aug., 1815. | 14 Sept., 1815. | 9 Nov., 1815. | | | 4 Feb., 1814. |
| Parton | Thomas. | | | 7 Mar., 1816. | 4 Apl., 1816. | 11 Apl., 1816. | | | |
| Quick | Solomon | | | | | | | | 27 Mar., 1817. |
| *Kose | Hugh. | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Kowis. | William. | " | Wheelwright | 23 Oct., 1806. | 20 Nov., 1806. | 18 Dec., 1806. | | | |
| Kuthven | James | | | 26 Jan., 1809. | 27 Apl., 1809. | | | | 26 Sept., 1811. |
| Kandall | Timothy | | | 22 June, 1809. | 20 July, 1809. | 21 Sept., 1809. | | | 9 May, 1826. |
| Stevens. | William | | | 17 Apl., 1821. | 25 Apl., 1821. | 19 May, 1821. | | | 10 Sept., 1818. |
| Smitb | Harmanus | | Physician. | 24 July, 1821. | 21 Aug., 1821. | | | | |

MEMBERS OF STAMFORD LODGE No. 12 — *Continued.*

| Name. | Christian Name. | Residence. | Occupation. | Date of E. A. | Date of F. C. | Date of M. M. | Application. | Mother Lodge. | Withdrawal. |
|------------------|-----------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| Secord | James, Jr. | Niagara | Farmer | 11 Apl. 1816 | 21 June, 1816 | 24 June, 1816 | | | |
| Street | Timothy | Niagara | Farmer | 7 Mar., 1816 | 11 Apl., 1816 | | | | |
| Secord | Lanty | Stamford. | Farmer | 19 Mar., 1807 | 16 Apl., 1807 | 10 Sept., 1807 | | | |
| *Scott | Amos | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Shannon | Daniel | Stamford | Farmer | | | | | | |
| *Smith | Wynes | | | | | | | | |
| *Smith | John | | | | | | | | |
| Smith | Joseph | | | 7 Feb., 1811 | 7 Mar., 1811 | 4 Apl., 1811 | | | |
| Smith | Lewis W | Niagara | Farmer | 18 June, 1812 | 23 July, 1812 | 23 Aug., 1812 | | | |
| Sager | John G | Willoughby | Farmer | | | | | | |
| Skinner | Joel | Grantbarn. | Farmer | 17 Aug., 1815 | 14 Sept., 1815 | 14 Dec., 1815 | | | 3 Oct., 1816. |
| Skinner | Haggai P. | Niagara | Farmer | 17 Aug., 1815 | 14 Sept., 1815 | 14 Dec., 1815 | | | |
| Smith | Elias | | | | | | | | |
| Shaw | James | | | 19 Aug., 1809 | 23 Aug., 1809 | 23 Aug., 1809 | | | |
| Thompson | James Jr. | | | 14 Sept., 1815 | 30 Sept., 1815 | 14 Dec., 1815 | | | 3 Oct. 18 6 |
| Thompson | Richard | Stamford. | Farmer | 11 Apl., 1816 | 18 May, 1816 | 4 July, 1816 | | | |
| Terry | William | | | 24 Apl., 1817 | 20 May 1817 | 24 June, 1817 | | | 18 Sept., 1817 |
| Wiggins | Thomas | | | 8 Nov., 1810 | 6 Dec., 1810 | 7 Mar., 1811 | | | 8 Nov., 1821. |
| Wallace | William | | | | | | | | |
| Wood | David | Willoughby. | Farmer | | | 18 Sept., 1817. | 29 Aug., 1811 | | 16 Apl., 1818 |
| Weight or Neight | John | Stamford. | Blacksmith | 4 Feb., 1819. | 6 Mar., 1819. | 8 Apl., 1814. | | | |
| Wilkins | William T | | | 14 June, 1821. | | | | | |
| Wyn. | Stephen. | | | | | | 31 Oct., 1816 | | |

* All members marked * were also members of the Mark Masters Lodge at Stamford.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

LODGE NO. 13, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF ELIZABETHTOWN, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1799-1803.—A CRAFT CENTRE FOR A CENTURY.—A CERTIFICATE OF 1801.

The Johnstown district comprised in 1792-1841 the counties of Leeds and Grenville. In Leeds there were eleven townships, of which Bastard, Elizabethtown, Kitley, Leeds and Yonge had Craft lodges, as well as the town of Brockville, which is also in Leeds county. There are three lodges concerned in connection with lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, viz.: New Oswegatchie, No. 7, a lodge of American origin, in Elizabethtown; lodge No. 2, Harmony lodge in Kitley, and lodge No. 13, in Elizabethtown, to which this chapter is devoted.

A peculiarity connected with the history of these lodges is that although they worked in three different places, the one minute book contains records of all three. This book embraces 168 pages. Of these the first 35 are devoted to the records of New Oswegatchie from 10th October, 1787, until 13th September, 1791.

At the head of the 36th page are four lines which read: "Harmony Masonic Lodge, Dr. 1839 to Br. Wm. W. Howard for expenses of sd lodge and clearances from Farmersville, £8. 15. 0."

The book was then reversed and the minutes of "Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds," August 1799, are given and occupy 133 pages, continuing until 6th August, 1803.

This is followed by four pages of a cash account, after which there are 38 pages of a cash account of Harmony lodge from June 5th, 1836, until 22nd January, 1839, and the line "carried to book the second" on the same page as contains the record of the "clearances from Farmersville."

These details are important as they give a direct clue to the connection of these three lodges.

Many years ago an article appeared in the Brockville "Recorder," edited by Bro. D. Wylie, which contained references to the existence of New Oswegatchie, No. 7, Harmony, No. 2, Kitley, and Sussex lodge, No. 5, of Brockville. The information was furnished by the late Bro. Adiel Sherwood, whose father was a member and P. M. of No. 7. In this article referring to the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7, the statement is made that many of the members being "half pay officers they did not like the idea of their lodge bearing paternity from the United States, consequently application was made for a dispensation or warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and this was obtained in 1790, which cancelled the existence of New Oswegatchie, No. 7, and gave place to Harmony No. 2." The assertion is also made in the same article that No. 7 was succeeded by lodge, No. 2, in that "this lodge (No. 7) was continued until a political feeling was introduced, which despite the efforts of the Master, Col. McCrea, of Kitley, ultimately spread to such an extent that the warrant was retired and the lodge broken up." There is, however, no trace of the work of Harmony lodge from 1791-2 until 1838, and then the records are scant.

The lodge, however, about which this chapter is concerned and which was assuredly connected with New Oswegatchie, No. 7, and Harmony, No. 2, is lodge No. 13, in the county of Leeds, which was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about 1799.

There were up to the end of 1799 fifteen numbered warrants issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the last being Grimsby, No. 15, which was warranted in December, 1799. The lodge No. 13 was warranted about 1798 and the official circular from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara issued in August, 1800, gives "No. 13, New Johnstown," and in another official list, issued on April 6th, 1801, it is given as "No. 13, Elizabethtown."

Elizabethtown is a township of the county of Leeds, one of the two counties forming the Johnstown district. The official list from Niagara on 29th March, 1802, gives "No. 13, Elizabethtown," but on the 10th February, 1804, at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge which R. W. Bro. Jarvis held at York the minutes give "No. 13, Elizabethtown, warrant delivered in," and on the 11th February, 1804, one day later, a warrant, No. 13, was issued for a lodge at Ernestown.

So that, if New Oswegatchie, No. 7, was succeeded by Harmony No. 2, it was only in this regard that some of the membership, headed by Bro. McCrea received a warrant from some source not unlikely the Grand Lodge at Quebec and opened at Kitley, for there existed a Harmony lodge in that district until 1845.

To return to No. 13—it met in 1799 at the house of David Kilborn, which was in the township of Elizabethtown, two miles from Brockville. The first minutes extant are those of August, 1799, and the meeting of which they are a record was not for the purpose of organization. The minutes of the first meetings must be in book No. 2, which has disappeared.

The first minutes read:

Lodge No. 13th, County of Leeds, 1st Saturday in August, the 3rd, 1799. Lodge at Brother D. Kilburn's. Present: Wp'l T. Sherwood, M. Edwd. J. Jessup, Junr. S. Wn., H. Landon, Jr. Wn., Peter Howard, Secty, Bemslee Buell, S. D., Brothers Benj. Andrews, David Ratbern, Archibald Mc-Lauren, Jonathan Mills Church, Phillip Matison, Isaac Booth, Visiting Brother, Br. Thos. Dash, Dr. Basil Rorison, Br. Jacob Postman, Br. John Stugmay. Lodge opened, and lack one took their places and proceeded to business. The by-laws Read and approved of Lodge closed in peace and Harmony.

The only indication that this may have been the first meeting is the reference to the bylaws of the lodge. These, however, may have been drafted and considered at an earlier date or may have been amended rules. Thos. Sherwood was the master of Oswegatchie lodge in 1789. The lodge met, as has been stated, at the house of Bro. David Kilborn, who was the third son of Benjamin Kilborn, a U. E. Loyalist. His residence was on lot 4, 1 con., in Elizabethtown, adjoining Augusta, a couple of miles from Brockville. He had command of Fort Oswego, when Sir Guy Carleton was capturing Carlton Island and Oswegatchie, now Ogdensburgh. Bro. Kilborn also fought at all the battles of the Niagara district. Bro. Basil Rorison was a captain in the Queen's Rangers, when the

regiment fought with Lord Cornwallis' army. After the revolutionary war, Bro. Rorison settled in Leeds, and his wife bore the first female white child born in Leeds or Grenville, on lot 4, 1st concession of Elizabethtown.

The first male child born there was James Sherwood, son of Thomas Sherwood, W. M. of lodge No. 13.

An autograph letter from Bro. James M. Rorison, uncle of Bro. Basil Rorison, was found some months ago, and with it a certificate of St. John's Royal Arch lodge No. 16 at York, in 1800, both of which are of interest, the one from the sentiments expressed by a brother in his ninetieth year, and the other because few of its kind are in existence. Fac-similes of these will be found in the chapter devoted to Royal Arch lodge No. 16.

Edward Jessup was a major in the colonial corps known as "The Loyal American Regiment." He was born in Fairfield, Conn., 1735. At the time of the revolutionary war, he was residing in Albany. He entered the service of the King, sacrificed his fortune, including a grant of 500,000 acres of land, and joined Burgoyne's army. He raised the corps, known as Jessup's Rangers, and, after the war, settled on lots 1, 2 and 3, 1st concession, Augusta, county of Grenville. In 1810, he had a town lot surveyed, in front of lots Nos. 2 and 3, which he named Prescott, in honor of a British officer of that name. Bro. Heman Landon resided on concession 2, lot 5, E. 1-2 100 acres, Elizabethtown, land which was patented on the 6th March, 1798.

The minutes of the second meeting read:

Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds, first Saturday in Sept., 1799. Lodge opened at Brother David Kilborn's an Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge in due form. Present: Br. Thos. Sherwood, W. M., Br. Heman Landon, S. W., Pro tem, Br. David Kilborn, J. W., Pro tem, Br. Mills Church, Tyler, Br. Peter Howard, Secty, Br. Phillip Matison, Proceeded to business, by-laws read (and) approved, and signed, an Enteredly Apprentice's Lecture given by the W. Master. Lodge closed at half after nine in peace and harmony.

It will be noted that the by-laws were read, approved, and signed. The minutes of the succeeding meetings were of an unimportant character, the average attendance was eighteen, and the time was devoted to routine, and the conferring of degrees, with occasional lectures by the W. M. On this occasion, an "Enteredly" Apprentice lecture was given. On the 27th December, 1799, the election of officers for the ensuing year took place.

The minutes of 27th December, 1799, record the election of officers, Bro. Edward Jessup, Jr., being W. M. for the ensuing six months. On the 4th January, 1800, Jonathan and James Dunham were proposed and accepted, but John Gardner was not accepted. Levi Comstock was also proposed, but "unanimously agreed by the body to be omitted until the next night in February or called for." This meant in part a postponement of the ballot, but the term "called for" is unknown to all but the worthy secretary of a century ago.

At the meeting of 5th April, 1800, Bro. Adiel Sherwood, son of W. Bro. Thos. Sherwood, the W. M., was balloted for and accepted. On the 3rd May, William Kilborn was balloted for, but not

accepted, and a similar fate awaited Levi Comstock and Ruggles Hunsal. At the meeting of 7th June Bro. Heman Landon was elected W. M. for the ensuing six months, along with the other officers of the lodge.

The minutes of 23rd August, are dated at "Elizabethtown," as are also those of 6th September, 1800. At the latter meeting the lodge "voted to give our consent to have the Grand Lodge moved to York." There was at this time the dispute between the brethren at York and those at Niagara as to the location of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

At the meeting of 5th July, 1800, the concluding portion of the minutes reads:

"Called from labor to refreshment for a small space of time. Called from refreshment to labor—Voted, that, when any brother, by misfortune, or otherwise, shall break a glass, shall make it good."

And in September the lodge showed its allegiance to constituted authority, for at the meeting held in

"Elizabethtown, 6th Sept., 1800, 6 o'clock, P. M. Opened on the first step of Masonry. Voted to give our consent to have the Grand Lodge moved to York. Application made to alter the by-laws, by Adiel Sherwood, and Jonathan M. Church—voted that B. Jessup pay his fine for nonattendance last Lodge night. Called from labor to refreshment. Called from refreshment to labor."

The next meeting which seems to have been important was that of 1st November, 1800. Bro. W. McKay, of Kingston, the Superintendent of Inland Navigation for the government, had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary by the Provincial Grand Lodge and had applied to No. 13 for payment of their annual fees on which it was "Voted by the body that Br. Barthw. Carley should go forward with the returns, and pay up the dues of this lodge to Bro. McKay. For which service Br. Carley is to receive his pay out of the box." The "box" referred to was the treasurer's receptacle for the cash. In other words, the expense was to come out of the general funds of the lodge.

The meeting of the 1st November was followed by an emergency on the 8th November. The action of the previous meeting had not gone into effect. The minutes read:

"Lodge of Emergency, 8th Nov., 1800. At 6 o'clock P. M. Members present, &c., &c. Lodge opened in the first step of Masonry. Voted to send a member to the Grand Lodge in consequence of a letter received of them, to ascertain to whom we shall pay our dues, and to whom we shall make our returns. Voted Br. Heman Landon should be the man to go for that Purpose to Execute the above mentioned Business; and allow him five shillings Pr Day for his time and a Reasonable expense. And if the money be brought by Sunday night next for the above expense then the Business is to go on, otherwise stop for the Present. Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony at 10 o'clock."

The resolution to send a member of Grand Lodge would indicate that No. 13 was in doubt as to whether dues should be paid at York or Niagara. There was to be a meeting of that body at York, and No. 13 had declared its loyalty to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but

of this meeting there is no record in the MSS. of either York or Niagara in 1800. The lodge could scarcely have decided to go to the expense of sending a delegate to York, merely for the purpose of making returns and paying dues.

The minutes of 24th November read:

"Elizabethtown, 24th Novrm. 1800. Lodge of Emergency opened on the first step of Masonry at 4 o'clock. M. present, &c, &c. The Lodge resolved that an answer be written to a Letter Received from the Grand Secretary and directed to the Rt. Worshipful Grand Master of this Province for his Consideration."

The letter to the Provincial Grand Master assured him of the allegiance of No. 13 to the Grand East at the town of York. The next meeting, 6th December, 1800, was for the election of officers, after which, as the minutes read that "after election and a complaint of Bro. Freel against Bro. Carley the Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony at 10 o'clock until Saturday afternoon at 6 o'clock, P. M."

"Saturday, 20th December, 1800, Lodge No. 13, on an Emergency opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Brothers Present, &c. Proceeded to business. Brother Heman Landon furnished a sword, which cost £3. 15. 0., and received his pay from the box for the same, being £3. 15. 0. R. B. Andrews fined for non-attendance."

The meetings were all of a general character. On the 27th December, 1800, the officers were installed.

"Wednesday, 14th of Jan., 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step in Masonry. Brothers present, &c., &c. Proceeded to business. 1st., read letters from the Grand Lodge. The Wp. M. took the sense of the body, if B. J. E. Campbell should be allowed, and paid £2. 0. 0., for expense and trouble done for the Lodge, which was unanimously agreed to, and B. Campbell paid said £2. 0. 0. B. D. Kilborn came into the Lodge, and requested the loan of six wine glasses, which was agreed to by the sense of the body. Lodge opened to the third degree of Masonry. The sense of the b. was that a copy of the G. Secty's Letter should be transmitted to the G. M., which was agreed to, and the Lodge closed in peace and Harmony at 8 o'clock, P. M."

The lodge was determined that any action taken by the Niagara brethren should be made known to R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

"Saturday, 4th of April, 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Broths. present, &c., &c. Proceeded to business. Voted for and agreed to the amendment of the bylaws. * * * * * Called from refreshment to Labor. In the dispute between Br. Downs and Br. Mattison Ordered by the Majority of the Lodge or unanimous vote. That the said Brothers do ask each other's pardon, taking each one by the hand of good brotherly love, and that Mattison do ask the pardon of the Lodge for the great offence done it, and the society at large. Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 11 o'clock, P. M."

The settlement of personal disputes was a feature in the transactions of many of the early lodges. Friendship was valued by our brethren of primitive times. The principles of Masonry were not a mere matter of theory, either in the lodge room or in public places. The rule was that members must practice what they preached.

"Saturday, 2nd of May, 1801. Lodge No. 13, opened in due form, on the first step of Masonry. Brothers present, &c. &c. Proceeded to business. Read the proceedings of the last night. Agreed upon by the body that a committee chosen to transact business for the Lodge shall have 2/6 each day, exclusive of expenses. Agreed upon by the body that this Lodge should be moved to and held at the house of B. B. Andrews, so soon as proper conveniences and accommodation can be made for the reception of the same. B. Wait was passed to a Fellow Craft's degree. B. J. Seeley passed Do. Lodge closed in peace and harmony at high meridian."

The lodge had met at Bro. Kilborn's on lot 4 of the 1st con. Elizabethtown, from 3rd August, 1799, until the 2nd May, 1801, and this removal was, no doubt, made, although the fact is not recorded in succeeding minutes. In 1801, the brethren of No. 13 celebrated the festival of St. John, the Baptist. The minutes read:

"Wednesday, 24th of June, 1801. 12 o'clock, A. M. Brethren assembled to celebrate the anniversary of St. John, the Baptist of Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds. Brothers present, &c. &c. An Enteredly Apprentice's Lodge opened in due form, when was handed in to the Lodge to the Secty. to be read by the W. M., a letter dated 8th of inst, from Lodge No. 6, Kingston, requesting this body to form a letter to send to the G. Lodge, stating that some arrears that they think have been commuted by them. Resolved by the majority of the Lodge that a letter should as soon as may be transmitted to the said Lodge No. 6, informing them that this body had already sent forward a letter for that purpose, for which the following members, as a committee, were chosen to do the same, Br. Peter Freel, Br. Asa Landon, Br. E. Sherwood, Br. Peter Howard, Committee. Called from labor to refreshment for a short time for the above letter to be completed. Lodge called to labor. The letter written by the committee read and approved of, and the new elected officers duly installed, and took their places in due form. Lodge called to refreshment during the pleasure of the W. M. Called to labor. Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

In asking for returns the Grand Lodge had charged full arrearages to all the lodges. The reference to commutation may allude to the fact that the lodge had commuted certain arrears of dues, which was not apparently admitted by Grand Lodge. The lodge No. 6 at Kingston was in the same position and applied to "No. 13" for approval of their action.

"First Saturday in August, 1801. Lodge No. 13, County of Leeds, met and opened on the first step or degree of Masonry in due form. Brothers present, &c. &c. Proceeded to business. The proceedings of the last nights proceedings. * * * Bra. John and James Dunham voted to pay fines for not coming into the Lodge in due time. When came into the Lodge showed reasonable excuse and the fine excused. * * * 2nd. Br. Dunham came forward and took up the notes from the box, amtg. to three pounds, fifteen shillings, now deposited with the above 10/. in the box. 2 shillings paid the Tyler. Closed in Peace and Harmony."

Part of an old certificate issued by this lodge in 1801 has found its way into the writer's MSS. It is reproduced in fac-simile and would read, if complete, about as follows:

"These may certify to whom it may concern that our trusty and beloved brother, Reuben Wait, is a duly entered Master Mason, and has been regularly entered in our Lodge of A. Y. M., stiled loag No. 13, of Leeds, under the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada.

These may certify &
 confirm that our worthy
 Brother Reuben Wait
 late Master Mason as
 been regularly Entered
 in our Lodge of A. G. M. under Reg
 No. 13. of Leeds,
 under the sanction of the Provincial
 Grand Master of the Province of Upper
 Canada in
 And as such we recommend him to
 all the regular Master Mason Lodges
 round the globe

Given at Elizabethtown
 in the County of Leeds
 this 15th day of Nov. 1801.—
 and in the year of
 Masonry 1801. —

Peter Greel (P. M.)

Aja Landon (P. M.)

Alfred Howard (P. M.)

Peter Howard Secy

CERTIFICATE OF BRO. REUBEN WAIT, WHO WAS INITIATED IN LODGE
 NO. 13, AT LEEDS, ON SEPT. 13TH, 1800.

"And as such we recommend him to all the regular Master Mason lodges round the globe.

"Given at Elizabethtown in the County of Leeds. 15th day of Nov. 1801 and in the year of Masonry, 5801.

"Peter Freel, W. M.
Asa Landon, S. W.
Adiel Sherwood, J. W.
Peter Howard, Sec'y."

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, was celebrated in due form.

"St. John's Day, Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step of Masonry at 10 o'clock, A. M. Br. Present, &c, &c. Proceeded to business. Firstly, Procession and walked in form to the School House near Br. Mills Church's, where the Lodge members rec'd the benefit of a sermon from the Reverend Br. James Nichols. * * * Lodge opened to the third degree of Masonry and proceeded to the instalment of the new elected officers. Master's Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony. * * * * Lodge closed in Peace and Harmony."

On the 6th February, 1802, it was "voted by the body that this Lodge be moved to J. A. Howard's by the next regular night." This was the third place of meeting. On the 1st May, 1802, the lodge met and it was

"Voted by the Body that a positive order be sent to Br. Downs that he pay the money due to the box immediately on the receipt of line he shall receive from the Body."

"Saturday, 5th June, 1802. Agreed by the Body that Bro. Asa Landon take out of the box five dollars for the purpose of purchasing a Bible. Voted to write the Grand Lodge and enclose a copy of Br. Tiffany's letter, which came to hand 2nd June, 1802."

Bro. Tiffany, the Grand Secretary at Niagara, had been in continuous communication with the brethren of No. 13. The struggle between the interests of York and Niagara was culminating, and six months later R. W. Bro. Jarvis was deposed by the Niagara section of the Craft. At the meeting of 3rd July, 1802, the minutes state that there was

"Paid in by Br. Adiel Sherwood, five dollars, which was taken out of the box by Br. Asa Landon to purchase a bible. Voted by the body that Br. Asa Landon on the strength of the body but shall not be holden to attend agreeable to the by-laws on account of his health. Voted by the body that the Lodge meet in future at 3 o'clock afternoon"

On the 1st of January, 1803, the lodge

"Voted by the Body that Broth. Andrews take 26 out of the box to purchase liquor for the use of the Lodge, and by them to pay up quarterly till pd. again."

It is regrettable that the investment of lodge funds in liquor was a prominent feature in many of the early lodges. The February meeting of the lodge was interesting. Summary justice was inflicted upon erring members. The minutes read:

"Saturday, 5th of February, 1803. Lodge opened in due form on the first step of Masonry. Brs. present; &c. &c. Proceeded to business. Ist., to determine what should be done with _____ for misusage of Br. — —

wife, and voted by the body that he should be suspended for three years.
* * * Proceeded to ballot for Jos. McLean, on being brought forward by the vote of the Body, and not accepted. Brother _____ withdrawn for misusing his father, and voted that he should be suspended for one year."

At the meeting of 30th March, 1803, "Leeds Lodge No. 13, opened in due form on the first step." The dissatisfaction with Grand Lodge proceedings which prevailed and the attempt of the Grand Secretary to collect commuted dues, led the lodge to vote "that the warrant shall be given up immediately after the festival of St. John, unless good satisfaction is given, previous to that time from the Grand Lodge by paying up the dues." This was an outcome of the trouble at York and Niagara.

At the meeting of April 2nd, 1803, the lodge "appointed a committee to visit Lodge No. 5 (at Edwardsburg) to consult concerning giving up our warrant and to have their determination on the subject." This is evidence that No. 5, which had been warranted by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, had come in under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. At the meeting of 7th May, 1803: "Bro. J. M. Church, and Bro. Alex. Anderson were appointed as a committee to visit Lodge No. 5 on the subject of giving up our warrant."

At the meeting of 2nd June, 1803, the lodge

"Agreed by the voice of the Body that the next regular Lodge night shall be the last night of holding our Lodge under the present warrant. Agreed that B. Reuben Sherwood shall make inquiry in Montreal, whether a warrant can be procured, whether at Montreal or Quebec, and upon what terms. Voted by the body, that each member, belonging to the Lodge, shall on the next regular Lodge night pay all dues in cash or by note of hand to B. Peter Howard."

None of these resolutions were carried into effect. The lodge was dissatisfied with the work of the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, and, although the warrant had been issued in a proper manner, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, prior to the actual severance of the two sections of the Craft, yet the brethren of No. 13 did not feel that they were working under a duly constituted authority, and, therefore, were ready for any change that would establish their legitimacy, even if they had to go to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. The meeting of the 2nd July, 1803, was called for installation, after which ceremonial the lodge "Voted to summon each member next regular Lodge night, as also voted to continue the warrant until the next regular lodge night."

"Saturday, 6th August, 1803. Lodge No. 13, met in due form at 1 o'clock, and proceeded to business. Opened on the first step of Masonry. Brothers present, &c, &c. Voted that there shall be an estimation made of the dues to Grand Lodge, 2nd., Voted that there shall be a division made of the property belonging to the box, and that all those that are indebted to the box more than their share will come to are to make immediate payment to enable this Lodge to pay their dues to the Grand Lodge. Voted that Bro. Asa Landon and Adiel Sherwood should act as a committee to collect and receive payment for the several brethren entitled to the box, and to order an instant acct. of the same to all those the box is in order according to the statement as will appear by the minutes. Lodge closed in peace and harmony."

The minutes do not give the details of the business done at this meeting, but it is manifest that matters had been arranged satisfactorily, and that the lodge had resolved to pay its dues to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

The cash and all the valuables—such as jewels, banners, etc.—were kept in the lodge chest, which was known as “the box”; hence the expression to divide “the property belonging to the box.” There was assuredly an intention to adjust the finances, for in the MSS. there is a lengthy statement of account, showing the indebtedness of the members. As the reader will observe, by the subsequent action of the brethren there was no desire to give up the Masonic work, but rather to have a warrant that the lodge would feel assured emanated from a properly constituted source. The last record of minutes at this time is dated 6th August, 1803. The minutes give very little concerning the future action of the lodge. The resolution to divide “the property belonging to the box” and to pay dues to Grand Lodge meant that the lodge intended to give up its warrant and that the brethren had resolved to discontinue work. The entries in the official list of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 10th February, 1804, show that the warrant was “delivered in” and that on the 11th February the number was given to a lodge known as “No. 13, Ernestown.” There is no entry of this lodge on the books of the Grand Lodge of England.

The following is a list of meetings of Lodge No. 13 held at Bro. Kilborn's, Elizabethtown, 1799-1803:

3rd August, 1799; 1st September, 1799; 5th October, 1799; 2nd November, 1799; 7th December, 1799; — December, 1799; 4th January, 1800; 3rd February, 1800; 1st March, 1800; 5th April, 1800; 3rd May, 1800; 7th June, 1800; 5th July, 1800; 12th July, 1800; 23rd August, 1800; 6th September, 1800; 13th September, 1800; 4th October, 1800; 11th October, 1800; 1st November, 1800; 8th November, 1800; 24th November, 1800; 6th December, 1800; 20th December, 1800; 27th December, 1800; 3rd January, 1801; 14th January, 1801; 7th February, 1801; 7th March, 1801; 4th April, 1801; 2nd May, 1801; 6th June, 1801; 13th June, 1801; 24th June, 1801; 4th July, 1801; — August, 1801; 5th September, 1801; — October, 1801; 17th October, 1801; — November, 1801; — December, 1801; 27th December, 1801; 2nd January, 1802; 6th February, 1802; 6th March, 1802; 3rd April, 1802; 1st May, 1802; 5th June, 1802; 24th June, 1802; 3rd July, 1802; 7th August, 1802; 4th September, 1802; 2nd October, 1802; 6th November, 1802; 4th December, 1802; 18th December, 1802; 27th December, 1802; 1st January, 1803; 5th February, 1803; 12th February, 1803; 30th March, 1803; 2nd April, 1803; 7th May, 1803; 2nd June, 1803; 24th June, 1803; 2nd July, 1803; 6th August, 1803.

LIST OF MEMBERS, LODGE No. 13, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1799-1803.

| | Name. | Occupation. | Residence. | E. A. | F. C. | M. M. | Aff. | Demit. | Withd. |
|------|--------------------------|-------------|------------|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|------------------|----------------|--------|
| 1799 | Sherwood, Thos..... | | | Charter..... | | | | | |
| | Jessup, Ed. J..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Landon, H..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Howard, Peter..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Andrews, Benjamin..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Rathbern, David..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Church, Jonathan M..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Mathson, Philip..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Booth, Isaac..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Kilburn, David..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Sherwood, Keuben..... | | | | | | | | |
| | White, John..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Hunter, David..... | | | | | | | | |
| 1800 | | | | | | | | | |
| Jan | Curtis, James..... | | | Feb, 1800..... | April, 1800..... | 13 June, 1801..... | Feb, 1800..... | | |
| | Smyth, Thos..... | | | | | | Feb, 1800..... | | |
| | Carley, Barth..... | | | | | | Feb, 1800..... | | |
| | Freel, Peter..... | | | | | | | | |
| | Smith, Ebenezer..... | | | Feb, 1800..... | April, 1800..... | 3 May, 1800..... | | | |
| | Dunham, Jonathan..... | | | Feb, 1800..... | 7 June, 1800..... | 5 Jan, 1801..... | | | |
| | Dunham, James..... | | | Feb, 1800..... | April, 1800..... | 3 Jan, 1801..... | | | |
| | Doans, Seth..... | | | | | | 1 Mar, 1800..... | | |
| | Everett, Jeremiah..... | | | 1 May, 1800..... | 3 May, 1800..... | | 1 Mar, 1800..... | | |
| | Waterman, Jno. A..... | | | | | | 1 Mar, 1800..... | | |
| | Sherwood, Adriel..... | | | 7 June, 1800..... | 5 July, 1800..... | 5 July, 1800..... | | | |
| | Anderson, Alexander..... | | | 3 May, 1800..... | 5 July, 1800..... | 5 July, 1800..... | | | |
| | Landon, Asa, Jr..... | | | 7 June, 1800..... | 5 July, 1800..... | 5 July, 1800..... | | | |
| | Gardner, John..... | | | 12 July, 1800..... | 6 Dec, 1800..... | 1 June, 1800..... | | | |
| | Munsel, R..... | | | 12 July, 1800..... | 6 Dec, 1800..... | 13 June, 1801..... | | | |
| | Kilborn, William..... | | | 12 July, 1800..... | 6 Dec, 1800..... | 6 Dec, 1800..... | | | |
| | Kilborn, David, Jr..... | | | 13 Sept, 1800..... | 6 Dec, 1800..... | 6 Dec, 1800..... | | | |
| | Bissell, Mered..... | | | 13 Sept, 1800..... | 3 Jan, 1801..... | 3 Jan, 1801..... | | | |
| | Wait, Reuben..... | | | 13 Sept, 1800..... | 2 May, 1801..... | 13 June, 1801..... | | | |
| | Sealey, Justus..... | | | 7 Feb, 1801..... | 2 May, 1801..... | 13 June, 1801..... | | Nov, 1801..... | |
| | Gilchrist, Alex..... | | | Oct, 1801..... | Nov, 1801..... | Feb, 1802..... | | | |
| | Lewis, Isaac..... | | | | | | Dec, 1801..... | | |
| | Hunter, David, Jr..... | | | Nov, 1802..... | Dec, 1802..... | | | | |
| | Marsh, H. K..... | | | | Mar, 1803..... | | | | |

Charter Members.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Month | Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treas. | Sec'y. |
|-------|-------|---------------|-------------------|----------------|--------------|--------------|
| Aug. | 1799 | Sherwood, T | Jessup, E J., jr. | Landon, H | Andrews, B. | Howard, P. |
| Jan. | 1800 | Jessup, E. J. | Landon, H | White, John | Andrews, B. | Howard, P. |
| June | 1800 | Landon, H. | White, J. | Doune, S. H. | Andrews, B. | Hunter, D. |
| Jan. | 1801 | White, John | Freel, P. | Landon, Asa | Landon, H | Sherwood, A. |
| June | 1801 | Freel, Peter. | Landon, Asa | Sherwood, A. | Hunter D | Howard, P. |
| Jan. | 1802 | Landon, Asa. | Sherwood, Adiel. | Church, J. M. | White, John | Hunter, D. |
| June | 1802 | Sherwood, A. | Church, J. M. | Howard, P. | Freel, Peter | Hunter, D. |
| Jan. | 1803 | Howard, P. | Hunter, D. | Anderson, A. | Andrews, B. | Freel, P. |
| June | 1803 | Church, J. M. | Anderson, Alex. | Munsell, B. R. | Andrews, B. | Sherwood, A. |

| Month | Year. | S. D. | J. D. | S. S. | J. S. | T. |
|-------|-------|---------------|---------------|----------------|------------|----------------|
| Aug. | 1799 | Buell, B. | | | | Church, J. M. |
| Jan. | 1800 | Kilborn, D. | Hunter, J. | | | Church, J. M. |
| June | 1800 | Mattison, P. | Church, J. M. | | | Howard, P. |
| Jan. | 1801 | Church, J. M. | Mattison, P. | | | Andrews, B. |
| June | 1801 | Birrell, F. | Dunham, J. | | | Munson, B. |
| Jan. | 1802 | Birrell, F. | Smith, Eb. | | | Seeley, J. |
| June | 1802 | Mattison, P. | Smith, Eb. | Gardner, John. | Dunham, J. | Munsell, B. R. |
| Jan. | 1803 | Mattison, P. | Dunham, Jona. | Seely, James. | Smyth, E. | Curtis, Jas. |
| June | 1803 | Mattison, P. | Marsh, H. K. | Seeley, J. | Smyth, E. | Hunter, D. |

CHAPTER XXXIV.

HOWARD LODGE, No. 14, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF SOUTHWOLD, COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX, 1798-1804. — ANOTHER LODGE THE HISTORY OF WHICH HAS BEEN LOST.

The county of Middlesex was one of those which formed what was known as the London district, and in the seventeen townships comprising it there were two—Southwold and Westminster—which were well known to the pioneer Masons as having within their limits Craft lodges. Southwold lies near the south-west corner of Middlesex, south of the township of Westminster, its southern part running along the Lake Erie shore. It is now in the county of Elgin. The exact location of the lodge was on the London road. It met at Lee's tavern, which was on lot No. 26, north, on Talbot Road East, Southwold.

This lodge No. 14 is the one referred to in the minutes of Adoniram lodge No. 18, as being at the River La Tranche, Trenche or the Thames, which runs through the centre of Middlesex, and is very serpentine in its course. One of its branches separates the townships of Lobo and Caradoc from Delaware and Southwold. It discharges into Lake St. Clair above Detroit. It is said that this lodge met at a point not far from the mouth of this river, and hence it was called the lodge "at the river Thames." One reason for

placing some reliance upon this tradition is that it would have been too long a journey from the Fingal Road to Amherstburgh; not so, however, if the lodge met at a point near the mouth of the river. There were four brothers in the Lee family and all of them were members of the lodge. The warrant was issued in 1799 by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the lodge being known first as "No. 14, Southwold," and later as "Howard" lodge. In a return dated "Niagara, 20th——, 1800" (the month is not given) we find "No. 14, Southwold," as one of the "lodges under the sanction and jurisdiction" of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In a return dated Niagara, April 6th, 1801, the lodge is given as "No. 14, Howard," instead of "Southwold," and in the return of 29th March, 1802, is the same report. In the cash statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, dated 31st December, 1802, "No. 14" is credited with a payment of £6. 10. 10. In the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, 10th February at York, "No. 14, Howard, did not attend." It has always been understood that this lodge favored the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. There is no record of the membership. Dr. Rolph who was so well-known, especially in the days of 1837, was a member of the lodge, and also Jacob Lee, Friend Bissell and James Ferguson. On the 14th April, 1805, in a letter from Bro. Jermyn Patrick to the Provincial Grand Master, he states: "I have enclosed a letter to Mr. Wm. Howard herewith. He is Secretary to No. 14." The letter is not in the MSS. of the period. It is in answer to a singular communication from him. In another paragraph Bro. Patrick writes:

"On further recollection I enclose you the two letters I received from No. 14 and my answer, unsealed. You will please to peruse them and forward my answer. You will see by Bro. Howard's letter how neglectful Bro. Cox has been in forwarding their letters. After they have been laid before the P. G. L., I hope to receive them again."

This was one of the complaints Bro. Patrick made against Bro. Cox, who had been appointed Deputy Grand Secretary. The fact that Bro. Howard was the secretary of the lodge may account for the change in the name. No record of any Provincial Grand Lodge meeting after that of 1804 under R. W. Bro. Jarvis has been found, so that the coveted letters, which would throw so much light upon the history of this lodge, are not to the fore.

CHAPTER XXXV.

LODGE No. 15, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY, COUNTY OF LINCOLN.
 —"THE LODGE AT THE FORTY MILE CREEK," 1799-1822.—
 A PIONEER LODGE WITH AN INTERESTING RECORD.

In the closing days of the eighteenth century another Masonic warrant was planted in the heart of the Niagara district, in one of the early settled sections which may well lay claim to the honor of being the birthplace of Masonic work in the western part of Upper Canada. Three counties, Lincoln, Haldimand and Welland, formed the Niagara district, and Grimsby, in Lincoln, and Bertie and Stamford, in Welland, were all the seats of Craft altars. Grimsby in Lincoln where lodge No. 15 met was in early days a village, sometimes known as the "Forty Mile Creek," and for years pioneer writings contain notices of the lodge at this place. Grimsby is three-quarters of a mile from the lake. The rise of land, running along the border of the Niagara district, called "The Mountain," was in Governor Simcoe's time by royal proclamation called "Mount Dorchester." It was at Beaver Dams, near this old village, that Lieut. Fitzgibbon, of the 49th Regiment, afterwards Provincial Deputy Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, made such a gallant fight in June of 1813. The story is told that an hour or two after the surrender, when the American officers were within the British lines, Lieut. Fitzgibbon was told by a non-commissioned officer that two of the American officers were members of the Craft. This fact, to the joy of the Americans, secured them comfortable quarters in the home of a resident, who was a member of "the lodge at Forty Mile Creek," and who did what he could to make his brethren in fraternity, if not in arms, as comfortable as the circumstances would permit. This story was related to the writer by a brother who lived for many years at Beamsville.

For the purpose of opening lodge No. 15 a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge was summoned, R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, of Niagara, acting as Provincial Grand Master in the absence of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who was at York. The minutes of the opening meeting read:

"Grimsby, December 17th, 1799. A lodge opened at the house of John Foot, as Grand Lodge.

"Present: R. W. Silvester Tiffany, in the chair; R. W. Davenport Phelps, as G. S. W.; R. W. Samuel Cherry, as G. J. W.; Bro. Thomas Mears, Clerk to G. S.; Bro. Steaven Coon as G. P.

"And proceeded to install Lodge No. 15, and the several officers of the same, and they were duly installed, viz.:

"Worshipful Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; named in the Right Worshipful Grand Master's warrant, dated the 20th of November last, 1799. At the same time Bro. John Foot installed Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; of said Lodge.

"Members: W. Bro. Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolver-

ton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; Bro. John Foot, Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; Bro. George Ransier; Bro. Steaven Coon; Bro. James Henry." "Attest."

The record does not give an elaborate account of the organization of the lodge. The entry "Bro. Thomas Mears, Clerk to the G. S.," is novel. Probably as R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany was the Grand Secretary and acting at this meeting as Provincial Grand Master, it was thought well to have the Grand Secretary represented, and hence the entry. In the MS. minutes of this lodge there are no signatures after the record of each meeting, as is usual in modern days. The warrant, which has not been preserved and which was dated the 20th November, 1799, cost £3. 14. 8., while the jewels cost £4. 0. 0., and the fees to the Grand Secretary were £2. 5. 4., or a total of £10. 0. 0., N. Y. Cy., the sum being raised by a loan from six of the principal members of the lodge. As the first record of one of our old lodges the minutes from the original MSS. will be of interest.

"Grimsby, December 17th, 1799. Lodge No. 15 opened at the house of Bro. John Foot, in the Master's degree at six o'clock.

"Present: Bro. Robert Nelles, Master; Bro. Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.; Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W.; Bro. John Foot, Secretary; Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer; Bro. George Ransier; Bro. Steaphen Coon, Tyler; Visitors: R. W. S. Tiffany, G. S.; R. W. D. Phelps; Bro. Samuel Cherry; Bro. Peter Hare; Bro. Thos. Mears.

"Received the warrant and jewels for the lodge room from the R. W. G. Secretary, amounting as follows; viz:

| | | | |
|-----------------------|-----|-----|----|
| " Warrant, | £3. | 14. | 8. |
| " Jewels, | 4. | 0. | 0. |
| " To Grand Secretary, | 2. | 5. | 4. |

N. Y. C'y, £10. 0. 0.

| | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| " Cash lent by Bro. Robt. Nelles, | £4. | 0. | 0. |
| " " " Bro. Jonathan Moore, | 1. | 4. | 0. |
| " " " Bro. George Ransier, | 1. | 4. | 0. |
| " " " Bro. Steaphen Coon, | 1. | 0. | 0. |
| " " " Bro. J. Wolverton, | 1. | 12. | 0. |
| " " " Bro. John Foot, | 1. | 0. | 0. |

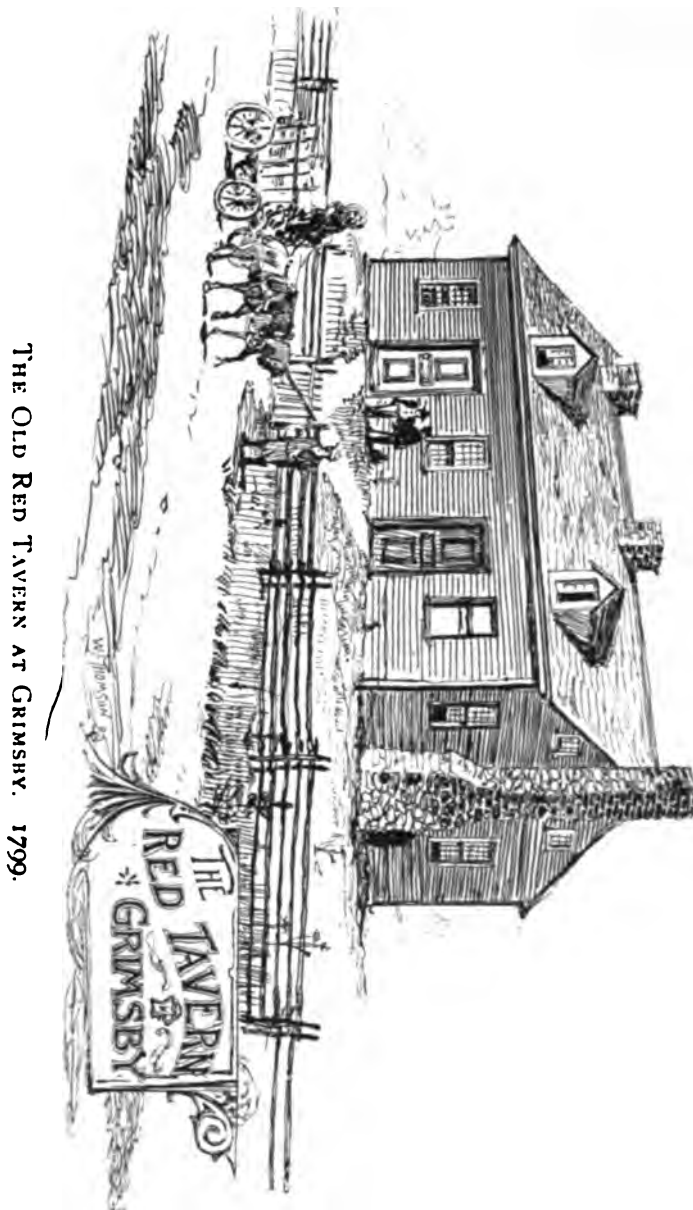
" N. Y. C'y, £10. 0. 0.

"For which the R. W. Grand Secretary gave his receipt. The lodge returned their thanks to the Right Worshipful Grand Master for the warrant, &c. Expenses of the day £6. 11. 3.

"The lodge closed in perfect harmony at nine o'clock to meet on St. John's Day."

Bro. John Foot's house was on Main street in the village of Grimsby, and stood on lot 8 of concession 1 of the township. It was afterwards the inn of Bro. Jacob Nelles, and was a frame building painted red, sometimes being called "the old red tavern." Its site is now occupied by the house of Mr. Jesse Lawrence. In the opening days of the century it was a rendezvous for the villagers, and meetings connected with the village government were sometimes held in it.

On St. John's day, the 27th December, 1827, "the lodge opened at twelve o'clock, in the (apprentice) or first degree of Masonry." The name of the lodge, which was not given in the warrant, was decided upon at this meeting by the following resolution:



"A motion by the Worshipful Master to name the lodge, seconded by Bro. S. W., and thirded by Bro. Foot, the name proposed (Union Lodge) and unanimously agreed upon by all the members present."

It was considered necessary to emphasize the resolution so it was "thirded." The action indicated at least a determination to add energy to the resolution. There is no reason given, nor can any be ascertained, why the name "Union" was selected. It could not have referred to a union of lodges, for there were none other than the Jarvis lodges in the county, except perhaps one at Fort Erie, in the township of Bertie. Probably the name was given to indicate the principle of Craft unity.

It was resolved "that the expenses of the installation of this lodge (the 17th December) should be paid out of the fund, when able, and it was unanimously agreed by the members present, the expenses amounting to £6. 11. 3."

The entry is followed by the names of those present and the sums lent to the lodge as follows:

" Present:

| | | | | |
|--------------|---------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Cash lent by | Bro. Robt. Nelles, Master, | £0. | 10. | 9. |
| " " | Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, S. W. | 2. | 16. | 3. |
| " " | Bro. Allan Nixon, J. W. | | | |
| " " | Bro. John Foot, Secretary, | 0. | 18. | 9. |
| " " | Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treas. | | | |
| " " | Bro. George Ransier, | 0. | 18. | 9. |
| " " | Bro. Steaven Coon, | 0. | 18. | 9. |

Bro. John Foot received this amount,

N. Y. C'y, £6. 11. 3.

A note in the minutes shows that the "expenses of the day were £3. 8. 0." At this meeting, the bylaws for the government of the lodge were adopted, and headed: "Rules and regulations concluded upon and adopted by Lodge Number Fifteen, under the sanction and authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, December, the Twenty Seventh, Anno Domino 1799, A.L. 5799."

These rules and regulations are most readable. The code of morals prescribed was strict and unyielding, and the brethren were surrounded by a confession of faith, that, if adhered to even fairly well, would have contributed to the welfare, not only of the Craft, but of all who had association with the members of "the lodge at the Forty Mile Creek."

The title page of the book of "Rules and Regulations" was prefaced by an extract from the Songs of Solomon:

" My son, if thou wilt receive my words,
Be not wise in thine own eyes,
For the Lord giveth wisdom, out of
His mouth cometh knowledge."

The following extract from Isaiah was given as a final reminder:

" Look unto the rock, from whence ye are hewn, and the
Hole of the pit, whence ye were digged."—Isaiah.

The following were the "Rules and Regulations," which are similar in nearly all respects to those of lodges of this period:

Rule 1st. That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons shall be held at Bro. John Foot's Tavern, at the Forty-Mile Creek, or elsewhere in the

Township of Grimsby, upon every Thursday, preceding the full moon, in every month, and, in case the moon falls on Thursday, then to be held the same time, to commence on St. John's Day, the Twenty-Seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, and that the said Lodge shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, and majority shall think proper to admit, and that every brother shall appear in clean, decent apparel, with proper clothing, and observe a due decorum, while the lodge is engaged in what is serious and solemn.

"And for the better preservation of secrecy and good harmony, a brother well skilled in the Master's degree, shall be appointed, and paid for tying the lodge door, during the time of communication.

"Rule 2nd. That the lodge shall meet at the hours hereinafter mentioned, viz: from the vernal equinox to the autumnal equinox, from seven o'clock in the evening until ten, and, from the autumnal equinox aforesaid to the vernal equinox following, from six o'clock until nine. And, if any member or members are absent one hour after the appointed time of meeting, he or they shall be fined one shilling and three pence, lawful money of this province, or, if absent the whole night, or time of business, he or they shall pay one Spanish dollar each, except such absentee be sick, lame, in confinement, or more than three miles from the place of meeting, or some other sufficient excuse, and that such fines shall be deposited in the fund for the relief of indigent brethren.

"Rule 3rd. That the Master shall be chosen by ballot. The Wardens shall stand candidates for the chair on the stated lodge night next before St. John's Day, and the candidates shall withdraw while every free member gives his vote, in favor of him whom he deems most worthy, each free member having one, and the Master two votes. When done, the Master shall order the candidates before him, and, having carefully examined the poll, shall then audibly declare him who hath the majority duly elected. Then the Master elect shall nominate one for the Senior Warden's chair, at which time the present Master and members shall nominate one in opposition to him, to be balloted for in like manner, and so on in the choice of all inferior officers. And that no person be put in such elections, but such as are deemed to be able and worthy of performance.

"Rule 4th. That, if any member (past officers excepted) refuse to serve in any of the aforesaid offices, he shall be fined as follows, to wit: for the Master, seven shillings and six pence, for each Warden and Secretary, two shillings and sixpence, and for each Deacon, one shilling and six pence, lawful money of this province, as aforesaid, (the Treasurer at the discretion of the majority) and to be fined the like sum, if they do not serve their full time, except for reasons mentioned in the second rule.

"Rule 5th. That the members of the lodge shall dine together upon or near every St. John's Day. That the Wardens shall be appointed Stewards to transact all matters relating to the feast. That the Master and other officers shall be installed before dinner, at which time all and every the accounts belonging to the feast and lodge affairs in general, shall be properly settled and delivered, and that all visitors, who shall dine at such feasts, shall pay their dividend, sojourners at the discretion of the majority.

"Rule 6th. That, on every stated lodge night, every member shall pay one shilling and three pence, lawful money of this province, such part of which as shall not be spent, shall be put into the fund, for the relief of indigent brethren. That the Junior Warden shall keep an exact account of the reckoning and acquaint the lodge when the stated compliment is in, and, upon his neglect or omission, shall be accountable for the deficiency.

"Rule 7th. That no visitor shall be admitted after lodge hours, viz: nine in the Winter, and ten in the Summer, nor at any other time without the consent of the presiding officer.

"Rule 8th. That every person desirous of being made a Freemason in this lodge, shall be proposed by a member thereof. That such proposal shall be made in lodge hours, at least, one lodge night before the initiation, that there may be opportunity to make strict enquiry into the character, morals, and circumstances of the candidate, and the brother who proposes him, shall, at the time, deposit such a sum of the candidate's money, as the majority shall think sufficient, (Not less than two Spanish dollars) to insure the lodge that the candidate will attend according to the proposal, and if the lodge approve his character, &c, and, therefore, initiate him into the mysteries, &c, he shall pay five Spanish dollars in addition for the first degree, three Spanish dollars for the second degree, and three Spanish dollars for being raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, but, if the lodge think the candidate unworthy, and refuse to make him, his money shall be faithfully returned to him, but, in case the lodge approve his character, &c, and he refuse to be initiated, then shall he forfeit the money so deposited, and it shall be for the relief of indigent brethren.

"Rule 9th. Any old Mason, desirous of becoming a member of this lodge, shall produce a certificate of his good behaviour in his former lodge, upon which he shall be proposed and balloted for as before, and, if admitted a member, shall pay two Spanish dollars for the fund.

"Rule 10th. If any brother in the lodge curse, swear, lay or offer to lay wagers, or use any reproachful language in derogation of God's name, or corruption of good manners, or interrupt any officer while speaking, he shall be fined at the discretion of the Master and the majority.

"Rule 11th. If any member of this lodge comes disguised with liquor, he shall be admonished by the presiding officer, for the first offence, for the second of the same nature, he shall be fined one Spanish dollar, and, if a third of the like nature should happen, that member shall be excluded and reported to the Grand Lodge.

"Rule 12th. All fines, dues, &c., shall be paid on the third stated lodge night after they became due, otherwise the person so indebted shall not have a vote in the lodge, and, if not cleared or paid off on the next St. John's day, he shall be excluded, except some cause appear, which may excite leniency.

"Rule 13th. That every officer absent on a lodge night, whether stated or an emergency, shall be fined a discretionary fine, over and above the common fine of a private member, except for the reasons mentioned in the second and fourteenth rules.

"Rule 14th. That the Master have power to call a lodge on an emergency, where all the members are to attend, or be liable to the same fines as on stated lodge nights; but such fines are not to be levied until proof shall be made of the absentees having been actually summoned in writing to such emergency.

"Rule 15th. That the chest, warrant, cash, and furniture of the lodge shall be in the care of some responsible brother, such as the Master and majority shall think proper and sufficient, and the money to be disposed of for the advancement of the lodge, and benefit of the brethren.

"Rule 16th. That the Secretary shall keep a regular register of the members, and proper minutes of all the transactions (which are fit to be transmitted to writing) in order that the same may be laid before the Grand Lodge when required.

"Rule 17th. That no disagreeable dispute be suffered to arise in the lodge, but, if a dispute concerning Masonry (or otherwise) should happen between the brethren (or any of them) out of the lodge, which they cannot decide between themselves, such complaint, dispute, or controversy, shall be laid before the lodge, and there decided, if possible. but, if the disputants will not then agree, in order to prevent vexatious lawsuits, &c. the Master

shall order the Secretary to take proper minutes of such complaint, dispute, or controversy, and lay the same before the Grand Lodge, where such disputants shall attend, if within forty miles of the Grand Lodge, and agree as the Grand Lodge shall order, but, in case of noncompliance with such decision, such person or persons, as refused to be conformable, shall be forever excluded and deemed unworthy of this society.

"Rule 18th. That the Master, Wardens, and Members of the lodge, when duly congregated, shall have full power to make, amend, correct, or explain these or such other rules and orders as may seem necessary and convenient for the welfare of the craft, provided such amendments, &c, do not remove our ancient landmarks, and such amendments or alterations, the Master shall order the Secretary to send a copy of to the Grand Secretary for the benefit of the society in general.

"Rule 19th. That the Tyler shall receive one Spanish dollar for every Mason that shall be made in this lodge, and one shilling and three pence, money of this Province for every old Mason who shall become a member of this lodge, and the Tyler shall take particular care not to admit any person (not even a member) without the consent of the presiding officer, neither shall he admit any visitor (who is not a member of a warranted lodge) a second time, sojourners producing a certificate excepted.

"Rule 20th. That these rules and orders shall be read by the Secretary, or some other brother of the Master's appointment, to every new member, (or candidate if required) or otherwise, as occasion may require in the lodge.

"Rule 21st. If complaint be made against a brother by another brother and he be found guilty, he shall stand to the determination of this or the Grand Lodge, according to the seventeenth rule, but, if a complaint be made against a brother, wherein the accuser cannot support his complaint to conviction, such accuser shall forfeit such penalty as the lodge shall think just.

"Rule 22nd. That upon or near St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge, the newly installed officers shall send a proper list of all the members, signed by the said officers, and countersigned by the past officers, to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, whereby the said Secretary may be enabled to know the handwriting of such officers, and pay due respect to such persons as may from time to time be certified by the officers of this lodge.

"Rule 23rd. And, if any member be found guilty of any misdemeanor, not directly specified in the aforesaid rules and orders, he shall be dealt with according to the discretion of the Master and majority, such decision, nevertheless, shall be subject to an appeal to the Grand Lodge.

"Rule 24th. That upon application of anyone to be made a Mason in this lodge, two objecting votes shall be considered as a bar to his being made, but one alone is insufficient, without satisfactory reasons assigned."

The lodge meetings were held with unfailing regularity. As has been written in connection with other lodges, the history of the work is to be found in the register of the membership. The extracts given from the minutes vary the monotony of lodge work, and at this day create a feeling of enjoyment at the odd and eccentric entries by the secretaries of the olden time.

A reading of the bylaws shows that the coin of the period was the old Spanish dollar or piece of eight, and that the fees for degrees were paid in this money. The accounts were kept in New York currency, of which twenty York shillings or English sixpences made up a pound.

On February 6th, 1800, after balloting and initiation. "Bro. Jonathan Moore, Treasurer, received the sum of £7. 9. 8." and was

"accountable to the lodge for the same," after which the lodge closed "in perfect peace and harmony."

At the meeting of 6th March, 1800, it was resolved that the lodge proceed to "Craft the apprentices," or confer on them the second degree, and a petition for initiation was "laid by for inspection" until the next meeting.

Certain brethren had advanced money "for establishing this lodge," and on the 10th May, 1800, this "money was repaid to the members in part."

On the 5th June, 1800, Bro. Nixon was deputed to attend the Grand Lodge at Niagara and pay £3.8.0., for which he was "to bring a receipt." This act shows that the lodge was in harmony with the proceedings of the brethren at Niagara, who at a later date formed the schismatic Grand Lodge under Bro. George Forsyth. At this meeting "Bro. John Foot proposed that a certain dispute subsisted between Bro. Mears and Wilcox on the one part and himself on the other part, respecting their dealing and accounts, a committee of the members of the lodge be chosen to hear and settle the same, to which Bro. Willcox readily agreed." A subsequent report states that "they settled the same differences to their satisfaction."

"Bro. Nixon also made on 24th June, 1800, a return of his proceeding with the Grand Lodge and produced a receipt to this lodge in full for their dues to the same."

On the 3rd July, 1800, the lodge met as usual, the F. C. degree conferred, and "the Lodge was called to refreshment at nine o'clock, to labor half past nine o'clock," and "It was unanimously agreed Bro. John Pettit to pay one shilling, instead of two (night dues) as he takes no refreshment." Bro. Pettit tempered refreshment with prudence. At the meeting of 28th August, 1800, after routine,

"William P. Paul requested the favor of having his petition handed into the lodge by Bro. Foot, or Jona Moore, for admittance into this lodge. He being too much of a stranger, it was unanimously agreed the petition should not be read until future lodge night, and every brother present was requested and charged by the Worshipful Master to enquire into his character, &c."

The lodge could not determine his character by his written words, so it was ordered that the candidate with his virtues or vices should run the gauntlet of a dress parade with the membership as inspectors.

Bro. Foot was appointed the representative of the lodge at the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara in September. At the meeting of 2nd October, 1800, the minutes of the previous night "were read and confirmed as they stood." Mr. Paul's petition "was agreed to lie over." At the meeting of 30th October, 1800, Mr. Paul's petition was "brought forward but not read," and a motion was made that "it should not be read but lay over and further enquire to be made into his character." There was so much enquiry that on the 27th November, 1800, "Mr. Paul prayed the liberty of withdrawing his petition, which was unanimously agreed to." It was also resolved that Bro. Willcox's dues to this date

should be assessed for board received for the use of the lodge, and it was also

"further agreed that the Worshipful Master should represent us in the Grand Lodge, and pay the dues from this lodge, which were deposited in his hands for that use, also twenty shillings, N. Y. Cy, for his expense money, for which he gave his bond."

At the meeting of 29th January, 1801, "No business appearing before the lodge, called to refreshment at seven o'clock, to labor at half past seven." The intermittent calls to refreshment at all meetings would to-day be considered a free and easy way of killing time. On this occasion they must have had a friendly debate at the refreshment table, for after resuming labor they "resolved to petition the lodge to lighten the dues payable to that lodge." At the meeting of 26th February, 1801,

"The petition of Francis Stevenson was read, praying to become a member of this lodge, and laid over for further consideration, but an objection raised on account of a dispute subsisting between him and Bro. Coon. A committee was then chosen to inspect into the character of the candidate."

At this meeting it was resolved "that any brother attending the Grand Lodge by appointment shall receive from the fund of this lodge three dollars as expense money." It was certainly worth that amount to travel through the bush from Grimsby to Niagara.

On the 8th of April, 1802, a motion was made "to remove the lodge from the present place of meeting to the house of Bro. Nelles, but was opposed by Bro. Henry, seconded by Bro. Woolverton, for it to continue for further consideration. The sense of both motions being taken, it was carried in favor of the latter." At the meeting of 15th April, it appears that Bro. Foot, at whose house the meetings were held, obtained his certificate, "as he was about to leave the province."

Mr. Francis Stevenson must have settled his differences with Bro. Coon for he was initiated on the 27th April, 1801. On the 21st May, "Bro. Stevenson paid five dollars" for initiation and "gave his due bill for five more." Ten dollars was the fee and degrees were given on the instalment plan.

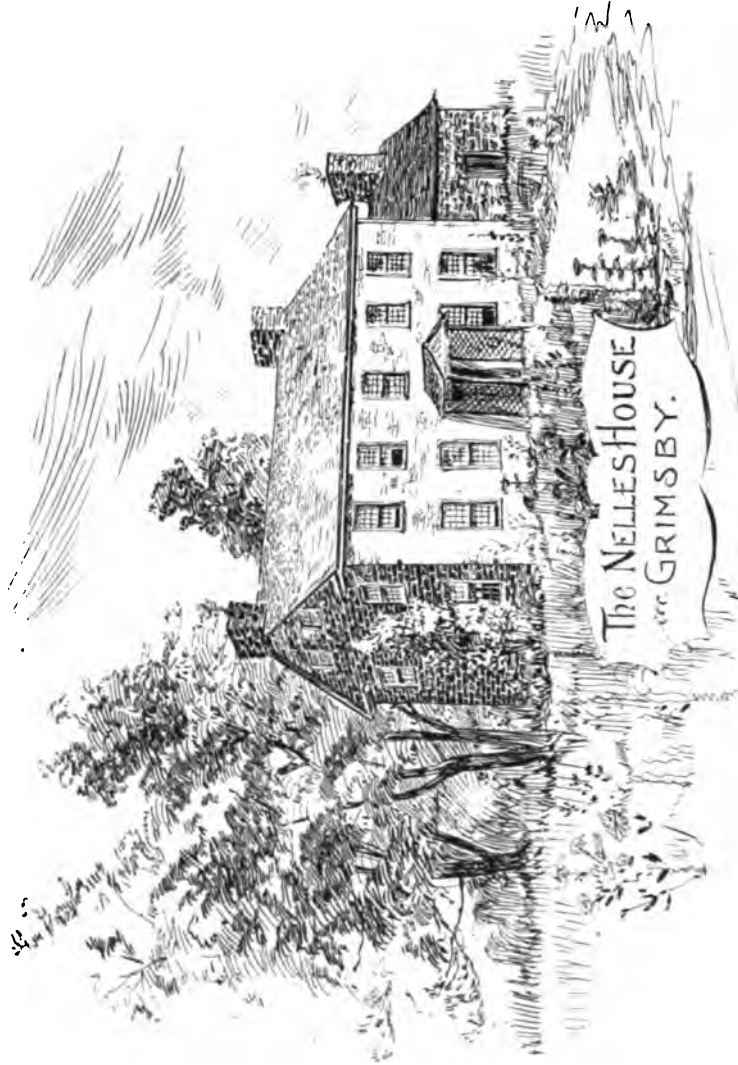
On the 13th May, 1802, in response to a circular from the Grand Lodge requesting the representation of the lodge "by one of the officers in his jewel," Bro. Moore was deputed to "attend the Grand Lodge at the Quarterly communication to settle their dues." This confirms the fact that up to this date No. 15 was loyal to the brethren at Niagara.

At this meeting it was carried that "the lodge should be moved to Bro. Nelles' house at the distillery, which was agreed by the unanimous voice of the brethren present."

"Bro. Nelles' house at the distillery" was situated near the Forty Mile Creek, on lot 11, in the 1st concession of Grimsby, while the distillery was near by on the creek and on lot 10, in the 2nd concession of the township. The house is a substantial structure of Niagara stone, well built, with heavy walls, roomy and comfortable. In the days when the lodge met here the house fronted Lake Ontario, but some years later the main road which ran in front

of the house was changed a few hundred feet south, so that Bro. Nelles also determined to change front and, accordingly, moved the old colonial porch at the front door and placed it on the south side of the house.

An old inhabitant explains that the travelled road in 1800-20 ran westerly from the north-east corner of the Presbyterian church-



THE NELLES HOUSE AT THE FORTY MILE CREEK, 1802.

yard, and thence westward to the north side of the Nelles' house and the Church of England cemetery, passing over a ravine. It then ran southerly to the now travelled road near Bro. W. W. Kitchen's house. Accordingly the Nelles house fronted Lake Ontario, while to-day it faces the main road which runs between Hamilton and Queenston. The dwelling is now occupied by Miss Maria Nelles. It is a picturesque spot, sheltered on the north by tall trees

and the height of land, which from the ridge runs westward into Burlington Heights.

On the 10th June, 1802, it was carried that "any brother undertaking the duty of a tyler and performing the same to satisfaction shall be clear of his dues that night, or during such servitude." On 24th June, 1802, the brethren celebrated St. John's day by attending Divine service, and

"from thence to Bro. Woolverton's to dine, and, after dining and refreshing, then return to the lodge room. It was then agreed upon that Bro. Phelps, Chaplain, should receive out of the fund four dollars for his services in attending and giving an oration."

A perusal of this record will of course excite in the bosom of the Craft literati a keen and perhaps not unselfish regret that so good a custom should have died in its youth.

At the meeting of 6th January, 1803, it was resolved "that the night's dues from this sitting shall be lessened to one shilling the evening of meeting." On the 3rd March, 1803, it was recommended that "the lodge should be moved to some other convenient room." On May 4th, 1803, it was resolved that

"applicants to this lodge requesting to be a member, shall pay the respective fees agreeable to our bylaws in gold or silver, and also that all members that stand indebted to this lodge shall make payment at or upon next St. John's Day, or to give their due bills upon interest, for the same.

That gold or silver was required in payment of fees marks the fact that the lodge could not pay its debts with due-bills and that money was as essential at the present time. At the meeting of 7th April, 1803, "it was carried that this lodge be moved into the house of Mr. Allen Nixon." After the motion had passed, the lodge was called from labor to refreshment, and



ALLAN NIXON'S HOUSE IN GRIMSBY, 1803.

“from thence the lodge moved to their new lodge room, where a lodge of emergency was called upon by the Worshipful Master.”

Bro. Allen Nixon's house was a low frame building—a story-and-a-half high—situated on lot 13, of the 2nd concession of Grimsby. A greenhouse now occupies the site on what is now the farm of Mr. A. G. Pettit.

On the 12th May, 1803, “Bro. Wm. Hepburn entered a com-



plaint against Bro. Wm. Knowles, for improper conduct,” and it was taken into “due consideration,” and

“from Bro. Hepburn's condescension, and Bro. Wm. Knowles' acknowledgment, it was agreed upon by the Worshipful, and the rest of the brethren, that the charge should be forgiven.”

On the 24th June, 1803, the lodge opened at “ten o'clock A. M.,” and the installation of officers took place.

"They then walked in due order to the house of Bro. Jon'n Woolverton where they dined, and refreshed very sumptuously, at three in the afternoon. The expense of the day Five pounds, twelve shillings."

At a meeting of No. 15 held on the 1st September, 1803,

"A letter was then read from the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, signifying that one of the officers of our Grand Lodge should attend the Grand Lodge on the first Wednesday inst. It was agreed that Bro. Jon'n Moore should attend accordingly, and to be informed respecting the Grand Lodge, under what authority they act. It was then agreed that the Treasurer should pay unto Bro. Jon'n Moore three dollars, to be taken out of the fund, to defray his expenses attending the Grand Lodge."

This indicates that the brethren were in doubt as to the authority of the brethren at Niagara to convene a Grand Lodge. Bro. Josiah Cushman, in a letter to the brethren of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, says with regard to the appointment of a Deputy Grand Master:

"Also he, Bro. Jarvis, was delegated with power to choose his Deputy, and his second choice disannulled the former, viz: Bro. Kerr. Therefore, the Niagara Grand Lodge have been entirely destitute of any authority, and their obtaining Bro. Jarvis' warrant does in no way authorize them to act as a Grand Lodge. That Grand Lodge does not say to him and his successors but to him only, and from the documents heretofore inserted you cannot be misled by them."

At the meeting of 29th September, 1803, it was "carried by a majority that Bro. Jacob Glover shall be acquitted of his night's dues due to this lodge, by paying one dollar."

The brethren were in doubt, for at the meeting of 24th November, 1803, "it was moved by Bro. Henry Nixon, and seconded by Bro. Jon'n Moore, that the voice of the lodge may be taken to know whether an answer, either verbal or written, to a letter from the Grand Secretary, dated the Seventh of November, and it was unanimously agreed upon, that no answer should proceed, at present, from this lodge."

This resolution referred to a letter from the Grand Secretary, at Niagara. The letter of R. W. Bro. Patrick had arrived in season, and was therefore laid by for further consideration by the lodge.

Bro. Alex. Jackson was indebted to the lodge, and, with a view of liquidating his dues, at the meeting of 27th December, 1803. "it was further agreed upon that

"Bro. Alex. Jackson, for his former services, and his pledging his word and honor to this lodge, that henceforward, for the term of two years, that he will do or cause to be done all the Secretary's business, that the nature of this lodge shall require, and, for the aforesaid pledge and obligation, he, the said Bro. Jackson, is to obtain a final clearance or acquittance of all that he is due to this lodge up to this day. It was, accordingly, ordered by the lodge, that Bro. Allen Nixon should draw upon the Treasurer for the sum of one pound, twelve shillings, which was done."

"It was further moved, seconded, thirdded and confirmed by the voice of the lodge, that the expense of dining should be taken out of the fund, which was accordingly done."

At the meeting of the lodge on the 26th January, 1804.

"There were then several letters read from Lodge No. 10, wishing to hold a correspondence with this lodge, and also a letter from the G. P. Secretary, residing at Kingston, Bro. S. Patrick, requesting one of our officers to meet the Grand Convention at York, on the tenth day of February next, in his jewels, and it was accordingly agreed upon that Bro. Robert Nelles, Esquire, should represent this Lodge in Grand Convention."

At this period the differences between the brethren at Niagara and those at York, with reference to the location of the Grand East, began to seriously jeopardize the prosperity of the Craft. The matter has been fully referred to in the history of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, but, as lodge No. 15 was one of the leading Craft organizations which up to this date had remained in affiliation with the schismatic Grand Lodge, it is here alluded to. R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick had been appointed Grand Secretary by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany, the duly installed Grand Secretary, was not loyal to the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Patrick, probably on the suggestion of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, wrote the following letter, which was sent to all the lodges in the jurisdiction:

Kingston, Oct. 29th, 1803.

Worshipful Sir and Brethren:

By virtue of the authority vested in me by the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, of Grand Secretary, I address you on the subject of Masonry. I presume you cannot be ignorant of some of the unwarrantable proceedings of Brethren at Niagara, I mean those who are in possession of the Regalia (and who consider themselves), the G. Lodge of this Province.

That they did, without the consent or even knowledge of the one and only true P. G. Master of this Province, nominally thrust him out of office, and created another in his place, therefore, exercising an authority unconstitutionally, which has unhappily produced Anarchy and Confusion among the Craft.

In order that the Brethren, working under the sanction of the Grand Warrant, may have a clear and perfect idea of their proceedings, and also in order that a true and legal P. G. Lodge may be established in this Province, The R. W. P. Master, Wm. Jarvis, has thought it expedient to have every lodge under his Deputation summoned to meet him at York, in the person of their proper officer, and these to hold a Grand Convention, and form a new Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Provincial Grand Office being a Deputation from the Grand Lodge of England, the person appointed cannot be Divested, but by the power who Invested him. The above proceedings, therefore, are an Infringement on the Prerogative of the Grand Lodge of England, and when transmitted to them, which will be immediately after the Grand Convention, they, no doubt, will take due notice of it and act accordingly.

Lodge No. 15 I hereby summon to attend the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis, at York, on the 10th day of February, 1804. A proper officer will, therefore, Represent the lodge, being duly clothed, and with the Jewels, To meet the Officers of other subordinate lodges in Grand Convention, for the purpose of restoring harmony, and to settle some Constitutional points in Masonry, heretofore unhappily misunderstood.

Herein fail not.

By order of the R. W. P. G. Master, Wm. Jarvis,

Jermyn Patrick,

Acting Grand Secretary,

under the Deputation from the
Grand Lodge, England.

Bro.

Worshipful Master.

of No. 15. Grimsby.

Bro. Nelles attended this meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York and took an active part in its work. He was the seconder of a resolution condemning the action of the Niagara brethren.

In the early days when money for charity could not be raised by the ordinary assessment of members, other schemes were contrived to meet exigencies. For instance, it was resolved at this time to embark in the bee and honey business and thus raise funds to aid the widows of the lodge. At the meeting of 23rd February, 1804, the question of Masonic charity was discussed, and the various methods of raising funds for the purpose. The question was looked upon and handled from a thoroughly commercial standpoint.

"Bro. Alex. Jackson motioned that the procuring of bees would be highly beneficial to this lodge, and the procuring the same upon advantageous terms, where he goes on, and produces a plan for the same. It was then moved by Jon'n Moore, seconded by Bro. Henry Hixon, that the same should lie over until next regular lodge night."

On the 22nd March, 1804, the scheme was again discussed, and

"Bro. Alex. Jackson's motion on the preceding night for the purchase of bees was brought forward, and there not being but few members present, it was agreed upon that the said business should lie over until next regular lodge night."

Bro. Laurance received the F. C. degree at this meeting and "Bro. Jon'n Moore passed his word for the crafting money, three dollars, to be paid in a few days." And on the 19th of April, 1804, the minutes show that the members were determined to act upon the suggestion of Bro. Jackson, for

"Then they went into the business of purchasing of bees, and for the better accommodating our said lodge, and making further provision for the same, in order to make it more extensive, charitable, we have thought prudent to fall upon the following plan, viz.: We find, upon settlement with the Treasurer, that we have sixty-four pounds, eight shillings, and two pence in the fund, £50. 6. 9. in notes, and £14. 1. 5. in cash, exclusive of other debts due to the lodge. Now in order to put our paper debts to a better use, we think fit that one dollar be taken out of the pound, say forty-five dollars, and that to be laid out in bees, and, for the better accommodating the same, we nominate and appoint Bro. Jon'n Moore, Bro. J. S. Teetzel, Bro. Alex. Jackson; as trustees, to superintend and conduct the business through every stage, for which they shall have a reasonable allowance made them, they to be under the control of the Master, and the five wardens.

"1st. To demand of the Treasurer, sixty-five dollars, for the purchase of bees.

"2nd. They are to purchase as reasonable as possible.

"3rd. They are to let them out on the most advantageous terms.

"4th. They are to collect the profits arising from the stock, and make return of the same unto this lodge on every autumnal St. John's day."

"Five" wardens was probably written in error. Possibly the brethren dreaded the effect of an attack by the bees on "two wardens," and, therefore, thought it well to have a supply in reserve.

At the meeting of 21st June, 1804, a letter was read by Bro. Robt. Nelles, from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, dated

17th April, 1804, with a copy of the minutes of that body held at York on the 10th February, 1804. It will be remembered that the lodge, No. 15, was represented at the meeting called by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and at which his Provincial Grand Lodge was reorganized. On the 24th June the brethren celebrated the festival. The minutes read:

"We then walked in due form in procession to the new church, where a sermon was delivered by the Rev. Bro. Davenport Phelps to the brethren, and a numerous audience assembled. We then walked in form to the house of Bro. Jon'n Woolverton, where we partook of a very excellent dinner, with the necessary refreshment. Expense of the day, £6. 6. 0. From thence to our lodge room at Bro. Allen Nixon's, where we closed the day. It was here moved by Bro. Jon'n Woolverton, and seconded by the majority of the lodge, that a sum of money should be taken out of our fund to defray the expense of building or completing a pulpit in the new church, which was accordingly ordered that the same should be done. It was unanimous that Bro. D. Phelps should receive four dollars. The steward brought in his bill, which was approved of, £4. 9. 9.

Bro. D. Phelps, 1. 12.

£6. 1. 9., which an order was drawn upon the Treasurer for the same."

And at the meeting of 16th August, 1804, "Bro. William Herring drew out of the fund three dollars, in part for building the pulpit in the new church."

The first church in Grimsby was of logs, the second frame, and the third a brick building. These several erections were Anglican. The pulpit was a piece of plain work, yet put together, as an old inhabitant of 1850 said, "by the best carpenter in the village." This pulpit has often been mistaken for a black walnut pulpit erected about 1820 and used in the Episcopal church until 1853. Many claimed that this was the Masonic erection, but the fact that the black walnut pulpit of 1820 cost some hundreds of dollars, and was complete with its communion rail and reading desk, renders it unlikely that it would have been the furniture placed in a log or even a frame church of 1800-4. The statement, therefore, handed down that the walnut pulpit of 1820 was the Masonic gift of 1804 is an error.

At the meeting of 10th January, 1805, after routine,

"Bro. Jon'n Moore stated to the lodge that, as Bro. Stephen Coon was lying on his deathbed, and not likely to remain long in this world, that it was his wish and desire that the lodge should grant him fifteen dollars to get a deed out of the office for the lot of land, on which he now lives, and about to leave to his widow and children. The lodge then took it into consideration, and unanimously agreed that the want of the distressed Bro. Stephen Coon should be complied with. Accordingly an order was drawn upon the Treasurer for the sum of fifteen dollars, and put into the hands of Bro. Jon'n Moore for the purpose above mentioned, and, after the usual mode of refreshing, the lodge then closed at ten o'clock in perfect harmony."

There are many curious entries in the old minutes, but none more interesting than the following. The extract given will show that a liberal expenditure upon refreshments was essential to the proper performance of the funeral rites. The jovial habits of that

early time left a festive impress even upon the last scene of all in the career of the brother, whose virtues were embalmed in the following obituary. Bro. Coon had passed away. Therefore,

"It was unanimous in the lodge that our fund should pay unto Bro. James Henry, the price of three gallons of whiskey, it being for the use of Bro. Stephen Coon's funeral."

On 5th March, 1805, a "swarm of bees" was purchased. Bro. Jackson, who had charge of the bee business, had been rather irregular in his accounts, for on 24th June, 1805, the lodge

"Proceeded to examination of the night's proceedings as committed by Bro. Jackson on the 9th of May, 1805, which was found to be incorrect, and in consequence of which, and other unmasonic conduct, this lodge has un-animously censured said Jackson to a suspension for six months from this lodge, and the benefits thereof.

"Resolved that the minutes of the 9th of May, as stated by Alex. Jackson be eradicated, and that the true minutes of that night be stated in its place."

On September 5th, 1805, the lodge was

"Called from labor to refreshment at half-past seven, and to labor at eight, and after taking the due sense of the present lodge, respecting the charges laid by Bro. Hixon, against Bro. Wm. Hepburne, the lodge mutually agreed that the charges, by the former, were ill-founded and unmasonic, and bear too much the resemblance of envy, and, therefore, judged it the duty of Bro. Hixon to make an acknowledgment to Bro. Wm. Hepburne, when Bro. Hixon shall be entitled to his former favor of this lodge."

It is noticeable in all the proceedings of this lodge that a strong desire was evinced on the part of the membership to act justly in the settlement of disputes and, at the same time, inculcate a high sense of morality amongst the Craft of the locality. But on 30th January, 1806,

"It was agreed upon unanimously that Bro. Jackson should be restored as a brother again."

The work of the lodge during 1800-6 was ordinary routine without incident. On the 24th June, 1806, it was resolved to suspend the work of the lodge until St. John's day, 27th December, "unless in case of emergency." On the 19th February, 1807, it was resolved "to continue the lodge in due order," and that "every brother shall pay one shilling N. Y. C'y every lodge night," and "to strike off all night dues which were then in arrears." It was also resolved "that every brother pay one shilling, N. Y. C'y, every lodge night, out of which the night's dues shall be paid, and the overplus to go to the fund, Bro. Pettit excepted, who is to pay sixpence."

A New York shilling was an English sixpence, so that the sixpence that Bro. Pettit had to pay would be equal to three pence of sterling money. From 18th June, 1807, the work of the lodge was dormant. The

"lodge opened * * * * but so few members attended, it was agreed unanimously by members present, to continue our present officers, and suspend our future meeting until further notice, or until summoned by the Worshipful to attend, in consequence of which the lodge closed without doing any further business at eight o'clock, in harmony."

On the 22nd December, 1808, after eighteen months' rest the lodge resumed labor. Of the lapse no explanation is given other than that referred to in the minutes of the 18th June, 1807. The minutes of 22nd December, 1808, immediately follow those of 18th June, 1807. Those of the former date read:

"Union Lodge met at their Lodge room by particular request of the Master, on Emergency."

This is the first record of the re-opening of the lodge. The old officers were re-elected, and

"The Masters' lodge then closed, and a Mark Lodge being opened, Bro. Woolverton in the chair, Bro. Cyrus Sumner, Bro. John Pettit, and Bro. James Graham, received the Mark Master degree." "It was then proposed to close this lodge of a Mark, and open an Entered Apprentices' Lodge, which was accordingly done."

This is the first record of work in lodge, No. 15, in the Mark degree. The reader will find, in the history of Royal Arch Masonry in Upper Canada, a brief history of this Mark lodge, which more properly belongs to the capitular branch of the work.

On the 27th December, 1808, the lodge met "at ten o'clock, A. M." The minutes state that the lodge was

"Called from labor to refreshment at eleven o'clock. Walked from the lodge room to the church in procession, where we had a well adapted discourse, delivered by our Reverend Bro. John Palmer, from these words: 'And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.' After the sermon, we continued our procession to Mr. T. Crooks' Hotel, where we partook of an excellent dinner, and from thence back to our lodge room. Called to labor at four o'clock, p.m., and closed at five o'clock in perfect harmony."

On 29th December, 1808, after work in the E. A., "at half-past nine, a Mark lodge was opened," and "after attending a lecture, the lodge closed of Mark Master, at ten o'clock, in harmony."

It was the rule that when a brother proposed a candidate, he had to advance a portion of the fees, as a guarantee of good faith. At the meeting of 23rd February, 1809, "Bro. Kitchen became sponsor for the deposit money" of Mr. Mattias Bugner. At the meeting of 30th March, 1809, however, the petition of the applicant "was withdrawn."

At the meeting of 11th May, 1809, the question of the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara came up again. At this time the brethren of that place, as the reader is already aware, had an organization entirely independent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the Grand Lodge at York, so that

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. Woolverton should call on the Grand Secretary, Bro. Emery, for information respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and to make report to this lodge at their next sitting, and to know what security could be shown, respecting their dues to the Grand Lodge."

At the meeting of the 25th May, 1809, Bro. Woolverton made his report, and, apparently, convinced the membership that the proceedings of the Niagara brethren were regular, for the minutes state that

"The business of the Grand Lodge was then taken up, and Bro. Woolverton made report of such information as he could get from Bro. Emery, respecting the authority of the Grand Lodge, which was to the entire satisfaction of this lodge, and it was unanimously agreed to be conformable to the same."

But, at the meeting of 22nd June, 1809, the brethren did not seem to be quite satisfied with the decision of the last meeting, as

"It was then moved, seconded, and unanimously agreed on that Bro. Cyrus Sumner should form and send a letter from this to the Grand Lodge, stating their situation, and the reasons why they had not conformed to the request of the Grand Lodge at their last communication."

On St. John's day, 24th June, 1809, the lodge met at Bro. Nixon's as usual, and the officers were installed, and a new arrangement seems to have been made with the landlord, for the minutes state that

"Bro. Nixon agrees to furnish the room for the use of the members, and find candles for 6/- per night, and also to provide one quart of whiskey each night, for which he is to be paid."

The record of every meeting shows that the "expense of the night" was regularly noted. It varied from three to ten shillings. For some reason the members did not all show zeal and enthusiasm in the work, and, with the intention of having definite information as to the views of each brother, a motion was made at the meeting of 1st September, 1809,

"by Bro. Woolverton, that every brother be called on separately and distinctly, to know whether he intends to continue a sitting member in this lodge, in order to make a correct return to the Grand Lodge, and also that every absent member, who was summoned to attend this night, be debarred the privileges of this lodge until the dues to the Grand Lodge are paid. This motion was seconded by Bro. Everitt, and carried into effect by a great majority."

In order that the accounts might be adjusted with the Grand Lodge

"It was then motioned and seconded, that every present member, who was not prepared to pay his dues to the Grand Lodge, should have the privilege of borrowing a small sum from this lodge to enable him to do the same, which was also carried into effect."

Bro. Alex. Jackson, who had at an early period conducted the management of the "bee" enterprise, fell into disfavor for

"A motion was then made, and seconded, and carried into effect, that Bro. Alex. Jackson, for various insults committed against this lodge, contemning the authority of the same, and very derogatory to the principles of Masonry, be excluded from this lodge, and reported to the Grand Lodge at their next quarterly communication."

At the meeting of 21st September, 1809, the Grand Lodge dues were reported paid. The minutes state:

"Bro. Worshipful then made report of his proceedings, and that of the Grand Lodge. Produced his receipt for the payment of \$20. in part payment as dues from this lodge to the Grand Lodge, and further informed us that one dollar more from each standing member would be accepted as in full of all

demands to that date, excepting one dollar for each member initiated since our last settlement, which is to be paid out of our fund, and that each member, wishing to have his name inserted in the Grand Lodge book, pay one shilling, Halifax, to the Grand Secretary for the same, and it was further agreed on by our Worshipful that all the dues that could be collected from the brethren, under suspension, should be paid to the Grand Lodge when collected."

The Grand Lodge at Niagara had the adherence of this lodge notwithstanding the many influences exerted by those who favored R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The different resolutions passed by No. 15 indicate that the feeling was not unanimously in favor of the Niagara body. The reference to Halifax currency is the first in the minutes of this lodge. It is probable that the Canadian currency was used in dealing with Grand Lodge.

On the 21st December, 1809, it was decided that the lodge meet "every two months instead of every month," and "Bro. Nixon was appointed to conduct the feast" on St. John's day.

On the 27th December, St. John's day was celebrated as arranged, and Bro. Moore

"was then called upon for a settlement of an old account, respecting honey, and, on settlement, there appeared to be due to the lodge, £5. 12. 0., for which he gave his note, and it was deposited in the Treasury."

In the MSS., and not included in the regular minutes, are the proceedings of a meeting of the Mark lodge, when Bro. Nelles received the Mark Master's degree. The same sheet contains the minutes of a Mark lodge on 11th October and 6th November, 1810, In the proceedings of 6th January, 1810,

"It was agreed on that Bro. Robt. Nelles write to the Grand Lodge, stating to them that we consider ourselves under their jurisdiction, and be ready at all times to obey any regular orders from them.

"It was also agreed on to meet on St. John's day at our lodge room at nine o'clock, A.M., to settle the necessary business of the lodge, to walk to church at twelve o'clock, and back to Bro. Nixon's to dine at three o'clock in the afternoon. Bro. Woolverton was appointed to call on Bro. Burdick to deliver a discourse suitable to the meeting and to dine with our lodge."

Amongst some old documents found in the Niagara district Bro. Burdick figures as an orator, for in 1821 he delivered an address at Auburn, N.Y., which was reprinted at Niagara in the same year by the late Andrew Heron. The pamphlet is one of the early specimens of typography in Upper Canada. In the proceedings of the meeting on 11th October, 1810, it is stated that after routine "Bro. Robert Nelles attended, agreeable to summons, and agreed to settle up his accounts in arrear and to adhere to the Grand Lodge at Niagara." As Bro. Caleb Stafford was removing to Oxford "without a regular discharge from this lodge" it was agreed "to remit him all nights' dues until such time as he shall return again to this place."

This direct statement shows that the lodge still remained loyal to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

On January 3rd, 1811, the lodge agreed "that a sum, not exceeding ten dollars, be given to Bro. Danby, provided he would attend us for instruction."

On 7th March, after routine business, it was decided that

"the expense of the night was 10/6, it being for a decanter and a quart of whiskey."

On the 6th June, 1811, it was resolved "that the present officers should be continued and they were re-elected." At the meeting of 28th November, 1811, the absent members were summoned "to pay their back dues to the Grand Lodge and see it is represented in due form on the first Wednesday in December next."

The MSS. contain a memorandum of a report of a committee appointed at the meeting of 21st May, 1812, and dated 23rd May, to the effect "that this lodge do not make any return at this present time to the Grand Lodge." The lodge had been represented at the regular quarterly meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, but this entry leads to the belief that the dissatisfied element had once more succeeded in antagonizing lodge No. 15, and the authorities at Niagara.

The meeting of the lodge, on 26th September, 1812, was the last that was held during the three years' war. The "lodge closed in perfect harmony at nine o'clock," and did not reopen until the 11th April, 1816, when it met at the house of Bro. Samuel Kitchen. It was resolved to continue to meet at Bro. Kitchen's, and also that "a number of notes, remaining in the hands of the Treasurer, against some brethren deceased, shall be destroyed."

This house was on lot 3 of concession 2 of Grimsby. During the war of 1812-15, the jewels, warrant and the books were hidden in a log house owned by Bro. Kitchen, which stood on the east side of the lot. The keeping place was an old wooden trunk or box, and every few months Mrs. Kitchen, who was a great admirer of the Craft, examined her charge, saw that the jewels were kept polished and that the other valuables were in good condition. She often told the story of the hiding of the jewels to Mrs. Forbes, her daughter, now the wife of R. W. Bro. William Forbes, of Grimsby, who still has the trunk.

"Bro. Teetzel declared himself eleven dollars in debt to this lodge, and has given his note for the same," and it was also resolved

"that our further meetings shall commence at three o'clock in the summer season, and one o'clock in the winter season."

The meetings of the lodge were held monthly from this date. The schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara had within it more of the elements of life than the body at York, and carried on a continuous correspondence with No. 15, so that at the meeting of 30th November, 1816, a motion was made

"to consider the business about Grand Lodge, and being left to vote and carried that this our lodge will proceed as formerly in their labor and duty, until a regular notice from the Grand Lodge is made, why not?"

This indicated that irrespective of the supervising hand of any governing body the members of No. 15 proposed to go on with their work and await the turn of events.

On St. John's day, December 27th, 1816, the lodge met, and



THE KITCHEN HOUSE, 1812-15.

"went to labor, and then prepared to proceed to the church at the forty mile creek, where a noble sermon was delivered by Mr. John Upfold, on said occasion, and five dollars paid to the said Mr. Upfold, by the consent of all present."

The Episcopal church was the only building of the kind in the village. It stood where the parsonage now stands, on lot 1, concession 2 of Grimsby. It was built for Anglican service, but with the condition that when not used by that denomination, that Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists might have it for service.

On the 29th May, 1817, the lodge removed from Bro. Kitchen's to the house of Bro. David Cargill. It was resolved that St. John's day be celebrated, and that "Bro. Cargill provide a good dinner for the occasion."

Bro. Cargill's house was on the same lot as the house of Bro. Jacob Nelles, on lot 8, concession 1 of Grimsby. The house was taken down some years ago and a brick house built a few yards from the old site.

At this time lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, sent a circular to all the lodges, suggesting the meeting of a convention at Kingston, on the 17th August, 1817, for the purpose of organizing a governing body for the Craft. The members of the lodge at Grimsby assented to the proposal and Bro. Woolverton was appointed a delegate. On the 24th of June, 1817, after routine, the brethren voted "Bro. Woolverton sixty dollars out of the fund, for his expenses to attend the Grand Convention, at Kingston." At this meeting it was agreed that for the future the lodge should meet at five o'clock.

On the 25th October, 1817, Bro. Woolverton made a statement of the business done at the late convention at Kingston, "to the

satisfaction of the lodge, and the proposals thereof are left to this lodge."

This action was a withdrawal of fealty from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master at York, having died in August of 1817, it was resolved "that this lodge do wear mourning for the honor and memory of our Provincial Grand Master deceased, for six months." At the meeting of 28th October, 1817, the lodge voted "£1. 15. 0., which, being done for the funeral expenses of our late Grand Master, Wm. Jarvis, deceased." The minutes of an emergent meeting on 3rd October, 1818, state that "our regular lodge did not meet because the Court of Queen's Bench was on and almost all the members absent."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1819, the subject of allegiance to the Kingston Convention was taken up. The minutes read:



BRO. CARGILL'S HOUSE, GRIMSBY, 1817.

"A letter from Kingston, of the Convention, being dated 12th of January, being received of this day, being read and agreed by the lodge members, that Bro. Woolverton shall write an answer as soon possible, in the request of the letter."

In the MSS. we have the official notice from the secretary of the Grand Convention, summoning lodge No. 15 to send a delegate to the meeting in February, of 1819, at Kingston, and the following petition was prepared to be presented to the Convention, asking for a new warrant:

"To the Worshipful Ziba M. Phillips, President and officers, composing the late Convention of Ancient York Masons, held at Kingston, on the eighth day of February, 1819, A.L. 5819.

"We, the undersigned petitioners, members of Lodge No. 15 held at Grimsby, having worked under a warrant a number of years, granted us by

the late Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esq., at whose death the Grand Warrant became vacated, and, of course, all the warrants of the subordinate lodges, working under the same, in consequence of which, we consider ourselves unauthorized to do any further business, and, of course, in a declining state, being impressed with a sense of our depressed state, and, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, we pray your honors will endorse us a dispensation, on the back of our present warrant, agreeable to Article, the Third, of our late Convention, &c.,————

“And we do, further, with permission, nominate our trusty and well beloved Brother Robert Nelles, Master, Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, S. Warden; and Bro. John Pettit, Esquire, J. Warden; and that our present Master elect, Thomas Hewitt, be empowered to install the same.

“And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

| | |
|----------------------|------------------|
| “ Robert Nelles, | Moore. |
| Jonathan Woolverton, | Samuel Kitchen. |
| John Pettit, | Berry. |
| Thomas Hewitt, | Erastus Derby. |
| Henry Hixson. | Samuel S. Moore. |
| Daniel Hopkins, | Wm. Nelles.” |

There is no record of the receipt of this petition in the minutes of the Kingston Convention. On 11th June, 1819, the lodge moved its quarters from the house of Bro. Cargill to that of Mr. John Moore, in the township of Grimsby. Bro. John Moore's house was two miles from Grimsby village, on lot 1, concession 2 of the township. The house still stands in part, but it has been remodelled.

On the 24th June, 1819, “Bro. Taylor applied to the lodge for a letter to travel, which was granted.” On 5th August, 1819, it was resolved that “a large quarto Bible be purchased out of the lodge funds, which was agreed to by the members unanimously.” At the conclusion of the minutes for the 30th September, 1819, we find the following entry:



JOHN MOORE'S HOUSE IN GRIMSBY, 1819.

"N. B. On the following day, October 1st, 1819, the lodge was called together, by order of the Worshipful, to meet Bro. McAllister, from Kingston, a deputy to visit the different lodges, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Convention at Kingston, when he was complimented by the lodge in the following manner.

"We, the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. 15, do hereby certify that Bro. Benjamin McAllister, has visited our lodge at Grimsby, in our lodge room, and by his unremitting attention, has merited our unanimous applause, for which we return him our sincere thanks.

"We do further certify that we consider ourselves under the jurisdiction of the Grand Convention at Kingston."

Bro. McAllister was the Grand Visitor. His report, to be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, is the first of the kind ever written in connection with the Craft in Canada. In the MSS. is a letter dated "York, January 1st, 1820," written to Bro. Woolverton, of Grimsby, by Bro. Josiah Cushman, of York, calling attention to the meeting of the Convention at Kingston in February, 1820.

At a meeting of 27th January, 1820, Bro. Hixon was appointed as a delegate, but at an after meeting—a private gathering of the members held at Bro. Woolverton's "to discuss upon business respecting finding a candidate to meet the Convention at Kingston," the decision must have been reversed. There is no record in the minutes of the Kingston Convention showing that No. 15 was represented at its meeting in 1820. On the 25th May, 1820, it was resolved that "a petition should be formed and sent to the Grand Convention at Kingston, praying for a dispensation to work and to act under their order." This resolution had formerly been passed in 1819 but apparently had not been acted upon. A committee was appointed "to form the said petition" and to send it "to the Grand Convention at Kingston."

In the MSS. are the new bylaws of the lodge, confirmed on the 27th December, 1820, but no record appears in the minutes of such action. After the entry of the minutes of 21st January, 1821, we have two paragraphs with reference to the investment of the lodge in the bee industry. One is from Bro. Alex. Jackson and the other from Bro. Wm. Hetherington. Bro. Alex. Jackson will be remembered in connection with the singular enterprise of honey-making. The letters are odd pieces of business effort.

"I have in possession, for the use of Union Lodge No. 15, two swarms of bees, which I have taken for the term of three years upon the shares, and I promise, upon the word of a Mason, that I will observe care, and at the expiration of the said term to return the old stock, with one half of the increase.

" Alex. Jackson.

"I have in possession for the use of Union Lodge No. 15, two swarms of bees, which I have taken for the term of three years, upon the shares, and I promise, upon the word of a Mason, that I will observe care, and, at the expiration of the said term, to return the old stock, with one-half of the increase.

" Wm. Herrington."

On the 18th February, 1821, the lodge met at Bro. Hopkins', in

Grimsby, when a letter, the contents of which were not given, was read from the Grand Lodge at Niagara. The location of this house is unknown. Bro. Hopkins was a relative of Bro. Woolverton. On the 15th of March the lodge met at the same place, but "no business of importance" occurred. On the 10th May, the lodge met at "John Moore's in Grimsby, when the proceedings of the Grand Convention were received." On the 5th June, 1821, the lodge met at the same place, when "there was a letter from the Grand Lodge of Niagara read, requiring of us a representative. Bro. Edward Pilkington was solicited to the office. On his assenting, it was ordered accordingly. He was also presented with two dollars to defray his expenses."

The action of the lodge in thus sending a delegate to Niagara, when it had declared loyalty to the Grand Convention, at Kingston, is inexplicable, except that it was for the purpose of making explanation, and probably pointing out to the Niagara brethren the illegality of their proceedings. This view is borne out by the report made at the meeting of 14th June, which "Bro. Edward Pilkington was pleased to present the following night:

"Bro. Pilkington reports that, having attended Grand Lodge at Niagara, at their last quarterly meeting, to represent Union Lodge, No. 15, he was asked by the Right Worshipful Grand Master what was the sense of Union Lodge, No. 15, towards the Grand Lodge. Bro. Pilkington told him that it was their wish to wait for the decision of the Grand Lodge of England, that, in the meantime, the lodge would wish to hear any communication the Grand Lodge has had with the Grand Lodge of England. The R. W. Grand Master said that the last returns were of 1812, a copy of which was produced. The R. W. then stated that, in the fall of last year, the Secretary of that lodge received a letter from a member of the Convention, stating that he had seen a letter in the Lewistown Postoffice, directed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, held at Niagara, that he, the Right Worshipful Grand Master, sent his son to Lewistown and to Buffalo, in quest of the letter, but it has not since been heard of.

"Bro. Pilkington further states that a committee was appointed from the Grand Lodge to draw up an address to the Grand Lodge of England, explaining the whole state of Masonic affairs in Upper Canada, which has been since forwarded, together with letters written by the Rev. Brother Stevens, to some Masonic friends in London, wishing their assistance. Brother Brant is the bearer of the papers. The Right Worshipful Master wished to know if it was the intention of Union Lodge, No. 15, to commence from that period to pay their dues to the Grand Lodge. Bro. Pilkington replied that he had no instructions to that effect, but would mention it to the lodge on his return. The Grand Lodge expressed their desire that this lodge would unite with it. There were eight lodges represented there, some of which were from the western district."

There is no record in this report of the lodges represented at this meeting of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. It is, however, evident that at this meeting Bro. Brant, the Indian chief, who was about to visit England, was appointed as a messenger from the Grand Lodge at Niagara to the Grand Lodge at London. This was Bro. John Brant, son of Chief Joseph Brant. In the MSS. is an important letter from Bro. Abner Everitt regarding this appointment. Bro. John Brant was a member of lodge No. 24, and also at one time of No. 10, Barton (Hamilton). In this letter Bro. Everitt points

out that R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, of the Niagara body, was not appointed to the office of Provincial Grand Master by the Duke of Athol, and that he (Everitt) has doubts as to whether the envoy of the Niagara brethren will be received by the Grand Lodge of England. The letter reads:

" Ancaster, 19th July, 1821.

" Sir & Brother: " I have nothing of importance to communicate since I wrote you last, relative to our Masonic affairs. I have received several communications from the lower part of the province, but contain nothing of importance, otherwise than the articles of union between the 2 G. Lodges in England. I have also received a communication from the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Kentucky, sent to me, I suppose, through mistake, as my name is inserted in the Masonic Register as Grand Sec'y, instead of G. Scribe. It contains nothing of importance. They wish a future correspondence to be kept up. I shall reply to it immediately, and forward a copy of our proceedings for their information and satisfaction. There is also a communication opened since I saw you between the Convention and the G. Lodges of Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Rhode Island. I expected that you would have been up at the celebration of St. John's. Our Lodge and Chapter are in a very flourishing way at present. I understood John Brant is clothed with authority to act in behalf of the G. Lodge in bringing about a reconciliation, and hope it may have a good effect, but am doubtful of his being received as a Mason, from his being made under authority from Dr. Kerr, stating that he was appointed Provincial G. Master in London, which certainly was not the case. John B. Laughton, a member of our Lodge, that went home to England last Winter, is also instructed by the Convention, and no doubt both parties will have a fair representation. I understand by Bro. Cushman that the minutes of the last Convention have been forwarded to your Lodge, by which you will see the regulations respecting the District Visitors. You are also acquainted with my being solicited by the W. Master of Union Lodge, No. 15, to attend, in consequence of which, I consider myself employed by that lodge, and wish you to lay my act before the same for their approval or disapproval, as in their judgment may seem most proper. Truly, I rendered the Lodge no service, but the fault was not mine. According to request, I attended, was ready, willing, and capable of performing the duties defined in the 9th article of association, which was the duty incumbent on me to perform. You will confer a favor on me by laying the same before your Lodge at your next meeting, if convenient, and write as soon as convenient.

" I am.

" Sir, Yours Fraternally.

" Abner Everitt.

" Bro. Samuel S. Moore,

" Sec'y Union, No. 15, Grimsby."

Bro. Everitt was the District Visitor for the Gore, London and Niagara districts. He was a member of Union lodge, Dundas. Bro. Everitt had apparently attended, ready to instruct the brethren of the lodge in accordance with article No. 9 of the " Articles of Association " governing the Kingston Convention, which provided that the District Visitor pay an official visit to each lodge twice in the year, instruct the members in the work and report on the condition of the lodges visited. Bro. Everitt had performed his part of the duty by visiting, but for some reason had not been called upon to instruct the brethren in the lectures. Hence the concluding paragraphs in his letter. That No. 15 was in affiliation is attested by an

account rendered to the lodge by Bro. Everitt. It is one of the curiosities of the past literature of the Craft and reads:

" Union Lodge, No. 15, at Grimsby, Dr.

" To Abner Everitt, as District Visitor.

" November 15th.

" 1821. To 2 days employed at 5/-..... £0. 10. 0.

" To expenses, 5/- 0. 5. 0.

£0. 15. 0."

The meetings of the lodge were held continuously, and, at the meeting of 8th November, 1821, the lodge moved to Bro. Nathan Goodall's inn, in Grimsby. On April 4th, 1822, the lodge room was again changed to the inn of Bro. Samuel Swayze. This brother had been made a Mason in lodge No. 2, of Friendship, which met at Queenston, in the county of Lincoln. This house was seven miles west of Grimsby on the Hamilton road, on lot 16 in the 2nd concession of Saltfleet. No reason is given by the lodge for its removal to such a distance from the village settlement, for this building was west and near Stoney Creek. It is doubtful if this was the house, indeed, it is the only meeting place of the lodge that has not been positively ascertained.

The state of feeling in 1822, with the Niagara brethren, may be judged by a letter in the MSS., written by Bro. Abner Everitt on the 13th June of that year, to Bro. Dean at Bath. Bro. George Adams was one of the leaders of the Niagara movement, and his utterances were significant. The following extracts will suffice. Bro. Everitt writes:

" I saw George Adams on my return home, and had an opportunity of discussing the matter fairly but all to no purpose. He said if we would send a delegate to the Grand Lodge at Niagara they would receive him. I told him that he must not look for any such thing, for the Convention would neither respect them as a Grand Lodge nor would any member sit with them in Grand Lodge. They depend much on Brant doing much for them in England."

Bro. Everitt spoke to Bro. Adams about the attitude of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby. He writes: that Adams declared that if the Convention struck them off they "will receive them by making an acknowledgment." Bro. Everitt had written No. 15 in the interests of the Convention.

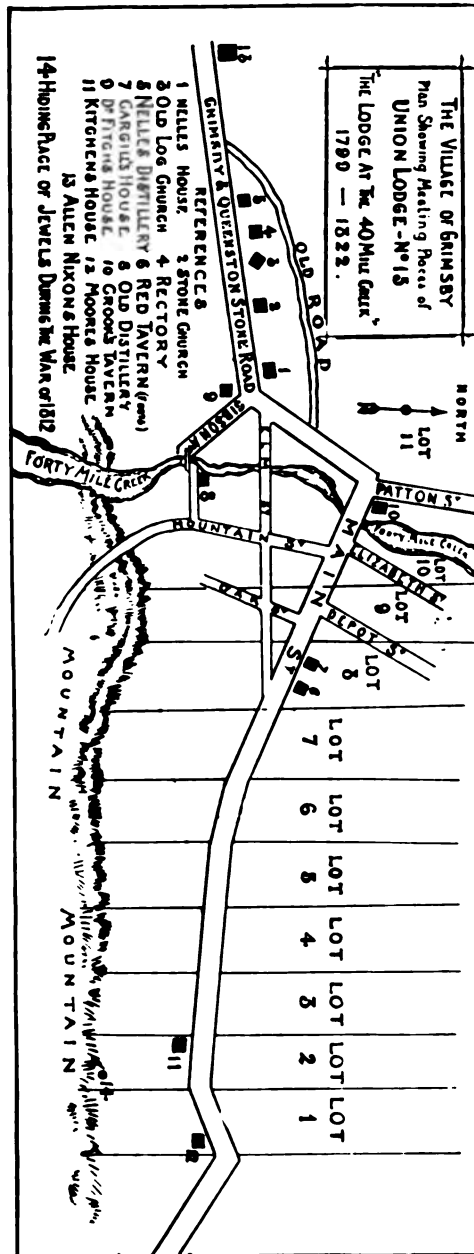
" Brothers Barlow, Boyden and myself visited Lodge No. 15, agreeable to instructions from Convention on the 30th May, but we find them refractory. They advance no reasons why they consider the Niagara Grand Lodge legal but refuse to make their returns to the Convention until we get better authority. Notwithstanding this they continue to Initiate. They say that they would not have Initiated the last one on account of the authority not being good, but he was such a good young man that they could not refuse him. We made use of all the arguments we were capable of but all to no effect. After hearing all we had to say on the subject they requested us to withdraw for them to deliberate on the subject, when they immediately closed the lodge. Calling us into the room the Master told us that they had determined not to adhere to the Convention until they got better authority. In consequence of this we demanded their dispensation which they refused to

surrender. We shall make a formal report and forward to you in due time to be laid before the next meeting of the Convention.

On the 17th September, 1822, the W. M.

presented a letter from the G. Secretary, containing a request that two or more of the brethren of our lodge, should be sent to York, with the regalia of our lodge, to represent us in the Provincial Grand Lodge, by the 20th inst.

PLAN OF THE VILLAGE OF GRIMSBY, SHOWING MEETING-PLACES OF UNION LODGE, No. 15, 1799-1822.



It was also requested that our lodge should send a petition, by the said representatives, praying for a new dispensation. In compliance with this letter, a petition was accordingly sent, subscribed by the following brethren, viz.: Bro. Henry Hixon, W. M.; Thos. Hewitt, S. W.; Jon'n Woolverton, J. W.; Bro. Robt. Nelles, P. M.; Edward Pilkington; Bro. Jno. Durham; Samuel S. Moore; David Cargill."

This signified that the lodge had agreed to affiliate with the proposed Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York, and at the organization meeting of that Grand Lodge No. 15 was duly represented. The history of the lodge under the second Provincial Grand Lodge will be found in the period from 1822-45.

The following is a list of the membership. The first eight are charter members:

Charter members.—Nelles, Robert; Wolverton, Jonathan; Nixon, Allan; Foot, John; Moore, Jonathan; Ransier, George; Coon Steaver; Henry, James. 1800.—Pettit, John; Willcox, David; Hixon, Henry; Herington, William; Glover, Jacob; Moore, William; Stafford, Abel. 1801.—Stephenson, Francis; Knowles, William; Jackson, Alexander. 1802.—Hare, Peter; Stafford, Caleb; Kitchen, Wheeler; Barnum, Elijah; Moore, Pearce; Fink, Christian. 1803.—Gardner, Sweet; Hepburn, W.; Griffin, Smith; Teetzel, Solomon John; Lourance, Wm. 1804.—Beem, Jacob; Everett, Abner; Wilson, Wm.; Collard, Elijah; Kitchen, Samuel; Harris, James. 1807.—Macklim, Samuel. 1810.—Sumner, Cyrus; Frisby, Gideon; Waggoner, Wm. 1811.—Lyons, Wm.; Graham, John. 1812.—Bigelow, Abel; Culver, Ebenezer. 1816.—Cutler, Jacob; Gilmore, James; Kalare, John; Derby, Erastus; Tomlinson, Nathan; Taylor, Edward; Cargill, David; Bell, Nathaniel; Chisholm, Wm.; McCollum, Peter; Palmer, David. 1817.—Hill, Richard; Hewitt, Thomas. 1818.—Hopkins, Philander; Harvey, Samuel; Dornen, James O.; Snsley, Christopher; Durham, John; Patrick, Jacob; Cutler, Stephen; Moore, S. S. 1819.—Hopkins, Samuel; Colbert, T. S.; Sterling, Major; Holton, Ira; Hopkins, Daniel; Berry, Orin.; Dean, Noble T.; Dean, Perez. Saff. 1821.—Gardner, William. 1822.—Dyer, Thomas; Pilkington, Edward; Wright, —; Prior, Silas.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

ROYAL ARCH LODGE, NO. 16, P. R., TOWN OF YORK (TORONTO),
TOWNSHIP OF YORK, COUNTY OF YORK, 1800-22.—THE
LEADING LODGE OF EARLY DAYS IN YORK.

The opening year of the nineteenth century brought with it the light of Royal Arch Masonry to the brethren and companions of the western section of the old province of Upper Canada.

For the purpose of connection it is well, in giving the history of Royal Arch lodge No. 16, to briefly refer to the closing days of Rawdon, which preceded it and out of which the membership of No. 16 was formed.

From Rawdon lodge at York sprang the germ which gave enthusiasm and life to the Royal Craft. The minutes of this lodge, perhaps the best known of the days of long ago, show that when its members determined to convene under constituted authority, as with their companions in the east—at Kingston—it was resolved at the meeting of 8th March, 1800, on motion of Companion Eliphalet Hale "that the lodge should be furnished with complete canopy hangings, and trimmings to complete the same, and likewise a trunk to contain the Royal Arch Furniture." Bro. Starkweather was appointed "to make and complete same as soon as possible, and the expenses of the above furniture are to be paid out of the funds by the consent of all the brethren present." At the meeting of Rawdon lodge, on 22nd March, 1800, the minutes read that

"Bro. Starkweather presented his bill against the lodge for Twenty dollars, which was ordered to be paid out of the funds and placed to the order of the Treasurer."

At the regular meeting, or "Stated Lodge," held on the 3rd of May, 1800, the minutes read that

"W. Bro. P. M. Hale made a motion for giving up the Prince's warrant, and taking out another from the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, which was unanimously agreed to, and Bro. Hale was appointed by the lodge to intercede with the Grand Master for a warrant."

The brethren had decided, no doubt after due deliberation, to recognize the governing head of the Craft in the Province, in the person of the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. It was therefore, determined to give up the warrant issued by the Grand Lodge of England, of which H. R. H. the Prince of Wales (George IV.) was Grand Master, and accept a warrant from the provincial authority, which was governed by the Grand Lodge of England, the Ancient Grand Lodge, of which the Duke of Athol was Grand Master.

The warrants issued by the original Grand Lodge of England, when the Prince of Wales was Grand Master, were frequently called the "Prince's warrants." In this case the term identifies Rawdon with a warrant of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns).

The minutes of Rawdon lodge further record that on the 10th of May, 1800, at a "lodge of emergency," the "members met according to custom, and opened the lodge in the Master's degree, and proceed-

ed to the choice of officers, for taking out the new warrant from the Grand Master of Upper Canada, when W. Bro. Eliphalet Hale was unanimously elected master; Brother Thomas Hamilton, senior warden; Bro. George Cutter, junior warden; Bro. John Van Allen, secretary; Brother Cornelius Benson, senior deacon; and Joshua Leitch, junior deacon."

The minutes of the "Stated Lodge" held on 17th May read

"Members present according to custom, when it was agreed that Saturday, the 24th of May, should be appointed to return our old warrant from the Prince of Wales, and receive a new warrant from the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada."

This was the final meeting of "Rawdon Lodge, No. 498, E. R.," or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes" at York. At the time of the surrender of the warrant there were thirty-nine members on the roll. It is worthy of remark that Bros. Hamilton and Van Allen were young members of the lodge, having been passed and raised within the last four months of the life of Rawdon. They were elected to the offices of senior warden and secretary, while old members, such as the Bros. Kendrick, were apparently ignored. The absence of the early records is to be regretted, for the information at hand is meagre and is gathered from memoranda, correspondence and a few petitions. The warrant had been granted to the brethren although there was not the constitutional number on the petition. However, the petitioners, recognizing this fact, by dispensation from the Provincial Grand Master, conferred the degrees upon brethren, Master Masons, and in June, 1801, were ready to formally open the lodge and chapter. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was anxious to promote Masonry in York, for he felt that among the brethren of the town in which he had made his residence he possessed a host of friends, upon whom he could rely. He, therefore, gave permission to the brethren to qualify the requisite number of members. The work of the lodge and chapter was quite distinct, and in this history that of the Craft lodge alone is dealt with. In the absence of regular minutes nothing can be given of a consecutive history for the few years of the lodge. Fortunately there are some MSS. which have been found worthy of record, and which aid in framing a sketch of the work of the new lodge.

On the 24th of May the brethren of Rawdon surrendered the warrant, which they had received from the Grand Lodge of England, into the hands of the Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and received from him a dispensation to open and work a lodge, styled "Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16." The warrant of No. 16 was dated the 20th day of June, 1801, A.L. 5801, and recited that it was granted on the petition of Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, and others, three of whom the Provincial Grand Master therein appointed to the offices respectively of worshipful master, senior, and junior wardens. The reason for a change in the brother selected on the 10th May, 1800, as W. M. of No. 16 is not given. It is known that there was at this period some friction between Bro. Eliphalet Hale and certain of the brethren in York, and this may have led to the selection of W. Bro. Kendrick, instead of Bro. Hale as W. M. of the new lodge. The warrant reads as follows:—

[WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER;] Robert Kerr, P. D. G. M.; George Forsyth, G. S. W.; John Mackay, G. J. W.

"Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical Jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institution, in ample form, assembled in London, on the seventeenth day of March in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two. The Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathtay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquider, Genalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray, Belveny and Gask, Heretable Constable of the Castle of Kincleaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Stanley and Baron Murray of Stanley in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging.

The Right Worshipful James Agar, Esq., Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Kt., Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge.

Did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and extension of the most honorable and ancient Craft, did empower him to grant Warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren, as should apply for the same accordingly.

To all whom it may concern—

GREETING.

Know ye, that we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons; and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved brother Duke William Kendrick to be Master, Thomas Hamilton to be Senior Warden, and George Cutter to be Junior Warden, and to hold and form a Lodge in the Town or Township of York, which is hereby designated sixteen, and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge when duly congregated to make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal Craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the world; and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Duke William Kendrick, Thomas Hamilton, and George Cutter, with the consent of the members of this Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c. (such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of the Lodge forever), who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers; Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge this twentieth day of June, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and One, and of Masonry Five Thousand Eight Hundred and One."

Silvester Tiffany,

Grand Secretary.

Received two Guineas in full of this Warrant, and which is enregistered with the same.

Silvester Tiffany,
Grand Secretary.

There is also this endorsement on the warrant dated four days later than the charter. It reads:

"York, 24th June, 1801.

"Received from Lodge No. 16, for warrant, one pound, three shillings and four pence, and for enregistering of twenty-two members, twenty-two shillings, H. C'y. 2. 5. 4.

"S. Tiffany, Secretary (Grand)."

The Craft in York from 1797-1801 met at McDougall's Hotel, on the south-east corner of King and Frederick streets, and after that date at Bro. William Cooper's house on Market street (Wellington), sixty feet west of the north-west corner of Market and Church streets, one door west of the Bank of Toronto building, or at Bro. Barrett's Hotel, on the north-west corner of King and New (Jarvis) streets.

Barrett's Hotel in York was a prominent house as late as 1825. It was then known as the "Waterloo House." Bro. Lawrance kept the hotel in 1821-22. There were three houses in York built by the same builder on one plan, namely, Barrett's Hotel, here referred to, the Ketchum residence on a lot on the west side of Yonge street, near Adelaide, now occupied by Nos. 118-30, and a third on the east side of Yonge street, now Nos. 197-99. The latter house still stands, and one may, by looking from the west side of Yonge street, see the quaint square tower or cupola and the south sides of the old building which has been remodelled somewhat since 1850.

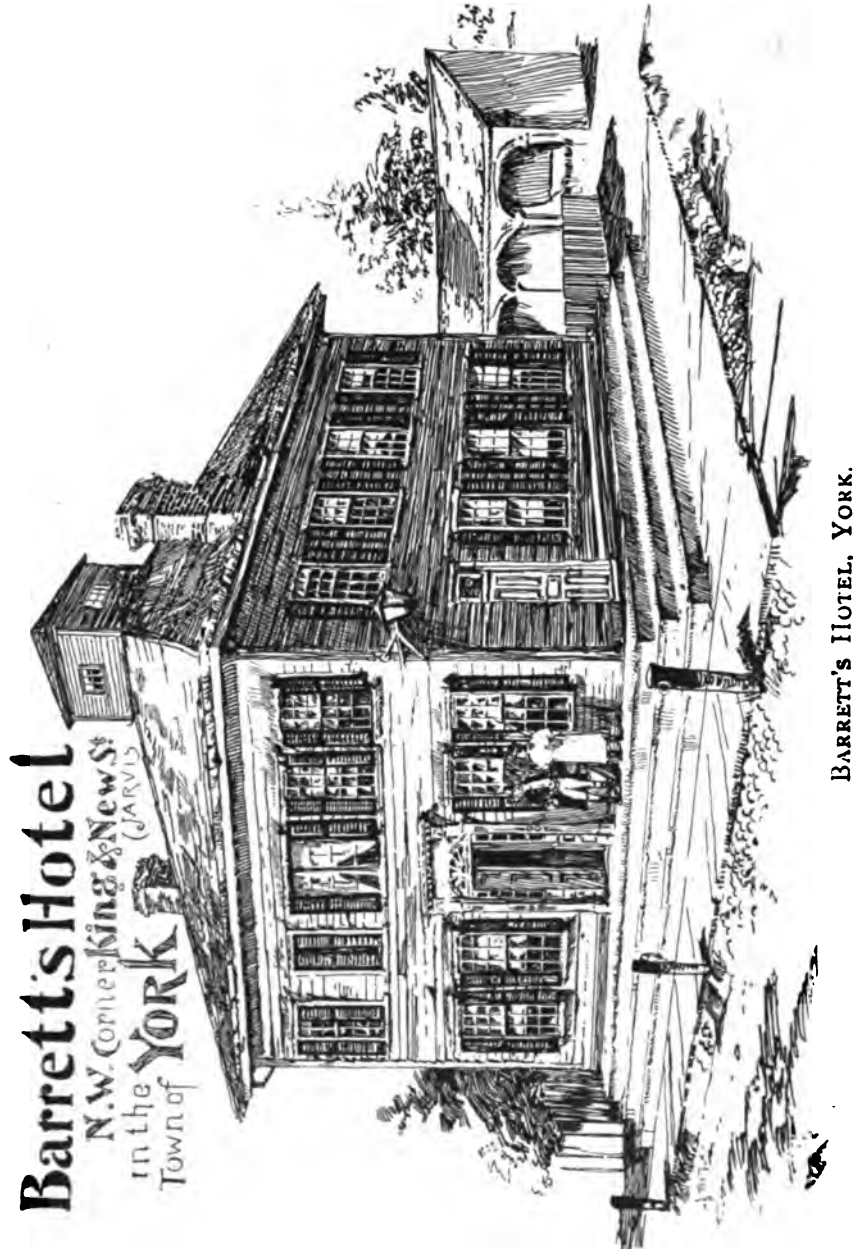
The records of this period are few, and consist only of memoranda, notices, &c., but sufficient information is acquired from them to be satisfied that the lodge was opened in due form on receiving the warrant, and was recognized by the brethren of the Craft, as is shown by a notice sent by "No. 3, Lodge of Ancient York Masons," Queen's Rangers' lodge, of date June 7th, 1800.

The first officers of lodge No. 16, with the exception of the W. M., were the same as those selected by the members of Rawdon lodge at the emergent meeting held on 10th May, 1800. They were W. Bro. D. W. Kendrick, instead of Eliphalet Hale, as W. M.; Thos. Hamilton, S. W.; George Cutter, J. W.; Joshua Van Allen, Secretary; Cornelius Benson, S. D., and Joshua Leitch, J. D.

Of Bro. Geo. Cutter nothing is known save that in the Gazette of 14th March, 1801, he is down for a subscription of \$10 towards the opening of Yonge street. Joshua Leitch, or rather "Leach" for the latter is the correct spelling, was the owner of the frame building on Lot street (Queen street), which from about 1810 until 1818 was used as a court house. Bro. Leitch was one of the jury in the celebrated Selkirk rioters trial, which took place in York.

That the authority of the new warrant was regularly recognized by other lodges may be seen by the notice sent from the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, Ancient York Masons, which held its meetings in the garrison at York. The notice is dated 7th June, 1800, and informs the brethren of No. 16, that "Sergeant John Petto," late a

member of Queen's Rangers' lodge, had "forfeited every right to the sanction and benefit of Masonry, for highly unmasonic conduct, and is therefore expelled from the said lodge, and reported to the Grand."



The notice also communicated the fact "that Brothers James Shanks and Alexander Perry are suspended from sitting in the said Lodge for the space of six months," for great irregularity in their

conduct in regard as Masons. The notice is signed by "Spencer Evans, Secretary."

The first petition for initiation in the new lodge is dated 4th July, 1801, and is from Thomas Dexter, to whom the Provincial Grand Master granted a dispensation "to be initiated forthwith, he being sufficiently vouched for to me as respects his character, on account of his place of residence not admitting of his standing the usual time conformable with the bylaws of the Lodge." A fac simile of this document is given, as it is the best of the MS. in the handwriting of R. W. Bro. Jarvis which has been preserved.

The petitions of Aaron Scribner and William Mallory for initiation also bear date of this year. The brethren, finding that the lodge room was not convenient, decided to make a change, and accordingly a petition for a dispensation to change the place of meeting was forwarded to the Provincial Grand Master, signed by the officers of the lodge.

"To the Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master of Free and Accepted Masons, in the Province of Upper Canada."

"Know Ye,"

"That the request of your petitioners humbly sheweth."

"That for divers good causes, and as well-wishers to the craft, after consulting the members of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, and by the majority having agreed said lodge from their present place of meeting, to the house now occupied by Mr. William Cooper, and we now come forward begging your permission by dispensation for the same, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray,"

| | |
|------------------|------|
| D. Wm. Kendrick, | W.M. |
| Thos. Hamilton, | S.W. |
| Putnam Collins, | J.W. |

On the petition is endorsed the words "Granted," "William Jarvis, P. G. M."

Bro. Cooper was a wharfinger and his dock was situated at the foot of Church street. It was in later years known as Maitland's wharf.

The MSS. of the lodge referring to its Royal Arch work are fairly complete, but those of its Craft work are confined to petitions, which only give information regarding the membership. In 1801 are the petitions for initiation of Jabez Brownson and Elisha Crane, and for 1802 the petitions of Ebenezer Fish, Elijah Mallory, William Foster and Jonathan Hale. Jonathan was a brother of Elphalet Hale. He resided on Yonge street, just beyond Eglinton on the east side of the street, and was a frequent visitor at the lodge when in later years it was located on Yonge street, near Thornhill.

The only record of this year is the certificate of H. Lamb, who was deemed unworthy of admission into lodge No. 16. The certificate is despoiled of its seal, ribbon, &c., as described in the history of "No. 3, Ancient York Masons," and is signed by Thomas Hamilton, M., John Kendrick, S. W., D. W. Kendrick, J. W.

In 1804 is a letter from Jermyn Patrick, Provincial Grand Secretary, at Kingston, dated the 24th October, 1804, acknowledging the receipt of the returns of lodge No. 16, and complaining that the residences of the members were not given. The Grand Secretary also informs the lodge that their account with the Grand Lodge showed

To the worshipful Master & wardens
of Lodge No 16-

There are to authorize you to
initiate Mr Thomas Dexter in the
first degree of our intended apprenticeship
in the course of this evening he
being sufficiently vouched for, so far
as respects his Character, & good & sufficient
reasons given and vouched for to me
on account of his place of residence
not admitting of his ^{standing} ~~being~~ proposed
the usual time conformable to the By-
-laws of the Lodge-

I have the honor to be

Most truly
your most obed^t
servant

Wm Jarvis P. M.

a balance in their favor "of twelve shillings and one penny." There is also the petition of Paul Marian for initiation, and the certificate of Brother Isaac Pilkington, who joined No. 16 from No. 3, on the 4th of December, 1802, and declared "off" on the 13th of May, 1804. For this year Thomas Hamilton was the W. M., D. W. Kendrick, S. W., Hiram Kendrick, J. W., and John Edghill, secretary. Paul Marian was a Frenchman, a baker and confectioner, who had a public oven on King street, in rear of Jordan's York Hotel, where at a later date the lodges met regularly. In the "Gazette" of 19th May, 1804, he informs his friends and the public

"that he will supply them with bread at their dwellings, at the rate of nine loaves for a dollar, on paying ready money."

In the MSS. of 1805 is the original dispensation to bury the body of Bro. Thomas Schofield, and also the order of procession, the latter in the handwriting of the Provincial Grand Master. It reads:

"By the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c."

"To Worshipful Brother Thomas Hamilton, Master of Lodge No. 16, York."

"You are hereby authorized and empowered to inter the body of our late Brother Thomas Schofield, deceased, in Masonical order, on Monday, the 28th inst., at the same time having due regard to see that none of the ancient Landmarks of Masonry are removed, and this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

By order of the Right Worshipful Grand M.

Joseph B. Cox, Grand Secre'y."

York, 26th January, 1805.

"Order of procession to be observed from the house of deceased to church door:

Tyler,

Deacon—Bible—Deacon.

Entered Apprentices, two and two.

Fellow Crafts, two and two,

Master Masons, two and two,

Royal Arch Masons, two and two,

Knight Templars, two and two,

Pall Bearers—The Body—Pall Bearers.

"At the church door the whole will open from right to left, and counter march inwards, the first orders—Templars and Royal Arch—with the Deacons with their staves to form the arch at the two doors of the church in the same manner.

"Two of the oldest Masons in office or two Past Masters to walk as chief mourners."

In the year 1806 are petitions for initiation from Peter Kaiser and James Ashley, but of the year 1807 no record remains. The only Ashley residing in York in 1806 was "Jarius" Ashley, so that "James" must have been written in error. There is also

"The petition of William Smith to the Honorable Society of Free Masons most respectfully setteth forth:"

"That your petitioner for a long time past had an earnest desire to

become a member of your honorable society, and therefore now offers himself as a candidate for that purpose.

I am, Gentlemen,
Yours, &c.,
William Smith."

Recommended by
Abraham Walker,
Thomas Hamilton.
"York, Dec'r 27th, 1808."

To this petition is attached the following:

"It is my pleasure that you grant the prayer of the petitioner, if you find him worthy."

Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M.

There is no record of lodge work, not even memoranda, from 1808 until 1811. The attempt at Niagara to set up a rival Grand Lodge had to a certain extent unhinged the Masonic mind and interfered with the work of the lodges. In different parts of the province doubt existed as to which organization to render allegiance. It will be remembered that lodge No. 8 of York had assured the Provincial Grand Master of their fealty and, probably with this for an example and perchance with friendly and fraternal feelings for R. W. Bro. Jarvis, lodge No. 16 also sent an address of similar import. It is surmised that both letters were written by the same brother. That from No. 16 reads:

"Upper Canada, Yonge St.,
22nd May, 1811.

"Right Worshipful Sir:

"Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, who view your Warrant as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada—

"The only document from the Grand Lodge of England by which a Provincial Grand Lodge can be constituted or held;

"And as its letter and application are peremptory and positive and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers, as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals), is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the Constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the honor and virtuous principles of our Institution.

"I am directed, therefore, by the officers and members of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, to request that you will, without loss of time, cause the several Lodges of the Province to be notified of the baneful system, adopted and acted upon, by certain individuals at Niagara, and with each notification testify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also by an official caution to the Lodges severally against suffering any species of imposition that may be attempted to be practised upon them by the individuals in question.

"And I am further directed by this Royal Arch Lodge to state to you, Sir, that they are duly impressed with a sense of the deference due to the Provincial Grand Lodge, and that their every step shall aim to preserve the dignity of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

"I have the honor to be, &c., &c."

William Jarvis, Esq.
"R. W. Provincial Grand Master
of Upper Canada."

M. Wright,
Secretary."

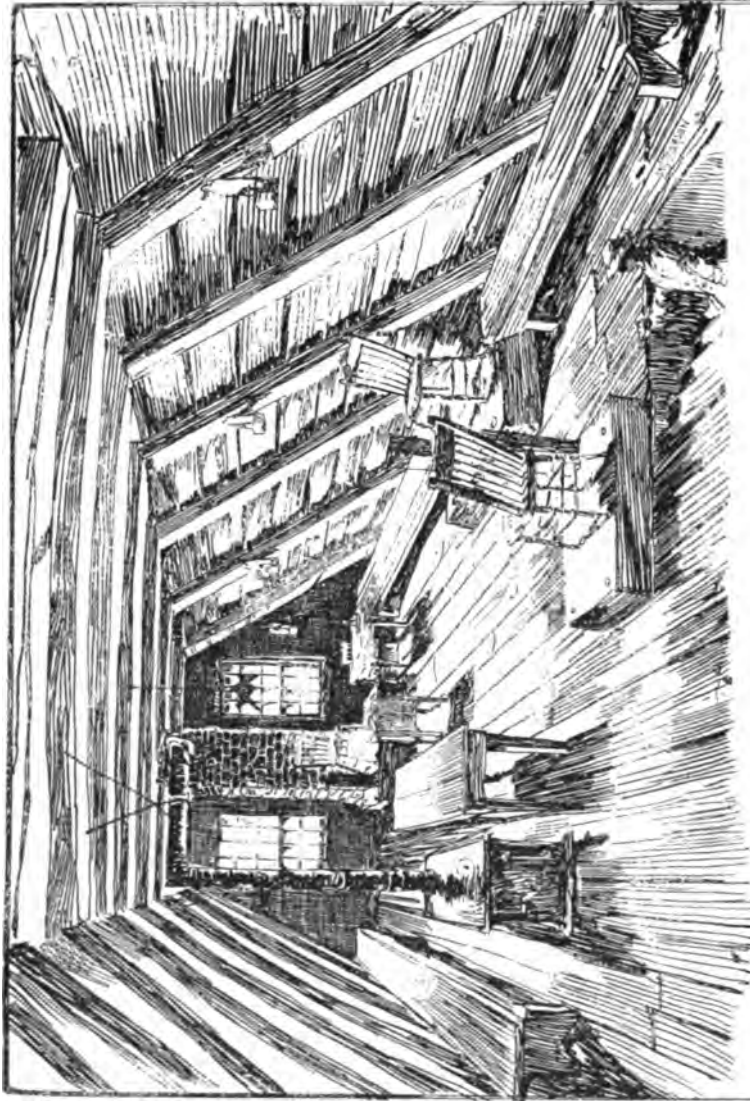
The heading of this letter shows a change of meeting place of No. 16 from York to "Yonge St." It is not improbable that the anticipated trouble with the United States had something to do with the removal from York. Besides, a large number of the brethren resided on Yonge street. The house selected was that of Bro. Alfred Barrett, which stood on the west side of Yonge street, eleven miles from Toronto, just at the outskirts of the village of Thornhill. The house was used as a tavern and was frequented by the farmers passing to and from the town. Early in 1811 lodge No. 16, and its chapter moved to Yonge street and remained there for some years. This house was standing until a few years ago, and was the road house of the district. Fortunately a pencil sketch of the house and the old lodge room has been preserved by Bro. Thomas Humberstone. The house was not an attractive piece of architecture but was commodious and well patronized. The old lodge room had all the characteristics of the Craft pioneer days.



BARRETT'S HOTEL, NEWTONBROOK, 1790.

Barrett's Hotel on Yonge street was altered and improved about 1840, and presented a respectable appearance as late as 1856. The old lodge room up to that date was in existence. The benches were around the room, the raised platform at the stations of the W. M., S. W. and J. W. were still there, a tin scone or candle-holder clung to the single nail which held it in place on the beam, and a few lengths of stove-pipe in a corner of the room were all that remained to mark the meeting room of a lodge which had a distinguished record even if it did migrate from one spot to another, in its effort to find a permanent habitation.

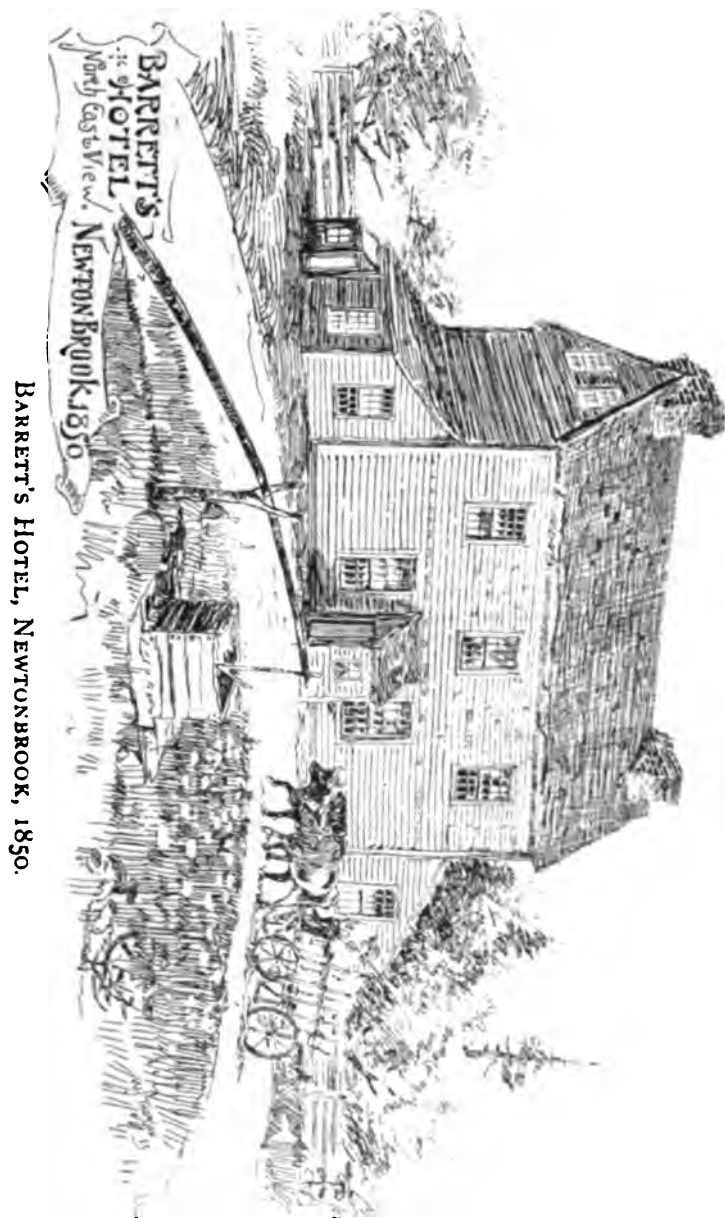
At a meeting held on the 19th January, 1815, it was proposed that the "Chapter be moved to the town of York," but no action was taken. In the year 1811 in the MSS. are the petitions of George Bond, Richard Bond, William Barber, and Charles Willcox, for initiation.



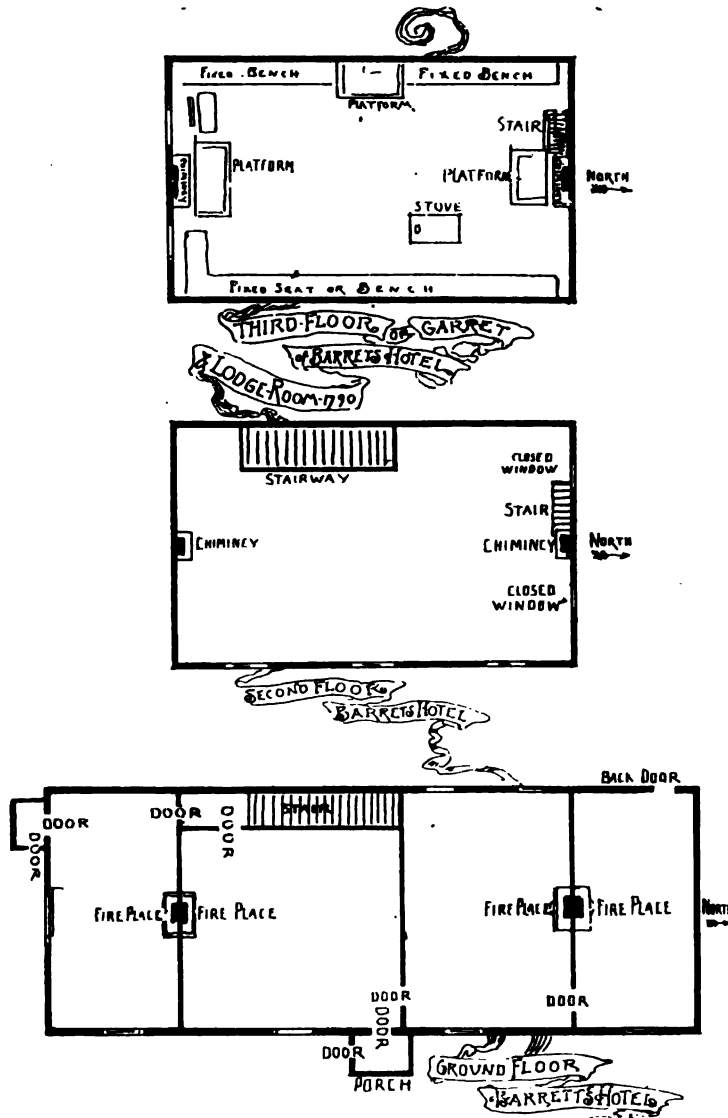
INTERIOR OF THE LODGE ROOM OF NO. 10 AT BARRETT'S HOTEL, YONGE STREET.

Brother George Bond resided on Yonge street in a small one-story house on the east side, four miles from the city. Charles Willcox must have been a peculiar character. He was no doubt quite sane when made a Mason, but years afterwards (1818), through the columns of the "Upper Canada Gazette," he proposed to publish, by subscription, a history of his own life. The advertisement read:

"The subscriber proposes to publish, by subscription, a History of his Life. The subscription to be One Dollar, to be paid by each subscriber; one-half in advance; the other half on the delivery of the Book. The money to be paid to his agent, Mr. Thomas Deary, who will give receipts and deliver the Books. Charles Willcocks, late Lieutenant, City of York Militia. York, March 17th, 1818."



BARRETT'S HOTEL, NEWTONBROOK, 1850.



FLOOR PLANS OF BARRETT'S HOTEL AT NEWTONBROOK.

This Mr. Charles Willcocks once fancied he had grounds for challenging his name-sake, Joseph, to mortal combat, according to the barbaric notions of the time. But at the hour named for the meeting, Joseph did not appear on the ground. Charles waited a reasonable time. He then chipped off a square inch, or so, of the bark of a neighbouring tree, and, stationing himself at duelling distance, discharged his pistol at the mark he had made. As the ball buried itself in the spot at which aim had been taken, he loudly bewailed his old friend's reluctance to face him. "Oh, Joe, Joe," he passionately cried, "if you had only been here."

In digging up an old orchard in the rear of George Bond's house on Yonge street some years ago a Royal Arch jewel belonging to Bro. Thomas E. Hopkins was found embedded in the ground.

On the 7th of December a letter was received from the secretary of lodge No. 8, Bro. E. Sweetland, requesting the assistance of lodge No. 16, towards supporting the family of Brother A. Marshall, deceased. Bro. Sweetland writes:

York, 7th Dec'r, 1811.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, & Brethren of Lodge, No. 16.

Brethren:—The officers of Toronto Lodge, No. 8, have desired me to address a Note to you, relative to the situation of the Family of our late departed Worthy Brother, Alexander Marshall, and also acquaint you that the expenses attending his interment, and the necessaries requisite for the same, which were all borne by our Lodge, have (considering its infancy) reduced its funds to a very low state. The rectitude of Conduct in our late Brother, his philanthropic disposition, his love of order & harmony, proved by his General conduct in his family and in Society, yet more particularly manifested by his zealous attachment to the Craft, his regular attendance at our meetings, and his love for the institution, require that we should bear in remembrance his Virtues, and protect from want his helpless orphans. It was not my instructions, my Brethren, to write you a Panegyric on the Virtues of our late Brother, Indeed, for you, to whom he was known, it is needless. You are not ignorant that his resources arose from his services to his country, which were but just adequate with strict frugality for the support of his family. At his death, these means stopped. It is from the hand of Benevolence alone they can keep above want. As Charity is amongst the first of the Masonic Virtues, so is the recollect of having contributed to suppress the woes of the afflicted, and silence the cries of orphans, amongst the sweetest of Masonic duties, especially when these are particularly, the objects of our charity. Should your Lodge think proper to bestow its mite, you can forward the same, in such manner as you deem most proper, to the Widow, or to Brothers Hamilton, Cafræ, or Hartney, who would see the same duly paid.

With sentiments of Respect and esteem,

I am, brethren, Your obedient

Humble serv't,

E. Sweetland, Sec., P. T.

Of the year 1812 no records have been found. War had been declared between Britain and the United States and confusion reigned supreme in all parts of the country. Residents of York during this year state that the excitement was so intense that it would have been impossible to hold meetings for any other object than that of defence. During the occupancy by the Americans some of the wives and children of the members of the Craft, who could not get other protection, sought refuge in the cottage of Bro. John McGill, in McGill Square, on Queen and Church streets, the site of the Metropolitan Church. Bro. McGill was one of the early Knights Templars, although in Craft matters he did not take a very active part.

Notwithstanding the war there appears to have been in 1813-14 quite a revival in Masonry, as for the former year there were no less than ten petitions from persons residing on Yonge street for initiation. Many of these resided at Newmarket and Holland Landing. Their names were: D. Terry; Hial Willcox; George Munshaw; Joshua Clarkson; Samuel Foster; Conrad Curtz; Nathaniel Gamble; Amos West; S. E. Howard; and Lewis Corby.

Bro. Terry was a relative of Bro. Parshall Terry, who lived east of the Don, and was a member of Queen's Rangers' lodge. Hial Willcox was one of that well known family. George Munshaw was a son of Balser Munshaw, a constable for Vaughan and the first concession of Markham.

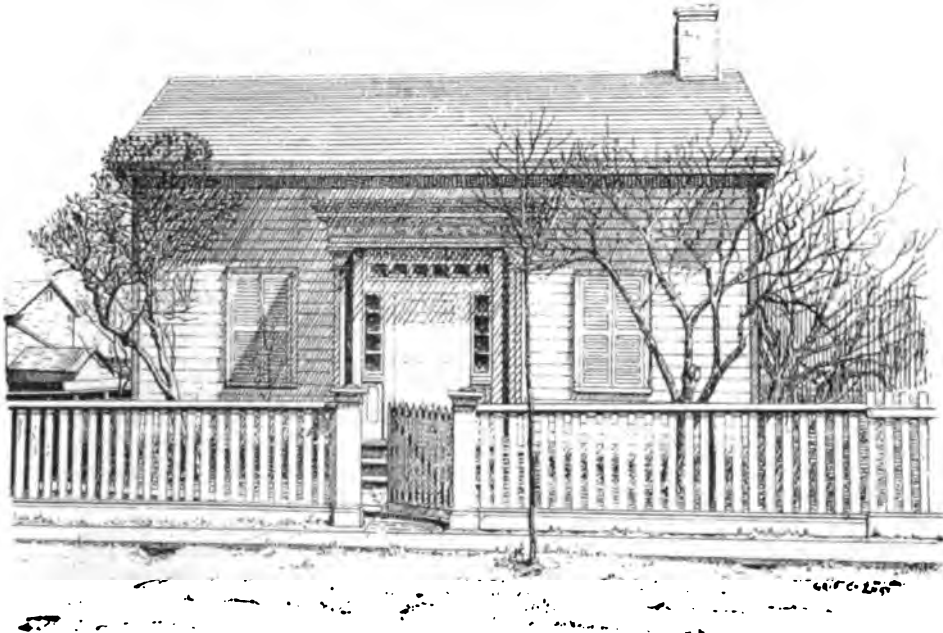
In 1814 there were eleven candidates for initiation, viz.: James Fulton, Jr.; Christopher Hill; Calvin Emes; Jonathan Wilcox; William Osbornè; Peter Whitney; Levi Bigelow; Frederick Lawrence; James Fleck; John Monro and George Smallman.

The petition for affiliation of Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips is also there. Bro. Phillips was a prominent Mason, and his petition for affiliation with the lodge is reproduced verbatim. Bro. Phillips was in 1823 Grand Master of the Knights Templars of Canada, and was also the President of the celebrated Kingston Convention, held in connection with the reorganization of the Craft. His petition reads:

"The petition of Ziba M. Phillips, late Master and Secretary of Lodge, No. 24, under the name and appellation of 'Harmony Lodge,' being desirous of becoming a member of Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, if found worthy, and in duty bound will ever pray. His place of residence is York, his occupation a Soldier."

Z. M. Phillips."

He was admitted 3rd September, 1814. In June, 1815, another attempt was made to migrate to town but without result. On April 20th, 1816, yet another effort was made by some of the members to have the meeting place nearer, at least, to the town. A committee was appointed to make arrangements, but the lodge and chapter still



BRO. GEORGE BOND'S HOUSE, YONGE STREET, LOT NO. 3,
EAST YORK.

continued to assemble at Barrett's Hotel. In January of the following year, however, a removal was at last effected but not to York. The house selected was that of Bro. George Bond, five miles from Toronto, on lot No. 3, East York. The house, of which a drawing is given, is still standing.

The lodge used the room on the north side of the house facing the west, but it only remained here for less than a year, for between 6th May, 1817, and March, 1818, it moved into York, and met at McDougall's hotel, where it remained until the erection of a new lodge room on Market Lane.

Lodge No. 16 also met when on Yonge street in 1817 near Thornhill, at the tavern of Mrs. Lawrence, which was situated on the north-east corner of lot No. 13, on concession 1 of West York, being north of Hogg's Hollow, on the west side of Yonge street. The house was burnt down in 1835-36. Part of the cellar of this old house is yet visible, with some old apple trees growing in it. Whether the lodge met here after the removal from Bond's or not, the records do not state. In the MSS. is a petition for initiation the wording of which is unique. It reads:

The Petition of Jacob Miller, Viz.: To the Master, Wardens, and Brethren of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, Holding their regular communication at Mrs. Lawrence's Tavern, on Yonge Street, Lodge No. 16—If I am thought worthy, I wish from Convincement of the Secrets being of use to me, and for the good of mankind, to become a member, with due respect, I Pray.

his
Jacob x Miller,
mark.

N.B. Brother Abram Walker recommends me
By Samuel Heron.

Levi Bigelow was an ancestor of the Bigelow family and a grand uncle of the late V. W. Bro. N. G. Bigelow of Toronto. Bro. Frederick Lawrence was one of the family who owned a large tannery on Yonge street about five miles from the city. Bro. John Monro was a prominent resident of York, a brother of Bro. George Monro, one of the early Mayors of Toronto.

For the year 1815 there were eight petitions for initiations, viz.: Leonard Ashley; Silas Crane; H. Knight; James Bigelow; J. H. Wilson; George Hamilton; E. Dunham; and Thomas B. Cary. In this year Benjamin Barrett was the worshipful master.

James Bigelow was a brother of Levi Bigelow. George Hamilton was a leading resident of York, and a subscriber to St. James' church fund in 1822. Benjamin Barrett, the master, was the landlord of Barrett's hotel on Yonge street at Thornhill. Some years later he was proprietor of a hotel on the north west corner of King and New streets (Jarvis), opposite the Market-place in York (Toronto).

The York "Gazette" of Saturday, 29th June, 1815, contains the notice of the expulsion of Bros. Daniel Tiers and Abraham Vanhorn from lodge No. 16. The notice reads:

WHEREAS it has become expedient from unmasonic conduct to expel Daniel Tiers and Abraham Vanhorn from Royal Arch Lodge No. 16 on Yonge

St. Notice has been hereby given that they have been expelled therefrom accordingly.

J. ASHLEY; O. HALL; L. BIGELOW, Committee for the said purpose.
York, June 14.

Expulsion in 1815 was not a very serious matter, and as both these brethren were afterwards members in good standing the offence must have been trivial.

Among the MSS. are the petitions of E. Fisk and Allen Robinette for initiation, and the petition of Honora Mealey, the widow of a deceased brother, for relief, and also the petition of the widow of one of the enthusiastic Masons of the early days of York, Bro. Duke William Kendrick. No record remains of the action taken regarding these requests for assistance. Mrs. Kendrick's petition was penned by a brother who was bent on having the request attended to if a plethora of words would avail in that direction. The document recites that:

"Your petitioner does not mean to intrude on your time by resorting to the lengthy extreme of obviating her necessities, as they are already conspicuously observable to your conception, and your praise-worthy compliance will be ever attended by your Petitioner's fervent prayer.

"Susan Kendrick."

"York, 1st March, 1816."

The war troubles of 1812-15 confined the membership to residents who lived outside of the town of York. This was one reason why after the war a determined effort was made to move back to the primitive capital of the province.

In the archives of Norfolk lodge, at Simcoe, may be seen a Royal Arch certificate of Bro. Jacob Langs, who was a member of lodge No. 16, which reads:

Royal Arch Certificate of Jacob Langs, Jun'r, April 17th, 1817.

St. John's Royal Arch Chapter, No. 16, holden in the Town of York, Upper Canada.

To all enlightened Masons on the surface of the Globe, GREETING:
KNOW YE, that Jacob Langs, Junior, is a Royal Arch Mason, and as such is entitled to our recommendations.

In testimony whereof, we have hereunto affixed the seal of Lodge No. 16, under sanction of which warrant we work.—The 17th day of April, A.L. 5817.

| | |
|------------------|------|
| John H. Hudson, | H.P. |
| Morris Lawrence, | K. |
| George Bond, | S. |

James Bigelow, Sec'y.
We have caused him
to sign his name in
the margin.

In the MSS. of 1817 are the petition of John Holmes for initiation and the report of the expulsion of Bro. Alfred Barrett. No reason is given for this action. The document reads:

Lodge No. 16,

May 3rd, A.D. 1817, A.L. 5817.

"Convened at Bro. T. Gilbert's, opened in due form, and proceeded to business. A complaint was brought against Brother Alfred Barrett for un-

masonic conduct, which was duly considered, in consequence of which he was by the unanimous voice of the Brethren present, expelled the Lodge, and Brothers J. H. Hudson, George Hamilton, and J. Bigelow were appointed a committee to wait upon the Worshipful Grand Master with the report, in order to receive his approbation."

" Approved,

Wm. Jarvis, P. G. M.

Attest, James Bigelow,

Secretary."

The case received the approval of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as his signature is attached to the minute. The Provincial Grand Master died in this year, and his decease is thus noted in the minute book.

"The Right Worshipful, the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, William Jarvis, who was born in England on the 11th of September, 1756, died on the 13th of August, 1817, aged 60 years and 11 months."

The lodge attended the funeral, which was conducted with Craft honors, the burial being in the graveyard of the cathedral of St. James on King street, York.

The rough minutes of a meeting held on the 11th of September are in the MSS. This meeting was summoned for the purpose of interring the body of Brother Malcolm Wright, who died on the 9th of September, 1817, aged 62 years. There is also an acknowledgment of the receipt of a donation of eight pounds, twelve shillings, and three pence, from the lodge to Yonge street church. The receipt is signed by Seneca Ketchum and attested by James Bigelow, secretary. There are also the petitions of George Brown; Jonathan Sanborn; Samuel Corey; Abraham J. Van Valkenburgh; and W. W. Pattison, for initiation, and the following request for assistance from the wife of a Brother Mason:

To the Worshipful Master, Wardens and members of Lodge No. 16, at York, U.C.

The petition of the subscriber humbly sheweth that she is the wife of Aaron Leonard, who was formerly made a Mason in your Lodge, and for some time remained a member of the same.

That some time in October, 1817, he, together with your petitioner, removed from this town to Sacketts' Harbor, in hopes of rendering our means of living more easy; but, unfortunately, soon after our arrival in that town, Mr. Leonard had the misfortune to break his leg, which for a long time rendered him unable to provide for his family, the expense of which, together with the Doctor's bill, and other incidental charges, reduced him and your petitioner to the lowest degree of penury. That after his recovery the scarcity of money, and the enormity of house rent, and other disadvantages rendered it impossible, with all the industry and economy we could use, to recover from the low situation our misfortunes had reduced us to.

It was therefore thought proper for Mr. Leonard to seek an asylum in some more fortunate part of the country, and whither he might at some future day conduct his family with better prospects of success. In the meantime your petitioner with three small children had by the assistance of friends arrived in this town to await the result, and is now destitute of money, and without a home, or even the necessaries of life. She, therefore, is induced to solicit your honorable society, to take her situation into your consideration, and grant her such relief, as in your goodness you shall think proper, and your petitioner will ever acknowledge with gratitude any favor she may receive.

Anna Leonard.

Late in the year 1818 the brethren of York determined to have a

lodge room of their own, and in the MSS. of the lodge is a sheet of foolscap paper, containing a list of subscribers for "Tickets or shares in Lodge room, given and signed." There are 23 names as subscribers for 46 shares, each share being £4 each. Some of the brethren subscribed for one share, others for more. Bro. George Bond held eight, while Bros. Alexander Burnside and Luther Stoutonburg had four each. It was to be a hall for all the lodges in York. Lodge No. 8 subscribed for one share.

The paper on which this subscription list is written is undated but the water mark is 1818, so that the writing corresponds with other MSS. which show that in 1819-20 the effort was made to have a proper meeting-place for the Craft. This is the first notice of any intention to erect a building. In the MSS. of 1819 is a receipt for \$500 for "the building of a lodge room." It reads:

"Received, York 27th Nov'r, 1819, of Morris Lawrence, the sum of Five Hundred Dollars, being full consideration for the building a Lodge Room in the Town of York, for Lodge 16, and in full of all demands against the members thereof for said building, which stands on lot No. —, granted by the Corporation for building a school house. &c.

\$500.

"John Holmes."

The number of the lot is not given in the receipt, but the building must have been erected on two adjoining lots, as it was about sixty feet long or from west to east, and the lots on this street did not exceed fifty feet. Further, the town was governed by the magistrates in 1819-20, so that the grant must have been from the government and not from "the Corporation." for no such body was known until after 1834. The receipt for \$500. however, shows that a lodge room had been erected.

In the MSS. of 1820, with subscriptions as early as April, 1820, is a second list, headed "Market Square lot, No. —, York, 8th April, 1820." This paper contains a list of 23 subscribers with subscriptions to the extent of £90 Halifax currency. This is preceded by a statement of the reasons for building a hall, showing that it was intended for lodge and public purposes and that the money is to be devoted to "paying for and furnishing the lodge room, being the 2nd story of the School House, built on ———."

This seems to indicate that the original building had been erected one story in height, and that the Craft were adding the second. The subscription head was as follows:

The undersigned sensibly expressed with the duty of promoting all charitable & humane societies, and being certain that the Masonic Institution has ever been one of the principal mediums, through which suffering humanity has been so effectually relieved in all civilized & enlightened countries;

DO promise and agree to pay the full sum annexed to our several names, respectively, within one year from the date of our subscription to Josiah Cushman, Alexander Burnside, James Bigelow, William Banister, & Wm. W. Pattison, Trustees for said Institution, or their successors in office, for the particular use and benefit of St. John's Chapter, No. 4, and Lodge No. 16, at York, or any other Chapters or Lodges that shall be constitutionally established in this place, under the general regulations of the order in this Province, to have and to hold the same for the use of a Lodge room, Preaching, or school room, or otherwise to dispose of it as circumstances may require. In all cases the fund shall be kept for the above mentioned use,

said subscriptions to be appropriated to the paying for and furnishing the Lodge room, being the 2nd story of the School-house, built on——

In the MSS. there is another list of the members of St. John's chapter, which is headed "Subscription list for St. John's Chapter." Whether the building was erected first as a one-story building and that afterwards about 1820 a second story was added, is immaterial. The building was a complete and respectable edifice in 1822, when the Provincial Grand Lodge met and was reorganized under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The site of this building was on Market Lane (now Colborne street), in the centre of the block bounded on the north by King street, on the south by Market Lane, west by Church street and east by West Market street. A lane about twenty feet wide ran from the south side of King street, at about No. 115-20, to the centre of the block, ending at the corner of the Masonic Hall building. There was no lane in 1819 through the centre of the block from Church to West Market Square, as there is to-day. The spot is now the site of a brick stable in rear of Nos. 115-21 King street, on the south side of the lane running from Church to West Market street. The building was about sixty-five feet long, about thirty feet wide, and about twenty-five feet in height, measuring from the ground to the slanting shingle roof. It was constructed of ordinary half-inch clapboard, planed and painted a sort of bluish grey color. The distinguishing characteristic of the meeting house seemed to be its plainness, in design and finish. The building was lighted by nineteen windows, four on the north and three on the south side of the lower floor, and four on each side of the upper floor, with two at the east gable for each floor. The entrance to the lower story was at the east end of the south side of the building, and a few feet of this end were partitioned off as a vestibule before entering the large room, which occupied the remaining part of that floor. In the partition was a door opening into the school-room, which was also used as a place of worship. The room was abundant in furniture. The walls were plain white, with neither cornice nor ornamentation. A score of pine benches and some desks ranged across the room, with a few chairs at the east end, served as accommodation for the audience, whether children at school, worshippers at a religious service or inhabitants at a town meeting.

From a tree near the east gable, Bro. Eastwood, an old resident who died some years ago, used when a boy at Caldicott's school, which was held in the lower story, to peer in to see, he tells to-day, if "the goat" were kept there. The window panes were small and in each pair of sashes there were twenty-four. The 3 x 6 pane of sixty years ago served our ancestors as well as the plate glass does the citizen of to-day.

When the second story was added to the building the church folk fitted upstairs. The entrance to the Masonic hall was by the double stairway at the west end or gable, which, protected by a handrail of plain scantling, ran from the north-west and south-west corner to the second floor, terminating at the top in a landing, on which the brethren and visitors stood, as the keen-eyed tyler peeped through the circular hole in the door and assured himself that he who knocked had the right to cross the threshold. This staircase, if lacking

in architectural beauty, had the essential element of strength. The handrail on the south side had disappeared early in the forties when the picture, which we give, was drawn.

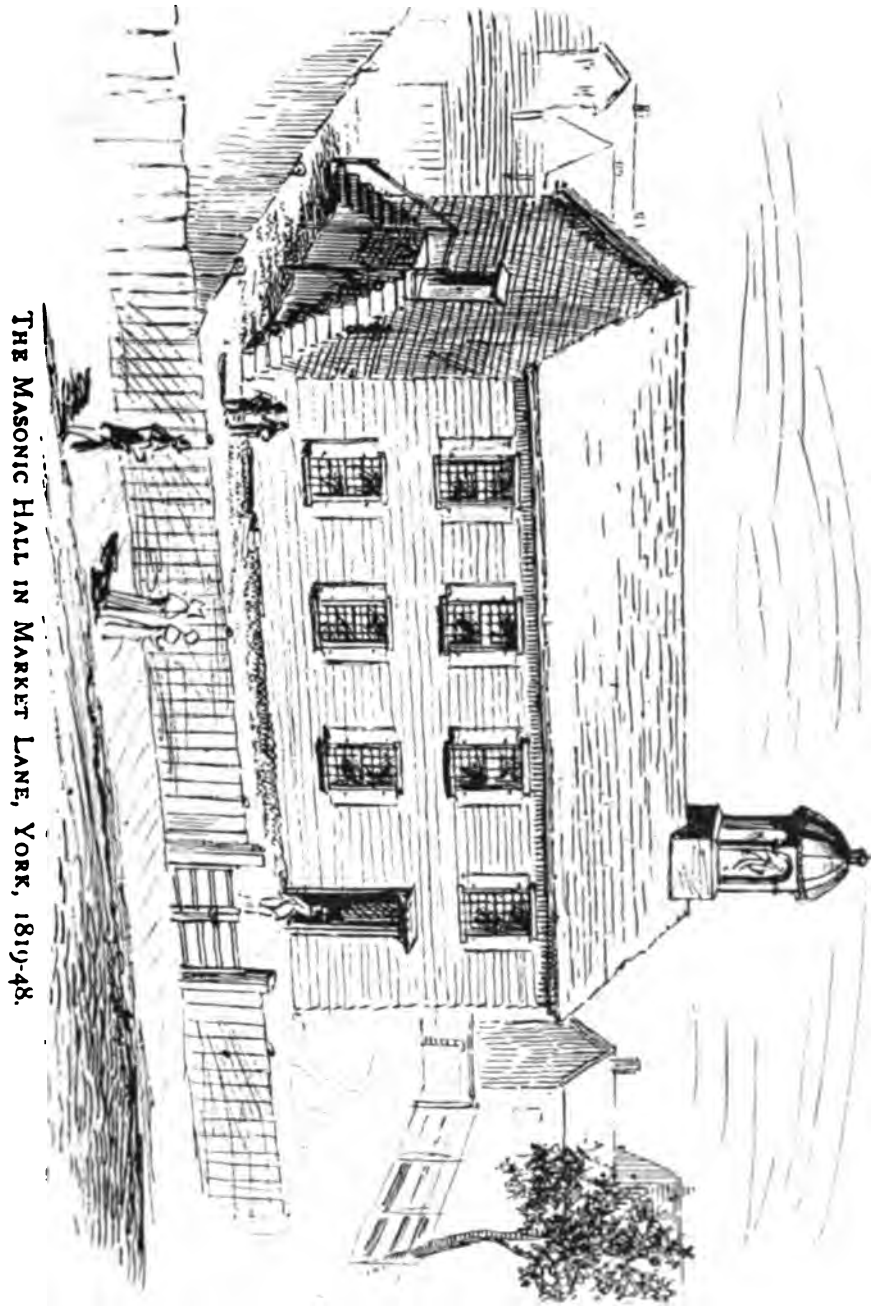
The eastern apex of the roof was surmounted by a belfry, semi-circular in shape, holding within it a shrill-sounding bell, which called the youngsters of seventy years ago to their daily lessons, while on the Lord's day it did duty for the little band of Baptists who assembled morn and afternoon to praise the Great Architect of the universe, the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge above.

William Cooper of Rawdon lodge was the first person initiated in Toronto, of which there is record, and tradition informs us that to the upper floor of his storehouse on Church street wharf, he used to retire to post himself before he came up for advancement in the second and third degrees. It is said that during the war of 1812 the Masonic furniture was stored in the loft of the old storehouse. Of course, in those days there were no piles of brick buildings intervening, and one could see from Cooper's wharf, now part of the Esplanade, through to Market Lane and the south side and belfry of the schoolhouse and the Craft hall. Both floors were used at times for purposes of worship, but when the school was established in the lower floor the upper or Craft hall was used for divine service.

Bro. Eastwood, of Toronto, in giving an account of the enlarged building, states that the desk of Mr. Appleton and his successor, Mr. Steward, stood at the west end of the lower room. There were pine desks and seats for the use of the scholars, those for the boys on the south side of the room and the girls on the north. The well-washed floor had no other decoration than the red knots, which repeated scrubbing had brightened, but which had not worn down as rapidly as the rest of the flooring. Brown holland blinds covered the windows and kept the sun's rays from interfering with the little learners. The room was ten feet in height, and its white-washed, plastered walls, made it about as plain a looking room as could well be imagined. A huge box-stove, which stood in the centre of the east end, protected by an acre of tin, under and around, was the hardest piece of material in the room, except perhaps the heads of some of the urchins, into whom the stern pedagogue vainly endeavored to instil information, first by moral suasion and, in the event of failure, with the aid of the birch.

The upper floor, in which we are more particularly interested, was reached as before described. At the west end of it were two small ante-rooms. The main room was fourteen feet in height and was about forty feet long and under thirty in width. The west end of the room, 25 x 30, was divided into a hallway, and a couple of ante-rooms. The ante-rooms were used, one as room for the altar and lodge furniture and a fire-wood box, while the other was a preparation room for candidates, and as a refreshment room.

The windows had curtains of a dark green material, as the late V. W. Bro. E. W. Gardner, of King Solomon's lodge, could remember. He says they were of a heavier material than the ordinary window curtains. Bro. Gardner, who was in this room in 1843, said that the covering was so dense that it completely darkened the windows.



THE MASONIC HALL IN MARKET LANE, YORK, 1819-48.

The late Bro. Dr. George Crawford, who came to the city in 1829, and was initiated in this hall in St. Andrew's lodge No. 1, stated that he well remembers the room. There was "no finery"—no carpets—the master sat in a high-backed chair, on a small square dais, a couple of steps in height from the floor, without any covering, while the S. W. and J. W. sat in their respective places on smaller chairs, four inches above the level of the floor, and a small circular table on the right side of each of them. The W. M. had a small square table, with a blue cover over it, and a small pedestal beside it for his gavel. The only ornaments on the tables of the officers were three brass candlesticks, holding up three tallow dips; the walls of the room were adorned with tin sconces, which backed by reflectors brightened up the whole room and added to its cheerfulness. "The J. W.," Dr. Crawford adds, "had a pair of snuffers, and some of the brethren had duties to perform, which are



MARKET LANE (COLBORNE ST.) MASONIC HALL, YORK (TORONTO).
LODGE ROOM OF ST. JOHN'S, NO. 16, 1818-21.

not laid down in our modern work, such as that of standing on chairs to trim the wicks of candles." What a relic these old time snuffers would be to-day. The altar was of pine and painted blue, and on this the Good Book was supported by a cushion covered with blue velvet. The altar in many of the early lodges of York from 1797-1830 was placed in front and to the right of the W. M. Some of the lodges, however, followed the American plan of having it in the centre of the lodge room. The fact that the second Provincial Grand Lodge met on the 23rd September, 1822, in this room, is sufficient proof that it was commodious and comfortable.

Bro. Sparks, the tyler of the hall, who lived east of the Don River, Toronto, used to carry the sacred volume at all processions in which the lodge took part. There were a couple of dozen

benches in the room for the use of the Sunday worshippers, and on lodge nights these were set close to the wall, so that the whole room was clear and the brethren sat in the outer row. When the lodge met, the pulpit—the same which was in use in the lower room when it was a one-story building, was placed in the corner of the room, and old Bro. Sparks often said to Bro. Crawford, "I must have a look in there, for we don't know but someone's inside it."

One of the ante-rooms occasionally held some refreshment, and after the lodge meeting was over the good things provided by a brother who kept a neighboring hostelry were dispensed in this little room to the members of the lodge and visitors. It was indeed a small refreshment room, but was considered ample in those days. Bro. Hugh Miller, the chemist, says he has often seen the time-honored Deputy Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. Thomas Gibbs Ridout, trudging in the twilight up the wooden stairs, which led to the lodge room in this old building.

The surroundings of the hall were not of a very picturesque character. The ground in front of the building, facing Market Lane, was strewn with gravel, carted from the island beach. This open space served as a playground for the scholars, while a rough unpainted board fence, kept stray cattle and other interlopers from invading the precincts of this primitive edifice, and a small gate, that the boys used to delight to swing on, allowed a passage for those desiring to enter from Market Lane.

In those days there were but few buildings on Market or Colborne street, and at the corner of Church street, before Russell's hotel was built by Mr. Beard, two or three wooden houses made the corner look respectable. Snow, a colored man, kept a restaurant near the corner.

St. George's lodge No. 9 which met in York from the 23rd April, 1825, until December 17th, 1829, and which was at that date merged into St. Andrew's, also convened in the Market Lane hall.

A record in the minutes of St. George's lodge shows that it rented the lodge room to the Baptist congregation for 7/6 currency per month. "the said congregation to keep it clean for the use of the lodge." From 1833 until 1840 the records of meetings of Masonic lodges in Toronto are meagre. Probably the cholera epidemic of 1833-34 and the political troubles and rebellion of 1837-38 may have had something to do with this partial cessation in Masonic work.

The dissatisfaction which had been gradually growing in the minds of the brethren in Upper Canada, respecting the position and powers of the Provincial Grand Master, culminated at his death and all parties were agreed that no one could longer continue at work under the powers delegated to him. Steps were taken to communicate with the authorities in England, but in the meantime it was necessary to reorganize the Craft. The Convention, as its history shows, authorized their President to continue in force the old warrants until other arrangements could be completed. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was appointed president and John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Grand Convention. On the 10th of February, 1818, they authorized the continued working of lodge No. 16 as will be seen by the following comprehensive document:

This view of York is the best of all the early views made down to 1820. It is the work of Mr. Irvine, a Scotch artist, who resided in York about 1812-22, and is taken from the western point of the penin-



From an oil painting by Mr. Irvine
painted about 1812

Lighthouse on the Island and
View of York

LIGHTHOUSE ON THE ISLAND AND VIEW OF YORK, 1820.

sula, now an island on the south side of Toronto Bay. In the original picture, which is 18 x 36 inches, all the dwellings and stores along the entire front of the city can be distinctly seen.

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

"Know ye, that we at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Alexander Burnside, George Bond, and Leonard Ashley, and a constitutional number of brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of York by the name and style and title of Lodge No. 16, I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention held at Kingston, have thought fit to give and grant this dispensation to be in force during the continuation of the Convention, to the aforementioned brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the town of York, aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world, in all ages, and among all nations.

In witness whereof I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of February, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Eighteen."

Ziba M. Phillips,
President U. C. G. C.

John W. Ferguson,
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

Under this dispensation lodge No. 16 worked until R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray was appointed by the Grand Lodge of England as Provincial Grand Master in 1822. During the year 1818 A. Burnside was W. M.; Morris Lawrence, secretary, and W. W. Pat-tison, treasurer.

In the MSS. is a letter from the W. M. of lodge No. 19 in Hal-dimand, recommending a Bro. McCabe for assistance:

"Haldimand, 10th Jan'y, 1819

Dear Sir: This morning a brother called on me for assistance recom-mended from Earnestown Lodge. After examining him and his papers I find him a lawful warranted brother, and recommend him as such to all who have the good of the fraternity at heart.

Joseph J. Losee, W M."

Dr. Burnside, W.M.,
Lodge 16, York.

"Received from A. Burnside one dollar.

James McCabe."

"Paid out of the funds of the Lodge, 5th March, 1819"

There are also in 1819-20 petitions for initiation from John S. Day, Samuel G. Flint, Andrew Thomson, Simon Goodwin, Richard Lewis and Joseph Bivins. On the latter is endorsed: "Received the deposit, 16/."

During the month of February, 1819, the Grand Masonic Con-vention assembled at Kingston to reorganize the Craft. No. 16 was represented at this gathering by Bro. Cushman under the following authority:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 16, York, certify that Bro. Josiah Cushman is fully authorized as delegate from our lodge to represent us in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the 14th inst. James Bigelow, W.M.; Wm. Banister, S.W.; Micah Porter, J.W.

York, 8th February, A.L. 5820. Morris Lawrence, Sec'y

In the MSS. is a notice from the Grand Secretary, dated Kings-ton, 15th April, 1820, to this effect:

"To the W.M. of Lodge 16.

I am directed by the President of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of the Province to request that your members will appear in mourning at your different communications until the 23rd of June, in memory of our late departed, Most Illustrious Brother, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent. The mourning recommended is black crape around the arm

With Fraternal regards,

I am, Your ob'd Serv't and Bro.,
John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary."

Bro. James Fitzgibbon, who was to play so important a part in Masonic affairs from 1822-26, was a resident of York. He had been made a Mason in lodge No. 40, at Quebec, and frequently visited the York lodges. He resided in the old fort at York in a brick cottage to the north of the present western entrance to the fort. His good offices were solicited by Bro. Pilkington on behalf of two young men who were anxious to join No. 16. In a letter of recommendation Bro. Fitzgibbon said:

York, 29th April, 1820.

"At the request of Brother Pilkington, I do hereby recommend as respectable young men, and deserving of being received into the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, John Hayes and Richard Howard, now of the town of York, and also because they have expressed to me an earnest desire to become Freemasons."

James Fitzgibbon,
R. A. M. late of Lodge No. 40.
Quebec.

To all Brothers whom it may concern.

The petitions of these brethren were presented, with others from John Fenton, James H. Meigs, Simon Goodwin and Dennis Brown. A list of lodge dues dated 5th June, 1820, is also given, showing the names of the members at that time: Bros. James Bigelow, George Bond, Jacob Miller, Peter Secor, A. Burnside, A. D. Thomson, W. March, S. Ketchum, P. Whitney, L. Ashley, B. Corey, S. Corey, George Garside and W. Barber.

In 1820 the brethren were desirous of extending the hospitality of the Craft to all sojourning brethren. Bro. James Fitzgibbon had not affiliated with a York lodge, but as a visitor had often met with the brethren, so the W. M. of No. 16 invited him to the festival of St. John, the Baptist, in June of 1820. Bro. Fitzgibbon had to decline and in doing so said:

"Brother James Bigelow, W.M.

I thank you and the brethren for your kind invitation to the Festival of this day, and regret that it is not in my power to spare even an hour of this day, without neglecting a public duty of the first importance, the performance of which cannot be dispensed with.

James Fitzgibbon."

York, 24th June, 1820.

There is also in the MSS. an account of John Ross, undertaker, dated September 20th, 1820, for a coffin for Bro. Samuel G. Flint (whose petition for initiation is not dated). The amount charged is £4. 10. Mr. Ross was an undertaker of York, a prominent mem-

York 29th April 1820.

At the request of Brother
 Pitkinnton I do hereby
 recommend as respectable
 young men and deserving
 of being received into the
 Fraternity of free and
 accepted Masons. John
 Hayes and Richard Howard
 now of the Town of York.
 and also because they have
 expressed to me an earnest
 wish to become Free Masons

James Fitzgibbon
 R. M. M. City
 Lodge No 40

To all Brethren }
 whom it may }
 concern. }

FAC-SIMILE OF A LETTER FROM BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON.

ber of the Presbyterian denomination and greatly respected. He was first led to enter the undertaking business by having to take charge of General Brock's body after the battle of Queenston Heights. His account, which is the oldest of its kind in what is now Toronto, reads:

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, &c., of Lodge No. 16, of York, Upper Canada.

Bot of John Ross.

| | | |
|----------|--|------------|
| 1820. | | s. d. |
| June 20. | A Coffin for Mr. Flint, full Mounted | 4 10 0. |
| | | Hlfx, C'y. |

Gentlemen: The Above Bill includes the expense of the Pall, and is, besides, ten shillings less than the Proper Price of the Coffin.

If you will have the Goodness to settle this little account, you will much oblige.

Gentlemen,

Your very Humble servant,

John Ross.

York, June the 4, 1822.

The lodge No. 16 was faithful to the articles of the Kingston Convention and paid its dues with regularity. In the MSS. is a letter from the Grand Secretary, of date, Kingston, 16th June, which reads:

"Dear Sir and Brother: Yours of 9th Inst. I duly received, with the dues from Western Light Lodge, and St. John's, No. 10, amounting in all to Thirty-one Dollars, for which you have receipts enclosed, and also what I could spare of the Proceedings of the Convention and Chapter. I am happy to find that the Institution is so well attended to in your neighborhood, and I have the pleasure to state that I have similar information from different quarters. As yet our situation with the Grand Lodge of England remains in embryo. About six weeks since I forwarded another communication to the Grand Secretary."

In the report of the annual communication of the Grand Convention Josiah Cushman represented Royal Arch lodge No. 16, York, and Western Light lodge at Newmarket. The returns of lodge No. 16 are stated to have been £7. 0. 0.

In the MSS. are the petitions of Philo Alden of Whitby, John Terry and James Elliott for initiation, and a list of members for 1820. The list is dated the 3rd of December and the names are as follows: Micah Porter, Adna Penfield, W. W. Pattison, Josiah Cushman, James Bigelow, George Garside, James Parker, James Hunter, Simon Goodwin, Peter Secor, Joseph Secor. John Hayes, Seneca Ketchum, George Bond, John Fenton, Morris Lawrence, C. C. Davis, Smith Humphrey, C. Williams, W. Barber, A. Robinette, James McNabb, Daniel Sayer, John Jennings, Benjamin Eaton, Peter Whitney, Jacob Miller, Levi Bigelow, John Brown, Titus Wilson, Moses Fish, J. Brigham, P. Hartney, R. Spencer, John Terry, John Davis. The amount due by the members was £41. 15. 0.

In the report of the annual communication of the Grand Convention, 12th February, 1821, held at Kingston, this lodge was represented by Josiah Cushman, and Western Light lodge by Titus Wilson.

The following brethren are reported as expelled from No. 16:

Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thomson and George Brown. The assets of the lodge were £40. 5s. od.

In the Weekly Register newspaper, published at York (Toronto), on 20th June, 1822, is a notice of the celebration of the festival of St. John. It reads:

[FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN.]

THE Brethren of York Lodge, No. 16 are intending to celebrate the day at the Waterloo Hotel. All Masonic Strangers are invited to attend. For admission tickets apply to Bros.

W. W. Patterson.
John Davis.
Calvin C. Davis.

N.B.—The lodge will be opened at 10 o'clock for the installation of Officers. York, June 18, 1822.

In the Weekly Register of 12th December, 1822, there is also a notice of the celebration of the Festival of St. John. It reads:

[FESTIVAL OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST.]

THE Brethren of St. John's Lodge No. 16, intend celebrating the Day at the Lodge Room in York, where an address will be delivered by a brother at Two o'clock. The Brethren of neighboring Lodges, as well as transient Masons, are particularly invited to attend. The Lodge will be opened at 11 o'clock A.M., for the installation of Officers. Brethren desirous of attending will please leave their names with Brother Lawrence at the Waterloo Hotel, on or before the 22nd inst.

Wm. W. Patterson.

Among the records is found a letter from Allen Robinette dated May 5th, 1822, recommending Phillip Coady, together with his petition for initiation. It is a curious document. It reads:

Toronto, May 5th. 1822

Brother:—I expected to have had it in my power to have met you at the Master's Lodge on the first Monday, on the present Inst., but I find it impossible. My neighbour, Phillip Coady, is desirous of coming forward as soon as the nature of our Constitution will admit (if found worthy). I have lived many years his neighbour & can most solemnly protest in good conscience that I know of nothing that can be laid to his charge, in opposition to the principles, on which the very ground work of Masonry may be founded with safety. I beg you will (if consistent with the minds of the Society & principles on which you Work) consider him as a candidate for Masonry, and as I, in my present constrained situation, am in the habit of removing such difficulties as interfere with my temporal concerns to a future period, I shall, at present, have to dispense with this, in the way I have had to do with many former opportunities of useful & laudable improvement. I feel it my duty. I would be very happy to be present with you at every Master's Lodge, but I will only say that distance, with other interferences, renders it impracticable. I have written in haste, as I am just about to leave home, & have directed it to you, & hope you will be pleased, with my best wishes, to make the contents known to the Lodge.

Your friend and Brother,

A. Robinet.

Mr James Bigelow.

There is also a list of the members of the lodge from December, 1821, to December, 1822, viz.: James Bigelow, Micah Porter, John Parke, G. Garside, W. W. Pattison, C. C. Davis, John Terry, John Davis, S. Humphrey, D. Sayer, Simon Goodwin, A. Penfield, P. Secor. Jos. Secor, S. Ketchum, G. Bond, J. Fenton, M. Lawrence, C. Williams, W. Barber, A. Robinette, P. Whitney, J. McNabb, B. Eaton, L. Bigelow, M. Fisher, R. Spencer. P. Cody, admitted August 5th; Thos. Wallis, August 5th; W. Cartley, August 11th; J. Sparkes, August 11th. The dues owing by members in 1822 amounted to £21. 8. 0.

Bro. Sparks, the tyler of the lodge room in Market Lane, was a member of the Craft from 1809. He was made in lodge No. 995, in the 8th Garrison Battery when at Cork, Ireland. His certificate is now in the possession of his widow in Toronto. Bro. Sparks lived in a log house on Broadview avenue, in that city, built probably in 1800 and which, having been well cared for, is to-day (1898) a comfortable dwelling-house. Bro. Sparks was the caretaker, and for many years tyler, of the Masonic hall in Market Lane, from about 1817 until 1845. The following is a copy of his certificate from his Irish lodge:

Sola Concordia Fratrum.

"And God said, Let there be Light, and there was Light; and the Light shineth in Darknefs and the Darknefs comprehendeth it not."

"Now I command ye, Brethren, in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, that he withdraw yourselves from every Brother who walketh disorderly, and not after the Tradition which he receiveth of us."

TO ALL MOST EXCELLENT, SUPER-EXCELLENT, AND
ROYAL ARCH BRETHERN (FREE MASONS) ROUND THE
GLOBE.

WE, the High Priest, &c., &c., of a Grand Chapter of Super-Excellent Royal Arch Masons, held under Sanction of Lodge No. 995, held in his Majesties 8th Garr'n Batt'n, and on the Grand Registry of Ireland, DO HEREBY CERTIFY, Attest and Affirm, that the Bearer hereof, our trusty and well-beloved BROTHER, John Sparks (having passed the Chair of said Lodge), being well and duly recommended unto us, and we having found and experienced, that he was endowed with Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude, WE further Initiated and Installed him in the SUBLIME DEGREES OF EXCELLENT, SUPER-EXCELLENT, and ROYAL ARCH MASONRY. HE having with much Excellent skill, Knowledge and Fortitude, justly supported the amazing Trials of Skill and Valour attending his MYSTERIOUS ADMISSION. Therefore, may the Soul of this our BROTHER be both Inspired and Illuminated; so that he may avoid evil Temptation, and the rigid Paths of his Passion, and finally be conducted into the presence of the MOST HIGH. With this short Prayer we warmly and affectionately recommend him as a True and Faithful E. S. R. A. Mason to all regular Chapters, and to all honest BROTHERS and worthy Members of the ROYAL COMMUNITY (collectively and individually) around the GLOBE.

Given under our Hands and Seal of our Grand and Royal Chapter, and in our Lodge-room at Cork, this 22nd Day of March, A.D. 1809, and of Maſonry, 5809, and of E. S. R. A. Maſonry, 3509.

Stephen Luke, H.P.
 R.A.C.
 Thomas Ronaldson, 3rd G.M.
 Benj. 2nd G.M.
 Robt. Jackson, 1st G.M.
 John France, P.M.
 Absolom Howell, G, Secretary.

This closes the history of St. John's Royal Arch lodge from 1800-22. The disconnected evidences of work, while giving but little information, still afford a glimpse of active life in an organization which during its existence was the leading lodge of York. Its existence was of short duration, as will be seen by its work under the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822.

INCOMPLETE ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Secy. |
|-------|----------------|----------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|
| 1800. | E. Hale | I. Hamilton | G. Cutter | | J. Van Allen. |
| 1701. | D. W. Kendrick | " | Pitman Collins | | |
| 1802. | T. Hamilton | J. Kendrick | D. W. Kendrick | | |
| 1803. | " | " | " | | |
| 1804. | " | J. W. Kendrick | Hiram Kendrick | | I. Edghill. |
| 1811. | T. Humberstone | | | | M. Wright. |
| 1815. | B. Barrett | | | | |
| 1816. | George Bond | | | | |
| 1817. | James Bigelow | | | | |
| 1819. | A. Burnside | | | W. Patterson | M. Lawrence. |
| 1820. | Jas. Bigelow | | | | |
| 1821. | M. Porter | | | | Jas. Bigelow. |
| 1822. | James Bigelow | | | | |
| 1823. | Jno. Terry | | | | |
| 1824. | Jas. Parker | | | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE No. 16, P. R.—1800-1825.

| Name. | Christian Name. | Occupation. | Residence. | Initiation. | Passing. | Raising. | Application. | Jurisdiction. |
|--------------------|------------------|-------------|------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|-------------------|
| 1806 Ashley | James or Jarvis. | | | 1806 | | | | |
| 1820 Alden | Philo | | | | | | | |
| 1814 Ashley | Leonard | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1800 Benson | Cornelius | | | | | | | |
| 1801 Brownson | Jabez | | | 1801 | | | | |
| 1811 Barrett | Benjamin | | | | | | | |
| 1811 Bond | George | Farmer. | Yonge St | 1811 | | | 11 Aug., 1822. | Made on Yonge St. |
| 1811 Bond | Richard | | | 1811 | | | | |
| 1811 Bartu | William | | | 1811 | | | | |
| 1814 Bagelow | Levi | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1815 Bagelow | James | | | 1815 | | | | |
| 1815 Burnside | Wm | | | | | | | |
| 1818 Brown | George | | | 3 Jan., 1819. | | | | |
| 1819 Burns | James | | | | | | | |
| 1820 Brown | Hennis | | | | | | | |
| 1820 Brown | John | | | 6 Mar., 1820. | | | | |
| 1820 Benson | John | | | 1 Nov., 1819. | | | | |
| 1809 Bingham | George | | | | | | | |
| 1809 Butler | George | | | | | | | |
| 1809 Collins | Putnam | | | | | | | |
| 1801 Crane | Lusha | | | 1801 | | | | |
| 1813 Jackson | Josh. H. | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1813 Curtis | Conrad | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1813 Currey | Benjamin | | | | | | | |
| 1813 Corby | Lewis | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1814 Kane | Silas | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1815 Barry | Thos. W. | | | 1815 | | | | |
| 1815 Corey | B | | | | | | | |
| 1818 Corey | Samuel | | | | | | | |
| 1818 Cushman | Josiah | | | | | | | |
| 1821 Corby | Philip | | | 5 Aug., 1822. | | | | |
| 1800 Carie | Hugh | | | | | | | |
| 1800 Dexter | Thomas | | | 4 July, 1800. | | | | |
| 1815 Dunham | E | | | 1815 | | | | |
| 1820 Delaney | William | | | 6 Mar., 1820 | | | | |
| 1820 Day | J. E. | | | | | | | |
| 1820 Delandar | William | | | | | | | |
| 1820 Davis | Calvin C | Blac smith | York | | | | 5 Dec., 1819. | United States. |
| 1821 Davis | John | Tailor | York | 2 July, 1821. | 6 Aug., 1821. | 6 Aug., 1821 | | |
| 1814 Elrod | John F | | | | | | | |
| 1814 Ennes or Ames | Calvin | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1820 Elliot | James | | | | | | | |
| 1820 Eaton | Benjamin | | | | | | | |
| 1802 Foster | William | | | 1802 | | | | |
| 1813 Foster | Samuel | | | | | | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF ST. JOHN'S LODGE, No. 16—Continued.

| Name. | Christian Name. | Occupation. | Residence. | Initiation. | Passing. | Raising. | Application. | Jurisdiction. |
|---------------------|-----------------|--------------|-------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------------|
| 1811 Miller | Jacob | | | 1811 | | | | |
| 1814 Munro | James | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1820 McEps | Jas. H. McEps | | | 5 June, 1820. | 5 June, 1820. | 5 June, 1820. | | |
| 1814 Muter | Jacob | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1814 Osborne | William | | | 1814 | | | 4 Dec, 1802. | No. 3, P. R. |
| 1802 Pilkington | Isaac | | | 1813 | | | | Withdrawn, 13 May. |
| 1804 Pilkington | James | | | 16 Dec, 1818 | 2 Jan, 1819. | 1 Mar, 1819 | | |
| 1812 Phillips | M. W. | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1818 Paterson | W. W. | Linsmith. | | 16 Dec, 1818 | 2 Jan, 1819. | 1 Mar, 1819 | | |
| 1821 Penfreed | Adrian | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1821 Parker | James | Tailor | York | | | | 11 March, 1820 | England. |
| 1814 Parker | John | | | 3 May, 1819. | 7 June, 1819. | 7 June, 1819. | | |
| 1814 Porter | Nicah | | | 6 July, 1818. | 13 July, 1818. | 7 Sept, 1818. | | |
| 1816 Robinson | Alan | Merchant | York | 1801 | | | | |
| 1800 Schreiner | Aaron | | | | | | | |
| 1803 Scholten | Thomas | | | | | | | |
| 1806 Smith | Luke | | | 1808 | | | | |
| 1814 Smallman | William | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1818 Sambourn | George | | | | | | | |
| 1821 Secor | Jonathan | Farmer | Scarborough | | | | 6 Feb, 1819. | Made at Bay of Quinte |
| 1821 Secor | Peter | | | | | | 5 Dec, 1819. | United States. |
| 1821 Street | Joseph | | | | | | 2 Oct, 1820. | United States. |
| 1821 Street | Timothy | Carpenter | Yonge St. | | | | | |
| 1821 Savers | Humphrey | Mason | Trafalgar | | | | | |
| 1821 Spencer | James | | | | | | | |
| 1821 Sparks | Joseph | | | | | | | |
| 1813 Perry | John | Mariner | York | 1813 | | | 11 Aug, 1822. | Ireland |
| 1820 Perry | Andrew D. | | | 2 July, 1821. | 2 July, 1821. | | | |
| 1811 Wilcox | Charles | | Scarborough | 5 July, 1819. | | | | |
| 1814 Wilcox | Jonathan | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1813 Wilcox | Heal | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1813 West | Amos | | | 1813 | | | | |
| 1814 Whitney | Peter | | | 1814 | | | | |
| 1815 Wilson | J. H. | | | 1815 | | | | |
| 1817 Wright | Seth | | | | | | | |
| 1817 Williams | Michael | | | | | | | |
| 1821 Wilson | Christopher | Farmer | Yonge St. | | | | 5 Dec, 1819. | Niagara. |
| 1821 Walls | Litus | | | | | | | |
| 1806 Van Allen | Thomas | Cabinet Mkr. | York | 1 July, 1822. | 5 Aug, 1822 | 2 Sept, 1822 | | |
| 1816 Van Valkenborg | John | | | | | | | |
| Young | Walter | | | | | 1 March, 1819. | | |

CHAPTER XXXVII.

LODGE No. 17, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS, 1801-22.—THE FIRST LODGE IN THE TOWN OF BELLEVILLE.

The township of Thurlow is in the county of Hastings, on the Bay of Quinte, and Belleville, the county seat, is situated at the south-west corner of the 1st concession of Thurlow, at the mouth of the river Moira. The township was originally surveyed in 1787 and first settled about the same year. The county of Hastings was originally in the Midland district of Upper Canada.

Amongst the early settlers was John Walden Myers or John Waltermeyer, the latter being the German rendition. Myers, known at that time as "Captain Myers," having received a commission from Governor Haldimand, was one of the first settlers. He gave the name to the creek or river at Belleville, known for years as Myers' Creek and afterwards as the river Moira. This latter name was selected in honor of the Earl of Moira, Marquis of Hastings, who served in the American war as Lord Rawdon, and who in 1790 was the acting Grand Master of the original Grand Lodge of England. Capt. Myers was made a Mason in 1780 at St. Andrew's lodge No. 2, Quebec. Capt. William Buell was also a member of St. Andrew's and the lodge No. 14 at Cataragui, warranted in 1787, was organized by Bros. Col. Rogers, Buell and Myers. All these brethren were friends of R. W. Bro. John Collins, the Deputy Surveyor General, and the Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Quebec, the brother who visited Cataragui between 1787-90, and is said to have been present at the meetings of lodge No. 14.

The site of Belleville was originally part of a reserve belonging to the Mississaga Indians. In early times it is claimed that this tribe, like many others, had mystic associations, which although not Masonic may have been fraternal, and curious tales are related of the mysterious friendships which existed between Indian chiefs during the war on both sides of the river. It is known that Lord Rawdon had a great friendship for Brant, the chief of the Mohawks. The fact that they were both Masons may have cemented their friendship.

Belleville was named in 1816. The inhabitants requested Lieut. Gov. Gore to name the newly surveyed town, which he did by calling it "Belleville," after his wife, Lady Bella Gore.

About fifteen miles from this town on the line between the townships of Rawdon and Sydney is a village called Rawdon, situated on a small stream, a tributary of the river Trent. The place is now called Stirling. For years doubts existed as to the origin and location of Rawdon lodge No. 498, or "The Lodge between the Three Lakes." It was warranted in 1792 and was supposed to be located at York, but in that year there was no settlement there. Some chroniclers have placed Rawdon lodge at Rawdon in the county of Hastings, but little as there was in the way of settlement at York in 1792, there was none whatever in Rawdon, indeed, the

forest in that township had not even been tracked by cattle. There is little doubt that Rawdon lodge worked earlier than the date of the earliest minutes preserved, but in the western part of Upper Canada, for at its issue it was known as "the lodge between the three lakes." These lakes were Ontario, Simcoe and Huron, for the pathway to the west from the waters of Ontario was through the province to the Holland River, then through Lake Simcoe and on by portage and stream to Lake Huron.

The Craft lodge in the county of Thurlow was one of those warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis about September, 1801. Of all the MSS. of the lodge none remain except a few records, one of which is the petition of Bros. Sparham, Thompson and Leavens, asking for a new warrant in lieu of the one consumed by fire in 1812, when the entire lodge room was destroyed.

The first record in the MSS. of the Provincial Grand Lodge is in the official circular of 29th March, 1802, when under the list of lodges under the sanction of the Grand Lodge is No. "17, Thurlow," but the lodge is not credited with any fees in the financial statement of 31st December, 1802. At the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge on 10th February, 1804, the record states that "Lodge No. 17, Thurlow," was represented by "W. Bro John Bleeker, Esquire, M.; W. Waldbridge, S. W.; G. Harris, J. W." The lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention of 1817, but was at that of 9th February, 1819, when "Bro. Alanson B. Couch, Lodge No. 17, Belleville," was present. At the Convention of 1820 "Simon Ashley, Belleville, Lodge No. 17," was the delegate, while in the financial returns we have "Belleville Lodge No. 17. £7. 0. 0."

It is a difficult matter to trace the exact date of the warrant of this lodge. The earliest of the records is a sheet of MS., which is valuable because it gives the date of issue of the warrant in 1802. It is imperfect, and was only rendered legible by the aid of acids which had the peculiar effect of rendering the writing legible for a sufficient length of time to have it carefully copied, for after reproduction it gradually faded and finally became permanently extinct.

The manuscript in itself is unimportant as it contains only a memorandum of bylaws approved of by the lodge. The first paragraph gives undoubtedly the date of the constitution of the lodge. It reads:

"By-Laws for Regulating a Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly constituted, the 10th day of March, in the year of the World. 5802, and in the year of our Lord. 1802"

As collateral evidence of the authenticity of this date the following facts are suggested. Lodge No. 15 was warranted at the Forty Mile Creek in 1799 and lodge No. 16 at York. in 1800. so that it is not improbable that the dispensation for No. 17 was issued in 1801, and its warrant on 10th March, 1802. There is no trace of the original petition of 1801, but a petition, asking for a replacement of the warrant which had been consumed by fire exists. This petition was presented to R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1812 and refers to the first lodge and the loss of its warrant by fire. The petition for a new warrant reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of Ancient Masons, of the province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The petition of the undersigned free and accepted Masons, of the Township of Thurlow, Midland District, and Province of Upper Canada,

Most Humbly Sheweth,

That your Worship's Petitioners labour under a serious inconvenience, not having a Lodge within the distance of thirty miles from their respective residences,—The Warrant for Lodge, Number Seventeen, under which they formerly acted, having by accident been consumed by fire, together with all their implements. We, therefore pray your Worship will take our situation into consideration, and grant us a new Warrant for Lodge, Number Seventeen, or any other Number your Worship may deem meet,

And permit us to nominate Messrs. Thomas Sparham, Jun'r. Master; John Thompson, Sen'r Warden; and Roswell Leavens, Junior Warden, all of the Township of Thurlow, County of Hastings, in the Midland District, and province of Upper Canada. And your Petitioners will ever pray.

Thomas Sparham, Jun'r.
John Thompson,
Roswell Leavens.

Thurlow, 2nd March, 1812.

The warrant was probably replaced by R. W. Bro. Jarvis at once, for in the MS. are the minutes of a meeting held some months later, after the receipt of the new warrant. They read:

"Thurlow, 28th May, 1812.

"The lodge opened in due form at nine o'clock, p. m., agreeable to the former determination.

"Members present.

Thomas Sparham, Jun'r, W. M.,
Roswell Leavens, S. W., P. T.,
Seth Metcham, J. W., P. T.,
Theop. Nelson, Treasurer, P. T.,
Simon McNabb, Secretary,
J. W. Meyers, S. D., P. T.,
George W. Meyers, J. D., P. T.,
James Harris, Tyler, P. T.

"Bro. Neil McCarthy raised to the sublime degree of a Master Mason, and Bro. Jonathan Selden and Edward Crane likewise raised.

"Neil McCarthy paid to T. Sparham, Junior, 19/9 3/4. The above sum of 19/ 3/4 included on the second page.

"The lodge then closed in due order at ten o'clock."

The words "agreeable to the former determination" indicate, at least, one previous meeting, at which the future course of action was determined upon.

The old lodge room, of which an engraving is given, was an ordinary though quaint piece of architecture. It had a stone foundation and a superstructure of wood. The antiquity of its erection is established by the fact that a stone with "1804" carved thereon is still in the foundation, and, surely, in this case it was a good thing that the pioneer Mason did "cut, carve and engrave," and so give us tangible evidence that is so helpful in recording history. The building was on the south-east corner of Front and the great main road which runs through the province, known as Dundas street.

The house was originally built by a Mr. Simpson, a pioneer farmer, for the location was considered unexceptionable for roadside business, in fact, all the business of the town in the early days was done at that end of it. A Mr. Thompson lived in the building at a later date, and eventually it was used as a blacksmith's shop. The foundation stones were used in the present building. It stood on lot No. 1 of the 1st concession, township of Thurlow, county of Hastings.



THE FIRST LODGE ROOM IN BELLEVILLE, LOT 15, CON. 1, TOWNSHIP OF THURLOW, COUNTY OF HASTINGS.

The lodge next met in a house on the north-west corner of Dundas and Church streets, now a private dwelling. Its third place of meeting was at the Windsor hotel, in west Belleville, on the north-west corner of Bridge and Coleman streets. Its fourth hall was in the Royal hotel, kept by a Mr. Munroe, and in the forties the brethren built a lodge room for themselves on John street west.

The second meeting was on the 18th of June, 1812—a memorable day for Canada—for on that date war was declared by the United States against England. Within a week of its proclamation the contents of the edict were known in Belleville. The second page of the minutes read:

Thurlow, 18th June, 1812.

"The Lodge opened in the third degree in due order at eight o'clock in the evening.

"Members present.

John Thompson, W. M., P. T.,
 Roswell Leavens, S. W., P. T.,
 John W. Meyers, J. W., protém.,
 Simeon Ashley, S. D., P. T.,
 Jonathan Selden, J. D., P. T.,
 Simon McNabb, Secretary, P. T.,
 Ed ———, Treasurer, p. t.,
 James Harris, Tyler.

"The minutes of the last night read, and finding the W. Master absent, with a number of other brethren, it was unanimously agreed that the Lodge should be closed until next Saturday evening at seven o'clock, say the 20th inst."

The lodge accordingly closed in due order and harmony at nine o'clock, P. M.

"Simon McNabb,
 Secretary, P. T.

This is the last record obtainable of the lodge work from 1812 until 1819, when a dispensation for a new warrant, with the number "17" was issued by the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston.

It is somewhat difficult to obtain information regarding the pioneers of the Craft in Belleville, and yet conversation with old residents shows that the early Masons were known and respected men. W. Bro. John Bleeker, who represented the lodge in 1804 at York, was the first settler in what is now the town of Trenton. He was a son-in-law of John Waltermeyer, in fact, he married a second daughter after the first one died. There is a romantic story told by his descendants here concerning the second union, as marriage with a deceased wife's sister was a contentious affair even in those early days in Upper Canada. He was known as Squire Bleeker. He came from Albany, N.Y., erected a log house on the west side of the river in Trenton, and died in 1807, aged forty-four years.

Bro. William Wallbridge came from Dutchess county, New York, in 1799. He was father of the late Hon. Lewis Wallbridge, Chief Justice, Manitoba. He has two sons now living in Belleville, William and Frank Wallbridge. The father died in 1832.

Bro. Thomas Sparham was an old Craftsman. In 1803 he was the High Priest of the Royal Arch chapter at Kingston, which was connected with lodge No. 6. He was the son of Dr. Thomas Sparham of Kingston.

Bro. Roswell Leavens was town clerk of the township of Thurlow for 1803-5, again in 1810, and for twelve years, up to 1826. He commenced life as a blacksmith, then as a lumber dealer and finally became a general merchant.

Bro. Seth Metcham was a member of the medical profession, the grandfather of Bro. Meacham, of Moira lodge No. 11, Belleville. Bro. Metcham, senr., lived on the Trent Road and died in October, 1815.

Bro. Theophilus Nelson was a hotel-keeper and had his house where the "Sun" newspaper now stands in Belleville.

Bro. Simon McNabb was a mill owner and lived across the Moira river and was postmaster of Belleville in 1816.

Bro. George W. Meyers was a son of Bro. John Walden Meyers, and was noted for having built the first brick house in Upper Canada, on the brow of Meyers' Hill at Belleville.

Bro. James Harris was an American from Saratoga county, N.Y. He had a small shop on the bank of the river Moira, which was a rendezvous for Craft gossipers in the early days.

Bro. John Thompson, the acting W. M., had been a soldier in the King's Rangers, and at one time was town clerk of the township of Thurlow.

The name of the treasurer is illegible in the MS. Bro. Simeon Ashley was an American and owned a distillery. He was married to a daughter of Bro. John Walden Meyers. Bro. Jephtha Bradshaw resided for years and died in Belleville. Bro. James Bickford was an American and resided for some time at Belleville. He died at Oswego. Bro. Anson Ladd was a medical man of considerable practice in Belleville. Bro. Daniel Wright was a cabinet-maker. He made the chairs and Masonic furniture of the lodge which was in operation in 1817-22. Bro. Anson Hayden was a medical man, who resided at Hayden's Corners, now Corbyville. Bro. D. B. Sole was an American residing in Belleville. Bro. Benjamin Ketchison was a brother of Col. Elijah Ketchison, whose father was a trooper in the revolutionary war in the United States. Bro. Joseph Hyke was a plasterer, a son-in-law of Col. William Bell. Bro. Asa Yeomans was an American, a carpenter by trade. He built in 1820 the Wallbridge House in Belleville. At a later period in the MSS. there are other names which may be briefly referred to.

For the information of those who may not have a close acquaintance with the periods of Craft government from 1792-1820, as outlined in an opening chapter, it should be stated that after the regime of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which continued from 1792 until 1817, the Grand Masonic Convention met in 1817, 1819 and 1822 at Kingston and undertook to keep the Craft lodges together, pending the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Lodge of England to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who died on the 13th August, 1817. So that after 1812, although we have a record of the officers of 1817, nothing definite concerning the lodge is found until 1819 when the Grand Convention issued a dispensation to form a new lodge, with the original number warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1802.

It is possible that although a new warrant was granted in 1812 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the old lodge No. 17 may have become dormant during the years 1813-14, when by reason of the war many of the frontier lodges were disorganized. This seems to have been the case for the lodge was not working at the time of the Grand Convention

at Kingston in 1817, although there is knowledge of its work early in 1819, just before the holding of that important gathering. The determination was to organize as a Belleville lodge, without reference to the township of Thurlow, but still to retain—if possible—the original number. Accordingly at the Grand Masonic Convention in February, 1819, W. Bro. A. B. Couch applied for a dispensation, which was granted. The document was issued by Bro. John M. Balfour, Vice-President, acting for R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, the President.

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Alanson B. Couch, W. M., John W. Maybee, S. W., Asa Yeomans, J. W., and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a Lodge of Freemasons in the Village of Belleville, by the name, style, and title of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, I John M. Balfour, Vice President for Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Freemasons held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, 1819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the continuation of said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned brethren, to hold a lodge in the Village of Bellville aforesaid, and to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the Ancient customs of the Craft in all other parts of the world, in all ages and nations.

In witness whereof, I, John M. Balfour, for the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Kingston this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1819

John M. Balfour,
V. President, Grand Convention

John W. Ferguson, Esq.
Sec'y to the Grand Convention.

This dispensation was issued on the 10th of February, 1819. The evidence that the lodge was working at least for a short time prior to the Convention of 1819 is shown by a certificate issued on the 4th February, 1819, which reads:

To

All Enlightened, passed, and Raised, Under the Canopy of Heaven—

We, the presiding officers of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, of Upper Canada, duly assembled at our Lodge Room, in Bellville, on Wednesday, the Fourth of February, A. D. 1819, A. L. 5819—Where reign Silence, Union, and Peace—Send Greeting—Know ye, And we do hereby certify, that our beloved brother, James Bickford, has been duly & regularly Entered, Passed, and Raised, to the Sublime Degree of a Master Mason—He, having passed through all the proofs, which are required of Brethren Raised to this Sublime Degree.

We do, therefore, give and Grant to him all the rights and prerogatives, which belong, and of right appertain to Brethren thus advanced, where ever he may have cause to require the same, and therefore recommend him to Regular Masons, where soever dispersed throughout Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. In testimony whereof, we have caused his name to be affixed, and

annexed in the margin hereof in our presence, this day and date above mentioned, and have caused the seal of our

| | |
|-----------------|-------------------------|
| (Seal Broken) | Alanson B. Couch, W. M. |
| (& illegible.) | Simeon Ashley, S. W. |
| James Bickford. | Jeptha Bradshaw, J. W. |

Barton Phillips, Sec'y, p.t.

The MS. subsequent to the reorganization is scant. From that which has been preserved it is learned that the lodge did not fall again into a state of dormancy, but was little better than a lifeless organization. Among the MSS. is a statement from Bro. Anson Ladd, at one time W. M. of Belleville lodge, testifying to the unfitness of Bro. Smalley for affiliation, which is proof that some enquiry was made into the character of those who desired membership in the lodge. It reads:

Thurlow, January 28th, 5820.

I, Anson Ladd, do testify and say that Doctor Zera Smalley was initiated and passed to the degree of a Fellow Craft in Federal Lodge, then holden at Randolph, in the State of Vermont, but now holden at Brookfield in the same State, and was raised to the Sublime degree of a Master Mason in George Washington Lodge, Chelsea, same State. Likewise in the year 1812, or 1813, he, the said Zera Smalley, was expelled from Masonry by Federal Lodge unanimously.

Attest, Anson Ladd, M.
Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

On the 7th February, 1820, a return was sent into the Kingston Convention, which states:

"agreeable to the 12th Article of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada, humbly sheweth that the following is a correct statement of the members belonging to Bellville Lodge No. 17, viz:"

These names are given in the tabulated statement accompanying this chapter. This return gives the dates of those entered, passed and raised in 1819, the total amount of fees received from this source being £7. 16. 8. The fee for the three degrees was £4. Cy. or \$16 of the Canadian currency of to-day. The lodge was in working order in 1820, for there is in the MSS. a certificate of the appointment of delegates to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, which met in February of 1820. The officers of the lodge all signed the certificate or proxy, which reads:

"We, the W. M. and Wardens of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, do certify that Bros. Simeon Ashley and Daniel Wright are (either or both of them) fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February. A. M. 5820."

"Anson Ladd, W. M.,
Jonathan E. Sleeper, J. W.,
Daniel Wright, W. M.,
James Bickford, S. W.,

The MSS. comprise a few letters, relative to the business of the lodge. The first is a letter, written by the secretary of No. 17 to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Grand Convention, concerning certain suspensions and expulsions. The secretary writes:—

Most W. Brother: I am authorized to inform you, that our late Bro.

John P. Bragg was expelled from our lodge at our last communication. You will please to give notice of the same to the subordinate lodges in this Province. Also Bro. George Simpson suspended, for the space of three regular communications, from the date of March 23rd, 1820.

By order of the W. M.

John Dean, Esq. James Bickford, Sec'y.

Secretary of the G. Convention.

Bellville, March 24th, 1820.

N. B. It is not understood with us that we have a right to advertise in cases of expulsion. If so, please inform me of the same, as I shall rely on your better judgment in affairs of this nature, and perhaps be under the necessity to ask advice of you at different times. Also, I wish to have this Lodge informed, as soon as practicable respecting the installation of a Lodge at the Carrying-Place as we are desired to attend when that takes place.

J. B.

In the press of the pioneer days it was customary to advertise those who had been expelled from the Craft. It must be remembered that at that time suspension or expulsion was not carried out under the strict lines of jurisprudence laid down by the Craft of to-day, and that many of the offences in the Masonic code of 1792-1820 would not find a place in the list of those of 1897. W. Bro. John Dean, of Addington lodge, No. 13, was one of the active spirits of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22, but he was not secretary until 1821-22, so that Bro. Bickford was in error when he wrote to Bro. Dean, as the secretary of the Grand Convention. Bro. Dean communicated with R. W. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson as follows:

Bath, 29th March, 1820.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson. Dear Sir: I received a letter from the Secretary of Belleville Lodge, (directed through mistake to me, as Sec'y of the Convention) announcing the expulsion from that lodge of John P. Bragg, which he wished to have communicated to the several lodges as soon as convenient. I would also notify you of the rejection of John Dougal, of Hallowell, in Addington Lodge, No. 13, which you will have the goodness to mention in your communications to the several lodges.

Respectfully your friend and Brother,

John Dean.

A letter was also received in April, 1820, from Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, referring to the expulsions from Belleville lodge, and discussing the propriety of publishing a list of them. The lodge at "the Carrying Place" is alluded to in this letter. This place or "portage" is five miles from the town of Trenton, situated between the head of the Bay of Quinte and Weller's Bay. It derived its name from the fact that it was a place of portage, when freight was carried between Lake Ontario and the Bay of Quinte, being the dividing line between the two townships of Ameliashburgh and Murray. It is believed that the lodge authorized by dispensation from the Kingston Convention to meet at this place was never organized. Bro. Dean gives some explanation regarding this lodge.

April 3rd, 1820.

Brother: I received yours of 24th ult., directed to me, as Sec'y of the Convention, notifying me of the recent expulsion, and suspension in your Lodge. I am not Secretary of the Convention, but Recorder of the Grand Chapter. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson, of Kingston, is Secretary of the Con-

vention, and, immediately on receipt of yours, I wrote him giving him the contents of your letter. As to the propriety of publishing expulsions, perhaps it would be well to take the view of the Convention upon the subject. As to the installation of a Lodge at the Carrying-Place, I know there was a dispensation granted, and the Visitor was directed to install the officers, but from some cause, while he was there, they were not ready. Whether the dispensation has expired, or any other person been appointed to install the officers, I am unable to say. I merely mention the circumstances from recollection, having no documents in my hand, giving light upon the subject. I shall be happy at any time, in giving you any information in my power. I would inform your Lodge of the rejection in our Lodge of Mr. John Dougal of Hallowell.

Your friend and Brother,

Mr. James Bickford,
Secretary, Belleville Lodge.

John Dean.

There are also a few letters in the MSS. written to the secretary of the Grand Convention, notifying him of expulsions from and work done in the lodge.

Bellville, 20th July, 1820.

Dear Sir: I am directed, by the W. M. of Bellville Lodge, to acquaint you that Elias Walbridge, and Hiram Church Woodworth, are expelled from all regular constituted Lodges of Master Masons in existence, and do request you to communicate the same to the Grand Convention.

I am, with respect,

Yours truly,

Jno. W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Kingston.

W. Taylor,

The charge may have been that of non-payment of dues or continued non-attendance. Our pioneers were drastic in their edicts, for not content with expulsion from all lodges in Upper Canada, the brethren named were "expelled" from all lodges "in existence." As these brethren years afterwards were members of the Craft in good standing this edict did not run into perpetuity. Another letter gives a statement of the returns, fees, and also alludes to the expulsions.

Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

Feb'y 8th, 5821.

Dear Friend and Brother:

I have to inform you that there were but two entered and passed in this Lodge since our last yearly communication, viz: Bros. David B. Sole, and Tobias Bleeker, and but three raised to the sublime degree, viz: Bros. Peter Smith, D. B. Sole, and Tobias Bleeker. The fees therefore, amount to but £9.0.0. There have been four expulsions since our last yearly communication for unmasonic conduct, viz: Hiram C. Woodworth, Elias Walbridge, John B. Bragg, and William Morrison. There have likewise been two suspensions, each for the space of three months, viz: George Simpson, and Wm. Hall.

I remain,

Your friend and Brother,

Anson Hayden,

To the Secretary of the Grand Convention.

Sec'y P. T.

The MSS. contain the first list of officers, which is attached to a certificate for the representative of the lodge at the Kingston Convention of 1821. It reads:

Bellville Lodge, Feb'y 8th, 5821.

We, the W. M. and Wardens of Bellville Lodge, No. 17, do certify that Brother Anson Ladd is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A. M. 5821.

Daniel Wright, W.M.,
James Bickford, S. W.,
Benjamin Ketchison, J. W.,
Anson Hayden, Sec'y P. T.

A more complete list was sent in a letter to V. W. Bro. John Dean in 1821. The Grand Secretary had required the information and in reply received the following:

Bellville, June 14th, 1821.

Dear Sir: In reply to yours of the 11th instant, I enclose to you the name of the officers of Bellville Lodge, No. 17.

Daniel Wright, W. M.; James Bickford, S. W.; Benjamin Ketchison, J. W.; Theophilus Nelson, S. D.; Joseph Hyke, J. D.; Asa Yeomans, Treasurer; Jon'a. E. Sleeper, Sec'y; Anson Ladd, Tyler.

I send this by the bearer, Mr. Mickils, who was to leave this morning for Bath.

Your most humble servant,
Jonathan E. Sleeper,
Sec'y.

In the MSS. dated 31st January, 1822, is a certificate for the delegate to the Grand Masonic Convention of that year as follows:

"Bellville, January 31st, 1822. This may certify that our worthy Brother, Asa Yeomans, is duly elected to represent Bellville Lodge, No. 17, in the Grand Convention of the Province of Upper Canada to be holden in the Town of Kingston, on Monday the 11th Day of February next in conformity to a summons rec'd from our Brother, the Grand Secretary of said Convention."

Anson Ladd, W. M.,
Jeptha Bradshaw, S. W.,

"Attested, D. B. Sole, Sec'y."

The certificate then gives the names of twenty-five brethren, members of the lodge at that date. Another MS. contains the record of degrees conferred. The absence of the minutes of this lodge from 1802-12 is to be regretted, for there must have been much of interest in its early work. While this loss is explained by the fire that occurred in 1812, there is no reason assigned for the loss of the records of 1816-22. It seems unexplainable that those who had charge of Craft work in such a central spot should have allowed the most valued record—the minute book—to disappear. The last scrap of MS. which remains in connection with this old lodge is a certificate for Bro. Samuel Porter. The brother's name is filled in but the document is not signed. It was probably not issued.

There is no further record of No. 17 or its work until 1822, when the Craft was re-organized under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York on the 23rd September of that year. The official list contains the record of the delegates present, amongst them being "Bro. Anson Ladd, S. W. and P. M. lodge, No. 17, Belleville." The lodge warrant from the Grand Lodge of England was No. 406, and was originally granted on 23rd September, 1822. Its history will be found under that of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following is a list of this lodge:

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| Ashley, Simeon. | McNabb, Simon. |
| Anderson, Wm. | Mayers, J. W. |
| Bradshaw, Ashal. | Meyers, George W. |
| Bush, Sam'l R. | McCarthy, Neil. |
| Bragg, John P. | Maybee, John W. |
| Bradshaw, Jephtha | Morrison, William. |
| Bell, Jacob H. | Macdonald, John. |
| Bleeker, Tobias. | Nelson, Theophilus. |
| Bleeker, John. | Norton, Caleb. |
| Benton, Isaac. | O'Brien, Daniel. |
| Bush, Lieut. R. | Porter, Samuel. |
| Bickford, James. | Phillips, Barton. |
| Crane, Edward. | Penney, Eleazer. |
| Couch, Alanson R | Potter, Rowland. |
| Dafoe, Conrad. | Rowland, Potter. |
| Dudgem, George. | Smith, Peter. |
| England, William | Sparham, Jr., Thomas. |
| Field, Reuben. | Seldon, Jonathan. |
| Fairman, John. | Simpson, George. |
| Fairman, David. | Sole, David B. |
| Harris, James. | Sleeper, Jonathan E. |
| Haydn, Anson. | Simpson, George. |
| Hall, William. | Thompson, John |
| Huckeye, Joseph P. | Taylor, William. |
| Homer, Levi. | Wallbridge, W. |
| Ketchison, Benjamin | Wright, Daniel. |
| Leavens, Roswell. | Wallbridge, Elias. |
| Ladd, Anson. | Woodworth, Hiram Church |
| McIntyre, John. | Worden, Ichabod. |
| McArthur, Neal. | Yeomans, Asa. |
| Metcham, Seth. | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J W. | Treasurer. |
|-------|---------------------|-------------------|------------------|----------------|
| 1812. | Sparham, Jr., Thos. | | | |
| 1817. | Couch, A. B. | Maybee, J. B. | Yeomans, Asa. | |
| 1820. | Ladd, Anson | Bradshaw, Jephtha | Wright, Daniel | |
| 1821. | Wright, Daniel | Bickford, Jas | Ketchum, Benj | |
| 1822. | Bickford, J | Morton, Caleb. | Ladd, Anson | |
| Year. | Sec'y. | S.D. | J D. | Tyler. |
| 1812. | McNabb, Simoa | | | Harris, James. |
| 1817. | | | | |
| 1820. | Bickford, James. | | | |
| 1821. | Sleeper, J. E. | Nelson, Theo. | Huckeye, Joseph. | Ladd, Anson. |
| 1822. | Sole, D. B. | | | |

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

ADONIRAM LODGE NO. 18, P. R., TOWN OF AMHERSTBURG, TOWNSHIP OF MALDEN, 1801-1812.—A LODGE THAT HAD MANY FRIENDS IN OLD ZION LODGE OF DETROIT.

In the western part of old Upper Canada in the county of Essex and in Malden, one of the townships of that section of the country, there is what may be well called historic ground, an outpost of the province of Ontario. It is the town of Amherstburg, which over a hundred years ago was a military centre and garrison, guarding the entrance to the Detroit river. If some of its ancient dignity has passed into shadowy memories of the olden time, if to-day the tattoo of the British guard never echoes nor re-echoes from the moss-covered mounds and if the Craftsman of to-day does not see the slate-colored waggons hauling shot and shell through its streets, he may remember the courage of those who fought and fell for king and country, and he may rejoice that the scene has changed.

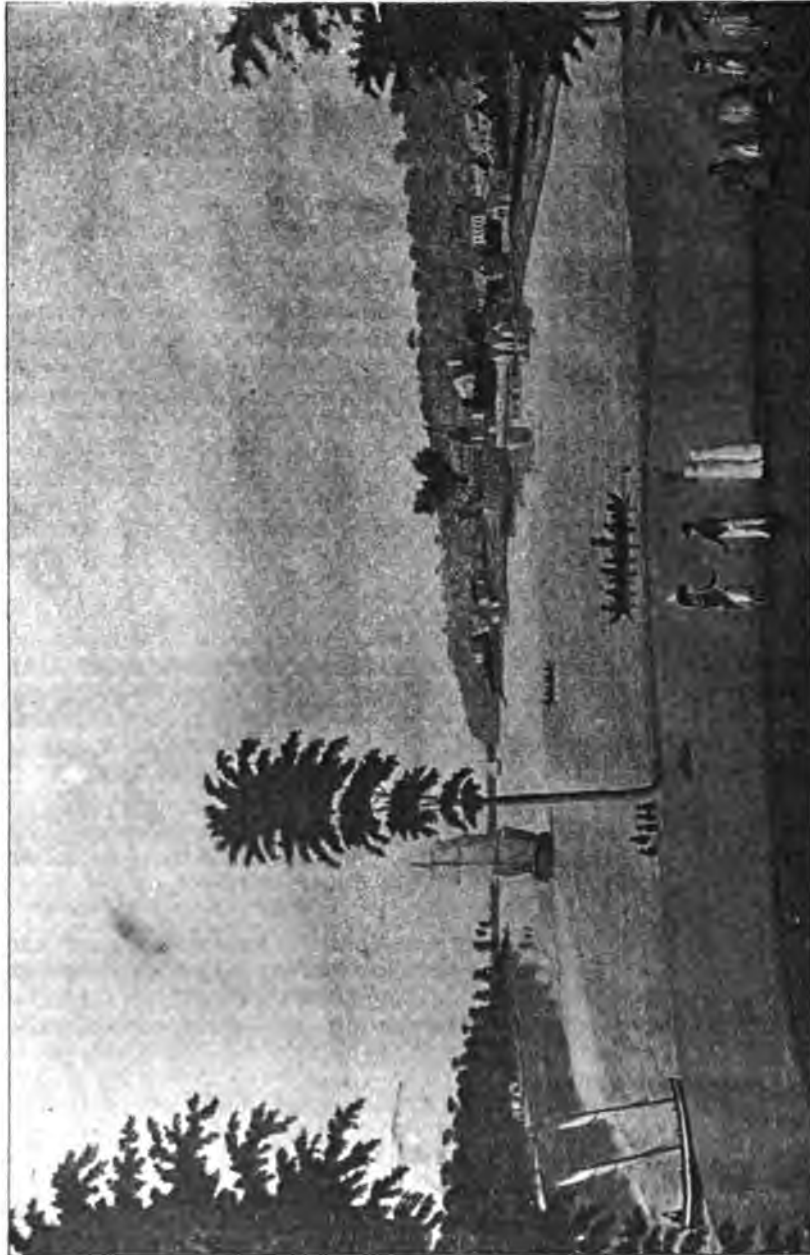
There is not a more picturesque spot in all Upper Canada than the valley of fertile country through which the Detroit river runs. As you sail down the rushing waters and cast your eyes north or south you see the very ground which, in the days of 1776 and 1812 were scenes of a warfare such as, it is hoped, will never again be recorded on the pages of history.

It seems strange to look back into the two centuries which have passed and know that as early as 1669 Joliet was in Michigan, and that in 1679 La Salle and Father Hennepin ventured in "The Griffin," a vessel of sixty tons and five guns, to explore the Mississippi and do all that man could do to keep the standard of France floating over Canadian soil. The priest historian was in ecstasies of delight when he sailed the Detroit river, and afterwards wrote:

"The islands are the finest in the world. The straits are finer than Niagara. The banks are vast meadows and the prospect is varied with sand hills covered by vineyards, trees bearing fruit, groves and forests so well dispersed that nature alone could not have done, without help of art, so charming a prospect."

Amherstburgh was named after General Amherst, who was the British commander in Canada after the capture of Quebec, and it was by the orders of this general that Major Gladwin and an expedition advanced to Detroit in 1761, when the fort and all the country to the west of that place were surrendered to the British. This fort was for a time thought by military commanders to be the key to the north-west, and was so reported to the imperial authorities by the commander of the forces in Canada in 1800. This report was based upon the fact that no fortification at Malden could command the Detroit river.

The counties of Essex, Kent and Lambton, formed originally the Western district of Upper Canada. In Essex was the township of Malden and in a corner of this township and facing the river Detroit was the town of Amherstburg. The township of Sandwich, in which is situated Windsor, was first settled in 1750 by disbanded soldiers of



VIEW OF AMHERSTBURG, 1800.



VIEW OF AMHERSTBURG, 1800.

the French army. The land was laid out in arpents, instead of acres, which was the French method of measuring, one arpent being equal to five-sixths of an English acre. The western part of Canada was settled by the English in 1784. In early times the disbanded soldiers of Britain, who settled in Canada, received a year's provisions, some of farming implements, and a hundred and eighty arpents or two hundred acres for each private, three hundred for a corporal, four hundred for a sergeant, one thousand to a subaltern and two thousand to a captain. In early times land was not considered of great value. About the beginning of the century it is said that a hundred acres, near the bank of the river, were sold for a fitch of bacon. Windsor is the principal town of the district—two miles east of Windsor is Sandwich and sixteen miles further west is Amherstburgh.

After the close of the revolutionary war the British held Detroit until 1796. The British then looked out a site on the Canadian shore for a settlement. The spot selected was Amherstburgh, which in 1705 had been laid out as a town. The ammunition and stores from Detroit were moved across the river as soon as a new fort, called Fort Malden, had been erected.



ON HISTORIC GROUND.

Military history is not Masonic history, and, yet, one cannot but think, as walking through the town with a brother the points of historic interest are shown, of the exciting days of that midsummer in 1812 and of that memorable evening in June when the alarm at the tyled door was neither that of a candidate nor a visitor but signified the arrival of a brother who brought news of General Hull's intention to cross the Detroit river at Sandwich, and that reinforcements were needed to strengthen the small garrison at Fort Malden, which

was within sight of the lodge room at Amherstburgh. Craftsmen of to-day have reason to be proud of their Masonic sires and should forever honor the eighteen men of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, who left lodge and home, buckled on their swords, shouldered their flint-lock guns and, as part of a mere handful of troops, repelled Hull's forces at the river Canard, about three miles from Amherstburgh.

Amherstburgh was the objective point in the first war demonstrations of 1812. General Hull crossed from Detroit to Sandwich with 2,500 men on the 12th of July, 1812, and five days later he marched to attack Fort Malden. At Amherstburgh there were only 300 British regulars with a few Indians and the militiamen who lived in the townships. Hull, however, was held in check at the river Canard, about three miles from Amherstburgh, and eventually on the 5th August, Col. Proctor arrived from York and relieved Col. St. George of the command at Amherstburgh, and ordered a force to cross the Detroit river to capture a train of supplies from Hull. These were taken and, finding his communication with Ohio threatened, Hull re-crossed the river on the 7th and 8th August, leaving a garrison of 250 men at a fort he had built at Sandwich. General Brock came up from York, and the Americans at Sandwich evacuated and re-crossed the river.

Captain and Bro. Fox and Bro. John B. Laughton were Masons. Bro. Fox was made in Adoniram lodge, and Bro. Laughton was made in an English lodge. Both these brethren were engaged in the transportation department during the war of 1812, and it is said that on more than one occasion Capt. Fox was the bearer of despatches from the British commander at Amherstburgh to York.

The history of Adoniram lodge, No. 18, is thus doubly interesting. It was one of those warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The records of this old lodge have not been preserved, but we have evidence of its formation from the records of Zion lodge, No. 1, of Detroit, as early as 1802. The minute book of Zion lodge is the best preserved and most complete of all the lodges meeting in Upper Canada from 1796. It has had a continuous existence without a lapse from the date of its warrant in 1796, down to the present day. These minutes show from the following extracts that the brethren on the south side of the Detroit river desired a warrant. The first reads:

6th April, 1801. "Received a Memorial from the Brethren at Malden, the purport of which is that they request we would assist them in obtaining a Warrant, also to bestow our benevolence out of our Fund, unanimously agreed to recommend them as Worthy and deserving Brothers, but could not think of parting with money."

The brethren of Amherstburgh may well have said "Save us from our candid friends." No paragraph written in Masonic minutes ever contained so marked a vein of genuine sarcasm, so much of earnest truth, with so generous a sprinkle of quiet humor. Words in this case were meant for deeds. The brethren at Detroit were evidently standing by that golden rule which belongs to the man who is not prepared to dispose of his wealth unless under greater provocation than that demanded in the founding of a Masonic lodge. The applicants in the opinion of Zion lodge were "worthy and deserving," and so far as good wishes could go they were willing to serve the

petitioning brethren by satisfying their minds rather than their pockets, but there the line was drawn.

Three months afterwards, however, the Amherstburgh brethren were on the road to Craft success, for in the same lodge on

6th July, 1801. "A Letter was read by the Secretary from brother Jas. Donaldson intimating the probability that the Brethren resident at Amherstburgh and formerly members of this Lodge would shortly receive a warrant establishing them a separate Lodge and requesting a copy of our Byelaws. agreed N. C. D. that they be supplied with them."

Bro. James Donaldson was an old member of Zion, for at his home in Detroit the lodge had met when it was organized in 1796. It is evident that many of the members of Zion lodge prior to 1796 had resided on what is now the Canadian side of the river, for Bro. Donaldson writes of those "resident at Amherstburgh and formerly members of Zion."

The warrant was probably sent from Niagara in 1801, for the minutes of Zion show that Adoniram lodge at Amherstburgh was at work in May of 1802. A Bro. Roe, of Zion lodge, living on the Canadian side of the river, not being punctual in his attendance, the brethren of Zion desired information as to his daily life, and therefore on

3rd. May, 1802. "Br. Roe not attending agreeable to summons the secretary desired to write to the Master and Brethren of Adoniram Lodge at Malden, requesting he will please inform us how he conducts himself there, further that they will report the same to us."

The reply received was so unsatisfactory that the records of Zion lodge read that on

6th Sept., 1802. "Received a letter from Adoniram Lodge, respecting the conduct of Bro. Jas. Rowe, after maturely considering the Contents we were unanimous for his being expelled & reported to the Grand Lodge"

This report, of course, was to be made to the Grand Lodge at Quebec. The next reference to the lodge at Amherstburgh is in the minutes of Zion in 1803, when on

7th Feby., 1803. "Bro. McDonnell requested a recommendation from our Lodge to the Royal Arch Lodge at Amherstburg, wishing to be raised to that degree, agreed to."

There is no record extant of a Royal Arch chapter at Amherstburgh in 1803, but it is not unlikely that the chapter was attached to the lodge and that under its warrant, it was empowered, as in the case of No. 6 at Kingston, to confer the Royal Arch degree.

Fourteen months later there is another reference to Adoniram lodge in the minutes of Zion. It was the occasion of the festival in June, and the brethren of Amherstburgh desired their American friends to participate in the celebration. The minutes read:

4th June, 1804. "Having received a polite invitation from the Brethren of Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, requesting the Brethren of Zion Lodge to join them on the 24th Inst. in celebrating the festival of St John, the Lodge resolved unanimously to comply with the invitation, for the celebration of the festival & that the Secretary do notify the Brethren accordingly, also that all Masons within the Cable tow be invited to join us."

The best laid schemes of men oftentimes go wrong, and so it was in this case. There was no dearth of kindness in the hearts of the brethren at Detroit, but circumstances were against them. Modern methods of travel did not prevail, and while the old man who, oars in hand, day after day sent his ferry boat across the river, was willing to take all the fares that offered, the distance from the Windsor of to-day—some eighteen miles—to Amherstburgh had to be covered. The walking was certainly not attractive, and the road was not the best for even wheeled conveyances, and of these half a dozen could not be mustered, so that the anticipated enjoyment was at an end, for on

20th June, 1804. "The Worshipful Master informed the body that the intention of their present meeting was to consult upon convenience for going to join the Brethren of Adoniram, No. 18, in celebration of St. John's Day, on the 24th Inst. After the lodge had taken the matter into consideration & finding that they could not procure the necessary conveyances &c., they unanimously resolved not to join the Brethren of Adoniram but to assemble to celebrate the festival at their lodge, & the Secty is ordered to inform the Brethren of Adoniram accordingly & that such parts of our last minutes as respect the present resolve be null & void."

In 1805 the brethren of Zion desired that the Canadian brethren should be with them at the June festival, and on

5th June, 1805. "A Committee consisting of Bro. Scott & R. Abbott are appointed to invite the Brethren of Lodges, No. 14 & 18, Upper Canada, and other Visiting Brethren to Unite with us in Celebrating the Festival."

But again the Craft were disappointed, for on the 11th June the entire town of Detroit was laid waste by fire, including the hall in which the lodge met. In 1806 the records of Zion again referred to Adoniram lodge. A brother who had been a member of Zion and evidently a member of Adoniram died, and the latter lodge was asked to pay a proportion of the expenses of burial. The minutes read that on

3rd Feby, 1806. "The accounts of Expenses attending the Funeral of our Late Bro. James Rice was laid before the Lodge, amtg. to £40. 10. 6. Bro. Smith & Scott appointed to audit the A/cts of the Funeral & correspond with Adoniram Lodge to know if they will pay a proportion of the expence."

An answer was sent to this by the Canadian brethren, for on

7th April, 1806. "The Committee appointed to correspond with Adoniram Lodge report that they have done so, but have received no communication, at the same time acknowledge the receipt of an answer from the Rev. Mr. Pollard."

At a later date Adoniram paid a portion of the expenses. In 1806 the brethren of Detroit again requested those at Amherstburgh to take part in the celebration of the June festival, but, for some reason, the Canadians were unable to attend. On

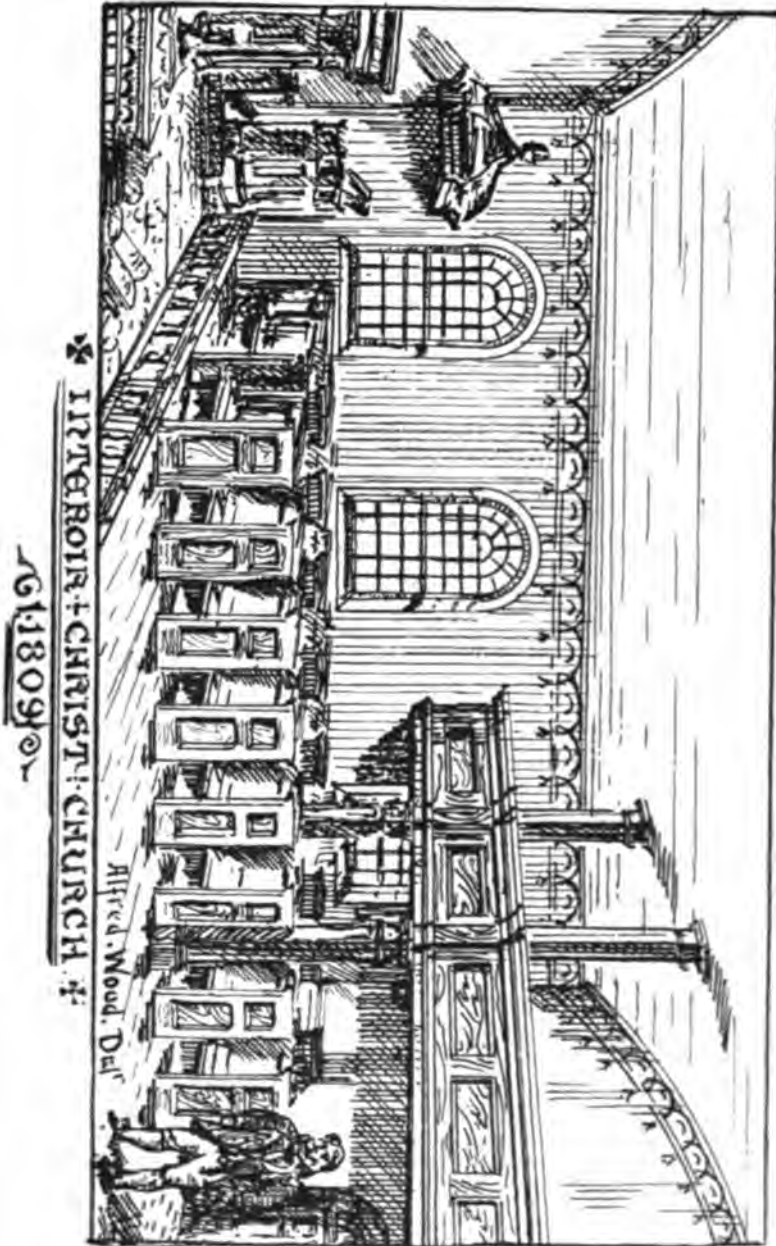
24th June, 1806. "A Communication from the Brethren of Adoniram Lodge was read, apologizing for not being able to embrace our invitation and thanking us for the same."

The only other reference to Adoniram lodge in Zion minutes is in the autumn of 1806, when the Canadian brethren invited the American Craftsmen to the funeral of a deceased brother. The minutes read:

18th Sept, 1806. "After which a communication from Wpful Master of Adoniram, No. 18, requesting the attendance of this lodge at the funeral of our late Bro. Saml. Cuthbertson, at Sandwich, which was read together with other letters from Bro. Forsyth & Pringle on the same subject."

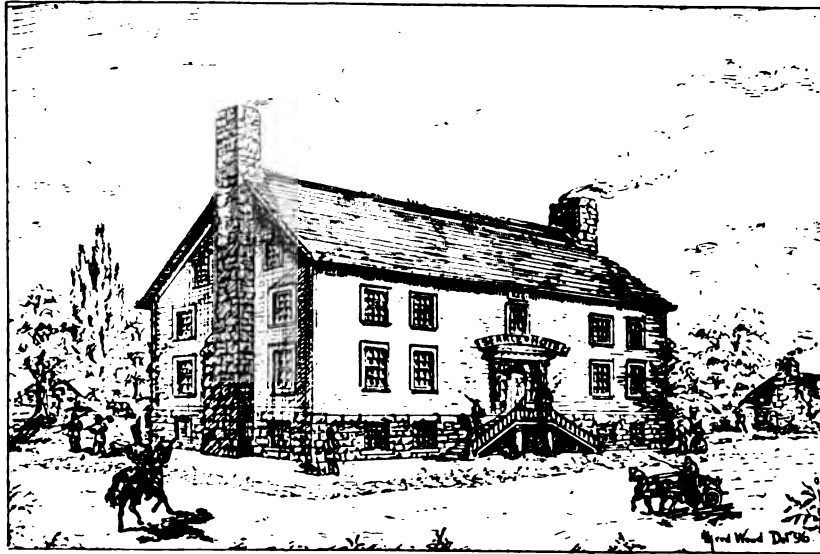
The Craft celebrated the festival of St. John in December of 1809 by not only a fraternal gathering, but also by marching to Christ

INTERIOR CHRIST CHURCH, AMHERSTBURG.



Church in procession and there listening to a sermon. This church is quite a historic building, and a view is given of its interior as much for that reason as because of its Masonic connection. This church was situated on Ramsay street, at what was, in 1809, the southern end of the town.

Amongst the men who were members and old residents of Amherstburgh and its vicinity were Capt. Fox, Lyman Hubbell, Col. Askin and others. Tecumseh, the Indian chief, is said to have visited the lodge, and it is claimed that he was much interested in the exemplification of the work. The lodge met in the Searl hotel on the south-east corner of Richmond and Bathurst streets in Amherstburgh, in an upper room in the front of the house.



THE SEARL HOUSE, AMHERSTBURGH.

An old map of 1820 shows the location of the Searl house as being in section No. 4, the fourth block from the river, No. 15. A dwelling house is now on the lot, which is opposite Wesley Church, on Ramsay street, at what was then the north end of the town. The Searl house was a three-story frame building, seventy-five feet long. It had a heavy stone foundation, and was used as a mess-house for the soldiery during the rebellion of 1837. On lodge nights no one was allowed within a respectful distance of the tyled door, outside of which the tyler sat with an old sword, strongly resembling a reaping hook, which, however, had done good service in the revolutionary war. Much of the information concerning this lodge has been gained from the venerable and respected Bro. James Gott, who at ninety years of age passed away in the winter of 1890-91. In a pleasant interview a few months before his death, the tottering pioneer recalled early stories of Masons in the days of 1840, when he was active in the work, and also recalled the interviews and conversations he had had with the Craftsmen of early days, Bros. Fox,

Hubbell, Col. Askin, and others. At this interview, which took place in the autumn of 1890 in the presence of Bro. Auld, he talked of the story of the Craft when "Thistle lodge, No. 34," was organized as the heir to the antiquity of the "Adoniram" of bygone days.

Bro. Gott, who was delighted to welcome a Masonic visitor, expressed pleasure that before his death he should have the opportunity of grasping the hand of the Grand Master of the Craft. As the latter looked into the face of the old brother, whose eyes were dimmed, for he could scarcely see, thoughts recurred of varied scenes through which he had passed in his many years of civil and Craft life, for he was made a Mason in Halifax in Royal Standard lodge in 1829, and in the same year received his Royal Arch degree in the chapter attached to that lodge.

"In 1849," said Bro. Gott, "I was anxious to know something about the history of the old lodge. After making inquiries, I learned that the father of Lyman Hubbell, a farmer in Colchester South, had been secretary of Adoniram lodge, and that the old minute-book was at the farmhouse. On driving out to see Mr. Hubbell, I found the old book, or the little that remained of it. It was originally a blank book of sixty or seventy pages, but leaf after leaf had been torn out, and all that remained were three leaves at the back, containing a record of a meeting held on the 11th June, 1812, in which was given the routine of the lodge on that evening, some eighteen or twenty being present, and the work done. As well as I can remember, the writing in the minutes said that the lodge was opened in the second degree and that Capt. Fox was being 'passed' or rather 'crafted,' when a brother brought a message that the Americans were crossing the Detroit river at Sandwich and that three other brethren were also wanted, but I forget their names. Hubbell said that his father had told him that Capt. Fox was getting a degree and that 'some Colonel' wanted him to carry dispatches to Niagara, for he knew every inch of the road. These minutes were the last in the book, those in the beginning having been all torn out. It seemed to me as if the secretary had written up the story, so that it might be known why the lodge had 'called off.' Indeed, the 'calling off' might well be written up for the lodge was never 'called on.'"

Bro. Gott then related that he had gone down to the township of Malden where he met old Capt. Fox, who was then well up in years, but who retained vivid recollections of the early times, not only in political but also in Craft history. Said he,

"When I called on old Capt. Fox, it must have been about 1850 or 1851—shortly after we were reviving Masonry and organizing Thistle lodge. He was surprised when I said to him, 'Are you a Mason?' 'Yes,' said the old militiaman, 'I'm a Mason and a pretty old one, made, too, in the war times of 1812, in June, and I got the Fellow Craft degree on the 11th June, the night before Hull and his crowd came over to capture Sandwich and Fort Malden.'

'Is it true that word came to the door when you were receiving the degree?'

'Yes. The master had got through most of his part when some brother, who was on his way to the lodge from a place east, and south of Sandwich, rode into town and brought the news that

Hull was over the river. He finished up in less than five minutes and the twenty brethren in the room cleared out, the lodge being called off, and that was the last time it met. You know, Bro. Gott, that things were pretty lively then, for Brock came along from Niagara and took command at Malden, with Tecumseh, the Indian chief, who was said to be a member of the Craft and to have visited this very lodge. After the fight at river Canard came the surrender and capture of Detroit, the time when the American officers were so vexed that they smashed their swords and tore off their epaulettes, for it was a shameful surrender. You mind the Yankees gave about forty British prisoners in exchange for General Hull, and when they did get him back he had a narrow escape, and, if it had not been for his previous success, he would have been shot.

"This," added Bro. Gott, "was about all I could get out of Bro. Fox."

"Then you know nothing of the old record in the minute book?"

"No. I really forget what became of it. I mind Hubbell saying that it was the writing just as written thirty-eight years before, so that it must have been about 1850 when I called on him."

"Well, Bro. Gott, even what you have related will help to weave the story of our old Masons, and sometimes you will try and recall other reminiscences, so that when we meet again, we may have another talk."

"Oh, no. I'm getting too old—my eyesight, too, bothers me—and it's pretty misty when I try to think of the times of fifty years ago. You know, I'm nearly ninety years of age and I lose my way when I'm travelling back on the old roadway, which leads into the wilderness of the pioneers. By the way, old Capt. Askin was a Mason. He lived in Malden and belonged to Adoniram lodge. His widow gave an old Knight Templar apron and sash belonging to her husband to the lodge, and he gave me a present of an old silver jewel, which had 'No. 50' on it. Bro. Wilson, of Quebec, whose son George was in the commissary department at Amherstburgh, said that some one had taken the old box and the jewels from Amherstburgh, but that he had the square of the W. M. in his possession, which George Wilson had given to Mr. Fraser."

This Bro. Wilson was a son of Bro. Dr. Wilson, who wrote the first letters to England asking for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge under the Ancients. The Askins were United Empire Loyalists. The family left Detroit in 1802 and settled on the Detroit river at a place called Strabane, about a mile above Walkerville. John Askin was a fur-trader and dealt with the Indians at Michillimackinac for forty years. He was a man of culture and was born at Strabane, Ireland, in 1741. It is a tradition that the Askins were originally named "Erskine," but that, as they had taken part in the rebellion in Scotland in 1745, a change from Erskine to Askin was deemed judicious. John Askin came to America in 1757, and for a few years was a soldier in the British army, but eventually he came to Detroit and entered into business as a fur-trader and merchant. As a relic of the old slave days it is on record that he gave "full freedom" to a slave girl. He also on the 10th October, 1794, bought a negro man, named Pompey, and sold him on 3rd January, 1796.

to James Donaldson "for £50." John Askin was a Mason, but never affiliated with Zion lodge. His son John, however, did so. This, his eldest, son was a fur-trader, and afterwards an official of the Indian department at Amherstburgh, where he died in 1816. One of the daughters of John Askin, senior, married the Hon. Robert Hamilton, of Niagara, who, in 1792-1800, was the Deputy Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

This is all that can be obtained with reference to the old Adoniram lodge, No. 18. The late Rev. Mr. Falls in making an enquiry concerning it said that Jones Fox, son of the late Capt. Fox, told him that he had often heard his father say that Tecumseh frequently met with the brethren and sat in old Adoniram lodge, and that the old chief had a great deal of reverence for Masonic work.

The subsequent history of Masonry in Amherstburgh will be found in the chapter devoted to Thistle lodge, No. 27 P. R., No. 849 E. R., and No. 35, Grand Lodge of Canada.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

ST. JOHN'S LODGE NO. 19, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF HALDIMAND, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1801-1822.—"THE HOUSE ON KELLY'S HILL."

The old Newcastle district comprised the counties of Northumberland and Durham. Northumberland was composed of eight townships, and of these Haldimand, Hamilton and Murray had Craft lodges, viz., No. 19, in Haldimand; the North Star lodge, in Hamilton, and the United lodge, in Murray. Durham contained six townships, and in one of these, viz., Hope, it was proposed to locate North Star lodge after a futile attempt to make it a success in the township of Hamilton. In the township of Hope, Mount Moriah lodge met prior to its removal to the township of Westminster in Middlesex. Cobourg, in Northumberland, is the county town of the united counties, and Port Hope, seven miles distant, was the most important place in Durham, and in later years developed into a Craft centre. These counties are bounded partly by Rice Lake and partly by the townships in the county of Peterborough. Some of the townships in these counties were first settled in 1767, especially those in the front of the county of Durham.

Of the original lodge warranted in Haldimand but few records remain. In the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada there is the original warrant, dated 4th October, 1801, which shows that it was on the list of those created under the regime of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, although a MS. letter, written in October of 1807, indicates that the lodge, if it ever did work, was not on the roll at that period.

In the financial statement of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada under R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1802, the list of lodges paying fees concludes with "No. 18," but, in 1804, in the list of lodges included in the official minutes there is entered "No. 19, warrant not yet taken up." This is evidence that a petition had been sent in prior to 1804, that the warrant had been duly issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but that the lodge had not been constituted. Immediately following the entry is that of "No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M." But on the left margin of the warrant and apparently written at a later date than that of issue are the words:

"Received two guineas for this warrant and have enregistered the same as number 19, S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y."

This receipt is fair proof that the warrant had been "taken up," and that "Aaron Greely, W. M., John Grover, S. W., and Manchester Eddy, J. W.," did constitute the lodge. Fortunately some of the early MSS. of the second petition for a lodge in Haldimand have been preserved. The complete absence of any records, except the warrant, either in the archives of No. 19 in 1807, or in any of the papers that have been preserved of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, raises doubt as to the work done by the lodge, but there is, however, satisfactory evidence that there was a definite effort to establish Craft work in Haldimand as early as 1801. The first warrant reads:

No. 19.

Wm. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master.

Robert Kerr, P. D. G. M. Geo. Forsyth, G. S. W. John Mackay, G. J. W.

WHEREAS the right worshipful the grand lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of free and accepted Masons of England; and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry, 5792, the most noble prince John, duke of Athol, marquis and earl of Tullibardine, earl of Strathray and Strathardle, viscount of Balquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon, lord Murray Belvany and Gask, heritable constable of the castle of Kinclaven, lord of Man and the isles, earl Strange and baron Murray of Stanly, in the county of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the right worshipful James Agar, esq, deputy grand master, the right worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, knight, Senior Grand Warden, the right worshipful John Bunn, esq, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges held under the sanction of the said grand lodge, did appoint our right worshipful William Jarvis, esq; secretary of the province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c. to be provincial grand master in the said province; and for the better regulation and further extension of the most ancient and honorable craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same according to the ancient form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING.

KNOW YE, That on the petition of our trusty and well-beloved Aaron Greely, John Grover, Manchester Eddy, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a

regular lodge of Free and Accepted Mafons, and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved brethren, Aaron Greely, to be Master, John Grover, to be Senior Warden, and Manchester Eddy to be junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the town or township of Haldimand, in the province of Upper Canada which is hereby designated in number Nineteen; and at all times and on all lawful occasions, in the lodge, when duly congregated, to make free mafons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the royal craft in all ages and nations throughout the world; and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Aaron Greely, John Grover and Manchester Eddy with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as free mafons, &c. &c. &c. and such successors shall in like manner nominate, chuse and install their successors, &c. &c. &c. (such installations to be upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever) who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand officers: Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, having due respect to us by whom these presents are granted; and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial grand lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force or virtue. Given under the seal of the Grand Lodge of the said province, at Niagara, this fourth day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and one, and in the year of Masonry, 5801.

Silvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary

Received two guineas for this warrant
and have enregistered the same as
number 19. S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y.

In 1806 a number of Craftsmen, residing in the townships of Cramahe and Haldimand, in the county of Northumberland, petitioned R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for the erection of a warrant in the township of Haldimand, as follows:

Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c.

The Petition of the under subscribers

Humbly sheweth;

That your Petitioners being Regular Master Masons. That having the Prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry: That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings and other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge to be named St. John's Lodge, Number _____, and have nominated _____ and do recommend John Peters to be the first Master, _____ Ward to be the first Senior Warden, and James Norris to be the first Junior Warden; That in consequence of this Resolution they pray for a Warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a Regular Lodge on the first Thursday of every Month in the Township of Haldimand, in the District of Newcastle, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order of the

Laws of the Grand Lodge: That the prayer of your Petitioners being Granted, they Promise strict conformity to all the regular edicts and commands of the Grand Master, and to all the constitutional Laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Haldimand, June,
16th, 1806.

Jael Parker, John Grover, Benj. Richardson,
Joel Mevirmon, Bays M. Eddy, Luther Hull,
James J. Merriam.

It will be noted that of the petitioners Bro. "John Grover" was on the warrant of 1801 as S. W., and that "B. M. Eddy" was probably a brother or son of the "Manchester Eddy," who was J. W., was also an officer of the proposed lodge in 1806. In the latter part of 1807 the warrant was issued, but there are no records of value. The first is the following letter concerning the application for a warrant:

"Most Worshipful, Grand Master Jarvis:

"Sir: I beg leave to mention to you once more, the business respecting a Warrant to open a Lodge in the Township of Haldimand, District of Newcastle, which was applied for more than a year since, by a number of Free Masons in this District, and for which we have Received no Satisfaction, further than a promise that we should obtain one. We, like good men and true, are anxious to be at work, that we may contribute to the good of the Craft, Request that we may not be kept any longer in suspense, but that you will be pleased to let us know whether our Petition will be answered agreeable to our wishes or not, if not, we must remain as we are in a state of inactivity, which in fact is defeating the Institution of the order of Masonry.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your most obedient and Most Humble Servant.

"Jno. Peters,

"Cramahe, 2nd October, 1807.

"William Jarvis, Esq.,

"Secretary. &c, &c, &c,

"York."

Further evidence of the work of the lodge is found in a revision of its by-laws, which proves that the original lodge was founded, probably in 1807-8, and that it was in operation in 1811. The MS. reads:

REVISION & AMENDMENT OF

"A Code of by Laws, written on the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand, Eight hundred and Eleven, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight hundred and Eleven, at Haldimand, this Twenty-first day of December, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight hundred and sixteen, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight hundred and Sixteen, by the following Members of Saint John's Lodge, chosen as a Committee, by the Members of said Lodge.

B. John Kelly,

B. Benj'n Ewing

B. Joseph A. Keeler.

B. Sam'l S. McKening.

"Article 1st. That, Provided any Member or Members, belonging to this Lodge, Refusing to sign this Revision, and amendment of by Laws, they are still to be held bound to the Original of 1811.

"That agreeable to our Warrant a Lodge of Free and accepted Masons, to be held at our Lodge room, in the Township of Haldimand, on Thursday the full of the Moon, in each month, and if the Moon should full on Thursday, that shall be the Regular day. This Lodge shall



THE HOUSE ON KELLY'S HILL.

meet at the hour of four o'clock in the afternoon. That this Lodge shall consist of one Master, two Wardens, one Secretary, one Treasurer, two Deacons, two stewards, one Tyler, and as many members as a majority of the Brethren shall think proper."

The second MS. affords us the information that the lodge met about that date and that officers were elected. It reads:

"Lodge to be holden at the house of John Grover, Inn keeper, Haldimand. "John Peters, Esq., Master; Thomas Ward, Senr. Warden; James Norris, Junior Warden."

Old Craftsmen of the Newcastle district inform the writer that the lodge met regularly. Grover's inn was at the village of Grafton, in the township of Haldimand. The warrant was recognized by the Kingston Convention, and the lodge was no doubt an energetic organization.

The meetings were held, from 1816-19, at John Kelly's house on Kelly's Hill. It was an old, peculiar-looking frame structure situated three miles east of the town of Cobourg on the Kingston Road, just about on the boundary line between the townships of Hamilton and Haldimand. It is now occupied by a farmer named Goddard. For many years the location of this lodge and that of Mount Moriah lodge in the township of Hope were not clearly defined. The location, however, as given is correct, and that of Mount Moriah lodge will be found in its proper place in the history. Of the membership many descendants remain and are connected with the Craft. Bro. David Ewing, a grandson of Bro. Benjamin Ewing, is a past master of Warkworth lodge, No. 161, and Bro. James Keeler had a son, who was a member of the Dominion Parliament and who resided at Colborne. Bro. Mallory was a farmer, and his grandson, Dr. Mallory, was at one time M. P. for East Northumberland, and is now Registrar of that county. Bro. Caleb Mallory and Justice Mallory were both members of St. John's lodge, Cobourg.

Prior to this, it appears that some meetings were held at the house of Bro. Caleb Mallory, about one mile west of Kelly's in the townships of Hamilton. The following letter is among the MSS.:

"Worshipful Sir and Brethren: I am very sorry that I do put you to so much trouble about what I do owe to the Lodge, but I do declare upon my honor before God, I will pay the sum, but it is out of my power to pay it now. I have been sick for about one month. I am not able to do any kind of work at present. I am unfortunate, but I hope to gain the prize I once asked, a Mark Mason for some assistance. I told him I was in debt to the Lodge. He said he would lay my complaint before the Lodge. I never had any answer. I am resolved to be a Mason as long as I do live, and, after Death, I hope to meet, in the heavenly ledge above where we shall sing Praises to God and the Lamb, which I beg and Pray for Christ's sake.

John Vaughan

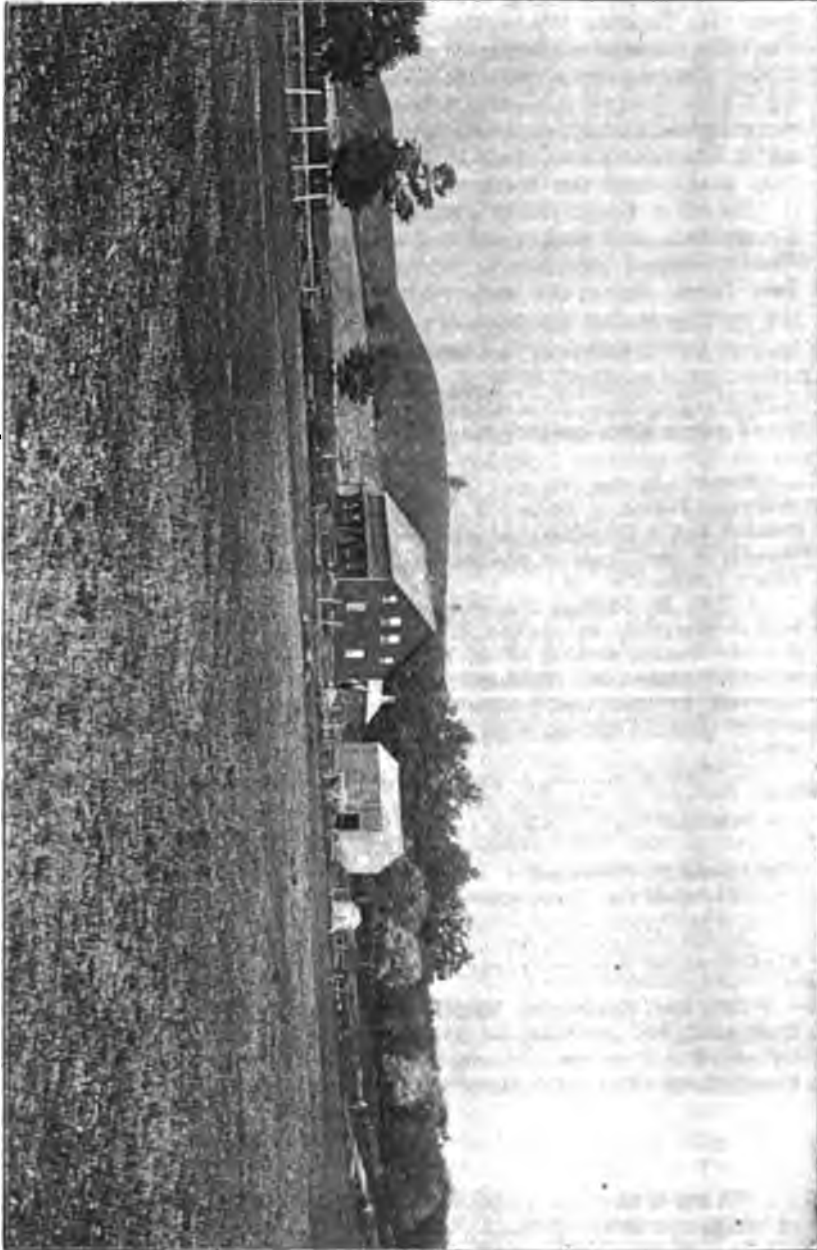
"Hamilton,

"December 19th, 1818."

"worship — which informs me that my note would be at Doctor Brown's, the 24th of December, and was in great want of the fare of it. Whither he was a Mason that wrote it, don't know. He gave no signs nor marks in his Letter.

"I should be happy to meet with you but I am not able to attend.

"John Vaughan."



BRO. CALEB MALLORY'S HOUSE IN THE TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON.

Bro. Vaughan had surely neglected to pay his dues and was evidently sincere in his desire to perform his duty as a Mason.

At the first meeting of the Kingston Convention of 1817, "Bro. John H. Hudson represented Haldimand lodge," and this brother was also chosen as Moderator of the Convention. At the meeting of the Convention in 1819 Haldimand lodge, No. 19, was represented by "Bro. Joseph J. Losee," by whom the Articles of Association were signed as the representative of that lodge. R. W. Bro. McAllister in his report as Grand Visitor of the Convention in 1819 writes: "At Haldimand the brethren did not assemble."

In 1819 the brethren determined to affiliate with the Kingston Convention, and sought for a dispensation to work from that body. The document contains no allusion to the warrant issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but as the name and number are continued in it we have the assurance that the work, as originally organized in 1811, or prior to that, was carried on. This dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

"Greeting."

Know ye, that We, at the petition of our trusty and well Beloved Brethren, Joseph J. Losee, W. M., Jerry Scripture, S. W., and Peter McDonald, and a Constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Town of Haldimand, by the name, Style and Title of St. John's Lodge, No. 19.

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Free Masons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of Feby, 1819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Haldimand aforesaid, to make free masons to the third degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the World, in all ages and all nations.

In Witness whereof, I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have here-unto set my hand and seal, at Kingston, this tenth day of Feby, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and Nineteen.

(sgd) Ziba M. Phillips, (L.S.)

(Sgd) John W. Ferguson.

Secty to the Grand Convention.

In the records of the Convention of 1820 is the certificate of Bro. Markham, as representative of No. 19, as follows:

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of St. John's Lodge, in Haldimand, No. Nineteen, do certify that Brother Daniel Markham is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A. M., 5820.

"Simeon L. Scripture, W. M.,

"Wm. Brunson, J. W.,

"Henry Skinner, Sec'y."

There is also the petition of Mr. Jeremiah Stinson: "His place of residence is Haldimand; his age is Twenty-one; His occupation, a Joiner." The MSS. of 1820 give the officers and members for 1819, and a letter from H. Skinner to W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, Secretary, "transmitting to you Three Pounds, Five Shillings, which is due to the Grand Convention, from St. John's lodge in Haldimand," and

"a complaint against Brothers Joseph A. Keeler and Festus Bennett for neglecting to attend a summons at the last communication." This document is dated Haldimand, 12th April, A.L. 5821, and is signed by "John Kelly, Simeon L. Scripture."

The first minute book of the lodge commences with 19th April, 1821, at which thirteen members of the lodge were present, including Bro. E. Rugg, who was for that year the Grand Visitor of the district. This meeting was held "at the Widow Brown's House, in Haldimand, on Thursday, the 19th of April, A.D. 1821." There were:

"Brothers present, B. E. Annis, Wr. Mr.; B. B. Ewing, S. Wr.; B. D. Walker, J. W.; Visitor, N. Herriman, Sy. Prot.; B. A. Tuttle, S. D.; B. Stinson, J. D.; B. P. Algers, Tyler; B. A. Burritt; B. E. Rugg, Grand Visitor; B. B. M. Eddy; B. H. Skinner."

The "lodge opened on the sublime degree of Master, in Due form. Grand Visitor assumed the chair and proceeded to Lecture."

At the next meeting on 10th May, only six brethren are recorded as present. The business was the disposal of the complaint against Bros. Keeler and Bennett. From May until December there seems to have been a hiatus in the work, for the next meeting was on the 6th December, 1821, when "St. John's lodge assembled in their lodge room in Haldimand." The election of officers was held and a committee appointed "to investigate the state of the Funds." A committee was also appointed "to watch the conduct of the members."

No meetings were held from December, 1821, until 2nd May, 1822, which was followed by another on the 30th May, and one on the 4th July. No business seems to have been transacted. On the 1st August, 1822, the lodge opened "on the Past Masters' Degree" and "proceeded to install Br. Ben'n Ewing," and afterwards opened in the Master Masons' degree. The past masters' degree was similar to that of a board of installed masters, as in the ceremonies of to-day. It had no reference to any of the capitular degrees.

A meeting was held on the 27th August, 1822, and in September. At the earlier meeting a charge of intoxication was brought against two brethren "by the Moral Committee," and three brethren were appointed "to be a committee to try the penalty," and it was determined that the brethren "must receive an admonition from the chair, as a penalty for the above offence." The minutes state that the brethren "rec'd the admonition from the chair and returned thanks." The "moral committee" had within their range of vision the conduct of the members both within and without the lodge, and its duty seems to have been carefully discharged during the existence of the lodge.

There are no minutes extant from September of 1822, but a financial report shows that the lodge was in operation in December of 1822, and there are the petitions of Mr. Ezra Annes on the 25th January, 1823, and of Mr. Peter Orcutt on 20th February, 1823, and Mr. Henry Fisher on 22nd May, 1823. In the MSS. of 1824, there is a finance report, dated 10th June, but no minutes are given until 10th January, 1826. The further history of lodge No. 19, will be found in the period allotted to the work of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The following list shows the membership of this lodge:

Charter Members, 1801.—Aaron Greely, W.M.; John Grover, S.W.; Manchester Eddy, J.W. 1806.—John Peters, W.M.; Thos. Ward, S.W.; James Norris, J.W.; Jael Parker, Jno. Grover, Benj. Richardson, Joel Mevirmon, Bays M. Eddy, Luther Hull, Jas. J. Merriam.

Annis, E.; Algers, P.; Brunson, Wm., S.W., 1820; Bennett, Festus; Burritt, A.; Ewing, Benj.; Fisher, Hy.; Hudson, Jno. H.; Kelly, Jno.; Keeler, Jos. A.; Losee, Joseph J.; McKenning, Sam'l S.; Mallory, Caleb; McDonald, Peter; Orcutt, Peter; Scripture, Jerry; Scripture, Simeon L., W.M., 1820; Skinner, Hy.. Sec'y, 1820; Stinson, —; Tuttle, B. A.; Vaughan, Jno.; Walker, B. D.

CHAPTER XL.

“THE LODGE AT LONG POINT,” TOWNSHIP OF WALSINGHAM, COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1803.—THE FORERUNNER OF THE CRAFT LODGES IN VITTORIA AND THE TOWN OF SIMCOE.

While “The lodge at Long Point” is not a familiar term to the Craftsman of to-day, it was a household word with the brethren of Norfolk early in this century, when lodges were so few and far between that an itinerant system was sometimes followed in order to gather in all the material seeking the privileges of Masonry.

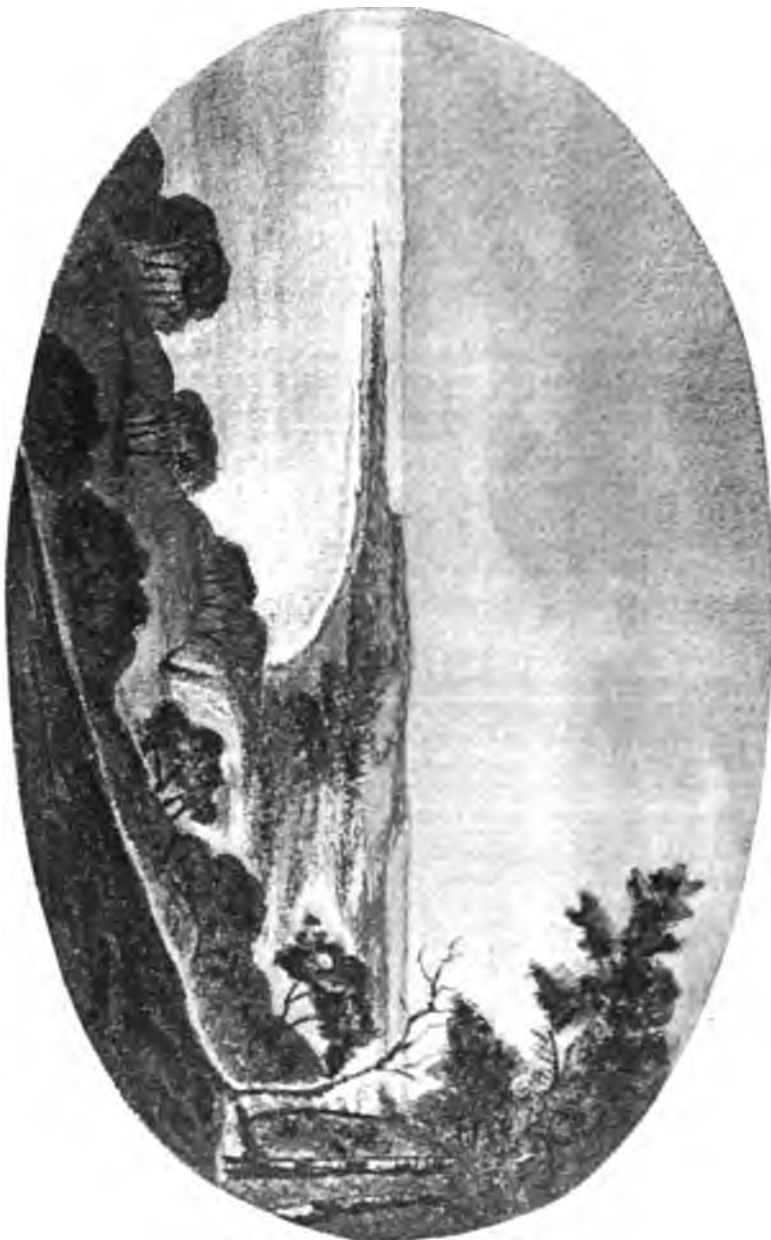
Long Point is at the southern boundary of the township of Walsingham in the old Talbot district, now the county of Norfolk. Why the lodge was denominated “the lodge at Long Point” may be assumed from the fact that in earlier times the entire locality was indicated by a part of the district, as when lodge No. 16, at York, met at Thornhill, it was said to meet on “Yonge” street, a range of territory which might mean a mile or ten miles from the old town of York. One can, therefore, readily understand the use of the expression “the lodge at Long Point.” Simcoe, now the county town of Norfolk, was formerly the chief town of the Talbot district.

The stretch of land running for thirty miles in an easterly direction out from the southern extremity of the township of Walsingham is called Long Point. This strip of land, or rather sand, is about five miles in width. It was originally a peninsula, but for years has been an island, the waters of Lake Erie having made a break at a point west of Port Rowan.

The references to the work of the lodge are few, and yet enough to show that it had a permanent existence. The MSS. of the lodge have been for many years in the care of lodge No. 10, at Simcoe. The papers were originally in the hands of Bro. Thomas Walsh, who was the first secretary of the Long Point lodge, and after his death they came into the possession of his grandson, Bro. T. W. Walsh, treasurer of the county of Norfolk, who passed them over to the care of Simcoe lodge. The MSS. now in the archives of the lodge and by permission of the W. M. have been copied. Thos. Walsh was the first registrar of the county of Norfolk, and surveyed the township of Charlotte-

ville. Francis L. Walsh succeeded his father in 1810 as registrar, and held that office for seventy-five years. Bro. Thomas W. Walsh is his grandson.

THE SITE OF CHARLOTTEVILLE. (FROM A DRAWING BY MRS. SIMCOE.)



The town of Charlotteville was laid out in 1795 by Governor Simcoe. It was situated on a high ground by Lake Erie, overlooking Long Point, outer Bay, with Turkey Point on the left. A fort with

block houses was built by Simcoe and a town site laid out. The part occupied by the military is still in the hands of the Canadian Government, having been transferred by the Imperial authorities. The remains of the fortifications are visible to this day. It was at this town site that Bro. Job Loder lived, and in his house the first meeting to form a lodge was held on the 3rd January, 1803. The location of this house has sometimes been given at Charlotteville Centre or Walsh, but this place is seven miles from the lake shore and was not in existence in 1795, indeed not until about 1825.

In Mrs. Simcoe's diary there is the following entry descriptive of the site of "Charlotte villa":

12th Sept. 1795. "The Govr. returned and is far from well. He was pleased with Long Pt., which he called Charlotte villa; the banks on the lake 150 ft. high; on the shore grew weeping willows covered with vines."

The minutes which have been preserved are meagre, yet interesting, as they establish beyond doubt the existence of a lodge which was originally supposed to have been warranted about 1817-20. The records are contained on two sheets of small foolscap paper, in a fair state of preservation. Those of the first meeting show that it was held for the purposes of organization prior to applying for the warrant. The regulation number of brethren were present. They were all members of existing lodges, and had either been made Masons in the lodges of the first Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, 1792-1817, or perhaps hailed from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr.

Bro. Joseph Ryerson was the father of the late Rev. Dr. Ryerson, the superintendent of Education for Upper Canada. Bro. Thomas Walsh, the secretary and afterwards W. M. of the lodge, at one time represented Norfolk in Parliament and was afterwards treasurer of Norfolk, which place after his death was filled by his grandson. The other brethren were early settlers, farmers who lived in the vicinity.

The minutes of the preliminary meeting are endorsed as follows:

"Proceedings had at the first meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Job Loder, in the Town of Charlotteville, County of Norfolk, District of London & Province of Upper Canada, 3d January, 1803."

The minutes read:

At a meeting of free and accepted Masons assembled at the house of Brother Job Loder in the town of Charlotteville.

Present: Brother William Hutchison,
Do Wynant Williams,
Do Joseph Ryisson,
Do Job Loder,
Do Thomas Welch,
Do David Secord,
Do Alexr. Hutchison.

Resolved—That they will apply for a Regular Warrant to the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

Voted

) Brother Joseph Ryerson,
) Master
) Brother Williams, Senior Warden.

) Brother Hutchison, Senr.,
 Junr. Warden,
 Br. Welch, Secretary.
 Elect.

Resolved—That Brother William Hutchison agreeing to furnish Jewels &c for the Lodge, to be Reimbursed by the Lodge.

Thomas Welch, Secretary,
 Elect.

There are no existing records from 3rd January, 1803, until the 27th December, 1803, and there is no trace of the issue of the warrant in that year, either in the MSS. of the first Provincial Grand Lodge at York, under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, or in those of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara under R. W. Bro. Kerr. Whether the Provincial Grand Lodge issued a dispensation under which the lodge may have worked, from early in 1803 until December of the same year, it is impossible to state. There is, however, no doubt as to the issue of the warrant, for the minutes of a second and a subsequent meeting are in evidence, showing that the application had been made in due form and that it was either made after working under dispensation for some months or probably an application for a warrant direct that was being made in December of 1803. The writings seem to point to the opinion that no dispensation was issued, that an application was sent to the Provincial Grand Lodge, but which was not granted until at least a year after the first meeting in January of 1803. The minutes of the second meeting read:

At a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons, held at the house of Job Lodor, at the Town of Charlotteville in the County of Norfolk, District of London and Province of Upper Canada, On the Twenty-Seventh day of December in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand eight hundred and three.

(Brothers, William Hutchison.
 (Benjamin Caryl
 (Thomas Smith,
 Present, (Jacob Glover,
 (John Heath,
 (Job Lodor,
 (Thomas Welch.

Resolved that application be made for a Warrant to hold a Lodge at this Town, in Consequence whereof the Brethren proceeded chose officers for the said Lodge, when the following Brethren were Chosen:

Master,—Brother Wm. Hutchison.
 Senr Warden, Brother B. Caryl.
 Junior Warden, Brother Job Lodor.
 Secretary,—Bror.—Thomas Welch
 Treasurer,—Bror.—John Heath.

Thomas Welch, Secretary.

The Brethren present then took into consideration the ways and means for Procuring a Warrant and Jewels for the Lodge.

We, whose Names are hereunder written, do promise to pay, in advance, to be Reimbursed, whenever a sufficiency of Money shall come into the Treasury of the said Lodge, the Sums opposite our Names Respectively—into the hands of the Treasurer on or before the first day of June next Ensuing.

which Brother Job Lodor is hereby Elected to Receive from the Treasurer, and therewith purchase the Jewels and a Warrant for the said Lodge.

| | |
|----------------|---------------|
| Wm. Hutchison, | ten Dollars. |
| Thos. Welch, | ten Dollars. |
| Benj. Caryl, | five Dollars. |
| Job Lodor, | five Dollars. |
| John Heath, | ten Dollars. |
| Jacob Glover, | Two dollars. |

Adjourned til March Sessions next the first Day.

Thomas Welch, Secretary.

The third meeting, of which there is record, was held in September, 1804. No MS. of any meeting between 27th December, 1803, and 27th September, 1804, has been preserved, but the lodge must have prospered, for the evidences of work in later years show that good Masonic work was done in this locality. The minutes of the meeting of September, 1804, are reproduced in fac simile:

*Proceedings had at a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons
at the House of Brother Job Lodor at the the Town of Charlotteville
on the Twenty Seventh day of September in the Year of
our Lord one thousand eight hundred and four*

*Brother William Hutchison - Chairman Elect
do Job Lodor - Junior Warden... do
do Joseph Ryerson
do Alexander Hutchison
and do Thomas Welch Secretary - do
do ... Bond... from Job Lodor*

*Resolved 1st That the officers of this Society do stand
as heretofore & elected for the Ensuing Year.
2^d That the Secretary Elect do notify each
of the Subscribing Members of this Society who are absent
from this Meeting, that it is the particular request of the
Master Elect, that all the Subscribing Members of the
Society do meet at this place on St. Johns day the
of June now next Ensuing, in order to consultation
Matters immediately concerning the future proceeding
of this Society.*

*By Order of the Master Elect
Thomas Welch Secretary Elect*

MINUTES OF LONG POINT LODGE, 1804.

Proceedings had at a Meeting of Free and Accepted Masons at the House of Brother Job Lodor, at the Town of Charlotteville, on the Twenty-Seventh day of September in the Year of our Lord one Thousand and eight hundred and four.

Brother William Hutchison, Chairman Elect.
 Do Job Lodor,———Junior Warden, do.
 Do Joseph Ryerson,
 Do Alexander Hutchison,
 And Thomas Welch, Secretary, do.
 Do ——Bond,———From York, a Visitor.

Resolved, 1st., That the officers of this Society do stand as heretofore elected for the Ensuing Year.

2d. That the Secretary Elect do notify each of the Subscribing Members of this Society, who are absent from this Meeting, that it is the particular request of the Master Elect, that all the subscribing Members of this Society do meet at this place on St. John's day, the —— of June now next ensuing, in order to consult on matters immediately concerning the future proceedings of this Society.

By Order of the Master Elect.
 Thomas Welch, Secretary Elect.

The visitor from York was George Bond, a member of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York, which met at York, at Thornhill, and also at Bond's house on the east side of Yonge street, three miles from York (Toronto).

In later years, 1820-22, the principal village or settlement of the territory north of Long Point was Vittoria in the township of Charlotteville in Norfolk. Here at the period referred to the lodge met. All records (except 1816-9), after 1804 have been lost, but the lodge was undoubtedly at work, for continued reference is made in the Craft traditions of Norfolk, and up to within a few years by Masons whose fathers were active members of "the lodge at Long Point."

Even so late as January, 1899, an important discovery in connection with this lodge was made, there being found no less a document than a certified copy of its original minutes from December, 1816, to February, 1819, together with two letters written as late as 1826 by W. Bro. J. Mitchell, who was W. M. of the lodge in 1825, then meeting in Vittoria, and also Judge of the District Court of London.

These documents confirm the opinions of Bro. Walsh and R. W. Bro. Kennedy that the lodge at Long Point was the organization which first met at that place and afterwards in the Court House at Vittoria.

The minutes, which are mere records of routine work, show that the lodge was known as "Union Lodge, No. 22." In January, 1817, there is a paragraph showing that the lodge was requested to send a delegate to the Kingston Convention, but a resolution was passed expressing the opinion that to do so "would be treating the Grand Lodge of England with disrespect and ingratitude, it having on all occasions shown an earnest solicitation for the welfare of the fraternity of Masonry in the province in the spirit of Masonry."

The records of 17th December, 1817, contain a motion to remove to the house of Br. A. Owen, and show that the lodge was affiliated with the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, for a letter had been received from that Grand Lodge too late for reply. It was, therefore, directed that the secretary should "purchase such books and stationery as may be required" for putting the records and accounts of the lodge in proper form. It is the copy of the minutes prepared for this purpose which was found in January, 1800. Its receipt

by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara is thus noted in the minutes of 4th March, 1818:

"Received the return of Lodge, No. 22, with the Byelaws and minutes of said Lodge by the hands of Br. Abner Owen; Likewise received by the hands of Br. A. Owen the sum of £13.1.0., Cy, . . . for Quarterage and registration of sixteen members belonging to Lodge, No. 22, as per returns of this day."

In 1826, as already stated, W. Bro. J. Mitchell, wrote to R. W. Bro. Beikie, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, calling his attention to the fact that the furniture and records had been burned when the gaol and Court House were destroyed by fire in November, 1825. The letter also recites the fact that the dispensation, under which the lodge worked, was granted by R. W. Bro. James FitzGibbon, a re-



OLD COURT HOUSE, VITTORIA, 1826.

newal, no doubt, of the original warrant issued by either R. W. Bro. Jarvis or R. W. Bro. Kerr.

In October, 1826, Bro. Mitchell wrote a second time to R. W. Bro. Beikie, stating that the lodge, after the fire of 1825, was in a state of chaos. It probably never resumed work, as no further record of its affiliation with the second Provincial Grand Lodge than W. Bro. Mitchell's reference to the dispensation from R. W. Bro. Fitz-Gibbon, can be found.

Mr. Simpson McCall states that he was nineteen years of age at the time of the destruction of the Court House by fire and has a distinct recollection of the event. The lodge had celebrated the festival of St. John on the previous night, and it is said that the tyler had left everything in order, but about two o'clock in the morning the alarm was given and in a short time the building was in ashes. The lodge met afterwards in a private house and, if the truth be known, the membership said little about the fire for they were afraid that the burning might be attributed to carelessness on the part of the officers of the lodge.

The following is an incomplete list of the membership of this body: Carlyle, Benjamin; Hutcheson, Alexander; Hutcheson, William; Glover, Jacob; Heath, John; Lodor, Job; Ryerson, Joseph; Secord, David; Smith, Thomas;

Walsh, Thos.; Williams, Wynant; Lemon, Joseph; Kitchen, Joseph; Sykes, E.; Jackson, C.; Austin, J.; Wilson, M. F.; Foster, J.; Culver, W.; Medcalf, H.; Farr, J.; Smith, W.; Dill, W.; Marr, Thos; Green, J.; Rapije, A.; Williams, T.; Hutchinson, —; Hayes, James; Graham, James; Lee, John; Fellows, John; Eastman, Jos.; Williams, Isaac; Dil, Rd.; Bowlby, Thos.; Wheeler, J. B.; Kelly, A.; Smally, J.; Blinn, Jno.; Knapp, S.; Farland, J. M.; Laughton, J. B.; Francis, Thos.; Marr, David; Tisdale, Mathew; Eastwood, J.

CHAPTER XLI.

LODGE NO. 13, TOWNSHIP OF ERNESTOWN, COUNTY OF ADDINGTON, 1804-1822.—THE LODGE THAT SOUNDED THE KEYNOTE FOR AN INDEPENDENT GRAND LODGE IN UPPER CANADA.

The counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington at one time formed the Midland district of Upper Canada. Frontenac embraced the township and town of Kingston with lodge No. 6. Lennox had Fredericksburgh, with lodge No. 7, and in Ernestown, in the county of Addington, was located lodge No. 13. This lodge must not be confused with that known as No. 13 in the county of Leeds, which worked from 1799 until 1804, when the warrant was returned to the Provincial Grand Master at York, and the number was re-issued to lodge No. 13, Ernestown.

Ernestown is a name indissolubly connected with Craft work in the old Midland district. The first township was named after George III., the King's Town, now Kingston; the second township, Ernestown, after Ernest Augustus, the eighth child of the king. The first township was settled by loyalists from New York, but the second and third were allotted and settled by the 2nd battalion of the 84th regiment, better known as Sir John Johnson's regiment or the King's New York Royal Rangers.

The township was surveyed in 1784 and, in that year, the settlements were taken up. The 1st battalion or Jessup's Corps, settled in Edwardsburgh and Augusta on the St. Lawrence; the 2nd or Rogers' Corps, on the Bay of Quinte. In 1788, Sir John Johnson was the Provincial Grand Master under the Grand Lodge of England for the Province of Quebec, which included until 1791 all Upper Canada.

On the front of the tenth lot in Ernestown a settlement gathered, which was known as "The Village of Ernestown," but after the war of 1812 it acquired the name of Bath, one very familiar to Canadian Masons. The main road between Kingston and York ran through Bath, which was, therefore, an important halting-place for travellers. In 1816 it was a post town and a port of entry and was regarded as a city in embryo. The war of 1812, however, marred to a considerable extent its prosperity. In 1817 the tap of the ship-carpenter's hammer could be heard on the bay-shore of Bath, framing the timbers of the first steamer which ploughed the waters of Lake Ontario—"The Frontenac."

A ramble along the beach and a climb up the slight rising which leads to the town reminds one of the story of the town of Salem in

Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter." The streets, laid out with a future metropolis in view, are grass grown but cleanly. The old shops and stores bear well the marks of time, yet seem to long for the brush of the painter. The little church, which for three quarters of a century has been the Sabbath rendezvous of the inhabitants, has a winning and cheerful look, and as in the summer twilight one passes by and hears the voices of the worshippers in their songlets of praise, the heart warms to the old spot which should be dear to every Mason in the land.

Robert Gourlay in writing of Bath in 1811 says:

"From the lake shore the ground ascends about seventy rods and thence slopes off in a gentle northern descent. The ascent is divided into regular squares by five streets, laid parallel with the shore; one of them being the lower branch of the main road, and all of them crossed at right angles by streets running northerly. One of these cross streets is continued through the concession and forms that branch of the main road which passes round the Bay of Quinte. On the east side of this street, at the most elevated point, stands the church, and on the opposite side is the academy, overlooking the village, and commanding a variegated prospect of the harbour, the sound, the adjacent island, the outlets into the open lake, and the shores stretching eastward and westward, with a fine landscape view of the country all round. The situation is healthy and delightful, not surpassed perhaps in natural advantages by any in America. The village is increasing in buildings, accommodations, inhabitants, and business, and seems calculated to be the central point of a populous and productive tract of country around it."

Prior to the war of 1812 the farmers for miles around made the market days at Bath most welcome to the shopkeepers, who eagerly exchanged the goods purchased at Montreal for the products of the farm, which were brought into the embryo town in waggons, drawn by sturdy horses or primitive ox teams. To add to the prosperity of Bath the building of the steamers, "The Frontenac" and "The Charlotte," made the people feel as if the quaint little place might rival Kingston as a shipbuilding centre. The academy at Bath was also well known, and not a few of those who have reached high rank in the church and at the bar came from the spot, where one of the best schools existed and where the first public library in Canada was established.

The age of steam, however, has shut Bath out in the race for prosperity. The iron band which binds the continent grips the ties some miles north of the old town. The customs office, as with old Salem, is fragrant with associations of the past. The steamers, which made the beach a port of call, rarely make a landing now, and yet, with all the recollections of the closing years of the last century, the active work of the gallant men of Bath, who before the sun was well up in the heavens in 1813, left their breakfast tables, and buckled on armour to march to Kingston in defence of king and country, should keep bright in our minds the miniature town, from whose church tower may be seen a stretch of landscape overlooking the waters of a bay, which for beauty is unsurpassed by even the picturesque spots of the old world.

In 1818 Bath was constituted a town. Town lots were surveyed and streets laid out, a market-place provided and even regulations for police protection passed. The busy shops and stores are, however, no longer thronged; the postoffice and market house, which afforded an

opportunity for the settlers to meet and interchange views, are deserted, and as lovely a spot as ever made charming the face of nature has lost the glory of its early years.

A previous chapter has traced the history of New Oswegatchie lodge, which was warranted in 1787, in which were related its annals from the 10th October of that year down to September, 1791. The minutes from 1791-99 are missing, but are recorded in "book No. 2," said to be in the hands of a member of an old family, which migrated to the State of New York in 1800. R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master under the Athol Grand Lodge, came to Canada and located at Niagara in 1792, and in 1793-95 issued warrants for the opening of three lodges in this district. A return shows that prior to 1804, there was a lodge No. 6, at Kingston in Frontenac, lodge No. 7, at Fredericksburgh in Lennox, which is to the west of Path, a township of the old Midland district, and the lodge No. 13, in Leeds. This list does not include a lodge known as No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, county of Grenville, in the old Johnstown district, warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, nor No. 7, the New Oswegatchie lodge at Elizabethtown, now Brockville. The last named lodge, as has been explained, was of American origin and received its warrant and number from the Grand Lodge of New York

Until within the last three years considerable doubt existed as to the identity of lodge No. 13, at Ernestown. Some were inclined to the belief that it was the direct successor of No. 13 in Leeds, while others thought it had its birth in the membership of the American lodge known as New Oswegatchie, No. 7, at Elizabethtown. There need be no difference of opinion in the future for the MSS show that the lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, was at work in February, 1803, under dispensation, and that on 7th February, 1804, it received its warrant. In the mass of MSS. is a petition, dated 14th September, 1802, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for a lodge "in Ernestown," with Bro. Wm. Cottier as W. M. It reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esqr., Provincial Grand Master; and Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c. &c.

The petition of the undersigned Brethren of the Township of Ernest, County of Addington, Midland District.

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, firmly attached, in all its parts, to that most valuable, ancient, and honourable Constitution of Free and Accepted Masons; and that, by their residence, are at too great a Distance to associate with either their Brethren at Kingston, or those of Fredricksburg, without manifest incon-
veniency,

Therefore, your petitioners humbly pray that a Warrant might be granted them, to hold a lodge in said Ernestown; and to that intent have nominated B. Wm. Cottier, M.; B. Amos Martin, S.W. and B. Steph Hix, J.W.; to be appointed their presiding officers, and Their Lodge to be distinguished by the name of St John's Lodge, and as in Duty bound your petitioners will pray

Ernestown,)
14th Sept'r, 1802.)

Wm. Cottier
Steph Hix
Solomon Ball
John George
Francis Hix
Amos Martin
Henry Lobb

The evidence that the membership of lodge No. 13, in Leeds, was not concerned in that of lodge No. 13, at Ernestown, is shown by the list of petitioners, none of whom belonged to the former lodge, but the fact that the lodge at Ernestown succeeded to the number of the lodge in Leeds is proved by the issue of the warrant in 1804. This petition was followed by the issue of a dispensation, dated 19th February, 1803, in accordance with the memorial, and which arrived in Bath on the 14th March, 1803. The proof that the dispensation was granted and the lodge organized is found in the following letter from the Grand Secretary:

Kingston, March the 14th, 1803.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:

Yours of the 19th ult. I received by the hands of Brother William Cottier, and, in answer to your request therein, on the 7th Inst., according to your Dispensation, bearing date the 19th February, 1803, and by virtue of authority invested in me from you, I did, in the Township of Ernestown, in this Province, Constitute the Petitioning brethren, mentioned therein, into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted York Masons, agreeable to the ancient usage of our honorable Fraternity. I did also install and invest Brother William Cottier, as Worshipful Master, Brother Amos Martin, Senior Warden, and Brother Stephen Hix, Junior Warden, of the said lodge, with the usual charges. The same was proclaimed by my Secretary to be done in form.

I have the honor to be, Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,
Yr. Obt. Hble. Ser't,
Jermyn Patrick.

To the R.W. Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.,
Provincial Grand Master
of Upper Canada.

On the 7th February, 1804, the records show that the following warrant was issued "to form a lodge in the township of Ernestown, which is hereby designated Number thirteen."
No. 13.

WILLIAM JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

Richard Beasley, P.D.G.M.; Samuel Heron, G.S.W.; Thomas Hind, G.J.W.

To all whom it may concern. GREETING.

WHEREAS, the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old Constitutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord. One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry. Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay, and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray, Belvany, and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kincloven, Lord of Man, and the Isles, and Earl Stanley, and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons, in that part of Great Britain, called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted Lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and, for the better regulation, and further extension of the Most Honourable and

Ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form.

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved William Cottier, Amos Martin, and Stephen Hix, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our well beloved Brother William Cottier, to be Master, Amos Martin, to be Senior Warden, and Stephen Hix, to be Junior Warden, and to hold and form a Lodge in the Township of Earnest Town, which is hereby designated Number Thirteen, and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, according to the Most Ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal Craft, in all ages and nations, throughout the world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren William Cottier, Amos Martin, and Stephen Hix, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall, in like manner, nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of their Lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered, in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers: Provided the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us, by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise, this warrant to be of no form or virtue.

Given under our hands and the seal of the said Provincial Grand Lodge at York, the seventh day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred, and four, and in the year of Masonry, five thousand, eight hundred and four.

(signed) Jermyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary

(A true copy.

Attest, Abel P Forward)

February 13th, 1804

Received of Brother William Cottier, two guineas for this warrant

(signed) Jermyn Patrick,
G. S.

This is to certify that the within mentioned brethren, and others of the craft, were by me constituted and installed on the seventh day of February, 1803, being then under dispensation from the R W P G Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, in form.

(signed) Jermyn Patrick

The first lodge room at Bath was on Academy street. It was erected about 1805 and was a frame building two stories high. The upper part was used as a lodge room and the lower as a residence for the tyler and his wife. The building was torn down when a brick building for Craft purposes was erected on the same site.

The records of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on 10th February, 1804, show that the warrant of No. 13, Elizabethtown, had

been "handed in" and consequently the lodge ceased work. The same records show that at the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York on that date there was present "W. Bro. Cottier, from lodge of St. John's, Ernestown," and the opening paragraph of the minutes reads that the W. M. and Wardens of Nos. 6, 8, 16, 17, 20 and "St. John's Lodge by dispensation at Ernestown," attended this meeting. At a subsequent meeting on the same day amongst the representatives are given: "Ernestown by dispensation, W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, M.; Mat. Gray, S. W."

On April 17th, 1804, in writing to the W. M. of No. 15, at Grimsby, Bro. Jermyn Patrick encloses a copy of the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, no doubt with a view of strengthening the faith of all the brethren in the Niagara district in the Masonic authority at York writes:

"A warrant has been granted to brethren at Ernestown, who have been working under dispensation, designated by No. 13, bearing date 7th February, 1804, Wm. Cottier, M."

On the 4th November, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, complaining of the dilatory condition of the Craft, and pointing out that "but two returns have, as yet, come in from the country, viz.: Nos. 3 and 13."

The only MS. from 1804 until 1812 is a certificate of "No. 13" issued on the 19th November, 1806, to Bro. William Anderson. It is signed by "Wm. Cottier," as master, John George, as senior warden, Amos Martin, as junior warden, and John B. Samason, as secretary. It reads:

Declared off 19th November, 1806.
Admitted 28th day of May, 1806.

" Upper Canada,
..... Ernestown.....

" To all whom it may concern.

" We do hereby certify that Brother William Anderson is a regular registered Master Mason in Lodge No. 13. Antient and has during his stay amongst us behaved himself as became an honest Bro.

" Given under our hands and the Seal of our Lodge—this nineteenth day of November, 1806, and of Masonry 5806.

| | |
|----------------|----------------|
| " Wm. Cottier, | Master. |
| John George. | Senior Warden. |
| Amos Martin. | Junior Warden. |

" John B. Samason, Secretary."

(Ribbon)
(Seal)

Bro. William Cottier was a wealthy farmer of English birth, who had brought with him ample means. He owned one of the best of the early dwellings in Ernestown. He was a short, stout man, active and of kindly disposition, a good Mason, and possessed the respect of all who knew him.

An examination of the records and MSS. shows no further reference to lodge No. 13, until 1812, when from the minutes it is learned that the lodge was still "No. 13" but was known as "Addington lodge."

The MSS. of this year show that a committee of the lodge had assembled for the purpose of considering the construction of a Masonic

hall in the village. This was the first building erected for Craft purposes in Central Canada. The first Masonic hall in Upper Canada was erected in Niagara in 1791-2 and was known as "Freemasons' Hall." The committee decided that the structure should be of moderate dimensions, just large enough to suit the comfort of the Craft. Bros. Wm. Cottier, J. George, G. Barker, M. Pickering, A. Perkins, P. Davy and M. Goodwin were named as the committee. The land for the building was a gift of Bro. Peter Davy, and the following minutes give the specifications of the proposed structure:

" Ernest Town, Feby. 17th, '12.

"The Committee appointed by Addington Lodge, consisting of Wm. Cottier, J. George, G. Barker, M. Pickering, A. Perkins, P. Davy, and M. Goodwin, meet this day by request. Present all except A. Perkins, and P. Davy. They proceeded to the business for which they were appointed. To contract for and cause to be built, a building for the use of Addington Lodge, No. 13."

"Resolved that the plan agreed to by said Lodges, Committees, shall be adopted, viz.: forty feet in length, twenty in width, with two good convenient stories; that said building be erected on Lot No. 25, on this village; That William Cottier obtain a deed of S. Lot from Peter Davy as soon as practicable in behalf of said Lodge; That the frame be contracted for and erected by the 1st May next; that the building be completed by the 20th of June next; That the foundation be laid by the 1st May next; That every means be taken to augment the subscription for erecting said Building; That the Committee adjourn until the 1st of March next."

Subsequently the committee contracted with Solomon Smith for the frame of the building, and with M. Perkins for completing it. On the 28th March, 1812, the committee met and arranged to collect the dues of the lodge so as to increase the building fund.

The call to arms in 1812 stayed the hands of the brethren, and there are no records of any meetings from February, 1812, until 27th December, 1815, when the lodge apparently re-assembled. There must have been a meeting or meetings in 1815 prior to that of 27th December, as the minutes open with the names of five brethren who were "delinquent" and were disciplined for non-attendance.

The first regular meeting after the war, therefore, seems to have been on 27th December, 1815. The minutes are headed "Ernestown, December 27th, 1815," and these are recorded in a book, on the first leaf of which is written: "Records of Addington Lodge, No. 13, continued." This is either an indication of the continuance of the old minutes or that the lodge had met at some time in 1815, immediately after the close of the war. The officers were as follows:

W. Bro. Wm. Cottier, W. M.; Bro. Peter Davy, S. W.; Br. Henry Galloway, J. W.; Br. Abel P. Forward, Sec'y; Bro. L. H. Forward, Treas.; Br. J. Stalker, S. D.; and Br. J. Jaquith, J. D.

Bros. A. P. Forward, Isaac Jaquith, James Stalker, and Thos. S. Wood were "delinquent" and had been fined 5 each for absence from previous meetings, which is some proof of earlier meetings in 1815. The minutes of this date, 27th December, 1815, state that "The above absentees paid their fines and by order of the Worshipful Master and consent of the Brethren it was appropriated to the relief of Brother Oliver Lampkin." From the following paragraph it is apparent that the brethren enjoyed the festival:

"The Lodge being opened in first and second degrees of Masonry each member depositing 5/s for to defray expenses of the feast. A discourse was delivered in the Lodge by the Rev. R. W. Howe, after which the body adjourned to Mrs. Davy's and took dinner, then returned to the Lodge. The members then contributed to the amount of two pounds, two shillings and six pence, £2. of which was handed to Mr. McDowell, the remaining 2/6 was put in Addington to the relief of Bro. Lambkin—likewise 4/6 being paid extra over the cost of the feast it was agreed that Br. A. P. Forward shall have it in charge until the next Regular Lodge night."

At the meeting of 10th January, 1816,

"A letter from Bro. John Bowe received and read requesting directions and recommendation from this Lodge to Lodge No. 6, in Kingston, that he may be eligible to admission in that Lodge, he being only an Entered Apprentice in this Lodge; after having duly weighed the contents of his request it was motioned and carried that he be recommended as a worthy brother."

There was a Mark Lodge in connection with No. 13, for

"The Lodge having taken into consideration Bro. Ira Billings' conduct for some time past have upon the report of his being suspended from the Mark Lodge, and the reasons why being made known to a majority of this body it is hereby ordered that he be suspended from this Lodge, No. 13, until such time as he shall by his good behaviour towards Masons of this Lodge and the fraternity at large be thought worthy of readmission into this Lodge."

The principle of suspension in the capitular body affecting the standing of a brother in a Craft lodge was affirmed by the action of No. 13, and to this day is considered in many jurisdictions sound Masonic law.

From the next paragraph we learn that the brethren were determined to have comforts on winter nights:

"Brother Thomas S. Wood agrees to furnish the Lodge with a load of wood, and Bro. J. Jaquith agrees to cut it for the stove and have fire in the Lodge at least two hours before the hour of meeting, and render a bill against the body for the cost of same, to be paid from the fund or otherwise as may be hereafter provided in further business before this Lodge."

The lodge closed until the next regular night "barring emergencies." A note is appended to the effect that "The Secty takes in charge the funds of this evening," which closed the minutes of 10th January, 1816.

At a meeting which is dated 7th January, 1816, but which follows that of 10th January, the petitions of Mr. Wm. McKay and Mr. George How were presented and ordered to be laid over, but on the 6th March, 1816, the petition of the latter gentleman was not considered as his "residence not being within the limits of our warrant he is not admissable to this lodge: it is, therefore, hereby ordered that he shall be informed of the same and his money returned to him agreeable to the bylaws." The petition of Mr. McKay, however, "was duly attended to" and he was initiated. Mr. Robert Clark's petition was read a first and second time, and "owing to our intimate acquaintance with Mr. Clark's character we have overlooked that part of the bylaws which states that his petition shall lay over one meeting. He was, therefore, balloted for found worthy and admitted into the first degree of our mysteries." To this is added a postscript to the effect that Mr. Clark's

deposit money was received, "and the bylaws were read to both the above candidates previous to their initiation."

The concluding paragraph in the minutes of this meeting shows that the hall must have been built prior to the resumption of work in 1815, for "The Committee heretofore appointed to transact business of furnishing and renting the lower part of the lodge are hereby authorized to continue in that appointment." The lodge was, therefore, occupying the upper part of the building.

At the meeting of March 6th, 1816, the minutes give the lodge as "No. 13." On the 10th April, 1816, however, the minutes read "Addington Lodge, No. 13," so that prior to the war of 1812-15 it worked under the Jarvis warrant and continued apparently under the same authority until 1819.

The lodge was anxious to receive instruction in Craft work, and at this meeting "Bro. David Sprague having intimated his wish to engage Bro. Osgood of Adams, N.Y., to come from thence to this place to instruct us in Masonic knowledge," it was agreed to, and "to pay the expenses attending the same." Bro. Waite at the same time offered "his services to assist Bro. Osgood while here. For this proposed instruction a lodge meeting was to be held on the next regular at 2 o'clock p.m."

On the 6th of May, 1816, an emergent meeting was called for the purpose of burying with Masonic honors Bro. Lambkin, who died on the 4th inst.

"Accordingly the funeral service was performed in lodge as far as was requisite, and afterwards formed in procession and moved to the house of the deceased and returned with the corpse, when a sermon was preached by the Rev. Robt. McDowall and the body interred in Masonic form."

"The members then returned to the Masonic Hall and an account of the funeral expenses examined, which was as follows:

| | | |
|--------------------|------|-------------------|
| Viz. refreshments, | 2/6 | |
| " Coffin, | 25/0 | |
| " Digging Grave, | 7/6 | In all £1. 16. 3. |
| " Paper, | 1/3 | |

After the funeral the lodge again met and Bro. Elias Walbridge, J. C. Clark and Windsor Dexter, petitioned for the necessary certificate to enable them to receive the Royal Arch degree. It was essential that such certificate should be granted by the Craft lodge and "we considering them worthy have granted their request."

At the meeting of 8th May, 1816, the lodge ordered "five pounds currency" to be paid from the fund "for the relief of the family of the late Bro. Lambkin." At the meeting of 22nd May, Bro. Richardson obtained "a recommendation to the Chapter of the Royal Arch." At the meeting of 10th June, "it was agreed and ordered by the W. M., to meet at 8 o'clock and dine with our families on St. John's Day," and it was further "agreed that each delinquent for non-appearance on the hour should pay 5/- fine."

At the meeting of 24th June, W. Bro. Cottier presided, and all the brethren, except Bro. Peter Davy, who was "at Kingston with a boat—He is detained with contrary winds," were present.

The minutes of the last lodge meeting were confirmed and

Bro. Wm. McKay prayed a recommendation to the Grand Lodge, which was granted by the unanimous consent of the members. The lodge was closed for one hour in order to open in the Grand Lodge."

There are many quaint and well nigh unintelligible paragraphs in the old minutes. A cable despatch in cipher could scarcely be more obtuse than this. It was not compatible with the powers of the lodge to open a Grand Lodge, and even if it had been no reason seems to be given for such action.

"At 11 o'clock A.M. a procession was formed, attended by music, and moved to the Church and attended divine service. A sermon was delivered by Rev. R. McDowall. At 2 P.M. "the brethren returned to the lodge and the officers were installed and took their respective oaths," and the Rev. Mr. McDowall was paid "£2. o. o. for his services."

At the meeting of 3rd July, 1816, W. Bro. Cottier presided and Bros. John Butterworth, Benjamin Olcott, Samuel Shaw, "Visitors of No. 6, Kingston," were present. They had probably journeyed to Ernestown to receive Masonic instruction from the lips of "Bro. Emery Osgood, Visitor from Washington Lodge, No. 256, Gore of Henderson, N. York." Bro. Osgood had been specially engaged and was paid

"for his services to this Lodge, as was likewise loaned to the Mark Master Masons' Lodge."

This was the refined extract of economy. The one payment covered the services of Bro. Osgood to the Craft lodge and his services were "likewise loaned to the Mark Masons' Lodge."

On the 31st July, after routine, Mr. Roswell Lee was made a Fellow Craft, as "he has cheerfully performed his work." The meeting of 24th August, was an emergent one to initiate Mr. Alva Stevens, and being initiated he "earnestly requested to be further advanced" and was made a F. C.

On the 27th November, 1816, Bro. Benjamin McAllister was elected W. M. It was this brother who in 1817-22 acted as Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, and visited all the lodges in the jurisdiction on behalf of the Kingston Convention. The arrangements for the St. John's festival were made, and "the members" were invited "to attend on St. John's Day at 8 o'clock A.M., under the penalty of five shillings, if delinquents, and to attend divine service at 11 A.M."

This was decidedly an impressive method of enforcing attendance. At this meeting the subject of the Masonic Hall came up in the form of a motion by W. Bro. William Cottier to the effect

"that as the committee formerly appointed to regulate a subscription then opened for the purpose of erecting a lodge room or Hall and appointing and providing mechanics and materials, were deficient in number, there being only two personally present, that the lodge do now nominate and appoint a competent number of members, so that the above committee can proceed to business: accordingly Br. Benjamin McAllister, Br. Thomas S. Wood and Br. Peter Davy were duly elected as members of said committee to act accordingly"

This action was no doubt taken in order to facilitate the equipment of the lower stories of the Hall. On the 27th December, the

festival of St. John was duly celebrated by a procession to the church with music, and " a discourse was delivered by Rev. Mr. Willson."

At the meeting of January 1st, 1817, the lodge insisted that when a brother was placed upon a committee he must act or else be fined. Bro. T. S. Wood had neglected his duty in this direction, so the lodge determined that he

" having been appointed a member of the committee for adjusting the affairs of the Lodge, and not having fulfilled his appointed duty, is hereby fined 2/6 and dismissed from his appointment, and Br. C. A. Lockwood is hereby appointed in his stead, i.e. the lodge books from the beginning, and has accepted the appointment. It was motioned and ordered by majority that each member of the above committee be paid seven pence half penny pr. hour for the time of transacting business of this appointment, so also that the same sum be paid to any committee thereafter appointed."

On the 2nd of January, the records show that there was a revival of the committee which had been entrusted with the work of erecting a Masonic hall. The hall had already been erected, but the lower portion had not been furnished and, therefore, the committee was called together for that purpose. The minutes show that the operations of the committee had been suspended during " the late contention," for

" The committee appointed for the purpose of erecting St. John's Hall, in the village of Ernest Town, for the use of Addington Lodge, No. 13, having been dispersed during the late contention, subsisting between Great Britain and the American States, and since the peace have not been able to meet in due form, until of late. Bro. William Cottier, Bro. John George, and Bro. Benjamin Mc'Allister, members of said committee, this day met by appointment, and not having the necessary documents before them, adjourned until the fifth instant."

" Ernest Town, Jany. 5th, 1817 "

" The committee appointed for the purpose of erecting St. John's Hall &c., met this day at nine o'clock A. M., agreeable to the order of adjournment from the 2nd instant. Personally present, Bro. Benjamin Mc'Allister, Bro. Andrew Perkins, Bro. William Cottier, Bro. John George, Bro. Peter Davy and Bro. Thomas L. Wood. Proceeded to examine the records of Addington Lodge, and other inquiries respecting the business submitted to their consideration. The contracts with the mechanics and subscription covenant not to be found at present. This committee resolved that there remained only to draft of the dues of the Lodge making out the accounts, &c."

" Resolved that this Committee adjourn until the 23rd of February next " and subsequently to the 3rd, 9th and 17th March.

At the meeting of 29th January, a committee was appointed to rent the lower part of the hall and also that " the standing committee be considered as a committee to examine the building, while it is rented and see that it is not unnecessarily damaged " The attendance of the members was closely scrutinized for " Bro. William George being enquired of the reason why he was absent on the last lodge night, he not giving a sufficient excuse, he is hereby fined 1/6 "

The morals of the membership were also subjects of special attention for

" Br. Drewry Ridley being admonished for his bad conduct for some time past, he has made an acknowledgment and is hereby suspended until by his conduct he shall merit our esteem "

At the meeting of 11th February, the W. M. ruled that the petition of Mr. Jacob Howe, which had not been acted upon was "outlawed, and if he is yet desirous to become a member he must petition again." It was also resolved to send a letter to Bro. E. Osgood of Henderson, N.Y., who had given instruction to the brethren, "on behalf of this lodge with respect to Union Lodge." There was no lodge named "Union" in Ernestown, but the reference might be to the Mark lodge.

At the meeting of 26th February the committee appointed for the purpose of renting the lower story of the Masonic hall reported that they had leased it to Bro. T. S. Wood for £16. 5. 0. per annum, being the amount offered by him. Another committee had been appointed to attend to the renting of the building, for on

"Feb'y. 23rd. 1817, The Committee appointed for renting the lower story of this Hall, as may further appear from the minutes of the Lodge on the 29th Jany. last past, met this day. Personally present, Edward Arnold, C. A. Lockwood, and Wm. Cottier, and, having Isaac Jaquith present, called on him to know what rent he would offer for the ensuing year after the expiration of this present lease. He stated that he could rent a suitable building for ten pounds and declined a renewal of his lease."

Thomas L. Wood had intimated to the committee that he would pay sixteen pounds, five shillings, per annum, for the lower part of St. John's Hall.

"Resolved that this committee do lease said lower part of St. John's Hall to Thos. L. Wood, for twelve calendar months, at the rate of sixteen pounds, five shillings, to be portioned in four equal dividends, payable quarterly, to commence 22nd April next ensuing."

This was reported to the lodge and action was taken thereon. The meeting of 26th March, 1817, was an important gathering, for at this time Craft circles were agitated by a desire for a more active governing body than that at York or Niagara. A circular had been sent by the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island to the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, the schismatic organization under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, and not to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This created discussion in the lodges and led to the complaint that the legitimate Provincial Grand Lodge was not in possession of the correspondence which belonged to it. The legitimacy of the two bodies was, therefore, the subject of discussion. Addington lodge, No. 13, accordingly made a motion for an enquiry into the contents of the letter and consideration of the same and a report as to the expediency of forming a Grand Lodge for the Province. This was the first move in Upper Canada to reorganize the Craft, which occurred about five months prior to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The minutes read:

"Motioned and seconded that a committee of three persons to examine a circular from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, communicated to this lodge by the Secretary of No. 6, and to enquire into the expediency of communicating with the several Lodges of this Province upon the subject of that letter, and also the expediency of coming to some method of establishing a Grand Lodge in the Province, be added to the standing Committee Voted unanimously."

One can scarcely estimate the amount of good accomplished by this simple effort of Addington lodge. It marked a new era and departure from the old lines, and was the inspiration which gave to Masonry a place in the history of the country. The time between the 26th March and 3rd April was fully occupied by the committee, for as soon as they had prepared themselves with their report an emergent meeting was held and a course determined upon. The minutes of 3rd April read:

"This being an emergency called by the W. M. to receive the report of the committee appointed on the last regular lodge night for the purpose of enquiring into the expedience of addressing our sister lodges on the subject of endeavoring to procure the establishment of a Grand Lodge in this Province; the committee reported that it appeared from the examination of facts in their power to procure that there was no Grand Lodge in the Province, and that it was expedient to address our sister Lodges in the Province on the subject of attempting to procure the establishment of one, which report was accepted. It was then moved and seconded that a committee be appointed to prepare a circular letter to the different lodges on the aforesaid subject, and was carried in the affirmative. Brs. S. A. Lockwood, William Cottier, P. Davey and E. Shepardson were chosen on that committee."

This was the first effort for Craft freedom and the work of the committee of Addington lodge will ever be remembered. On the 9th April, 1817, another emergent meeting was called to further consider the matter of Craft organization, but the committee was not able to report and asked leave to continue their sittings. A new member was admitted to the lodge at this meeting in the person of Bro. Roderic McKay, who was not only made an honorary member but "was appointed as an additional member of the Committee appointed to prepare a circular letter to be sent to the different lodges in this Province."

On the 30th April the regular meeting was held with W. Bro. David McAllister in the chair.

"Bro. C. A. Lockwood presented the report of the committee appointed to prepare a circular letter addressed to the sister lodges of this province on the subject of re-establishing a G. Lodge in this province; said report and letter were unanimously approved of.

"Br. W. M. motioned that Br. C. A. Lockwood be appointed to attend to the printing, sealing and forwarding the above mentioned letter, seconded by Br. S. Wood and unanimously voted. It was motioned by Br. Wm. Cottier and seconded by Br. E. Arnold that Br. Lockwood be supplied with cash from the fund to defray the expenses of the execution of his commission, which was unanimously voted."

A copy of this circular is not given in the minute book, but an "N. B." in the body of the minutes states that "a copy of the aforementioned circular letter may be found by referring to the book of committees." The circular was general in character, invited the lodges to meet in convention, and will be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, 1817-22. At this meeting Bro. William Cottier was directed to "take the secretary's extra jewel in his charge to dispose of as he may deem most to the advantage of this body."

This was probably a jewel belonging to one of the lodges which had preceded No. 13. A curious request was made when "Bro. Thos.

S. Wood, seconded by Bro. E. Arnold, motioned that Mr. Drewry Ridley be called on for the silver dividers belonging to this lodge or an equivalent in cash." The term "dividers" is an old one, for a pair of compasses such as are made for draughtsmen. Bro. Ridley had borrowed the articles in question and was now requested to return them.

At the meeting of 28th May, Mr. Alanson B. Couch was admitted, the bylaw respecting petitioners being suspended, and the solemn ceremonies of the sublime degree of Master Mason were performed "and Bro. Bristol received his third degree." At the meeting of 23rd July, Br. C. A. Lockwood was presented with a silver medal as a testimony of his worth in connection with the reorganization of the Craft and the preparatory work of the Kingston Convention. Bro. Wood, tenant of the lower floor of the hall, requested the privilege of making a partition through the lower room of the lodge, and with "liberty to take it down again when his leave is out if he thinks proper." This would indicate that the lower story was all in one room. The lodge room was reached by a staircase, but extra precautions were deemed necessary, and, therefore, "it was voted that a ladder should be procured for the safety of the lodge room," and "Bro. Wood took it upon himself to varnish the ladder."

The date of the Kingston Convention had been settled as August 27th, and Bro. Wm. Cottier was appointed to represent No. 13 and Bro. Couch was "to accompany him." At the August meeting amongst the visitors was Bro. John H. Hudson of Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York.

On the 24th September the members heard the minutes of the Kingston Convention. No action seems to have been taken, but, as Bro. Wm. Cottier was a leader in the Kingston Convention and had assented to the minutes, it no doubt meant that the lodge confirmed the action taken. "Br. Wood was instructed to procure a desk for the use of the Secty, if in case he can get it made, and as cheap as for cash."

At the meeting of October 22nd, Bro. S. T. Wood, who had rented the lower floor of the hall, proposed

"to paint the Masonic building in payment for the rent and his other dues to his lodge. His proposal was accepted and it is hereby agreed that he shall paint Spanish Brown."

At the meeting of 19th November the name of Bro. John Dean appears in the list of visitors. It would appear as if he had arrived after the opening of the lodge for the entry reads: "6 o'clock Br. John Dean, Visitor." This is the first reference to the name of a brother who took a most prominent part in Canadian Craft work from 1818. In the minutes of this meeting is also the name of Bro. Heman G. Barlow, who also was most active in connection with the Kingston Convention. Bro. Barlow had received his first degree elsewhere but he affiliated and was passed and raised at this meeting.

It was a difficult matter to obtain the services of a tyler, so that, on 7th December, 1817, "it was unanimously voted that each one should take his turn at tyling in rotation until one should offer his services." It was decided to attend divine service on St. John's day and officers who did not attend at 9 a.m. were to be fined "five shillings." It was also resolved that "any member having a friend

which he would wish to have attend the feast to invite him at the expense of the lodge." On the 27th December the lodge attended Divine service and afterwards dined at Bro. A. P. Forward's Mansion House hotel.

The furnishings of the Masonic hall were not in good condition for in the report of a committee, which had the matter of repair in charge, we find that on the 19th March, 1818, a proposal was received from Bro. L. Field "for repairing and renewing the chair seats within the Hall and make some repairs on the weather boarding without," which was accepted. The wording of this contract shows that the building had been erected for a considerable period, indeed it is not unlikely that the frame work was put together and the upper story furnished before the war of 1812. The intention of the brethren to have their hall in not only habitable condition but in a state that would be a credit to the Craft induced them to enter into an agreement with Bro. Fields, which is so exact in detail as to be worthy of reproduction. It reads:

"Memorandum of agreement made this day between the undersigned committee, appointed by Addington Lodge, No. 13, for the purpose on the one part, and Silas Fields on the other part.

"Said Fields, on his part, engages to repair the Masonic Hall in the following manner, namely:—To build a convenient seat for the Worshipful Master, raised four steps from the floor, the three steps to extend across the east end of the Hall. A seat also to extend across the east end of the Hall, one step lower than the Worshipful Master. The Worshipful Master's seat to be ornamented with a suitable canopy, two pillars, turned and fluted, one on each side. A pedestal in front, raised to a proper height, and finished in a convenient manner. A railing to extend across the Hall, on the third step, with suitable banistering. The door, now on the left hand the W. M.'s seat, to be raised to a level with the third step, and one to be made and placed on the opposite side the W. M. Seat raised to a level with the other. Door to be made in the railing opposite the said door and ornamented with a canopy and two pilasters, one on each side. A pedestal to be erected in front with a seat for the Junior Deacon on the right hand.

The Junior Warden's seat to be raised two steps from the floor, and ornamented with a canopy and one pilaster. A suitable pedestal also to be erected in front. A table, similar to the one now used by the Secretary, to be made for the Treasurer. The seats for the Brethren to be raised to a proper height, and suitable tables to be made to extend across the north and south sides of the Hall. An altar to be made, raised three steps from the floor, with a suitable door and conveniences for the Brethren. The room in the rear of the W. M. to be ceiled and floored, and a proper vault made, to extend to the lower floor, with the necessary conveniences for the Royal Arch Chapter. The above work to be finished in a workmanlike and substantial manner, and is to be immediately commenced and continued until completed. The materials such as boards, nails, &c., to be furnished by said Lodge. For the above work said Lodge is to be said Fields, Fifteen Pounds, Halifax Currency, on or before the first day of January next, and to pay for said Field's board while doing the above work."

Ernest Town,

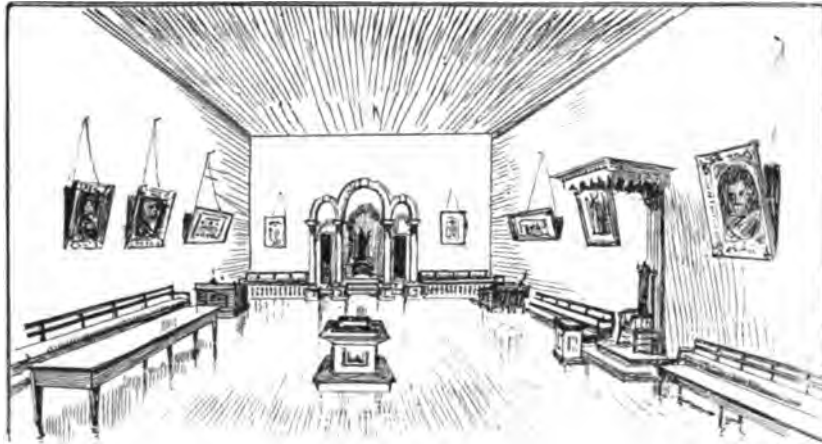
March, 1818.

Committee.

At the meeting of 13th May, 1818, it was decided to paint the inside of the lodge and to procure "25 cotton aprons for the use of the lodge" and "to provide sockets for the candlesticks." The

festival of St. John was to be duly celebrated and "No. 6 at Kingston" was to be invited to join in the celebration, and "Bro. Peter Davy is hereby appointed to procure a clergyman to deliver a discourse." Each member "within the bounds of the warrant" was compelled to pay "share and share alike for the festival whether he attended or not."

There is no picture of the exterior of the first Masonic hall at Bath extant, but there is a drawing of the interior made in 1820, and from this drawing the pen-and-ink sketch given in this chapter has been made. The fittings correspond with the specifications and the seat of the W. M. appears to have been a pretentious bit of colonial architecture, a style of ornamentation in the early lodges which was quite common. The hall itself appears to have had benches at either side, and, taken altogether, it did not look like an uncomfortable meeting place. In the history of Addington lodge, 1822-45, there is an excellent engraving of the first brick Masonic hall erected in Upper Canada. This was also in the village of Bath.



THE LODGE ROOM AT BATH, 1817-21.

At the meeting of 17th June, 1818, it was announced that the Rev. Mr. Booth would deliver the discourse at the lodge room on the 24th inst. Previous to this there is no record of the affiliation of Bro. John Dean. He was first present on 9th November, 1817, and again on 18th February, 1818, and on the 18th of March he acted as a committee. On the 15th April he was acting-secretary, but before his name is written the word "Sojourner," showing that he was not a member. However, at the meeting of 17th June, 1818, the minutes read that

"Br. John Deane intimated a desire to become a member of this Lodge; he was balloted for, found worthy, and admitted as a member of this Lodge."

At the same meeting he was elected W. M. For the St. John's festival the lodge was to meet at 9 a.m., with Divine service at eleven o'clock and dinner at three. Bro. Roderick McKay was to be invited "to attend and preside." This brother was a great favorite among

the Craftsmen of the Midland district. He was nominated at the Grand Convention to succeed R. W. Bro. Jarvis as Provincial Grand Master, but shortly after his nomination he was drowned while crossing to Amherst Island, which lies opposite to Ernestown and part of Fredericksburgh in Lake Ontario, towards the entrance to the Bay of Quinte.

For the festival it was "Voted that any member be allowed to invite a friend to dine with us at the expense of the inviter." On the 24th June twenty-four brethren were present, Bro. John Dean being installed as W. M., and Bro. William Cottier as treasurer. The officiating clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Booth, was presented with \$8.

Bro. William Cottier was a moving and zealous spirit in the revival, and he had a worthy coadjutor in Bro. John Dean. At the In this work, he had the assistance of Bro. John W. Ferguson, the Grand Secretary of the Convention, to which office Bro. Dean succeeded in 1821.

At the meeting of 15th July, 1818, an agreement to which the members had subscribed in order to raise funds for payment of the decorative work in the lodge room was read:

"We, the subscribers, feeling anxious to have some ornamental painting and gilding done on the W. Master's seat, in the Masonic Hall, and there having been no provision made for that purpose at our last meeting, hereby agree to pay the sum annexed to our respective names, for the purpose, provided, the Lodge, at our next communication, should not think proper to consider it a part of the painting already voted for, and order the same paid out of the funds of the Lodge. Ernest Town, 26th May, 1818."

This was signed by the members of the lodge, all subscribing in sums varying from 2/6 up to 20/. The contributions were not limited to the Craft for Mrs. McKay, wife of Bro. Roderick McKay, Miss Rankin and Miss Hagerman, as well as D. Hagerman and James Rankin were also subscribers.

At the meeting of 15th July, a regular lodge night, considerable business was transacted. Amongst other things it was voted that Bro. Fields be paid for "repairs on Masonic Hall," amounting to £13. 3. 6., and that "Bro. John Dean be paid for 5 brass candlesticks out of the funds of the lodge," and that "the lodge be furnished with 2 candle snuffers, likewise 2 snuffer trays with an addition of one pair of candle stands, which carried," and Bro. Dean was appointed "to secure the snuffer trays and stands." "A vote" also carried "that the lodge be furnished with a pail and Br. J. Dean procure the same." A bill for "painting and for paints" by Bro. Couch, for £14. 6. 1 1/2, was accepted. A committee of the lodge waited "on the Rev. Mr. Booth and presented him with £2 for his discourse, as voted by the lodge, but "he declined compensation for the discourse but accepted it for charitable uses."

At the meeting of 12th August, the second and third degrees were conferred on a number of brethren. Bro. David Edgar manifested a desire "to withdraw from this lodge, if the privilege could be granted, but not in contempt of the fraternity but in consequence of his domestic affairs." His request was granted. As has been stated Bro. Roderick McKay had been nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master to succeed R. W. Bro. William

Jarvis. Unfortunately Bro. McKay and two brethren, with a Miss Mackenzie and a Mr. Johnston, were drowned on the afternoon of the 9th September, a few hours before the lodge met. One can readily comprehend the deep gloom which such an appalling accident must have cast over not only the lodge but the village. The minutes read:

"In consequence of the sudden death of our Provincial Grand Master elect Roderick MacKay, Esq., and other Brethren by the following melancholy event, it is thought proper to postpone all business before this Lodge until another communication.

"On this day about 3 o'clock our Brethren, Roderick MacKay, Esq., Provincial Grand Master elect, William Barber, a sojourner, and Peter Lard (also Miss Susan Mackenzie & Mr. James Johnston), were crossing from Amherst Island to the Village in a sail boat, which by some unknown accident was suddenly upset, and in consequence of having some ballast immediately sank, and, shocking to relate, every person on board perished.

"Motioned, seconded and carried that each member of this lodge wear a crape band around the left arm, for the space of sixty days (to commence next Sunday should the bodies not be found sooner), as a token of respect for our deceased brethren, and to manifest our grief for the irreparable loss we must sustain in the death of our Grand Master elect."

The bodies of Bro. McKay and Bro. Lard were found shortly after the accident and on the following day, Sunday, the lodge met for the funeral ceremony. The records read:

"Sunday, 13th September, 5818. By the indefatigable exertions of the inhabitants of this Village, the bodies of our late Grand Master elect and Br. Peter Lard, having been found yesterday (altho in twenty fathoms water), the Lodge assembled by order of the W. M., also brethren of No. 6 and No. 7, for the purpose of paying the last tribute of respect to our departed brethren, by interring their bodies in masonic form.

"At four o'clock P. M. the procession formed in due form and proceeded until coming opposite the house of our late Brother Roderick MacKay, it stopped, where after the proper ceremony the coffin was closed and placed upon the bier. After similar ceremonies the coffin of Br. Lard (at Mr. John Davy's) was closed and borne to the procession, which then moved to the Church, from whence, after Church service was performed by Rev. W. Wilson, the remains of our Grand Master elect were borne to the Churchyard and interred with the usual solemnities, after which the procession was formed and the remains of Br. Lard was borne to the burying ground South West of the Lodge, and there interred with the usual ceremonies. The procession then moved to the Masonic Hall, where the Lodge was closed in harmony on the third degree."

Such was the closing scene which for years was retained in the memories of the people of the township of Ernestown. During this month the lodge room was repainted and all the improvements before referred to were added, so that the primitive hall of seventy-five years ago must have been in advance in some respects of Craft meeting-places of to-day.

At an emergent meeting in October Bro. Dean as W. M. and Bro. McAllister delivered lectures on Masonic work. On the 9th December Bro. Dean was re-elected W. M. At this meeting it was resolved to celebrate St. John's day on the 28th inst. at Bro. A. P. Forward's inn, and to invite either the Rev. Mr. McDowall or the Rev. Mr. Deponter to preach a sermon. Both clergymen were to be invited and the one who did not preach was to be invited to attend as a guest.

The lodge was short of funds and "Bro. John Hill was appointed to call upon the debtors at a distance, and from time to time to report progress, as occasion may require." Bro. George's offer to supply fuel for the season at 10/ a cord was accepted, but "for cutting the wood in two at the door he is to be allowed a fair compensation," and Bro. Fry for keeping "the floor, furniture, jewels, &c., neat and clean, and to build the fires" for twelve months was to receive one pound, five shillings. On Monday, the 28th December, the lodge met and

"the time appointed for divine service having arrived, the doors were opened; the inhabitants of the neighborhood attended, and our Revd. Brother Deponter delivered a very appropriate and ingenious discourse from Eph. 5. 8th. After service the lodge marched to Bro. A. P. Forward's where an excellent dinner was provided, of which the principal gentlemen of the village partook by invitation, and on which occasion we were honored by the presence of our Rev. Brother Deponter."

Others present were Bro. Daniel Hagerman, Bro. James Rankin, Bro. Daniel Farley, Bro. George Ham, Bro. David Rankin, Bro. Jacob Ham and Bro. Phillip Ham. These brethren were not members of No. 13 but were guests on this occasion. On the 5th January, 1819, after routine business,

"it was motioned by Bro. Dean, and seconded by Bro. Cottier, that the refreshment in this Lodge for the future be Cider, Beer, cakes and Cheese; except a majority for the time being may choose something else. It was carried unanimously."

Both Bro. Dean and Bro. Cottier were very temperate men, and used every effort to restrain brethren who were liable to pass the limits of decorum.

The proceedings of the 7th April, 1819, were important as they exhibit the feeling of the brethren with regard to the state of Masonry in the province. After balloting the next order of business taken up was when

"Bro. Thos. L. Wood mentioned that Bro. Drewry Ridley was indebted to this Lodge for a silver compass, which he lost about three years ago, and proposed that the Secretary be authorized to give Bro. Silas Field an order on Bro. Ridley for the value of them, to collect if possible. Bro. Field agreed to use his best endeavors, &c. Bro. Wood is hereby directed to draw the order aforesaid."

This was "the pair of dividers" referred to at the meeting of April, 1817.

At the meeting of the 3rd February, 1819, Bro. Dean announced that a Convention had been called for Tuesday, the 8th February, at Kingston, whereupon Bros. Cottier, Davy and Dean were appointed delegates "to represent us in Convention."

If not the father of this movement Bro. John Dean was the active head which from November of 1817 planned the course of action which led to the future success of that body. He was determined that no stone should be left unturned and no effort undone to give the temporary governing body all the elements of stability and, with that object in view, he drew up the celebrated Articles of Association which served as a constitution for the Convention. At this meeting desirous of obtaining the opinion of his brethren Bro. Dean

"presented for the consideration of the Lodge a paper containing an exposition of the views and wishes of the Lodge, and also fourteen 'Articles of Association' to be laid before the convention for their consideration, and upon being motioned, seconded and put to vote it was unanimously agreed that the said paper meets our approbation."

After which the lodge resolved that the delegates

"are vested with discretionary power to act as they may see fit at the convention for this Lodge, and full power to deliver the warrant under which we work and our jewels into the hands of any person appointed by the Convention for that purpose, and fully authorize them to make use of the power vested in them, as they may think proper for the benefit of the Craft."

The meeting then closed with a vote of thanks to Bro. Dean for his work. At the meeting of 10th March, 1819,

"Bro. Dean reported that agreeable to this appointment the delegates met the convention at Kingston and entered into "Articles of Association," with the other Lodges there represented, but in consequence of not having received the printed proceedings of said Convention, was unable to report further at this time."

The determination of No. 13 to renounce the Jarvis warrant and recognize only the authority of the Grand Masonic Convention is shown in the issue of a dispensation by the President, R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, for a continuance of the lodge under its old name and number but under new authority. The dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern. GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, John Dean, W. M.; Christian Fry, S. W.; John Hill, Junior Warden; and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a Lodge of Free Masons, in the Town of Earnest Town, by the name, style, and title of Addington Lodge, No. 13:

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Convention of Freemasons held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of said Convention, and no longer, to the above mentioned brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Town of Earnest Town, aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the third degree, according to the Ancient Custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the world, in all ages and all nations.

In witness whereof, I, the said Ziba M. Phillips, have hereunto set my hand and seal, at Kingston, this tenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Nineteen.

Ziba M. Phillips,
P. U. C. G. C.

John M. Balfour,
V. President Grand Convention.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the
Grand Convention.

The lodge continued its work under the Kingston warrant. At the meeting of 7th April, 1819, the state of the Craft was referred to by the W. M., who

"observed to the members that our by-laws needed a revision, and motioned that a committee be appointed to frame a code of by-laws suitable to the situation and the present state of Masonry in this Province. It was seconded and unanimously carried.

"Bro Peter Davy, Bro. John Dean, and Bro. William Cottier were unanimously chosen to form the above committee, and are requested to report at the next communication."

The action of the Convention was sustained by the fact that the proceedings of the "Grand Convention at Kingston on February 10th. 1819, were received and read and the same is hereby unanimously approved of." The meeting of 26th April was an emergent one, called to receive into fellowship again an erring brother. The minutes state that

"this Emergency having been called at the request of Bro. Ira Billings, wishing to be reinstated in the fellowship of the brethren of this lodge, having been suspended on the 10 January, 1816, until such time as he shall, by his good behaviour towards the Masons of this Lodge, and the fraternity at large, be thought worthy of readmission into this Lodge, and upon collecting such information of his general conduct as is practicable, he residing at present on the Rideau River. It being thought that he has reformed in his general conduct, it was moved that said Billings be readmitted into this Lodge as a regular member thereof, and that he be admonished falling into similar errors in future, which, being seconded, was unanimously carried, by which vote Brother Billings is reinstated in all the privileges of a member of this Lodge."

The meeting of June 2nd, 1819, was for election of officers. Bro. Dean had been attentive to his duties, but had not been duly supported by his brethren, so that he naturally hesitated to accept office. The minutes read:

"The present W. M. being nominated a candidate to preside W. Master the ensuing six months, said that, owing to the inattention of some of the members of their Masonic duty, he begged leave to decline the nomination. However, the Brethren present having pledged themselves to use their endeavors for the benefit of the Lodge, he consented to be nominated, and was duly chosen W. M."

30th June, 1819. After routine the minutes read:

"This being regular Lodge night, the minutes of last Lodge night being read and confirmed as above, proceeded to business. The committee appointed to wait on Mr. Fletcher reported that he condescended to have his sermon of the 24th inst. published. Also that he (Mr. Fletcher) wished to know how many copies we wished to have printed. It was motioned and carried to have an hundred copies printed for the benefit of those Lodges who have joined the convention. It was motioned and seconded that each member, belonging to the Lodge, who was absent from St. John's, should pay 5/ shillings into the fund, to be divided amongst the members that were present to make it equal to 5/ each, and, if any left, to be given to Brother Andrew Perkins to pay his expenses at the festival of the 24th inst."

This method of dealing with the funds was, to say the least, novel, and, to a certain extent, profitable. It was certainly satisfactory to the members, who were regular in attendance. The meetings during the past six months were confined to routine, and the conferring of degrees. In December, 1819, W. Bro. John Dean, as

W. M., gave way to W. Bro. Christian Fry, and W. Bro. Wm. Cottier gave up his position of treasurer to W. Bro. John Dean. On 29th December, 1819, the brethren had celebrated St. John's day, by having a sermon by the Rev. Mr. Houghton. Through some mistake, the Craft did not appear in Masonic clothing, whereupon it was ordered in the lodge that

"The brethren, having been informed by Bro. Dean that, through some misunderstanding with respect to the celebration of St. John's, the Rev. W. Houghton preached a sermon, expecting the attendance of the members in their Masonic character, which was not their intention, neither did they know that such was his expectation and, therefore, they did not attend in their Masonic, which has injured his feelings. The brethren have hereby requested Bro. John Dean to write a letter to Mr. Houghton, acquainting him with the reason of their non-attendance, at the same time apologizing for the mistake."

A pleasing feature of the meeting of March 1st, 1820, was that it was called for the purpose of exemplifying the principles of Masonry, in a more natural manner than usual. The minutes state:

"This being an emergency, called by a vote of the Lodge, on the 23rd Feb'y last, for the special purpose of reconciling Bro. G. A. Clark of this Lodge, and Bro. Wm. P. Loucks, of No. 7, to each other. After hearing the parties, the Lodge proposed terms, which they cheerfully agreed to, and took each other by the hand, as Brethren, agreeing to forgive and forget all former grievances, which was very pleasing to this Lodge."

What an example for the brethren of this age. How much heart-burning might be saved by taking a leaf from the pioneers of Ernestown. On April 26th, after routine, a motion was passed that the brethren go into mourning for the Duke of Kent, Past Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada and a member of the Grand Lodge of England. It was also determined to strengthen the hands of the W. M. in the discharge of his duty, as presiding officer, for it was

"Motioned and carried that any member (the W. M. excepted) interrupting another, while speaking, be fined one penny."

While this action would not be in accordance with modern Craft procedure if enacted to-day, it would enrich many of our lodges.

The lodge met on the 24th May, 1820. At a former meeting a motion had been passed "that all charitable gifts from individuals of this lodge be made in behalf of this lodge, and record kept of the same." The resolution was hardly explicit, and another motion had to be passed to interpret it, so, at the next meeting,

"In order to explain the second motion of the last regular night, it was meant that, when an object of charity solicits assistance from any member, said member is to mention it to the other brethren, and the sum given by them, or himself individually, be made in the name of the Lodge, No. 13."

Again did the brethren exemplify the distinguishing characteristic of Craftsmen, for, on the 25th July, the minutes read:

"This being an emergency, called by Bro. Robert Williams, in consequence of some difficulty between him and Bro. Thos. L. Wood. Bro. Robert Williams produced a charge against Brother Wood, that he had ridiculed him behind his back, and also called him a liar publicly. Brother Wood said Brother Williams had stated a falsehood in his handbill, when he said he was obliged to send Denvey Ridley to Kingston, because he refused to take the

oath of allegiance. After hearing the parties make their respective statements, they were requested to withdraw, and the sense of the Lodge was taken, and carried that Brother Wood had deviated from the true principles of Masonry in his accusations against Bro. Williams, and also that Bro. Williams be admonished by the Worshipful Master for giving reason to Brother Wood for his objections. Motioned and carried that the contending parties solicited to take each other by the hand, and agree to bury old animosities within the walls of this Lodge, and admonished by the W. M. never to say anything further about them. The Brethren were then called in, and, after receiving a very appropriate address from the W. Master, both very willingly acceded to decision of the Lodge."

The installation of officers had been postponed from the June meeting, but took place in August. W. Bro. John Dean had been chosen in his absence to take charge of the lodge. The minutes state that

"After the W. M. had accepted his office, he delivered an address to the members, stating that had he been present at the election he would not have accepted the office, but, in compliance with their wishes, he would now undertake to discharge that duty to the best of his abilities. He also stated that when he had last the honor to preside over this body, he had, from fear to hurt the feelings of the Brethren, in many instances, neglected to put the by-laws in force, which, from experience, he saw had been attended with consequences detrimental to the government of this Lodge. Therefore, on this occasion, he felt himself in duty bound to notify the members that he intends in future to observe the strictest attention to the execution of the laws, without favor or affection, and hoping that in the painful duty of inflicting and collecting fines, the brethren will consider the necessity of such rules and regulations being duly observed, and assist him in the functions of his office."

On 18th October, 1820, after considerable routine,

"It was motioned and carried that the members of the Lodge, as many as can, shall attend at this Hall each and every Sunday evening at 2 o'clock, for the purpose of lecturing"

The minutes do not give the nature of the lectures, but it was, no doubt, a lodge of instruction. What was, in the early days, done under the sanction of the lodge, would hardly be considered proper in these days of Masonic enlightenment.

The meeting of the 6th November, 1820, was called to settle a dispute between Bro. Forward and Bro. Wm. George. It ended in the suspension of Bro. George, after which

"Bro. George was then called in, and the W. Master addressed him in a brotherly manner, and hoped that he might have the pleasure, at the end of the twelve months, of seeing him again reinstated in this Lodge by the unanimous vote of the brethren."

It was decided at the meeting of the 13th December not to celebrate St. John's day, but "only meet at the hour of 12 o'clock and instal the officers elected." At the meeting of 17th January, 1821, Bros. Dean, Brintnal and Wm. Cottier were duly elected delegates to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on the second Monday in February.

On the 14th March, 1821, a communication was received from the Grand Lodge at Niagara, stating that they had succeeded in getting possession of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Bro. Jarvis, and

summoning a meeting of the Grand Body at Niagara on the 10th inst. It read:

"Niagara, 28th Feb., 1821.

Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"I have the satisfaction to inform you, for the information of your Lodge, that the Grand Lodge has, at last, got the Grand Warrant in their possession, after being so long unjustly deprived of the same. In consequence of which, a Grand Lodge of emergency was held here on the 10th inst., which it was resolved that every Lodge in the Province should be summoned to attend on the first Wednesday, in June next. The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada wishes to meet your Lodge, with all Brotherly Love and Christian Charity, not wishing to take a retrospective view of what has happened, but that every difference may be buried in oblivion. Ancient Masons ought to be like primitive Christians, meek, mild, and easy to be entreated. The Grand Lodge fondly hope, on the above considerations, that your Lodge will be properly represented on that day.

I have the honor to be,

Worshipful Sir and Brother.

To the Worshipful Master

Yours sincerely,

of Lodge, No. 13, Ernest Town.

Edward Mc'Bride, Grand Secretary."

"N.B. Our next quarterly communication will be on the first Wednesday in March next, if time will permit a representative from your Lodge will be happily received."

"Niagara, February 8th, 1821."

Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

Edward Mc'Bride, Esq.

"The above is a true copy. Thos. L. Wood," is a foot-note in the minutes by the secretary of No. 13. The worshipful master drafted an answer to the foregoing letter, which was read and approved. It not only condemned the erring brethren at Niagara, but asserted the loyalty of the brethren to the authority of the Grand Masonic Convention, which had been held at Kingston. It reads:

Sir:—

By the late mail, I received a letter signed by you, summoning our Lodge to send a representative to meet what you style the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada." In reply, permit me candidly to state to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have, to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming into possession of the old warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority, (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it) such measures had been adopted in different quarters of the Province as they deem legal, of whose interests you cannot be ignorant, and our Lodge is of the number. Considering, as we honestly do, our proceedings to be legal and yours to be illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue. We are sensible that "Brotherly Love and Christian Charity" are essential requisites amongst Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues. We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal, and ours illegal, we shall not be "easy to be entreated" by such measures as you are adopting. Sincerely hoping that all Masons in the Province may yet be united under a legally organized Grand Lodge, and that "all differences may be buried in oblivion" I subscribe myself.

Yours respectfully,

John Dean, W.M.,

Addington Lodge, No. 13

True copy attest Thos. L. Wood.

The lodge having subscribed to the Bible Society, the W. M. reported at the meeting held on the 11th April, 1821,

"That the Bible Society had called on him for the subscription of this Lodge, amount £5. 16s. He paid £3. 5s., being the amount loaned to the Lodge for that purpose by several of the Brethren, which may be seen by referring to the subscription."

Addington lodge had its charity fund. For a pioneer lodge, it was one that was generous to a fault in dealing with brethren in sorrow and distress. Some brethren from Ireland had visited the lodge, and stated that they were in pecuniary distress, whereupon

"It was motioned and carried that Bro. Wood assist Bro. Lockwood in making the return of the Charity Fund. The visiting brethren were paid 20/, from the Charity Fund, they being lately emigrated from Ireland, and in needy circumstances. Bro. Wood gave one bushel of wheat. Bro. Hill, 1 bushel of Wheat. Bro. Jaquith, 2/6 in cash. Bro. Lockwood an axe. Bro. Asselstine one dollar's worth of provisions. Bro. Cottier, 5 bushels of potatoes. The W. M. and others also presented them with sundry necessaries."

The minutes of 9th May, 1821, contain a letter from lodge No. 6 at Kingston, requesting the attendance of No. 13 at the funeral on 3d June of the late Bro. John Darley, who, prior to his death, requested the attendance of the lodge No. 13.

On the 9th May, 1821, all the brethren contributed to the refreshment fund and

"It was motioned and carried that the Secretary notify the brethren that unless they discharge their dues to the refreshment fund, they will not be allowed to vote in the Lodge."

The lodge room, which has been described as a frame building, two stories high, the lower part being occupied by the tyler and his wife, was burned on the 4th June, 1821. The good wife of the tyler was expert in the making of bread, and the bricks in the baking oven being loose or defective the chimney caught fire and the building was consumed. The lodge then met, as the minutes record, in a room in Bro. A. P. Forward's tavern.

"Bro. William Cottier motioned that trustees be appointed to receive the deed of the town lot presented to this Lodge by Bro. Peter Davy, and till lately occupied by the Masonic Hall. It was seconded, and the following brethren were appointed for the purpose, viz: William Cottier, John C. Clark, William J. Mc'Kay, Michael Asselstine."

And the following sensible resolution was adopted:

"This being the night for regulating the Festival of St. John, it was thought proper that, in consequence of the loss of our Hall, that, instead of spending five shillings each in feasting, we pay it to the committee for erecting a new Hall, when called upon."

The Masonic hall in Bath was the third erected in Upper Canada for Craft purposes. The deed of gift, a copy of which is in the MSS. of the lodge, is worthy of preservation. It reads:

"This indenture made the tenth day of July, in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one, between Peter Davy, of Ernest Town, in the incorporated counties of Lenox, and Addington, in the Midland District, and Province of Upper Canada. Yeoman. of the one part, and

William Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Yeoman, Wm. J. McKay, Esq., of Ernest Town, and Benjamin Fairfield, Esq., of Kingston, Trustees of Lodge number thirteen, of Free and Accepted Masons, named Ad-dington Lodge, of the other part. Witnesseth that the said Peter Davy, for, and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Pounds, of the lawful money of the said Province, to him in hand paid before the ensembling hereof, by the said Trustees, hath given, granted, bargained, sold, transferred, conveyed, and confirmed, and, by these presents doth freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain, sell, transfer, convey and confirm, to them the said William Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, William J. Mc'Kay, and Benjamin Fairfield, Junr., Trustees as aforesaid, the following tract of land, situated in the village of Bath, in the Township of Ernest Town, in the said county and district, commencing at a stake in the northerly side line of the street called Academy Street, at the South Westerly corner of Town Lot, No. 24, and the South Easterly corner of Town Lot, No. 25, thence in the line of division between said lots, north forty four degrees and thirty minutes West, One Chain and forty eight links to the North Easterly corner of said lot, number Twenty Five, being the North Westerly corner of said lot, number Twenty Five, and the South Westerly corner of said lot number thirty, thence in the easterly line of said Lodge Street, being the westerly line of same lot number Twenty Five to the Northerly lines aforesaid of said Academy Street, at the south westerly corner of said lot, number twenty five, thence in the said northerly line of said Street, called Academy Street, being the southerly line of said lot, number twenty five, to the place of beginning, containing Twenty eight square rods, being said town lot number Twenty five, part of the east half of lot number ten in the first concession of the Township of Ernest Town aforesaid, the said town lots and streets having been laid out by the said Davy, and surveyed by John Rider, Deputy Surveyor, for a town Plot. To have and to hold, the above granted premises, named town lot, number twenty five, with a right of way public and private, thereto on and over the said adjoining streets, and all the other streets in said Town Plot, as laid out and surveyed as aforesaid, together with all other rights, appertaining, and privileges to the said premises belonging to them the said Wm. Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Wm. McKay, and Benjamin Fairfield, Jun., Trustees, as aforesaid and to the survivors and survivor of them and their successors in said trust, to and for the use and benefit of said Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and their successors forever. And the said Peter Davy, for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, hereby covenants to and with the said Wm. Cottier, Michael Asselstine, John C. Clark, Wm. J. Mc'Kay, and Benj. Fairfield, Ju. Trustees as aforesaid, that before and until the ensembling thereof, he, the said Peter Davy was, and is rightfully and lawfully seized and possessed of the said granted premises in fee simple, and has good right, full power, and lawful authority to give and grant the same as aforesaid, and that the same are free and clear of all incumbrance whatever. In testimony whereof the said Peter Davy hereto sets his hand and seal the day and year first aforesaid.

The minutes of 13th June, 1821, contain a brief record of the sad event. The calamity had not disheartened the brethren for they determined to rebuild at once, and, for that purpose, opened a subscription list. The record reads:

"This being the first time that the Brethren have met since the Masonic Hall was consumed by fire which took place on the 4th inst. at noon and left us destitute to assemble in. It was resolved that we hold our meetings at Bro. A. P. Forward's Hall for the time being for which he is to be paid out of the funds of the Lodge. The W. M. motioned that a subscription be opened for the purpose of erecting a new Masonic Hall. Voted that Bro.

Benj. Fairfield, A. P. Forward, William Cottier, John Clark and Coleman Bristol be a committee to solicit subscriptions from said brethren as they may think proper, and accept of such donations as may be voluntarily offered by other gentlemen."

A paragraph in the minutes of 13th June refers "to the town lot presented to the lodge by Bro. Peter Davy." The deed, however, shows that the sum of fifteen pounds was paid for the lot, which, therefore, could not have been a gift, although it may have been sold at a reduced price. The meetings from the 13th June until the 10th October, 1821, were unimportant. On the latter date definite action was taken with regard to building a new hall:

"It was motioned and seconded that a committee be appointed to ascertain the cost of building a Masonic Hall, when Brothers Cottier, Forward and Wood, were appointed with order to report on the 17th inst."

On 17th October, 1821, the minutes read:

"This being an emergency, called for the purpose of consulting whether it was practical or not to undertake to build a new Masonic Hall. The committee appointed at our last regular communication, reported that they had examined the stone on Bro. Cottier's farm, which they think unfit for the purpose. It was motioned and carried, that building of stone will be too costly. The committee reported the probable expense of a wooden building, also the cost of a brick one. After considerable discussion, a vote was taken whether we build a Hall or not, and carried in the affirmative. The size to be 40 feet long, and 20 ft. wide, two stories high. Resolved, that the following brethren be a committee to act with discretionary power, with respect to the erection of said building, viz: Wm. Cottier, Peter Davy, John Dean, John C. Clark, and A. P. Forward. Bro. Wood offered to do the Joiner, necessary for the brick building, that is, outside door, sash, and shuts, the roof and a fire-place, and take his pay in produce. Resolved that we accept Bro. Wood's proposal. Resolved that three of the aforesaid committee form a quorum."

Since the fire the brethren had met in Bro. A. P. Forward's house. At the meeting of 11th November, 1821, the minutes state:

"A number of the Masonic Brethren met at Bro. Dean's store, and, on being informed that the room we usually met in was occupied by Forward's customers, and in consequence of the house being otherwise much crowded, it was thought expedient to postpone opening the Lodge till next Wednesday evening, which was done."

The 5th December, 1821, was election night, and W. Bro. John Dean was again called to the chair. The generosity of the brethren was again exemplified, for

"In taking into consideration the means of providing fuel for the Winter season, Bro. Dean, Bro. Wood, Bro. Rickey each offered a load of wood gratis. Bro. Hill, and Bro. Perkins each offered half a load."

The building of the new hall was the all important object, and the brethren resolved to sacrifice the usual St. John's day refreshment, in order to provide funds, for

"It was motioned by Bro. Wood, seconded by Bro. Dean, that the dollar usually deposited for the Feast, be reserved to aid in building the new Hall Carried unanimously."

On 30th January, 1822, Bro. Coleman Bristol was appointed

proxy to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention, which was to meet on the 11th February. Bro. Wood brought charges against Bro. Williams for unmasonic conduct, and it was resolved that the disputants should appear before the coming meeting of the Kingston Convention. On the 6th March, 1822, the lodge met and received the report of the Kingston Convention, and thanked "the Convention for their generosity in returning our dues to the said Convention." The heavy loss entailed on the lodge by the fire no doubt led to this action by the governing body. There is, however, no reference to this matter in the minutes of that body.

On April 2nd the committee appointed by the Convention to settle the difficulties of Bros. Wood and Williams reported both guilty of unmasonic conduct, and that Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams be suspended for six months, and that if by that time they did not agree, their suspension to continue until reconciliation takes place.

At the Kingston Convention in February, 1822, a resolution was passed condemning the unmasonic conduct of the members of a lodge "under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland," and recommending that "all Masons under the authority of this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge."

Some days previous to the 19th April, Bro. Wm. Ferguson, who had become a member of Leinster lodge, Kingston, for this was the lodge referred to, wrote to Bro. Dean for a copy of the bylaws of Addington lodge. But acting on the resolution of the Convention, instead of sending the bylaws, Bro. Dean forwarded him a copy of the proceedings of the Convention, pointing out that he was "to 'stand aloof' from the lodge the use of which you wish a copy of our bylaws." Bro. Dean justified the resolution of the Convention for Leinster lodge had "stigmatized" that body as "illegal and irregular made Masons," and he regretted that a friend for whom he had so great respect and with whom he had so long agreed should attach himself to a body from which he (Bro. Dean) must stand aloof. This reference shows the antagonism of the Leinster lodge as well as other lodges of the same obedience to the organization and work of the Kingston Convention.

In January, 1822, Bro. T. L. Wood had brought a charge of unmasonic conduct against Bro. Robert Williams. A committee of the lodge heard the charge and requested that both members be suspended. This did not seem fair to the lodge, and instead of rejecting the report of the committee, as the charge, which is not given in the MSS., was very serious, they decided to refer the matter to the Kingston Convention. Accordingly, a letter was sent by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips "for your opinion on a subject on which in a great measure depends the harmony and union of Lodge No. 13." Some extracts from the letter are given as showing the value placed upon Craft connection, and that the character of men entering the Craft and continuing their Masonic connection must be beyond reproach. Bro. Dean, writing of the report of the committee, says:

"This report places our lodge in a very unpleasant, and, perhaps, unparalleled situation, and in such a situation as, I presume, the Committee were not fully aware of. The charges alleged by Bro. Wood were of a very serious nature, and of such a nature as, if proved, must prevent many of our members from sitting with any man, against whom they might be proved.

The Committee, not having informed us, what part, if any, or whether the whole of the charges were proved, but merely handed us the above report, we cannot be satisfied upon that point. But, of this we are sure, that if we accept the report, and agreeably thereto, suspend the two brethren, that, upon their becoming reconciled between themselves, we shall be compelled to receive them, however unmasonic their conduct may have been, and can never, as a body, wipe off the stigma, which such conduct as the charges allege Bro. Williams to have been guilty of, has brought upon us.

"Neither can we, should the future conduct of either of the parties be such as entitle him to all the privileges of Masonry, ever receive him, should the other not think it proper to be 'reconciled.' In short, we conceive that the Committee did not take into sufficient consideration that the charges were not of a personal nature, but that as a body, our duty to ourselves must compel us to demand justice upon any brother, who so far forgets himself as, by his conduct, to disgrace the whole body. But here is a case, in which a brother has charged another with conduct, which, if true, is sufficient to deprive him of the fellowship and esteem of the whole body, and we are advised by the Committee to suspend both, with a certainty that, in doing so, that in effect we expel from all Masonic fellowship, a brother, who has ever stood fair in our lodge, whom we consider one of our most useful members, and whose integrity, wherever he is known, is irreproachable, and who has, as we firmly believe, not more in defence of his own character, than that of the Craft, entered his complaint. We surely may be wrong, and the Committee may have had sufficient reason to report as they did, but we cannot define upon what principle they placed them both upon the same footing. Although we have the fullest confidence in the Committee, and fully believe they were determined, in their decision, by Masonic principles, and are under obligations to them for the promptness, with which they came forward to assist us in difficulty, yet, we must believe that they were deceived, or that they did not consider sufficiently the bearing of their decision upon the body.

"Now, Sir, permit me, as I know you to be a judicious Mason, and the head to whom we look for light, to ask your opinion upon a few points. Is the report constitutional? Are we compelled to accept it? In case we comply with its requisitions, and suspend both, ought we not to be allowed to act on our own judgments in receiving either? or has our appeal to the Convention transferred all power to the Committee appointed agreeably to our order, and must we be content, and, at the risk of forever destroying the harmony of our lodge abide by their decision and act directly contrary to the consciences of many of us?"

At the meeting of the 3rd July, 1822, after routine:

Bro. John Dean stated that he had received a letter from R.W. Z. M. Phillips, giving his opinion that the report of the committee on Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams' business, was not binding upon the Lodge, whereupon it was moved, seconded, and carried, in the parties' absence, that the report be disapproved by this Lodge, and not accepted, considering that the committee had not full grounds to judge upon, or a different report would have been submitted. It was motioned, seconded, and carried, that the absentees be summoned to attend at the next regular Lodge night to show cause (if any they have) why they have not attended this evening, and to concert some measures for the future collection of fines for non-attendance."

The work of the Kingston Convention was about to close. Bro. Dean's energy and tact had safely piloted that body over the shoals of trouble, which would assuredly have brought shipwreck to any other organization of the kind, if under different management. The meeting of 20th August brought a realization of long deferred hopes

not only to Addington lodge but to Bro. Dean. R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, who, by the direction of the Grand Master of England, had visited Canada, determined to reorganize the Craft and, appreciating the work of Bro. Dean, appointed him without solicitation to the honorable position of Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge, which was to be organized at York (Toronto) in September. The minutes of No. 13 on the 20th August, 1822, read:

"Two letters from the Prov. Grand Master addressed to the Worshipful Master of this Lodge, one dated at Glengarry and one dated at Kingston, were read and confirmed in that he had appointed Brother John Dean Provincial Grand Secretary."

18th September, 1822. This was a regular lodge night, and the brethren met as usual, but W. Bro. John Dean had gone to York, to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge, and, under instructions, had taken the warrant with him, so that the lodge might be able to show the authority under which it had worked. The minutes read:

"This being a regular Lodge night, a number of the Lodge met at the Lodge room, but in consequence of the Warrant being out of the Lodge, in charge of the W.M., Bro. John Dean, at York, it was thought impossible to open the Lodge under the present circumstances, when the Brethren departed to their respective houses."

It is impossible to estimate the value of the work of the pioneer Masons of this district. They were all engaged in the everyday business of life, and, at the same time, they were devoting themselves to deeds of charity and kindness. As an example of the desire of the Craft in Bath to aid humanity, they felt the want of a proper school, so it was proposed to establish a common school under the auspices of the lodge. The plan, as proposed, read:

"A plan to be proposed to Addington Lodge, for supporting a Common School in the Village of Bath, under the government and control of said Lodge.

"Said Lodge shall procure a teacher, well qualified for teaching a common school, that is to say the branches of Reading, Writing, English Grammar, and Arithmetic, and are responsible for the good conduct of said teacher, that his moral and general character are unimpeachable.

"Said Lodge shall be responsible to the said teacher for his salary or wages, to board said teacher, and pay for his washing, to furnish a suitable room or building for the accommodation of said school, and to furnish the necessary fuel. At stated periods, a Committee of said Lodge shall visit said school, to excite proper emulation among the scholars by small presents to the most diligent and worthy, and such school, on such stated times, to be open to the parents and guardians of the pupils.

"In fine, said Lodge are accountable for the proper conducting of said school, and all trouble and expenses are to be borne by the Lodge.

"The children of all poor, indigent people, who are deemed by the School Committee unable to pay the tuition fees, are to be brought gratis, provided such children attend the school regularly.

Upon Conditions

"That each person attending said school, who are deemed by said committee to be able to pay the tuition fees, pay a fair price for the tuition of their children, not exceeding — per quarter per scholar. The collection of which devolves upon the Committee of the Lodge.

"The present depressed state of the funds of said Lodge, together with

their late misfortune, preclude the possibility of their immediately executing the above plan, they therefore solicit such donations as those, who feel favorable to the plan of establishing a school, upon these principles, may think proper to give, and as the establishment is intended to be permanent, should it meet the approbation and support of the public, the Society flatters themselves that they will, ere long, be enabled, not only to execute the above plan, but to extend it, to the furnishing proper books, and stationery, a small library for the exclusive use of the scholars, their general plan being, after paying their dues, to the minority, to which they are accountable, and defraying the necessary expenses of their society, to devote the remainder to the above, or other public purposes."

On the return of Bro. Dean from York he brought with him the new warrant for No. 13 as issued by the re-organized Provincial Grand Lodge at York, and the lodge continued its work under the second Provincial Grand Lodge, in connection with which period its further history will be found.

The following is a list of the membership of this lodge, 1804-22:

1804.—*Cottier, William; *Hix, Stephen; *Ball, Solomon; *George, James; *Pryne, Francis; *Martin, Amos; *Finkle, Henry; *Samason, J. B. (* indicates charter members). 1806.—Anderson, Wm. (No records 1806-12). 1812-15.—Barker, G.; Pickering, M.; Perkins, Andrew; Davy, Peter; Goodwin, M.; Forward, A. P.; Forward, L. H.; Jaquith, Isaac; Stalker, James; Wood, Thos. S.; Galloway, Hy.; George, John; Bennett, Augustus; Clark, J. C.; Billings, J.; McAllister, Benj.; Fairfield, Juno.; Single, John; Ridley, Drury; Lard, Peter; Row, J. E.; Arnold, E. A.; Collerton, B.; Murray, Wm. 1816.—Clark, Robt.; McKay, Wm.; Walbridge, Elias; Lambkin, Oliver; Dexter, Windsor; Williams, Robt.; Lee, Roswell; Stevens, Alva; Strong, Alex.; Arnold, Edwin; Tuttle, Joseph; Fry, Christian; Preston, Isaac; Lockwood, S.; Scougall, G.; Edgar, David. 1817.—Sheperdson, E.; Wilson, R.; Hill, John; Britinal, E.; Bristol, Coleman; Chadwick, Lot; Dame, Aaron; Porter, Benj.; Kilby, Elias; Traver, Wm.; Barlow, H. G.; Field, Silas; Dean, John. 1818.—Norton, Amason; McKay, Roderick; Clark, Geo. A.; Barnhart, Jas. 1819.—Asselsteine, Michael; George, John; Raney, Aaron; Williams, Daniel; Eanney, Orrin. 1820.—Lockwood, C. A.; Fairfield, Benj., sr.; Lockwood, Samuel. 1821.—Tupper, Chester; Price, Elias; Rickey, Daniel; Body, Peter. 1822.—Johns, Solomon;

The following is a list of the meetings held by this lodge, 1815-19, in Ernestown Village, and, 1819-22, in Bath, the name under which the village was known after 1819:

Ernestown Village, 27th December, 1815; 10th January, 1816; 7th January, 1816; 6th March, 1816; 10th April, 1816; 6th May, 1816; 8th May, 1816. 22nd May, 1816; 10th June, 1816; 24th June, 1816; 3rd July, 1816; 31st July, 1816; 24th August, 1816; 5th September, 1816; 4th September, 1816; 2nd October, 1816; 30th October, 1816; 27th November, 1816; 2nd December, 1816; 26th December, 1816; 27th December, 1816; 1st January, 1817; 20th January, 1817; 11th February, 1817; 26th February, 1817; 26th March, 1817; 3rd April, 1817; 9th April, 1817; 30th April, 1817; 8th May, 1817; 28th May, 1817. 25th June, 1817; 23rd July, 1817; — August, 1817; 24th September, 1817; 22nd October, 1817; 19th November, 1817; 7th December, 1817; 27th December, 1817; 21st January, 1818; 18th February, 1818; 18th March, 1818; 15th April, 1818; 13th May, 1818; 17th June, 1818; 24th June, 1818; 15th July, 1818; 14th August, 1818; 9th September, 1818; 7th October, 1818; — October, 1818; 11th November, 1818; 9th December, 1818; 12th December, 1818; 5th January, 1819; 3rd February, 1819; 7th April, 1819; 26th April, 1819; 5th May, 1819; 2nd June, 1819; 30th June, 1819; 4th August, 1819; 1st September, 1819; 29th September, 1819.

At Bath (Ernestown Village), 27th October, 1819; 23rd November, 1819; 27th December, 1819; 29th December, 1819; 26th January, 1820; 23rd February, 1820; 1st March, 1820; 22nd March, 1820; 26th April, 1820; 24th May, 1820; 21st June, 1820; 24th June, 1820; 19th July, 1820; 25th July, 1820; — August, 1820; 20th September, 1820; 18th October, 1820; 6th November, 1820; 15th November, 1820; 13th December, 1820; 27th December, 1820; January 17, 1821; 24th January, 1821; 14th February, 1821; 11th April, 1821; 9th May, 1821; 13th June, 1821; 23rd June, 1821; 11th July, 1821; 8th August, 1821; 5th September, 1821; 10th October, 1821; 17th October, 1821; 11th November, 1821; 18th November, 1821; 5th December, 1821; 27th December, 1821; 2nd January, 1822; 30th January, 1822; 6th March, 1822; 3rd April, 1822; 1st May, 1822; 29th May, 1822; 24th June, 1822; 3rd July, 1822; 30th July, 1822; 20th August, 1822; 9th September, 1822; 18th September, 1822.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF ADDINGTON LODGE No. 13, ERNESTOWN, 1804-22.

| | W. M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Sec. |
|--|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1804, Feb. | Cottier, Wm. | Martin, Amos. | Hix, Stephen. | | Forward, A. P. |
| 1805, June | " | " | " | | " |
| 1806, Jan. | " | " | " | | Samason, J. B. |
| 1807, June | " | " | " | | " |
| From 1807 until 1815 there are no records of officers elected. | | | | | |
| 1815, June | Cottier, Wm. | Davey, Peter. | Galloway, H. | Forward, A. P. | Forward, A. P. |
| 1816, Jan. | " | George, John. | Ridley, D. | McAllister, B. | " |
| 1816, June | Arnold, E. | Cotterton, B. | Jacquith, I. | Davey, Peter. | " |
| 1817, Jan. | McAllister, B. | Arnold, E. | Davey, Peter. | Jacquith, I. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1817, June | Arnold, E. | Lockwood, S. | Edgar, D. | Davey, Peter. | Forward, A. P. |
| 1818, Jan. | Edgar, D. | Fry, C. | Hill, J. | Cottier, Wm. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1818, June | Dean, John. | " | " | " | Couch, A. B. |
| 1819, Jan. | " | " | " | Davey, Peter. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1819, June | " | Bristol, C. | Asselstine, M. | Cottier, Wm. | Williams, D. |
| 1820, Jan. | Fry, C. | Asselstine, M. | Clark, R. | Dean, John. | Wood, T. S. |
| 1820, June | Dean, John. | Edgar, D. | Lockwood, S. | Forward, A. P. | " |
| 1821, Jan. | " | Asselstine, M. | " | " | " |
| 1821, June | " | Bristol, C. | Forward, A. P. | Cottier, Wm. | " |
| 1822, Jan. | " | " | " | " | " |
| 1822, June | " | Jacquith, I. | Rickey, D. | Forward, A. P. | " |
| | S.D. | J.D. | S.S. | J.S. | Tyler. |
| 1804, Feb. | | | | | |
| 1805, June | | | | | |
| 1806, Jan. | | | | | |
| 1807, June | | | | | |
| From 1807 until 1815 there are no records of officer selected. | | | | | |
| 1815, June | Stalker, J. | Jacquith, I. | | | George, J. |
| 1816, Jan. | Wood, T. S. | " | | | " |
| 1816, June | Clark, R. | Murray, W. | Perkins, A. | | " |
| 1817, Jan. | Ridley, D. | Fry, C. | " | George, W. | " |
| 1817, June | George, W. | " | | " | " |
| 1818, Jan. | Barlow, H. | Bristol, C. | Britnal, I. | Dame, A. | " |
| 1818, June | Bristol, C. | Wood, T. S. | Bristol, B. | " | " |
| 1819, Jan. | " | George, W. | Britnal, I. | " | " |
| 1819, June | Wood, T. S. | Hill, Jno. | " | " | " |
| 1820, Jan. | Davey, P. | Cottier, Wm. | " | " | " |
| 1820, June | Hill, I. | George, W. | " | " | " |
| 1821, Jan. | Fry, C. | Hill, I. | Jacquith, I. | Perkins, A. | " |
| 1821, June | " | Fry, C. | " | " | " |
| 1822, Jan. | " | " | " | " | " |
| 1822, June | Price, E. | " | " | " | " |

CHAPTER XLII.

"ATHOL" LODGE, No. 3, P. R., TOWN OF CORNWALL, COUNTY OF STORMONT, 1804-1812, CLAIMED AS THE SUCCESSOR OF QUEEN'S RANGERS' LODGE, No. 3.

The lodge known as "Athol, No. 3," is one which some have claimed as the successor of the Queen's Rangers' lodge, No. 3, of Ancient York Masons, and the predecessor of Brockville lodge No. 3, formed in 1817. It is given in the tabulated records next in order to that of the Queen's Rangers. Its right to that position is indisputable, but whether the actual warrant was transferred to Brockville or merely the number is a matter yet to be decided. In the first leaf of the minute book of Brockville lodge No. 3, formed in 1816, a note is made in pencil writing by Bro. S. D. Fowler, at that time Grand Secretary, to the effect that

"No. 3 was granted to the Queen's Rangers and was cancelled when they disbanded. How came it to Brockville? No. 5 was located in Edwardsburgh, S.D.F."

At the foot of the page, leaving half a page for more matter and also in pencil, is a note reading:

"Copied from warrant from G. L. of C. Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain brethren thereon named, to open and hold a lodge in Brockville, under the name of Sussex, No. 3"

The space left above this note was evidently intended for the copy of the old warrant which, unfortunately, was never inserted.

In Lane's Records, page 162, it is stated that a warrant was issued in 1793 by the Grand Lodge of England to members of the Craft at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont, in the eastern part of what was afterwards Upper Canada. There is no evidence of the work of this lodge. Possibly it went out of existence prior to the issue of the Jarvis warrants, as there is no reference to it in early proceedings. In 1793-4 R. W. Bro. Jarvis organized his first lodges, and in 1795 issued his first quota of warrants, including that of the Queen's Rangers No. 3, which became dormant about 1802. The assertion is made that Athol lodge, No. 3, of the Jarvis regime, was opened at Cornwall on the dormant warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, which was given up when the regiment was disbanded on the 31st May, 1802. In the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, held on the 10th February, 1804, the record reads: "No. 3, Queen's Rangers' warrant given in. regiment disbanded." There is no statement as to the disposition of the warrant. On the 17th April, 1804, Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, writing to the W. M. and officers of No. 2, Niagara, states:

"Another warrant has been granted to brethren at Cornwall designated by Athol Lodge, No. 3, bearing date 13th February, 1804. Walter Butler Wilkinson, Esquire, Master."

That "Athol lodge No. 3" had an existence is proved by a letter

written to Bro. Patrick, at Kingston, by the W. M. of the lodge. It concerned the jewels for the officers and reads:

Cornwall, March 27th, 1804.

Sir: I am directed by the Members of Athol Lodge, to require you to be good enough to get a complete sett of jewels made, and, by the first safe opportunity in the Spring, the money shall be transmitted to you. By the return of the Mail you will please send an estimate of what they will cost, together with our dispensation.

I am,

Sir,

Your most ob. Servant,

Walter B. Wilkinson

Mr. Jermyn Patrick.

The order of the W. M. was carried out, and the jewels, manufactured by Bro. Patrick, were sent to Cornwall, with an account for the same, over which, at a later date, there was a considerable amount of trouble.

"W. B. Wilkinson, Esquire,
To Jermyn Patrick, Dr.

1804.

June 16th. To Sett Masonic Jewels,

£12.

H. Cur'y."

The receipt of the jewels was acknowledged by the W. M.:

"Cornwall, June 21st. Received of Mr. Samuel Gardner, a sett of Jewels for Athol Lodge, No. 3, the amount of which is twelve pounds, Currency.

Walter B. Wilkinson."

Although the warrant had been issued, and the jewels prepared, we find, by a letter from the W. M., that, up to October, 1804, the lodge had not "been called." The W. M. writes:

"Cornwall, 9th October, 1804.

"Worshipful Sir:

Your favor by — Pilkington came duly to hand. Owing to the press of Public business, we have not been able to call a Lodge as yet, but the Money which you wish forwarded shall be sent by the Grand Treasurer, Mr. Cozens, who is going up the country in a few days. Every other part of your Letter shall be also strictly attended to.

I am, Right Worshipful Sir,

Your friend and brother,

Mr. Jarmyn Patrick,
Grand Secretary.

W. B. Wilkinson."

There is no record of any work in the lodge. In the MSS. of Bro. Patrick is a letter to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, stating:

"I enclose you the warrant, designed for Cornwall, for the purpose of being signed by the Grand Wardens, which was neglected before engraving."

This is proof that the warrant of Athol No. 3, was a new one, with the old number of the Rangers' warrant. Bro. Patrick, in the same letter, writes:

"I have written down to No. 3, at Cornwall, to hail the petitioning brethren in their lodge, also to make every enquiry concerning their worthiness. You will have the goodness to send the warrant down, as soon as

possible, after signing, as I expect a person up from Cornwall, on purpose for it."

This reference is to a petition for another lodge in Cornwall, known as Hiram lodge, No. 20, the history of which will be found in its proper place. The purchase of the jewelry at Kingston created quite a discussion in the old lodge. Bro. John Darley had ordered the jewels, for, on the 19th November, 1806, he wrote to "Wm. Jarvis, Esq., York," stating that No. 3 had not paid him for his jewels and requesting the assistance of the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Darley had a previous acquaintance with R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and refers to this in a letter that has the merit of being very frank.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

The former acquaintance, which once subsisted between us, will, I hope, be a sufficient apology for the trouble which I am making both yourself & that august Body, over which you have the Honour to preside. Trifling complaints I allow, but such Fraud as I am persuaded will appear to you, from the testimony of their own handwritings, is too great an injury for me to dispense with. Three years have nearly passed since a request was made to me to furnish Lodge No. 3 with a sett of jewels, which I did, much to my injury, with a promise of prompt payment, but after many attempts to obtain my right, I am astonished to hear the very person who makes use of the property, and who, perhaps, is the only person I ought to look to for payment, says he wishes not further trouble about the business, but directs me to look for my pay to a person who has concerted a plan with himself to defraud me, and who has perhaps, at this time, abandoned the Lodge merely on that account. I will not trouble your Worship with any further particulars, trusting that the papers herewith enclosed, will be sufficient to convince you of the abuse, which I have met with, & not doubting but you in your judgment will, together with the Grand Lodge, grant me that satisfaction, which the situation of my cause, and the injury done to the craft may require.

With due submission to your will,

I am, Right W., Sr,

Your Friend & Brother.

John Darley

Kingston, Novm. 19, 1806.

The contents of this letter were communicated to lodge No. 3, for in a letter to R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, W. Bro. Cozens, of No. 3, writes:

Mr. Jermyn Patrick,

Sir:

I am astonished that you should harbour an Idea that the Lodge, viz: No. 3, should not pay a Brother for the Jewels. The fact is the body never ordered Mr. Wilkinson to get them at Kingston. He assured us, when we first received them in the Lodge, that he had paid for them, but when you and Mr. Walker passed through Cornwall, we found they were not paid for. We immediately called a Lodge, and paid the money to Mr. Wilkinson, and took his receipt for the same. All you can do is to look to him for the money, as he is not a member of the Lodge at present, and all I can say further in the business is that we have paid for them, and cannot think to be further troubled, as we purchased the Jewels of Mr. Wilkinson, in the same manner, as tho' we had purchased them of any other individual.

I wish you would let me know whether or not you are Grand Secretary, as I wish to make the yearly returns to Grand Lodge, and have been told you

are not G. S. Likewise let me know whether you ever sent on to the G. Lodge a suspension of B. Asabel Stevens.

Sir, with respect, I remain,
Your trusty Brother,

J. Y. Cozens,

Brother Patrick.

W. M. L. No. 3.

In 1807, Bro. Darley, who had not yet been settled with for his jewels, wrote again to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the letter being also signed by W. Bro. Benj. Olcott, W. M. of No. 6, at Kingston, to the effect that Athol lodge, No. 3, was about to give up their warrant, as they had written three times to the Provincial Grand Master without receiving an answer. The letter reads:

Right Worshipful Sir:

I have to Request you to have the Goodness to send me the papers I sent you, concerning Lodge No. 3, for Br. Walker called at Cornwall a few Days since. Mr. Cozens told him that they had Bought the Jewels of Wilkinson, and had got his Receipt for them, and that was enough for them. He Likewise said that there were but 3 Members of Lodge No. 3, and they were going to Break up and Divide the Jewels among themselves, for they had written three times to the Grand Lodge, and could get no Return, and that they should send the Warrant Back. There, Right Worshipful Sir. you hear the Last Dying Speech and Confession of the Gentleman's Mason Lodge at Cornwall, and from such Masons, I say, Good Lord Deliver Us.

Last night was Lodge night of Lodge No. 6. The Worshipful Master & Brethren think it very strange that they got no Returns from Grand Lodge.

I am, Right Worshipful Sir, with all Duty
and Respect, your very Humble Servant,

John Darley,

Kingston, 2 October,
1807.

Benj. Olcott, W. M.

This is the last record of Athol No. 3 until 1810, when the MS. shows that the lodge was still in operation. In 1808 in the MSS. is a letter from R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick, the Grand Secretary, dated Kingston, March 2nd, 1808, referring to previous correspondence and a warrant for a new lodge in the eastern part of the jurisdiction. The letter dated "23rd" has not been preserved. If it were it would probably give us the proposed location of the lodge, but as the letter speaks of "W. Bro. John Y. Cozens," who was the W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, it probably was to be formed in the county of Stormont. The letter reads:

Kingston, March 2nd, 1808.

Dear Sir:—

I received yrs of the 23d ult., and have acted as near to your instructions as circumstances would permit, but, not having any parchment, nor yr signature, I could not engross a permanent Warrant. I, therefore, engrossed them a Warrant of Dispensation, to hold a Lodge for one year only, promising them a Warrant before the expiration of the time.

You will please to have the goodness to send me down, by the first convenient opportunity, a skin of parchment, with your signature about two inches from the top, on the left hand, and the names of the Senior and Junior Grand Wardens. I presume, Sir, you see the propriety of this. I should not ask you for the parchment, could I procure it elsewhere, but there is none other in the province. You will please to charge it to me. I wrote to Mr.

Campbell, and sent a Warrant of Installation, to Joshua Y. Cozens, with my instructions.

When I have engrossed the Warrant, I purpose sending them a copy of our minutes for their mode of proceeding, but I suppose they will fall into the same channel the other subordinate lodges have done. I hear nothing, nor do I receive anything from them, and as I hear nothing from York, I cannot call them to account.

Yr Most obedient and very Hbl ser't,
Jermyn Patrick,

G. Secy

Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., P. G. M.

Some brethren in the township of Osnabruck, west of Cornwall, desired Masonic intercourse, and on the 18th June, 1810, petitioned R. W. Bro. Jarvis for a warrant for a lodge to be erected in that township. The petition was recommended by the officers and members of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, and is duly signed by W. Bro. "J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3"; N. Norton, S. W., and H. Barnard, J. W.

Athol lodge, No. 3, was an active organization in 1811. In 1803 a MS. was found which confirms this statement. The W. M. and officers of No. 3 were most assiduous in their attention to Masonic work and the provincial authorities had implicit faith in any opinion they expressed with regard to the state and welfare of the work in Glengarry. This lodge was selected to act on behalf of the Provincial Grand Master and instal the officers of the newly warranted Harmony lodge No. 24, which met at Edwardsburgh. W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, writing from Cornwall on the 24th December, 1810, reported to R. W. Bro. Jarvis to this effect:

"Rt. Worshipful Sir, In conformity to your Deputation & request to me directed, dated the 29th of November last past; I repaired to the District of Johnstown, with three past Masters, Members of Athol Lodge, No. 3, which said Lodge I have the Honor to preside as Master of, together with a number of Master Masons, Members of different lodges under your patronage, & did on the 19th Instant open a Grand Lodge in form, and Constituted and Installed a Lodge & the Officers thereof by virtue of your Charter, designated Harmony Lodge, No. 24, wherein Wilhelm Lampson is W. M.: Zaelock Pratt, S. W. & George W. Tucker, J. W.—and invested them with all the Jewels, priviledges & immuities of a perfect and warranted Lodge—"

"I have the pleasure to inform you that Athol Lodge, No. 3, is now in a flourishing & respectable standing, also No. 22 held at Williamstown in the County of Glengarry, conducts with propriety—But am sorry to Inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 does not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft—with due submission to Rt. W. G. Lodge, I beg leave to observe that it would be advisable not to Grant warrants or dispensations to any persons Petitioning in the Eastern District without their being recommended by No. 3, as they can be depended upon and them only—and will be sure to report impartially for the good of the Craft.

I have the Honor to be.

| | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| To Wm. Jarvis, Esqr.,) | Rt. W. Sir & Brother, your |
| Provincial G. M. of the) | obedt. & humble ser't" |
| Province of Upper Canada.) | J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3. |

The probabilities are that Athol lodge No. 3 became dormant after the beginning of the war of 1812-15, and the number, if not the warrant, was transferred to Brockville about 1816-17. At the first meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention, held at Kingston, on the

27th August, 1817, "Bro. Ziba M. Phillips" represented "Lodge No. 3." Bro. McAllister, the Grand Visitor or Grand Lecturer, in his report to the Convention in 1819, says that he "proceeded to Brockville, where the brethren are well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair and the craft in a flourishing state." The work of the Brockville lodge No. 3 will be found in the history of the period embracing 1822-45.

The following is an incomplete list of the membership:

Barnard, H., J.W., 1810.

Cozens, J. Y., W.M., 1810.

Norton, N., S.W., 1810.

Wilkinson, Walter Butler, W.M., 1804.

CHAPTER XLIII.

HIRAM LODGE NO. 20, P. R., TOWN OF CORNWALL, COUNTY OF STORMONT, 1804-1810.—A LODGE THAT DID NOT COMMEND ITSELF TO ATHOL LODGE NO. 3.

This lodge met at Cornwall, in the county of Stormont. It was warranted early in 1804 by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The first reference to the lodge is in the minutes of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, 10th February, 1804, when, among the brethren present was "W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, P. M., from No. 20." Another report of the proceedings gives "No. 20, Cornwall, W. Bro. Joshua Y. Cozens, Past M."

In a letter written by Bro. Jermyn Patrick on the 4th November, 1804, to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, he states:

"I wrote down to No. 3, at Cornwall, requesting them to hail the brethren, applying for the last warrant, as they being Wardens, and also to enquire into their conduct. I have received a letter from No. 3, not very flattering, but I have my doubts of the propriety of the proceedings of No. 3. Shall wait till better satisfied on both sides, in the meantime, I hope you will send down the warrant, the first opportunity. Be assured of my circumspection, before I deliver it."

This letter referred to the fact that a petition had been sent in for another lodge in Cornwall and that Athol lodge, No. 3, had been directed to hail—perhaps interview—the brethren with regard to their petition. The "brethren applying for the last warrant" were the petitioners for Hiram No. 20. The letter from Bro. Patrick is dated 4th November, 1804, and the warrant was transmitted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis on 11th December, 1804, the date of the first return, indeed, the only MS. of this lodge which exists. The document shows that the charter members of Hiram No. 20 were Asabel Stevens, John Miller, James Watson, David Sheek, John Ross, Matthew Gray, Samuel Dow. These brethren hailed from foreign jurisdictions, except Bro. Gray, who had been made in No. 13, Ernestown. There are no later records of lodge No. 20. It is not given in the list of

lodges at the Kingston Convention of 1817, nor in the newly organized Grand Lodge of 1822.

In a MS. letter written on 24th December, 1810, W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, after reporting to R. W. Bro. Jarvis that he had installed the officers of Harmony lodge No. 24, at Johnstown on the 19th December, writes:

"but am sorry to inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 does not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft."

He adds that it would not be advisable to grant warrants or dispensations without a recommendation "by No. 3." This paragraph may refer to irregularity in work or to some other breach of Masonic discipline. It would appear from this letter that No. 20 was at work for at least six years after its formation. Athol lodge No. 3, was at work in Cornwall and continued for many years, as has been stated in the history of that lodge.

A RETURN OF MEMBERSHIP, &c., OF HIRAM LODGE, No. 20, HELD AT CORNWALL, UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF WILLIAM JARVIS, ESQUIRE, P. G. MASTER OF UPPER CANADA, &c., &c. December 11th, 1804.

| Members' Names. | Occupation. | Residence. | When Made or Joined. | Dues. | Remarks. |
|------------------------|--------------|------------|---------------------------|---------|--------------------------------|
| Asabel Stevens, M. | Clothier | Cornwall | Joined Dec. 7th, 1802 | £ 0 1 0 | Auxiliary Lodge, No. 25, N. Y. |
| John Miller, S. W. | Iron Keeper | Cornwall | Joined Nov. 2nd, 1802 | 1 | Stonard. |
| Alexr. Watson, S. W. | Timman | Cornwall | Initiated Dec. 14th, 1802 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| Elijah Leavens, Secy | Schoolmaster | Cornwall | Initiated May 3rd, 1803 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| JAMES WATSON, Treas. | Weaver | Cornwall | Joined Jan. 4th, 1803 | 1 | Hiram |
| John Dixon, Jr., S. D. | Farmer | Cornwall | Initiated April 5th, 1803 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| John Forsyth, J. D. | Farmer | Cornwall | Initiated Nov. 1st, 1803 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| John Anderson, Tyler | Joiner | Cornwall | Initiated April 5th, 1803 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| Abner Young | Artist | Cornwall | Joined April 5th, 1803 | 1 | Hiram |
| David Sheek | Merchant | Cornwall | Initiated April 5th, 1803 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| John Ross | Farmer | Cornwall | Initiated Aug. 2nd, 1803 | 1 | Hiram No. 20, U. C. |
| Matthew Gray | Clothier | Cornwall | Joined Nov. 20th, 1804 | 1 | Hiram No. 13, Ennervtown. |
| Samuel Dow | Blacksmith | Cornwall | Joined Dec. 4th, 1804 | 1 | Kural Lodge, M. N. Y. |
| Yearly Dues | | | | £ | |
| | | | | 13 | |
| | | | | 1 | |
| | | | | 3 | |
| | | | | 4 | |
| Total | | | | £ | |
| | | | | 1 | |
| | | | | 10 | |
| | | | | 4 | |

R. W. Jermyn Patrick,
P. G. Secy,
Kingston, Decr. 27th, 1804. Received the Grand Lodge Dues.
Jermyn Patrick,
Grand Secy.

E. Leavens, Secretary.
Asabel Stevens, Master.
John Miller, S. W.
Alexr. Watson, J. W.

CHAPTER XLIV.

RISING SUN LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF WHITBY, AT PORT WHITBY, IN
EAST RIDING OF YORK, NOW SOUTH ONTARIO.—AN OR-
GANIZATION WITH A NAME BUT WITHOUT A HISTORY.

The county of York was formerly known as the Home district, and was divided into four electoral divisions, north, east, south, west, the township of Whitby being in the east riding or division. The township afterwards became part of South Ontario. Whitby village—as it was and town as it is now—is thirty miles east from Toronto on the line of the Grand Trunk. Whitby was formerly called Windsor, while a small settlement on the shore, a mile and a half from the village proper, was called Windsor Bay or Harbor. In order to distinguish it from the town opposite Detroit the name by act of Parliament was changed to Whitby. This included the village or settlement at the bay, which was also known as Port Whitby.

There is no record in any of the Grand Lodge "Proceedings" either at Niagara or York of the existence of a Craft lodge at this place as early as 1808, although there exists a petition from well known inhabitants of the township to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, dated in that year, the 2nd February, and endorsed "Rec'd 20th Feb'y, answered 22d." The answer referred to is not in the MSS., nor is there any evidence that the lodge warrant was granted. The following is a copy of the petition:

A PETITION.

To the Worshipful Grand Master and the rest of the officers and Brethren of the Grand Lodge, By a Number of Master Masons, shewing that we, are Regular made Masons, and have been members of Regular Lodges, and having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart we are willing to exert our best endeavors to promote and diffuse the Genuine principles of Masonry, That, for the conveniency of our Respective dwellings, we have agreed to form a new Lodge, to be named Rising Sun Lodge, that, in Consequence of this Resolution, we pray for a Dispensation for one Year, and then for a Warrant of Constitution to Empower us to assemble as a Regular Lodge to be holden in the Township of Whitby, at Ebenezer Ransom's dwelling-house, to Discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and Constitutional manner, according to the original form of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge, and we have Nominated and do Recommend Ebenezer Ransom to be the first Master, and David Lloyd to be the first Senior Warden, and Nathan Cummins to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, and if the prayer of our Petition is Granted, we promise strict Conformity to all the Constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

And your petitioners

will pray. (Nathan Cummins,
signed by (David Lloyd,
(Ebenezer Ransom.

Whitby, February 2nd, 1808.
To William Jarvis, Worshipful Grand Master
at York.

Sir,

N.B. If our Petition is Granted, pray be so kind as to write to me the first opportunity, and please to write to me the day appointed for the Installation, and you will greatly oblige.

Your obedient serv't,

E. Ransom.

W. Jarvis, Esqr.

Bro. Ebenezer Ransom lived about three-quarters of a mile east of Port Whitby on the lake shore road. He was a farmer and a pioneer settler. Bro. Nathan Cummins lived on the farm east of that belonging to Bro. Ransom, while Bro. David Lloyd lived two miles west of Port Whitby, on lot 35, lake shore road. This appears to be all the information obtainable of the lodge of 1808.

In 1825 an application was made to the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray for a warrant at Whitby, and in the list of members is the name "Isaac Cummins," who was probably a relative of Bro. Nathan Cummins of 1808.

It is surmised that this lodge had only an intermittent existence, for there is no reference to its work in the provincial records. Further, in the lists of visitors at adjacent lodges there are no names of brethren who were members of this lodge at Whitby in 1808.

CHAPTER XLV.

LODGE NO. 21, P. R., AT MILLE ROCHES IN THE COUNTY OF STORMONT, AND LODGE NO. 22, P. R., AT WILLIAMSTOWN IN THE COUNTY OF GLENGARRY, 1809.

The history of Athol Lodge No. 3, warranted in 1804, gives a clue to the history of two lodges that were on the roll of the Jarvis lodges, but of whose history little, if anything, is known. Lodge No. 20, known as "Hiram," met at Cornwall in 1804, and was working up to 1810, if not later, and Athol, No. 3, was also working at Cornwall from 1804 until 1810.

All the information obtainable of the work of No. 21 and No. 22 is in a letter written by W. Bro. J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of Athol lodge No. 3, to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis and dated, Cornwall, 24th December, 1810. The Provincial Grand Master had asked W. Bro. Cozens to instal the officers of lodge No. 24, which met at Edwardsburgh, at Tucker's tavern, on the main road, a few miles east of Prescott.

Bro. Cozens had duly performed that duty, but he added to his letter a report on his own lodge, stating that it was in a flourishing condition, and that "No. 22, held at Williamstown, in the county of Glengarry, conducts with propriety." He also added "Am sorry to inform you that Nos. 20 & 21 do not at present reflect any honor upon the Royal Craft," and

"with due submission to Rt. W. G. Lodge, I beg leave to observe that it would be advisable not to grant warrants or dispensations to any persons petitioning in the Eastern district without their being recommended by No. 3, as they can be depended upon and them only, and will be sure to report impartially for the good of the Craft."

It will be noticed that in the letter to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the W. M. of No. 3 writes in glowing terms of the condition of No. 3 and also of No. 22, a lodge held at Williamstown, a village in Charlottesburgh township, in the county of Glengarry—a lodge of which there is no trace. The reference to Nos. 20 and 21 are to lodges, No. 20 at Cornwall, warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1804, and to another lodge, No. 21, in the county of Stormont, of which there is also no trace. This latter case is an instance of the difficulty involved in tracing the location of old lodges. It is on record that there was a "No. 21," and that it was duly warranted, but in no book, paper or report of the early Provincial Grand Lodges is there any reference to that number on the register of the first Provincial Grand Lodge. The "No. 21" alluded to in this chapter must not be confused with the lodge of the same number "in Oxford" (Ingersoll), a lodge warranted by the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara.

On the St. Lawrence, about five miles west of Cornwall, is a village called Mille Roches, in the southern portion of the township of Cornwall in the county of Stormont. It was in 1804 a very small place, but not too small to be the residence of a few enthusiastic Craftsmen. One of these was a Bro. Cutler and his son, Bro. Guy Cutler, states that a Masonic lodge met in his father's house. There seems to be no doubt that this lodge was No. 21. A Bro. Wagner, a medical man of Cornwall, states to the writer that he received an old warrant from Dr. Johnston, who lived in Lunenburg, and that this parchment contained amongst others the names of Bros. Cutler and Pescod. Now, while we know that No. 22 was in Williamstown, it is not improbable that No. 21 was at Mille Roches.

The warrant referred to was given to Bro. Poole of Cornwall, and he gave it to the Craft lodge in that place. It was destroyed in the fire of 1870, when the Masonic Hall at Cornwall was burnt down.

CHAPTER XLVI.

UNION LODGE NO. 23, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF OSNABRUCK, COUNTY OF STORMONT, 1810.—THE LODGE AT SANTA CRUZ.

The township of Osnabruck is the first township west of Cornwall, in Stormont county, and is bounded by the St. Lawrence on the south, in which is situated the old settlement of Dickenson's Landing. From 1793 a Masonic lodge, known as Union lodge, No. 521, had flourished at Cornwall, under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England (Moderns.) This lodge became dormant and

eventually gave way to Athol lodge, No. 3, and to Hiram lodge, No. 20, of the Jarvis regime, both warranted 3rd September, 1810. In that year many brethren in Osnabruck desired to form a lodge, and their petition was duly recommended by the W. M. and members of Athol lodge. The warrant which was granted was supposed to have been No. 23 on the Jarvis register, but of this there is no documentary evidence. About 1810 there was a lodge, presumed to be No. 21, at Mille Roches, which met in the house of Bro. Cutler, father of Bro. Guy Cutler. Mille Roches is a village on the St. Lawrence river in the township of Cornwall, five miles west of Cornwall. The Cutler family still reside there. After leaving Cornwall and passing through Mille Roches the traveller reaches Dickenson's Landing and then Charlesville. The name Santa Cruz was in early times given to a village or rather a cluster of houses between Dickenson's Landing and Charlesville. At one time a Masonic lodge met at Santa Cruz in a house on lot 14, in the first concession of Osnabruck, on the main road, three miles below Farren's Point.



THE DENNING HOUSE, BELOW FARREN'S POINT.

As Santa Cruz is in the township of Osnabruck, there is scarcely a doubt that this lodge referred to was No. 23 on the Jarvis register. There is no record of work nor is there any mention of the lodge in the Provincial Grand Lodge minutes, or in any correspondence connected with the Craft in the jurisdiction.

The following are the names of the members of this lodge which met for some time in the Denning House below Farren's Point, but the exact period cannot be ascertained. The list is, of course, incomplete:

Bancroft, Levi; Baxter, Asa; Baxter, Jno.; Blonhood, Samuel; Campbell, Stephen; Fletcher, John; Hardenburgh, John; Morgan, Wm.; Polly, Benoni; Stanly, Phillip; Smith, Peter; Stebbins, Anasa; Wood, Roger.

The petition and recommendation read:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of regular Master Masons, whose names are hereunto subscribed,

Humbly Sheweth, that your Petitioners, having an ardent desire to promote the antient and honorable institution of Free Masonry, pray that a warrant may be granted them to hold a Lodge, in the Township of Osnaburg, in the Eastern District of Upper Canada, to be designated Union Lodge, under such a number as it may be entitled to, and we wish Amasa Stebbins, Surgeon, to be named as our Worshipful Master, Peter Smith, Senior Warden, and Levi Bancroft, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves as Antient York Masons to support and protect the Royal Craft, agreeable to the antient rules and regulations set forth in the Antient Institution, under the flattering idea of our request being granted, we will ever pray. We further request, should our petition be favorably received, that Joshua Young Cozens, W. M. of No. 3, may be appointed to constitute & install agreeable to the antient custom.

Amasa Stebbins,
Peter Smith,
Levi Bancroft,
Asa Baxter,
Phillip Stanly,
Jon. Hardenburgh,
John Baxter,
Stephen Campbell,
Samuel Blonehood,
Wm. Morgan,
Roger Wood,
Benoni Polly,
John Fletcher.

The warrant issued, dated
3d Sept., 1810, sent to Rich'd
Beasley for signature, same
day, br Dr. Stebbins.

We, the Worshipful Master, and Wardens of Athol Lodge, No. 3, do hereby Certify that we have regularly examined the within mentioned Brethren, recommended as Master & Wardens, and find them to be regular Antient York Masons, and capable of conducting a Lodge, to make Masons in the several degrees agreeable to the antient rules and regulations of the antient York Craft, and, therefore, recommend them as worthy to obtain a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge.

Given under our hands at Corn-
wall, this 18th day of June, 1810.
J. Y. Cozens, W. M. of No. 3.
N. Norton, S. W.
H. Barnhard, J. W.

In a letter given in the history of Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, written in 1810 by Bro. J. Y. Cozens, the W. M., to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Bro. Cozens refers to the work of lodges Nos. 20, 21 and 22, in Glengarry, and to No. 24 in the Johnstown district. As Osnabrock is in Stormont and the lodge warranted there the only one without a number, it is almost a certainty that it was the No. 23 as indicated.

CHAPTER XLVII.

HARMONY LODGE No. 24, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF EDWARDSBURGH,
COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1810-1822.—A SECOND LODGE
THAT MET AT TUCKER'S TAVERN.

The township of Edwardsburgh is in the county of Grenville, and lies east of Augusta, and south of Oxford and South Gower, in all of which townships there were Masonic lodges. Indeed, this section of Grenville, in fact, all the southern townships, possessed lodges, the prominent and representative men of the country being Craftsmen. The warrant for Harmony lodge, No. 24, was issued on the 3rd September, 1810, on a petition, regularly drawn, and signed by ten brethren, and recommended by the W. M., and officers of Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall. The lodge met at Johnstown, in the township of Edwardsburgh, and must not be confounded with the "No. 5" which met "at Edwardsburgh" in 1794 nor with a "Harmony Lodge," which met at Elizabethtown in the county of Leeds about 1790 after the dissolution of the New Oswegatchie lodge, No. 7. It is fortunate that the original petition of this lodge has been preserved. It reads:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of regular antient Master Masons, whose names are under written,
Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioners, having an ardent Desire to Promote the antient and Honorable Institution of Free Masonry, Pray that a Warrant may be Granted thereto hold a Lodge in the Township of Edwardsburgh to be called Harmony Lodge, under such a Number as it may be Entitled to, and we wish William Lamson to be named as our Worshipful Master, Zadock Pratt, Senior Warden, and George W. Tucker, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves, as Ancient York Masons, to Support and Protect the Royal Craft, agreeable to the antient rules and Regulations set forth in the antient Institution.

Under the Flattering Idea of having our Request Granted,

We will

Ever Pray.

Edwardsburgh.

Wm. Lamson,
Zadock Pratt,
George W. Tucker.

The warrant issued, dated 3rd Sept.,
1810, & sent to Rich'd Beasley
same day for his signature.
by Dr. Stebbins.

Matthew Maine,
Ephraim Cumins,
Thomas W Watkins,
Daniel McDaniell,
And. McDaniell,
Joshua Turner, Jr.
Jonathan Mills Church

We, the Worshipful Master, and Wardens of Lodge No 5, Edwardsburgh, do hereby testify that we have regularly Examined the within mentioned Brethren, William Lampson, Zadock Pratt, and Geo. W. Tucker, and Find them to be Regular Antient York Master Masons, and Capable of conducting a Lodge, to make Masons in the Several Degrees, agreeable to the Antient Rules and Regulations.

And Recommend them as worthy of obtaining a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Master, as such.

W. M.
Gideon Adams, Jun'r W.
Ezra Adams, S. W.

The lodge making this recommendation was "No. 5" upon the register of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The reader will remember that the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada at Quebec warranted a No. 5 at Edwardsburgh to brethren about to settle in the Upper Province, who were ordered to render obedience to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada when they had become settled in that province. There seems to be no doubt that this lodge, No. 5, L. C., warranted at Quebec, became No. 5 on the Jarvis register about 1795.

We, the undersigned, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge No. 3, Certify that the Master and Wardens Mentioned to be appointed in a warrant, in the annexed Petition, have been regularly Examined by Athol Lodge, No. 3, and found to be Capable of working a Lodge in making Masons, agreeable to the Antient Custom of the Ancient York Craft, and, as such, recommend them, as being worthy to obtain a Charter from the Rt. Worshipful Provincial Grand Chapter of the Province of Upper Canada.

Given under our hands at Cornwall, the
21st day of April, A.D. 1810, A.M. 5810
J. Y. Cozens, W.M.
N. Norton, S.W.
H. Barnhard, J.W.

The word "Chapter" in the certificate sent to the P. G. M. should read "lodge."

The MSS. of this lodge comprise five returns of members and initiations, which will be found in the compilation of the list of officers and members. The first is from the organization of the lodge to the 24th June, 1811. It was accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the Honor to remit to you our return up to the 24th June, which is 1/- Sterlg. for each member, which is for the charitable fund.

I remain, Sir,
Your obt.,

G.S. Lemuel Hough, Secty.

The second return is from June 24th, 1811, to December 24th, 1811. This is accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the Honor to remit to you our return from the 24th June, up to the 27th of December, which we have remitted 5/ for each Initiation, which will serve for registering the Brethren's names in the Grand Secretary's Books.

I remain, Sir, your obt.,
Lemuel Hough.

G.S. Sectry.

The third return is from June 24th, 1812, to December 27th, 1812. It is also accompanied by a letter, which reads:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge, at York.

We have the honor to transmit to you our returns, up to the 27th Decem-

ber. together with one shilling sterling, for each Member, for the charitable Fund.

I remain,
your humble servant,
Levi Forster, Secretary.

The fourth return is from December 27th, 1812, to 24th June, 1812, and was accompanied by the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at York.

We have the Honor to transmit to you our returns from the 27th December, 1811, to the 24th of June, 1812.

Levi Forster, Sec'y.

The fifth return is from December 27th, 1812, to June 24th, 1813. This return includes the membership of the previous returns. Annexed to it is the following note :

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at York.

We have the honor to transmit to you our returns up to the 24th June, 1813.

I remain,
your humble servant,
Levi Forster, Secretary.

That No. 24 was allotted to Harmony lodge is shown by a letter from W. Bro. Lamson, the W. M., who in 1813 wrote to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master, as follows:

Worshipful Sir:

I take the opportunity by Capt. Thomas Fraser to address you on a very singular circumstance, and what makes it more so is that it should lie so long unnoticed, which is the neglect of the returns of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, not being sent forward to the Grand, agreeable to the tenor of the warrant and Constitution, which was after being regularly read out from time to time and left them in the care of the present Secretary, to forward to the Grand Secretary, and as the Senior Warden was the most likely to have a safe opportunity, they left them with him, as he was an innkeeper, in Johnstown. Being a young Brother in the business, and enquiring of Brothers more knowing, they supposing that he only meant the yearly Dues, told him to seal them up safe, and be sure to have it in readiness when called upon. He expected that it was meant the yearly communication on every account, if not known to the contrary, but all things had been regularly carried on the Dues, except until some time after my being replaced in the Chair, thought proper to call a meeting to regulate some business, and, in overhauling the box, to my great surprize, found the whole of the returns, during my term in the chair, lying carefully wrapped in a paper. I called immediately on Brother Tucker, which was the one they were left with, and he said that he expected, as he knew of no method of sending the dues, that they might as well remain where they were, and that he thought that was what Brother Cozens meant when he called on him for confirmation, when Cozens meant the dues.

I now take the liberty to enclose the whole to you of the period that I presided over the body, and shall be more careful for the future in case that this grave fault can be overlooked, and should think it a great honor if I could be favored with a line in answer to this.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
your most obedient and humble servant.

Wm Lamson

To the Right

Worshipful William Jarvis, Esq.
Deputy Grand Master.

This letter was written in 1812-13. There is no trace of the lodge after this date until the summoning of the Kingston Convention. The impression is that the lodge must have been dormant during 1813-17. The MSS. show that at the time of the Convention it was revived and renewed its work under a dispensation from the Grand Convention, dated 13th April, 1819. The concluding portion of its history is given under the lodges of that body, for the lodge apparently went out of existence about 1822 on the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge. The lodge met at Tucker's Inn in Johnstown.

The following is a list of members of Harmony lodge, No. 24, Edwardsburgh:

Batest Bopose; Conrod Burns, In. December 19th, 1812; John Bice, In. 13th March, 1813; Henry Burrett, In. 15th April, 1813; David Burrett, In. 16th December, 1812; David Broom; Ephaim Currey; W. Chapin; Christian Carnes, In. 30th October, 1811; George W. Cowdry, In. 27th November, 1811, F. C. 1812; Roswell Cook; David Chapin, In. 3rd April, 1811; Samuel Cutler, In. 12th May, 1813; Jonathan M. Church; Abram Cumins; Calvin Crawford; Alexander Campbell; Levi Forster; David Froom; Lemuel Hough, In. 5th June, 1811; Isaac Henderson, In. 20th, 1813; Oliver Hutchins; John Keeler, In. November 14th, 1812; John Kerr, In. 17th June, 1812; Frederick Keeler, In. October 14th, 1812; William Lamson; Matthew Maine; James Maine, In. 6th March, 1811; Ebenezer Matthews, In. 26th February, 1812; Frederick McDonald; Daniel McDonell; Andrew McDonell, P. M.; Thomas McCargar, In. 6th March, 1811; Thomas McCrae, In. 9th June, 1813; Robt. McCargar, In. 10th February, 1813; Daniel Minter; Barnabas Nettleton, In. 13th March, 1813; Zadock Pratt; Ziba M. Phillips, Junior, In. 14th November, 1812; William Robinson; John Rose, P. M.; Cornelius Smith, In. 25th December, 1811; William Smile; George W. Tucker; Joshua Turner, Jr.; Daniel Thomas, In. December 16th, 1812; Samuel Thomas, In. December 19th, 1812; Philmon Thraser; Mathew Wrin; Benoni Wiltsie; Thomas W. Watkins; Joab Wood, In. 31st July, 1811, F. C.—1812.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, HARMONY LODGE, No. 24, EDWARDSBURG.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Sec. | Treas. |
|-------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| 1810. | Lamson, W. | Pratt, Zadock ... | Tucker, Geo. W. | Hoegh, Lemuel.. | ..... |
| 1811. | " ..... | " ..... | " ..... | " ..... | ..... |
| 1812. | " | Tucker, Geo. W. | Turner, Joshua.. | Forster, Levi ..... | ..... |
| 1813. | " ..... | " ..... | " ..... | " ..... | ..... |
| 1819. | Rose, John | Bopose, Batest.. | Main, Matthew.. | McDonell, And. | Thrasher, Phil. |

| Year. | S.D. | J.D. | S. | Tyler. |
|-------|--------------------|-------------------|---------------------|-----------------|
| 1810 | Cummins, Abram ... | Broom, Dare | Crawford, Calvin... | Campbell, Alex. |
| 1811. | | | | |
| 1812. | | | | |
| 1813. | | | | |
| 1814. | | | | |

CHAPTER XLVIII.

TORONTO LODGE, No. 8, P. R., TOWN OF YORK, TOWNSHIP OF YORK, 1811-1817 —AN ORGANIZATION WITH A SECRETARY OF A POETICAL TURN OF MIND.

The identity of Toronto lodge, No. 8, as the successor of Harmony No. 8, has been thoroughly established by the manuscripts of the latter lodge. The intermittent interest taken by the members of Harmony in its existence of twelve years was improved upon by those who formed the new lodge. The MS. which has been preserved indicates that they were active Craftsmen. The record of membership contains the names of some of the most earnest members of the Craft at York at that time. Unfortunately the lists are incomplete, and with the exception of the date of the warrant and some correspondence there is not much to chronicle of the lodge work.

The warrant was dated 26th January, 1811, and the lodge opened on that night. The list of ten members is all that is obtainable of a roll which must have contained a large number of Craftsmen. It is as follows:

Thomas Hamilton, W.M.; Hugh Carfrae, S.W.; Benjamin Cozens, J.W.; John Cameron, Secretary; John Campbell; Thos. Deary; Caleb Humphrey; Booth P. Hartney; Joshua Leitch; E. Sweetland

Bro. Hugh Carfrae emigrated to Canada about 1791 and was a soldier in the Queen's Rangers, under R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. He was "path master," or overseer of certain streets and highways of York from about 1816 to 1823. In the latter year the authorities at York sank a public well at the Market Square, and "The charge for flagging round the pump, for logs, stone and workmanship," was £5. 2s. 2 1/2d., paid to Mr. Hugh Carfrae, path master. His son, Mr. Thomas Carfrae, also a member of the Craft, was the originator of the "York General Burying Ground" on Bloor street, known for years as "The Potter's Field." In later years he was the Collector of the Port of Toronto.

Bro. Benjamin Cozens was a cousin of Samuel D. Cozens and a brother of Captain Daniel Cozens.

John Cameron was "His Majesty's Printer" in the province. He indulged in the luxury of literature. He could immortalize his speech with charming metaphor, while his prose and verse were regulated by a standard which invariably pleased his readers — or in the lodge, his brethren. In 1813 he published the official paper the "York Gazette" and "The Upper Canada Almanac." In the MSS. is one of his accounts against the Provincial Grand Lodge for gazetting the expulsion of some member of the Craft. His office, during 1808-17, was in the house of Andrew Mercer, s. e. corner of Bay and Wellington streets, on Bay street, and here all the Masonic printing was executed. On the 14th December, 1818, the editor of the "Gazette" again announces a change in the day of publication in consequence of the suspension of water communication between York and Niagara.

The lodge met in the "Ontario House," of which Bro. John Campbell was the proprietor. It was in this house that eleven years later R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray held the preliminary meetings prior to the reorganization in 1822 of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Ontario House or hotel stood on the north-west corner of Front and Church streets, and was afterwards known as the Wellington Hotel. Bro. Campbell was a warm adherent of the Craft and had as his next-door neighbor on the west, Bro. William Cooper, who was the first Mason made in Rawdon lodge, York. Bro. Campbell's son, Bro. Stedman B. Campbell, was a member of the Craft in Toronto.

Bro. Thomas Deary was a well known inhabitant, whose name is to be found amongst those attending the reception given Governor Gore on 30th September, 1815.

W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton, the W. M., was a merchant in York. His grandson Lt.-Col. R. B. Hamilton, late commander of the Queen's Own Regiment of Volunteers, Toronto, is also a member of the Craft.

Bro. Joshua Leitch owned property in York. He was a pioneer of the town and a builder. He made an early purchase of a valuable site, which to-day is one of the best business localities in Toronto. Bro. Leitch was one of the jurors in the celebrated trial of the north-west rioters, in which the Earl of Selkirk was concerned in 1816-17. His name is given as "Leach" in many records.

Bros. George Bond, Jonathan Hale, John Wilson and Peter Whitney, all members of the Craft, were on the same jury. On the 6th May, 1808, Bro. Leitch purchased the southerly half of lot 1, on the north side of King street, York, 208 feet on King street by 104 feet on Yonge street—that is the present north-east corner of King and Yonge streets, for £25. On the 18th June, 1814, he sold it to John Dennis for £400, which was equal to \$1,600 currency. This property to-day is probably worth three quarters of a million dollars.

The entire membership looked forward to the institution of the lodge with feelings of deep pleasure. The secretary, Bro. Cameron, was an enthusiast and his energy had inspired the brethren. His temperament may be judged by his efforts in verse. The thought that the brethren were to meet once more under duly constituted authority apparently unsealed his lips, so that he might tell a story which could be best expressed in the measured language of the poet's rhythm. One can almost picture the brethren listening with rapt attention to the efforts of their secretary. The verse was placed in print and distributed to the Craft:

"The following, with all its hasty imperfections, was composed for the purpose of being rehearsed after the installation and opening of Lodge No. 8. on Saturday, the 26th January, 1811, and is dedicated to William Jarvis, Esquire, Right Worshipful Grand Master of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons in Upper Canada, by his dutiful brother, J. C., Secretary of Toronto Lodge."

"Behold, again in Virtue's radiant arms,
Once more a band of chosen Brothers join

Long may they prize its wide attractive charms,
 Long, clad in panoply's bright armour, shine.
 Hence let us Masons grace the name we bear,
 Our every deed enhance the honored badge,
 Fam'd Virtue's helmet be the crest we wear,
 Ennobling thence Toronto's rising Lodge.
 When death demands, and we to dust return,
 Elysian bliss succeeds the mouldering grave,
 Still duty points towards the hallowed bourne,
 The solemn pledge that each to each one gave,
 Each brother's orphan, or his widow'd wife,
 Demands a father's or a brother's care,
 Each claims the fostering means of softening life,
 While yet, their parent loads the mournful bier.
 One mighty Father formed us, one and all
 The number millions in his presence stand.
 He formed yon Heavens, he formed this earthly ball,
 Their motions ordered by His wise command,
 Stupendous work, the Architect Divine
 His Heavenly Son he sent to light our minds.
 To light our world, he bids high Sol to shine,
 Attemper earth, and breathe refreshing winds,
 He bids us live an age, or live an hour,
 Each hair he numbers of the human head,
 No sparrow purchased, but through sovereign power,
 No cubit to his stature man can add.
 O! Thou, the Mighty Power, who didst declare,
 When two or three were gathered in Thy name,
 Thou wouldst, in mercy, grant their offered prayer.
 Now shroud this gathering with Thy Heavenly flame,
 No more remiss in duty waste our time,
 No more our lives from Virtue's walks estrange,
 Our mental grades be Royal Arch sublime,
 Our deaths the ushers to a happy change.
 Let Virtue's wreaths adorn our future fame,
 Let us obey the mandate from above,
 This be our motto (honored with our name),
 'Fear God, do good, seek peace, thy neighbor love.'
 Far, far remov'd from sanguine war's alarm,
 Still let us feel thy blessing here below.
 Effuse our souls, extend the pious arm,
 Adore the fount, from whence such blessings flow,
 In each pure heart, a spotless temple raise,
 A pyramid of bliss, a fervent love,
 Grant well spent life, a length of happy days,
 A blest transition to Thy Lodge above,
 Thy Heaven that Lodge, Thy Love the badge we wear,
 And sign immutable, by which we're known,
 With Fellow Craft angelic legions there
 Kneel ever round Thy Highest, Mightest Throne."

The fidelity of lodge No. 8 to the Provincial Grand Master was unquestioned. That matter was decided when it applied for the warrant, but to make their fealty an example to those lodges which had strayed from the legitimate Craft home, a letter was transmitted to the Provincial Grand Master in 1811, which must have led him to hope that the power which had slipped through his fingers would

soon be his again. The letter must have received the sanction of the lodge. It may have been written at the suggestion of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but more probably was the outcome of a genuine enthusiasm consequent upon the establishment of the lodge. The letter reads:

Upper Canada, York, May 11th, 1811.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

Toronto Lodge, No. 8, to whom you have permitted your Warrant as Provincial Grand Master, to be read, which Warrant they view as a document of the highest import, and the only existing authority, direct or indirect, from the Grand Lodge of England, by which a Grand Lodge can be constituted, held, or conducted, and as they view its letter and application peremptory and positive, and directed solely and individually to yourself, they conceive that any assumption of your powers as Provincial Grand Master (by any individual or collection of individuals) is a gross and unwarrantable violation of the constitution, and tending to vitiate and degrade the known virtuous principles of an honorable institution.

I am therefore commanded by the Master, Wardens, and members of the Toronto Lodge, to request by written requisition that you forthwith cause the various Constitutional Lodges in this Province, to be notified of the baneful system adopted and acted upon by certain individuals at Niagara.

And with such desired notifications signify your strong and marked displeasure at such unjustifiable proceedings, accompanied also by an official caution to the Lodges against suffering any species of imposition, which may be attempted upon them by the individuals in question.

I am further commanded by the Toronto Lodge to state, they have a just impression of the regularity, order, and constitutional deference, which the Provincial Grand Lodge of right claims from the affiliated Lodges, and that under such impression they feel it doubly incumbent on them, to discountenance whatever conduct may produce Anarchy and Schism, and that they will be the first to assert that dignity with which from the highest fountain of Masonic honors the Provincial Grand Lodge is clothed.

I have the honor to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

William Jarvis, Esq.,
Provincial G. M.

Your Obed't Ser't
John Cameron,
Sec'y Toronto Lodge.

It is of more than ordinary regret that the minutes of this lodge had not been preserved. Its records would have given memoranda of Craft work, especially in connection with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. The only other document remaining is a letter written to the lodge (No. 16) at York, concerning the death of Bro. Alexander Marshall:

York, 7th Dec'r, 1811.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge No. 16
Brethren:

"The Officers of Toronto Lodge, No. 8, have desired me to address a note to you relative to the situation of the family of our departed worthy brother, Alexander Marshall, and also to acquaint you that the expenses attending his interment and the necessaries requisite for the same, which were all borne by our Lodge have (considering its infancy) reduced its funds to a very low state.

The rectitude of conduct of our late brother, his philanthropic disposition, his love of order and harmony, proved by his general conduct in his family and in society, yet more particularly manifested by his affection for the Craft,

his regular attendance at our meetings and his love for the institution, require that we should bear in remembrance his virtues, and protect from want his helpless orphans.

It was not my instructions, my brethren, to write you a panegyric on the virtues of our late brother, indeed for you to whom he was known it is needless.

You are not ignorant that his resources arose from his services to his country, which were but just adequate, with strict frugality for the support of his family. At his death those means stopped. It is from the hands of benevolence alone that they can keep above want.

As charity is among the first of the Masonic virtues, so is the recollection of having contributed to suppress the woes of the afflicted, and silence the cries of orphans, amongst the sweetest of Masonic duties, especially when those are particularly the objects of our charity.

Should your Lodge think proper to bestow its mite, you can forward the same, in such manner as you deem most proper, to the widow, or to Brothers Hamilton, Carfrae or Hartney, who would see the same duly paid."

With sentiments of respect and esteem, I am, Brother,

Your ob'd and humble ser't,

E. Sweetland,

Sec'y pro tem.

The lodge desired the presence of the Provincial Grand Master at the festival of St. John the Evangelist on the 27th December, 1811. The invitations, frequently received, show the regard in which R. W. Bro. Jarvis was held by the Toronto lodges. It is regrettable that the files of the newspapers published in York are not now in existence, as otherwise the Craft of to-day might read with pleasure of the enjoyment of their brethren in the early part of the century. The invitation read:

Right Worshipful Sir,—As Secretary, I am ordered by the Officers of Toronto Lodge to acquaint you that the Festival of St. John the Evangelist will be held at Doct. Stoyell's, on Friday the 27th inst., to commence at ten o'clock in the forenoon.—and with due deference to present you with their compliments, and solicit the honor of your Company at Dinner, which is ordered precisely at three o'clock P.M.

I am, Respected Sir,

York, 20th Decr.)

1811—)

Your most humble servt.

E. Sweetland, Sec'y.

Addressed to William Jarvis, Esquire,

&c., &c., &c.,

York.

From the tenor of a petition, dated the 4th of May, 1819, it is evident that this lodge had ceased to work. The petition is from Bro. P. Hartney to No. 4 chapter to be exalted, in which he states that he was a member of lodge No. 8, "formerly held in York."

At the meeting of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 27th August, 1817, lodge No. 8, Toronto, was represented by W. Bro. Thomas Hamilton. It seems however to have become dormant. It is not on the list of those represented at the reorganization in 1822. W. Bro. Hamilton was present, not from No. 8 but representing Royal Arch lodge, No. 16, York.

CHAPTER XLIX.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HOPE, COUNTY OF DURHAM,
1811.—A W. M. WHO WANTED A WARRANT TO MAKE PAST
MASTERS.

The history of Mount Moriah lodge is one that is not much benefited by the MSS. The lodge was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1811 to meet in the township of Hope, county of Durham, which with the county of Northumberland, formed the old Newcastle district of Upper Canada.

The township of Hope, in which the town of Port Hope is situated, is bounded on the east by the township of Hamilton, on the north by the township of Cavan, on the west by the township of Clark and on the south by Lake Ontario. In the old records the correspondence with reference to this lodge is dated "Hope, U. C." It was customary to date letters with the name of the township, omitting the county or post office. This custom has misled many. As in the case of North Star lodge, "Hamilton," the impression prevailed for years that this lodge was in Hamilton, county of Wentworth, whereas it was situated in the township of Hamilton in the county of Durham.

In the case of Mount Moriah lodge in Hope the records of the early days are scant, and, accordingly there is not much upon which to build in giving its history during its work in Newcastle district. The earliest MS. is the petition presented to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the Provincial Grand Master, prior to the formation of the lodge, as follows:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master, to the Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and Wardens of the Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the Persons, whose names are hereunto subscribed,
Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners are members of regular and constituted Lodges of Masonry, That, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry: That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and on other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge, to be named Mount Moriah. That, in consequence of this resolution they pray for a warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge in the Township of Hope, in the County of Durham, in the District of Newcastle, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge: That they have nominated and do recommend Elijah Higley, Master, Levi Heath, to be Senior Warden, and Jedduthan Haskill to be Jun'r Warden, of the said lodge: That the prayer of the Petition being granted they promise strict conformity to all the constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

G. Ward.
P. Davies.
Benj'n Marsh.
Manly Wellman,
John Farley.
Eliphalet Edmunds.
Elijah Ketchum.

Hope, 11th March, 1811.

The petition for the warrant was accompanied by a letter, which referred to the petition and also the institution of the lodge and the installation of the officers. Bro. George Ward desired "a warrant to make Past Masters" for the purposes of installation. He explained to the Provincial Grand Master that there were but two P. M.'s in the district, and that for this reason he desired to have three more, being evidently under the impression that there was safety in a multitude of advisers. It was rather a novel method of creating P. M.'s, but in early days the laws of the Craft, as far as governing bodies were concerned, were rather elastic, and no doubt R. W. Bro. Jarvis granted the request. The letter read:

Hope, 15th March, 1811.

Right Worshipful Brother:—Enclosed you will receive a Petition praying for a warrant to Establish a Lodge in the Township of Hope. The officers mentioned in the Petition are Master Masons, and all the Petitioners are regular made Masons. I also send two Guineas to pay for the warrant. You will also receive enclosed a Petition praying for a warrant to make Past Masters, to install the officers of the lodge. There are but two in the District, that is James Norris and Elijah Higby. The persons wishing to be made Past Masters are Levi Heath, Jedduthun Haskill, and Erastus Fenjon. The bearer hereof, Mr. Elijah Ketchum, is a Master Mason.

I am, Right Worshipful Brother,

Yours with esteem,

G. Ward

The Right Worshipful

William Jarvis, P. G. Master.

There does not appear in the MSS. from 1792-1822 any similar document or application. It would appear reasonable that with two P. M.'s in the district a third might have been obtained from York or from Whitby, where there were several resident at this date. In asking for three additional P. M.'s Bro. Ward perhaps did so on the principle that "five hold a lodge." At this early date while P. M.'s were installed, it was not in the form of a Board of Installed Masters as is the procedure to-day. The petition for an increase in the number of P. M.'s reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the Province of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the persons whose names are hereunto subscribed.

Humbly sheweth,

That your Petitioners are Members of regular and constituted Lodges of Masonry, and humbly pray that you will grant them a warrant or dispensation, for the purpose of forming a lodge of Past Masters, to install the officers of Mount Moriah Lodge, if you and the other officers of the Grand Lodge should think proper to grant a warrant for that purpose

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray

G. Ward, Manly Wellman, Benjn Marsh, P. Davies, Elijah Higby, Jedduthun Haskill, John Farley, Levi Heath, Eliphalet Edmunds, Elijah Ketchum

The warrant of the lodge was granted and issued on the 27th March, 1811, and was sent to Bro. Ward. The following is a copy of the original document:

WM. JARVIS, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

P. D. G. M.

S. G. W.

J. G. W.

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven hundred and Ninety-Two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-Two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballguider, Glenalmond and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Beevany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange, and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain, called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Honorable and ancient craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren, as should apply for the same, according to the ancient form:

To all whom it may come, GREETING, Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Elijah Higley, Levi Heath, Jeduthun Haskill, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a Lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brethren, Elijah Higley, to be Master, Levi Heath, to be Senior Warden, and Jeduthun Haskill, to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Hope, which is hereby designated Mount Moriah Lodge, No. . . . and at all times, and on all lawful occasions in the Lodge, when duly congregated, to make Free Masons, according to the Most Ancient and Honorable Custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world, and we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Elijah Higley, Levi Heath, and Jeduthun Haskill, with the consent of the members of their Lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Free Masons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's day, during the continuance of this Lodge forever; who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the Lodge, together with all such rules and regulations, as shall be made for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers: Provided, the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise, this warrant to be of no force or virtue.

Given under our hands, and the seal of the said Grand Lodge, at York,

this Twenty-Seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Eleven, and of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight Hundred, and Eleven.

Stephen Jarvis,
Grand Secretary, pro tempore.

The signature at the head of the warrant is that of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. The signatures of the Deputy Grand Master and the Grand Wardens are wanting, as also that of the Grand Secretary. Bro. Stephen Jarvis, a cousin of the Provincial Grand Master, was the acting Grand Secretary. This warrant was issued at the time when amicable relations did not exist between R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the Niagara brethren, and as the Deputy Grand Master and Grand Wardens resided there, it is probable that Bro. Jarvis thought it better not to send the warrant to them for signature, in case they might either retain or decline to sign it. The name of the junior warden is spelled in two different ways in the body of the warrant, viz.: "Jeduthun" and "Jeddathan." In giving the text of the warrant the former is used. In the original parchment the number of the lodge is omitted.

The records given concerning this lodge are all which have been preserved from 1811-19. In the latter year a letter written by Bro. John Farley to the secretary of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston shows that the lodge did not do much work. It reads:

Hope, U. C., 1st June, 1819.

Dear Sir:—Enclosed I send you the warrant of Mount Moriah Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and will acquaint you with the reasons which led to such a step. You will see by the date of the warrant that it was in the year 1811 that we obtained it. You will also recollect that in 1812 war broke out, which was so short a time from our beginning that our numbers were still small. The disposition of the Brethren, and the troubles which the war occasioned were the means of our stopping work in the following year. When peace was restored, the irregularity which prevailed in the lodges (that I was acquainted with) that still kept at work, and the backsliding of many Masons knowing that they could not be dealt with regularly for the want of a Grand Lodge, I still advised not to work, as I thought an attempt would be an injury to the craft. As soon as the proceedings of the Grand Convention came into my hands, I availed myself of the first opportunity to notify the Brethren, and meeting took place, and it was considered that we had not members enough in the vicinity of the lodge to commence work to advantage, and have unanimously agreed to deliver up the warrant. I would, at the same time, inform you, we advised with a number of worthy Brethren that belong in Hamilton, and it was the unanimous opinion that to establish a lodge in the Township of Hamilton would be the best step that could be taken to promote the craft in this part of the Province, in consequence of which a petition to the Grand Convention for a Dispensation is to be immediately forwarded.

I am, dear sir, with fraternal regard,

John Farley,
late Master M. M. Lodge

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Convention
of Freemasons in U. C.

The warrant was granted in 1811, just one year before the war of 1812, and the troubled days which followed dispersed the membership.

The warrant was returned to the secretary of the Kingston Convention in 1819, with a recommendation from Bro. Farley that a new lodge be constituted in the township of Hamilton, which was in the same district.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Davies, P.; Edmunds, Eliphalet; Farley, Jno.; Higby, Elijah; Haskill, Jeduthun; Heath, Levi; Ketchum, Elijah; Marsh, Benj.; Norris, James; Ward, G.; Wellman, Manly.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. |
|------|---------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 1811 | Higley, Elijah..... | Heath, Levi..... | Haskill, Jeduthan. |
| 1816 | Farley, John..... | Putnam, Wm..... | Myrick, G. |
| 1819 | Duncombe, Chas..... | | |

CHAPTER L.

PRINCE EDWARD LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HALLOWELL, COUNTY OF PRINCE EDWARD.—EXAMPLE OF A CURIOUSLY DESIGNED CRAFT CERTIFICATE, 1812-22.

A confusion of tongues could not be more successful than the perplexing MSS. which have involved the identification of the two lodges "Royal Edward, No. 5," in the township of Edwardsburgh, warranted by the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, and Prince Edward lodge in the township of Hallowell. Added to this has been the difficulty of identifying "No. 5, Edwardsburgh," which was on the register of R. W. Bro. Jarvis as early as 1795, and was supposed to have been warranted by that officer.

The county of Prince Edward, at one time the Prince Edward district, is one of the nineteen counties of Upper Canada, established by Lieut.-Gov. Simcoe. After the county had been laid out by the surveyors, the townships of Hallowell, Hiller and Athol were added. The township of Hallowell was named after Benjamin Hallowell, of Boston, U. S., Commissioner of Customs in 1774. In 1796 Mr. Hallowell came to Boston with his daughter, Mrs. Elmsley, and her husband, the first Chief Justice of Upper Canada. He died in York in 1799. The British government had made him liberal land grants in Manchester, and two other towns in Nova Scotia, and a "township in Nova Scotia, which bears his name."

Hallowell is bounded on the north by the townships of Ameliasburgh and Sophiasburgh, on the west by Lake Ontario, on the east by Marysburgh, and on the south by Athol, so named in honor of the Duke of Athol, the Grand Master of the Ancient Grand Lodge of

England. The town of Picton is in the eastern part of Hallowell at the head of the Bay of Quinte.

Many years ago the cluster of houses, which has since developed into Picton, was called Blockton, from the fact that the first house erected was of square logs. The name was then changed to Hallowell. The Prince Edward district was settled after the American revolution by a large number of United Empire Loyalists—men who desired to reside under the flag of Britain rather than that of the United States.

When the Rev. Mr. Macaulay settled in Hallowell he changed the name to Picton after his friend, General Picton, of peninsular war fame. The peninsula of Prince Edward District has its name from Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria, who in 1794 was commander of the forces at Quebec, a member of the Craft in England and Provincial Grand Master of Lower Canada under the Grand Lodge (Ancients) of England. During his term of command he visited different parts of Upper Canada, after which he returned to Britain.

The MS. that remains of the early work of the lodge is confined to four sheets of paper; a petition for a dispensation for a lodge in Hallowell; a letter from the lodge to R. W. Bro. Jarvis; a recommendation from St. James' lodge, No. 7, at Fredericksburgh in connection with the application for a warrant and an old certificate of 1813. The recommendation from No. 7 was signed a few days before the application for a dispensation and reads:

To the Right Honorable Grand Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge at York:

This may certify that the W. M., Wardens and Brethren of St. James Lodge, No. 7, held at Fredericksburgh, being desirous that there should be a Lodge Established in the Township of Hallowell, by the Request of some of the most Respectable characters belonging to the ancient Masonic order in that place, they living remote from any Lodge, we do therefore hereby recommend our worthy Brothers, Joshua Hayward, W.M.; William Blackly, S.W.; Robert Clafin, J.W.

Signed by Fredericksburgh, this
15th January, 1811.

Joseph Gunsolus, W.M.
Harmonious Larraway, S.W.
Oliver Church, J.W.
Duncan Bell, P.M.
John G. Clute,
Timothy Smith.

The petition for Prince Edward lodge is dated Hallowell, and reads:

To the Right Honourable Grand Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge at York.

The Petition of the Under Signers—Humbly Sheweth, that your Petitioners Residing in the Township of Hallowell and remote from any Lodge being desirous to promote the good of the Ancient Fraternity of Free Masonry, humbly Requests that your Honorable body will be pleased to take into consideration our Situation, and grant us a dispensation to hold a Lodge in the Township of Hallowell in the County of Prince Edward in the Midland

District, under the name of Prince Edward Lodge, and your Petitioners as in duty bound
will ever pray.

Hallowell, 21st Jany, 1811.

Ebenezer Washburn,
Robert Clafin,
William Blakely,
John Ellis,
Joshua Hayward,
Cornelius Benson,
Richard G. Clute,
Rufsel Green,
Steph'n Conger, C. P.

This dispensation was granted and the lodge worked under it for one year, as on the 21st February, 1812, a letter was sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis by the hand of Bro. Hubbs, asking the Provincial Grand Master "to put the seal and number on the warrant." The letter reads:

R. W. G. M.

We send our Warent by the Hand of our Worthy Brother Isaiah Hubbs, with the Proceedings and bye Laws of this Lodge for your Inspection.

And we hope you will still grant us the favour to put the seal and Number on the Warrant.

And as we are one in our Infancy we trust you will Impute our errors to want of Information; and send us such Instructions as you shall think proper, as it is our greatest wish to transact our business agreeable to the ancient Rules and regulations of the Grand Lodg.

We would accept it as a favour if you could send us the Constitution as we cannot get it conveniently here. We conclude with the greatest degree of gratitude and esteem.

Signed by the W.M. and S.W. of Prince Edward Lodge.

Hallowell, February 21st, 1812.

To the R.W.G.M.

William Jarvis.

Joshua Hayward, W.H.

Robert Clafin, S.W.

The notification of transmitting "our warrant" and "asking the favor to put the seal and number on the warrant" does not conform to modern procedure. The brethren probably sent the dispensation with the impression that the addition of "seal and number" would transform it into a warrant. No answer appears to have been made by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The names of Bros. Hubbs, Hayward and Chaplin are familiar as those of old residents in the district. The following is a copy of the old certificate:

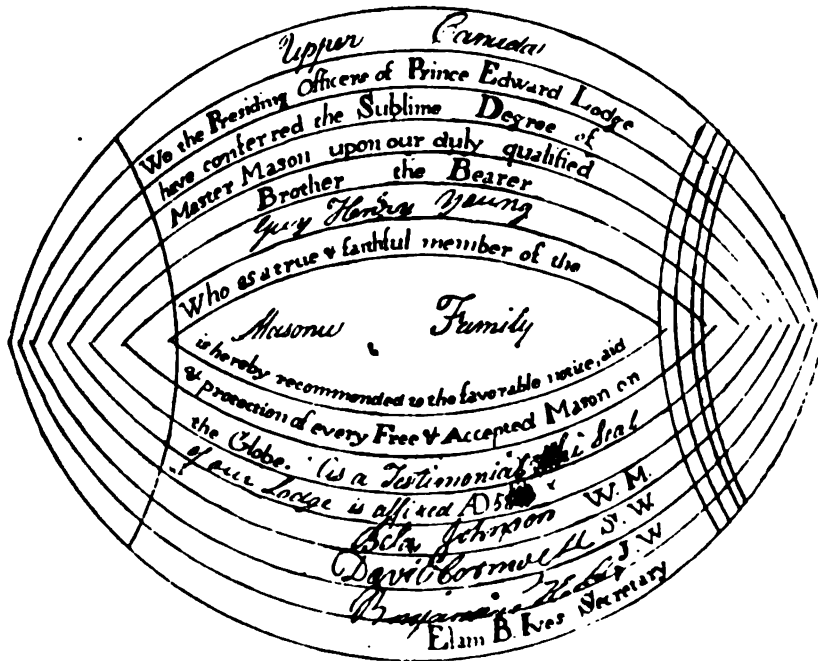
"Upper Canada. We, the presiding Officers of Prince Edward Lodge, have conferred the Sublime Degree of Master Mason upon our duly qualified Brother, the Bearer, Guy Henry Young, Who as a true and faithiul brother of the Masonic Family is hereby recommended to the favourable notice and Protection of every Free and Accepted Mason on the Globe. As a Testimonial the Seal of our Lodge is affixed AD, 5813.

Bela Johnson, W.M.

David Cornwell, S.W.

Benjamin Hubbs, J.W.

"Elam B. Ives, Secretary."



FAC-SIMILE OF THE CERTIFICATE OF GUY H. YOUNG.

The document is a curiosity in its way. It is in the possession of Mrs. John Abercrombie, a daughter of the Guy Henry Young mentioned in it. The original is on unruled writing paper, the seal on the left above, and the margin beneath the seal, having a pale blue ribbon half an inch wide let into the paper after the manner of last century certificates. It is executed in imitation of printing with a pen. The lines are written between arcs converging right and left.

The Bela Johnston mentioned left a son of the same name living at West Lake in Prince Edward county, who is a Mason. Benjamin Hubbs died August 20th, 1861, aged 77 years and 9 months. Guy Henry Young died from the effects of a fall from an apple tree, 6th May, 1862, aged 71. Cornwell was a cousin by marriage of Young. The absence of day and month from the certificate is singular.

From 1812 until 1819 a void exists in the history of Prince Edward lodge in Hallowell in Prince Edward county which cannot be filled. The first record after 1812 is found in the minutes of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston on 8th February, 1819, when among the representatives present was "Bro. Bela Johnston, Hallowell," and to the "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada" is attached the name "Bela Johnston, Prince Edward Lodge." This establishes the fact that the lodge of 1812 was still in life and ready to encourage any effort to reorganize the Craft.

The lodge met "at the house built for that purpose near Hallowell Bridge." This house was situated across the bridge, about one eighth of a mile from the centre of the present town. The lodge room was in an upper apartment.

At the Kingston Convention of 1820 the lodge was represented by "Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell," but in the tabulated financial returns to the Convention no money as fees or dues seems to have been paid. Bro. Charles Smith was a member of one of the committees of the Convention and was an active worker for the Craft. In a memorandum from the secretary, dated 27th January, 1820, the names of those initiated in the lodge "since the Convention of February last" are given. This was the Convention of 1819 and embraces the names of Bros. Elmore, Clench and Nash, and the document is signed by Henry P. Heermans, Secretary.

At the Convention of 1821 the minutes state that "Levi Leavins, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," was the representative present, but in the money column of the financial statement of the Convention are the words "No returns." In the list of lodges under the Convention in the handwriting of Bro. John Dean, "Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell," is given, but no list of officers.

The Niagara Grand Lodge published with unfailing regularity the notices of their quarterly meetings in the newspapers of the day, so that the Craft at large might know of their work. The reading of one of these summonses awakened comment in the minds of the Hallowell brethren, as is shown in a letter from Bro. Azra Perkins, the secretary of the lodge, who writes from "Hallowell." In this he followed the custom of the old days in dating his letter from the township instead of the exact locality in which the lodge met. The minutes of the lodge meeting, at which the instructions were given, have not been preserved, but the lodge must have met as Bro. Perkins was the new secretary elected in place of Bro. R. D. Fraser. The notice in the Kingston papers was from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, calling a meeting of the Grand Lodge at Niagara for June 1821. An enquiry was therefore sent by the lodge to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, in the following form:



WHERE PRINCE EDWARD LODGE IN PICTOU MET IN 1811-20.



SEAL OF PRINCE EDWARD LODGE.

Hallowell, March 16th, 1821. Dear Sir: I am directed by our Lodge to write, and request you to give us such information respecting a notice in the Kingston papers, requesting representatives of the different Lodges of Upper Canada, to meet at the Grand Lodge Room in Niagara, on Wednesday, the 6th of June next. Such information as you can give will confer a favor on the fraternity.

Yours fraternally,

Azra Perkins,

John Dean, Esq.

Secretary of Prince Edward Lodge.

Secretary Convention of U. C.

There is a memorandum of the return of the lodge made to the Convention of 1822. The fees charged for the three degrees were £3. 10. or about \$14, Halifax C'y. The return gives the names of "Gideon Carpenter" and "Amos Loper," for "Making, Passing, Raising." It is signed by "Benjamin Hubbs, S. W." and "Isaac Austin, J. W."

In the same MS. is the certificate authorizing Brother Charles Smith "to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention" at Kingston in February of 1822. This was signed by "Bela Johnston, W. M." and "Eli Leavens, S. W."

Bro. Hubbs was a farmer in Hallowell township. Among the residents who are mentioned by Craftsmen of to-day as members of the old lodge were Bros. Benjamin Bristol, Austin, Thos. Fairbairn, John B. Spencer, a farmer from Athol township, Thomas Covey, hotel keeper in Blossford, Thos. Worthington, a Collector of Customs, James Wright, the bootmaker, and one Vosburgh.

The MS. bylaws of this lodge were found in 1802. They are framed much upon the principle of those of early lodges from 1704-1810. The "Rule 1st" defines the meeting place of the lodge, stating

"That a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons aforesaid shall be held at the house built for that purpose near Hallowell Bridge on every Thursday preceding the full moon of each calendar month."

The rules which follow provide for the officers who "shall appear in decent apparel with proper clothing," referring, of course, to Masonic clothing, that a brother "shall be appointed and paid for tyling," that in winter the lodge shall meet from six until nine o'clock, that the election shall be by ballot, and candidates shall be nominated "in opposition" by the W. M. and the brethren, that the W. M. and wardens shall attend Grand Lodge and that officers refusing to serve shall be fined; that the members shall dine on St. John's day, and that "seven pence half penny" shall be paid every "stated lodge night." The word "stated" in modern Masonic phrase means "regular." That no visitors shall be admitted after certain hours, and when so

admitted "shall perform a certain ceremony in the Master's presence before he sits down." The remaining rules were almost identical with those found in the history of lodge No. 10, Barton (Hamilton), and lodge No. 6, Kingston.

In 1822 over the signature of "Gilbert White, Secy." are the returns to the Convention from "1820 to 1821," giving the initiation of James T. Lane and Alfred P. Eddy, the passing of Bro. Lane and the raising of Bros. Marsh, Lane and Freeman S. Clinch, and the passing and raising of Bro. Eddy.

Prince Edward Lodge was affiliated with the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, when it was organized by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as No. 772, E. R. There is in the MSS. a letter, written on the 31st October, 1822, after the formation of the provincial body by the secretary, Bro. Isaac Fisher, enclosing a list of members' names. Bro. Fisher was a bootmaker and resided at the Stone Mills, below Hallowell. He had the reputation of being a zealous officer and apparently was fitted for the position.

The continuation of the history of Prince Edward lodge will be found under that of the second Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:—

Austin, James; Benson, Cornelius; Bristol, Benjamin; Blakely, William; Cornwell, David; Clench, Freeman S.; Clute, Richard G.; Covey, Thomas; Conger, Stephen; Carpenter, Gideon; Clafin, Robert; Elmore, John; Eddy, Alfred P.; Ellis, John; Fisher, Isaac; Fairbairn, Thos.; Ferguson, F.; Green, Russell; Hayward, Joshua, Hubbs, Isaiah; Ives, Elem. B.; Johnson, Bela; Johnson, Andrew; Ketchum, Lewis; Leavins, Levi; Lane, Jas. T.; Munro, Spafford, Henry; Sherrill, Harvey; Soper, Amos; Thompson, Solomon; Thompson, James; Vosburgh, —; Washburn, Ebenezer; Worthington, Thos.; Wright, James; White, Gilbert; Young, Guy Henry; Young, John.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Secretary. | S.D. | J.D. |
|--------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|------------|
| 1811.. | Hayward, J... | Blakely, W.... | Chafin, Robt.. | Hubbs, Isaiah. | ..... |  |
| 1812.. | " | Clafin, Robt.. | " | " | ..... |  |
| 1813.. | Johnson, B.... | Cornwell, D.... | Hubbs, Benj.. | Ives, Elem B.. | ..... |  |
| 1818.. | " Bela. | " | " | " | ..... |  |
| 1819.. | " Bela. | " | " | Hermans, H.P. | ..... |  |
| 1820.. | Smith, Charles | " | " | Fraser, R. D. | ..... |  |
| 1821.. | Leavens, Levi.. | " | " | Perkins, Azra. | Fraser, W.... | Tucker, G. |
| 1822.. | Johnson, B.... | Hubbs, B.... | Austin Isaac.. | Fisher, Isaac.. | " | |
| 1822.. | " | Leavens, Eli.. | White, Gilbert. | " | " | |

CHAPTER LI.

UNION LODGE No. 25, P. R., RICHMOND MILLS, TOWNSHIP OF RICHMOND, COUNTY OF LENNOX, 1812-1822.—THE PRE-RUNNER OF THE PRESENT CRAFT LODGE AT NAPANEE.

The poet's line "Methinks there be six Richmonds in the field" might apply in a varied sense in the case of the lodges referred to in this chapter, for the writer has had much to contend with in his examination of the history of two lodges, which had either the prefix or affix of "Richmond." The similarity of names, the duplication of members and the lack of MSS. have combined to entangle to a certain extent the history of two important lodges. Those alluded to are, first, the lodge which met at Richmond Mills, a short distance from Napanee, in the township of Richmond, in the county of Lennox, in the old Midland district of Upper Canada. Its legitimate successor, No. 9, Napanee, now meets at Napanee. This lodge was warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1812, and was known as "a lodge in the Township of Richmond in the Midland District, Upper Canada," and in 1818 was known as "Union Lodge, Richmond."

The second lodge referred to was that which met at Richmond in the Rideau Military Settlement, on the Goodwood river on the 14th line in the township of Goulborn, on the Perth road, county of Carleton, also known as Richmond lodge.

The history of the first named is recorded in this chapter. The reference to the second is due to the fact that for years all attempts to unravel the history of these two lodges proved unsatisfactory. A further complication was caused by the duplication of the numbers of the lodge at Richmond Mills and that at Burritt's Rapids, known as Rideau lodge. The identification of these respective lodges, however, has been accomplished through the energy of the officers and members of Mount Zion lodge No. 28, G. R. C., Kemptville, who have discovered the minutes of the Rideau lodge No. 25, from 1815-46.

The lodge had neither name nor designating number from 1812 until 1818. The first record in hand is the petition for the warrant, which shows that the petitioners were members of No. 7 at Fredericksburgh. It reads:

To William Jarvis, Esq., Right Worshipful Master and Wardens of the Grand Lodge of Free Masons of Upper Canada.

The Petition of the Subscribers, Brother Members of Lodge, No. 7, in the Midland District, Upper Canada, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners live a Considerable distance from the above named Lodge, which makes it very inconvenient for them to attend to their duty, wherefore, they humbly pray that your Worship will be most graciously pleased to grant them a Warrant to Establish a Lodge, in the Township of Richmond, in the Midland District, Upper Canada. Should your Worship be pleased to grant your Petitioners their prayer, request that the following persons may be appointed their officers, that is to say: Joseph Pring'e

Master; Jehial Hawley, Sen'r Warden; and Elisha Phillips, Jun'r Warden; and your Petitioners as in duty Bound will pray.

Signed by the
order of the Master.

Duncan Bell, M.
Daniel Kingsbery, S.W.
Gilbert Sharp, J.W.
B. C. Spencer, Secretary, P. T.

The members of St. James' lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburgh, on 4th February, 1812, endorsed the petition, as follows:

"We, the undersigned Members of this Lodge, Number Seven, of the township of Fredericksburgh, do hereby Recommend the within named Joseph Pringle, Jehial Hawley, & Elisha Phillips, three proper Persons to be appointed as officers of a Lodge, to be holden in the Township of Richmond. as appears by the annexed Petition, Given under our hands at Fredericksburgh, this fourth day of February, in the Year of our Lord, One thousand Eight hundred and twelve.

"H. Spencer, Duncan Bell, Daniel Kingsbery, Jos. Gunsden, Gilbert Sharp, Garnet D. Clute, Henry Sharp, B. C. Spencer."

The lodge met at the house of Bro. Joseph Pringle, a mile from Napanee on the Deseronto road. The house was a two-story, frame building, and was, as a country hotel, popular and well patronized. Bro. Pringle was a farmer and a magistrate, a worthy man with a fair education, and stood about six feet in height. He had the courage of his convictions and assisted in the execution of his own warrants. On one occasion some men had committed depredations along the line of stealing fruit, and as there was likely to be trouble in arresting them Bro. Pringle undertook to assist the constable. The officers and the culprits had a desperate fight, and, although the majesty of the law was sustained, Bro. Pringle received such a severe blow on the head from a club that his mind was affected and he was of little use for the remainder of his life.

The petition for the lodge "in the Township of Richmond" was granted, and, by direction of the Provincial Grand Master, the officers of No. 7 were directed to proceed to Richmond and instal the officers of the new lodge. The original minutes give a report of the proceedings as reported to the Provincial Grand Master.

"To the Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada.

"This is to inform you that, agreeable to your instructions, St. James' Lodge, No. 7, met on the 10th March, for the purpose of Installing the new Lodge, held in the Township of Richmond, at present, without number. We proceeded to business, and Installed the officers mentioned in the Warrant, agreeable to the ancient form. I have sent you, some time ago, the Proceedings, which I am afraid you have not received.

"Yours with the Greatest Respect.

"Duncan Bell, W M"

"The Hon. William Jarvis, Esquire, York."

In the records of this lodge in the township of Richmond are the minutes of the meeting held for installation, and also a record of meetings held during 1812. The MS. reads:

"Agreeable to the instructions from the Grand Lodge, No. 7, assembled

at Abel Goold's, on the 11th of March, 1812, in the Township of Richmond, for the purpose of instaling Richmond Lodge, at present without number.

" Br. D. Bell, Master of the Chair.

Br. M. Laraway, Past Master.

Br. J. Cornsolus, Past Master.

" Then proceeded to open a Master's Lodge, and proceeded to Install Joseph Pringle, Worshipful Master.

Jehial Hawley, Senior Warden.

Elisha Phillips, Junior Warden.

" Then closed the Master's Lodge in order to open that of an Entered apprentice.

" Members present. Br. D. Bell, Worshipful Master; Br. M. Laraway, Past Master; Br. D. Kingsbury, Senior Warden; Br. G. Sharp, Junior Warden; Br. E. Phillips, Senior Deacon; Br. J. Pringle, Junior Deacon; Br. J. Hawley, Treasurer; Br. T. D. Sanford, Sec'y; Br. G. D. Chute, Tyler; Br. H. Sharp, Br. J. Otis, Br. T. Pringle, Br. S. Ashley, Br. P. Vn. Drier, Br. J. Cummins.

" Lodge closed in peace and harmony at 8 o'clock "

" March 17th, Initiated Warner M. Smith, Sam'l Huff April 21st, Initiated Eleazer Penney. May 19th, Initiated, Wm Pringle, David B Pringle. June 10th, Initiated, John Pringle, Ephraim Scott Feby 4th, Initiated Reuben Scott, and Lawrence Dickinson July 21st Initiated Andrew Thompson. September 5th, Initiated Warren Noble September 15th, Initiated Seneca Rider."

The MSS. from 1812 until 1818 are missing. There is every probability that the lodge did good work, although during the war it may perhaps have been dormant. In 1818 in the MSS it is known as " Union Lodge." No reason is given for the selection of this name, and there is no record of the amalgamation of any of the lodges in the jurisdiction at that time. In fact, amalgamation in the early days was unknown. Lodges became dormant, surrendered their warrants and in some cases commenced anew. There is only one case from 1792 until 1822, when in 1800 the Queen's Rangers' warrant, No. 3, was removed to Cornwall.

The next record of this lodge is in the minutes of a meeting held on the 8th September, 1818. The lodge at this period had a membership—judging by the lists preserved—of about forty. The minutes read:

" Richmond, Sept. 8th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in due form Members present. Br. Jos. Pringle, W.M.; Br. Jno. Laraway, S.W.; Br. George Harnes, J.W., P.m.; Br. George Scriver, S.D.; Br. Abram Pringle; Br. Barnard Forshee, S.S.; Br. Danl. Overocker, J.S. p.m.; Br. Jno. Pringle, Tyler

" Opened on the first Degree of Masonry. Then Proceeded on the second degree of Masonry. Then Proceeded on the third degree of Masonry, and Raised Jacob Huffman to the Master degree. Then proceeded on a trial between Br. Joseph Pringle, and his son, William Pringle, and said William Pringle expelled for six months. Ther proceeded to give Br. Abraham Pringle a certificate. " The Lodge closed in peace and harmony "

In the minutes of the Kingston Convention for 27th August, 1817, Richmond lodge was represented by " Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25." This is the first entry giving a number to the lodge. Rideau lodge, which at a later date was numbered " 25," was represented at the Convention by Bro. Z. M. Phillips. There was no meeting of the Convention in 1818.

The minutes of the October meeting are important because they show that a Mark lodge was in operation at Richmond Mills. There was a similar lodge at Stamford and another at Grimsby, under the warrants of Nos. 12 and 13 respectively. The minutes of the former have been preserved. The minutes referred to read:

"Richmond, October 7th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in Due form, and opened on the first degree of Masonry. Members present. Br. J. Bradshaw, W.M., p.m.; Br. J. Laraway, S.W.; Br. G. Smith, J.W., p.m.; Br. B. Forshee, T.R.; Br. P. Barnhart, S.T.; Br. G. Schriver, S.D.; Br. J. Bradshaw, J.D.; Br. J. Huffman, Br. J. Quackenbush, Br. J. Pringle, Br. W. Sager.

"Then closed that of an entered Deprentis, in order to open that of a Mark Master Mason. Then proceeded to pass Br. George Smith. Then proceeded to close the Lodge in peace and Harmony, at 9 o'clock."

The next record is in the minutes of a meeting, held at "Richmond, November 10th, 1818."

"Richmond, November 10th, 1818. Union Lodge assembled in due form and opened in the first degree of Masonry. Members present: Bro. J. Pringle, W. Master; J. Laraway, S.W.; J. Pringle, J.W.; G. Smith, S't; G. Harnes, T'r; G. Scriver, S.D.; J. Bradshaw, J.D.; Bros. W. Sager, J. Quackenbush; S. Pringle. Then proceeded to open in the first degree of Masonry.

"Then proceeded to ballot for William Longaker and found worthy. Then proceeded to initiate William Longaker. Then proceeded to initiate Abraham Fry to the first degree of Masonry. Then closed in the first degree of Masonry at nine o'clock."

All these names are to be found in the early assessment rolls of the county of Lennox. The minutes of a subsequent meeting read:

"Richmond, December 4th, 1818. Union Lodge, No. 25, assembled in due form, members present: Bro. J. Pringle, Master, in the Chair; J. Laraway, S.W.; G. Marival, J.W.; G. Scriver, S.D.; G. Jarvis, J.D.; W. Sager, T.R., p.m.; J. Pringle, S.R., p.m.; S. Pringle; A. Thompson, G. Harnes, R. Benedict, A. Fry.

"Then proceeded to open the Lodge in the first degree of Masonry. Then opened in the second degree of Masonry. Then proceeded to elect J. Pringle, W.M.; J. Laraway, S.W.; G. Markil, J.W.; B. Forshee, T.R.; G. Smith, S.R.; G. Scriver, S.D.; G. Harnes, J.D. Then proceeded to open the Lodge in the Third Degree to the sublime degree of a Master Mason at nine o'clock."

This is the first record of a "No. 25" in the existing minutes. The notation of this lodge has caused much discussion from the fact that the lodge in the county of Carleton was also known as "Richmond" and was given the number "25." This is followed by the minutes of 2nd February, 1819, at which W. Bro. J. Pringle presided and the lodge balloted for and initiated John German. At this meeting Bros. G. Smith, A. Campbell and J. Barnhart were visitors. In the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 8th February, 1819, amongst the delegates is given "Bro. Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25, Richmond."

The minutes of 4th May, 1819, are brief. Nine brethren were present and James Demorest was balloted for and initiated. A footnote reads: "James Demorest, Captain." and "Wm. Sager, Sergt. Militia." In the MSS. of 1810 is the certificate of Bro. George Schriver, a brother who lived eighty-eight years and died at Napanee on Tuesday, 4th January, 1881. The certificate reads:

Union Lodge.

To whom it may concern.

We do hereby certify that Brother George Scryver is a regular Master Mason, and registered as such in Lodge, No. 25, Register of Upper Canada, A.Y.M., and, during his continuance with us, has behaved himself, in every respect as became an honest and worthy Brother.

Given under our Hands, and seal of our Lodge, in Richmond, this 4th day of May, 1819, A.L. 58.

Joseph Pringle, M.

John S. Lorroway, S.W.

Simeon Pringle, J.W.

Secretary,

Daniel Overocker, Pt.

At the meeting of 24th June, 1819, Union lodge was opened in the first degree, and at the meeting of 24th September, 1819, Bro. G. Smith was elected secretary and Bro. Barnhart, steward. The next MS. is a certificate authorizing delegates to the Kingston Convention of 1821, as follows:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, do certify that Bro. Jehial Hawley, and Bro. Joseph Pringle are fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5821.

John Bradshaw, W.M.

George Schryver, S.W.

John Windover, J.W.

Joseph Pringle, Sec'y.

While the lodge must have worked under the original warrant until 1817, there is no doubt that it received an endorsement of that authority in a dispensation similar to those which were issued by the officers of the Kingston Convention. This is shown by a letter to Bro. Dean, the secretary of the Convention, that they were not satisfied with the legality of the dispensation, and intended to lay it aside. Neither would they recognize any further the authority of the Convention, but apparently awaited the turn of events, which they hoped would give them, in legal form, the requisite authority to work. A list of thirty-two members was sent with the official returns to the Kingston Convention of 1821. It is headed: "A list of the names of the members of Union Lodge No. 25." These names are included in the list of members of the lodge in this chapter. A large number of them were personally known to the members of the Craft to-day living at Napanee.

Bro. J. Laroway lived on the Napanee river. Bro. George Scriver was a farmer, who lived at Close's Mills, on Big Creek, and was popularly known as "old Uncle George." W. Bro. John Bradshaw lived near Scriver's, and, in later years, went to Whitby, where he died. Bro. William Sager lived on the Napanee river, between Napanee and Deseronto. Bro. Jacob Quackenbush was a tanner in Clarksville, who eventually went to New York, and died there. The three Pringles, Bros. Joseph, Simeon, and John, were brothers, who followed farming. Bro. Abraham Fry lived near Bath, Bro. Jehial Hawley, father of the present Reuben Hawley, was a farmer, two miles up the Napanee river, in Fredericksburg, adjoining Camden. Bro. John Windover lived a mile from Napanee. He was the father

of Chauncey Windover. Bro. Barnard Forshee was a farmer at Hay Bay. He afterwards taught school, at "the Lake End." Bro. Jacob Huffman resided at Hay Bay. Bro. Gilbert Markle resided between Napanee and Deseronto. Bro. Joel Mix went to Richmond, where he died. Bro. John German also lived in Richmond. Peter Van Valkenburgh, of old Dutch stock, was a farmer in Camden. Bro. Daniel Overocker lived at Big Creek, next to Jacob Schriver. Bro. Peter Barnhart lived at Hay Bay, where his family yet live. Bro. Demorest lived in Richmond, and Bro. Peney in Belleville. Other names are familiar as members of the lodge. An old brother tells of Bro. Isaiah Abrams, who was initiated about 1840, with the Bros. Kimberley and Scott, all of whom were members of Union lodge.

In the list of lodges composing the Convention, prepared by Bro. John Dean, there is given "Union Lodge, Richmond," with John Bradshaw as W. M.; Geo. Schriver, S. W.; John Windover, J. W.; Joseph Pringle, Sec'y; Wm. Sagar, Treas'r, but there are no returns from "Rideau Lodge," which is given without a number. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips writes Bro. Dean on 29th April, 1821: "I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond, Rideau Military Settlement."

The Rideau lodge in Marlboro', however, had been warranted in 1815 by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. That warranted by Bro. Phillips was on the Goodwood river, 4th line in the Goulborn township, on the Perth road, county of Carleton. The lodge in Lennox, at Richmond Mills, must not, therefore, be confused with Richmond in Carleton. At the Kingston Convention of 1822 Bro. Joseph Pringle represented Richmond lodge in Lennox, but the number "25" in the same list is given to Rideau lodge.

In the MSS. of the Kingston Convention are minutes referring to the settlement of a dispute between two members of No. 13, a lodge which met at Richmond "in the Rideau Military Settlement on the Goodwood River." The matter in dispute is not important, but the documents define distinctly the numbers and locations of these lodges. The "No. 13" was the lodge "at the Richmond Rideau Military Settlement," and the "No. 25" referred to in the postscript was a lodge known as "Rideau Lodge at Burritt's Rapids," the history of which is given from the original minutes now in the possession of Kemptville lodge. The dispute mentioned must have been of some moment when it required a committee of the leading members of the Convention to adjust it. The MS. reads:

A report of the Committee, appointed by the Convention at Kingston, 12th day of February, 1822, for the purpose of determining the method to settle the difference between Bro. Wood and Bro. Williams. Members of Lodge, No. 13.

"Three members from Lodge, No. 6, and two members from Lodge, No. 25, shall be chosen by those lodges, which five brethren shall sit and settle the difference subsisting between the two brethren, and report the same to Lodge, No. 13, on Saturday, the 23rd inst. of February, which two brethren shall meet at the lodge room of No. 13, at twelve o'clock on said day."

Benj. Fwing,
 Geo. Butterworth,
 Geo. Oliver, Committee
 Almer Everett,
 Joseph Pringle

N.B. The Lodge, No. 25, mentioned above, explained by Committee to be Richmond Lodge, there being another of the same number.

In the returns of the Kingston Convention for 1821 it is stated that W. Bro. Daniel Burritt represented "No. 25, Rideau," and W. Bro. "Joseph Pringle, _____, Richmond." The financial returns also show payments "Rideau Lodge No. 25," and "Richmond Lodge." These returns give "Union Lodge, Richmond, John Bradshaw, W. M.; Geo. Schriver, S. W.; John Windover, J. W.; Joseph Pringle, Sec'y; Wm. Sagar, Treas."

In the financial statement of the Kingston Convention appended to the minutes of that body for 1822, amongst the returns is "Rideau Lodge No. 25, £12. 0. 0.," and following this entry "Richmond Lodge No. —, 12. 0. 0.," then:

" Richmond Lodge, No. 25, account with the Convention:

| | Dr. | £. | s. | d. |
|---|-----|----|----|----|
| Feb., 1821, to amounts due for visitors | | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| Feb., 1821, to proportion of receipts | | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Feb., 1822, to proportion of fees per your returns (left blank).... | | | | |
| | Cr. | | | |
| " 1822. February by Cash .. | | 1 | 10 | 0 |

This was a financial return from the lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox. The fact that the lodge in this statement is given the "No. 25" is noteworthy. In a letter written on the 20th July, 1822, by Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, are the following entries: "Rideau Lodge No. 25, no returns," and "Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond," G. Schriver, W. M.; J. Bradshaw, S. W.; W. Pringle, J. W. This is further proof that the number "25" properly belongs to the lodge in Lennox, as is also the fact that the lodge at Richmond Mills was warranted three years before that at Burritt's Rapids.

At the first meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822 the lodge was represented by W. Bro. Joseph Pringle, and in 1823 the lodge, known as "No. 25," petitioned to remove to Fredericksburg, a few miles east of Richmond Mills.

All the facts concerning this lodge summarized give the following conclusions: That the lodge at Richmond Mills in the township of Richmond, near what is now known as Napanee, was warranted in 1812, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that about 1818 it received its "No. 25," by which it was known at the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, and that on the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge it became "No. 766, E. R., Union Lodge, Richmond, Upper Canada," and No. 13, P. R. Whether the lodge was ever removed to Fredericksburg in accordance with the petition is not known. In 1823 there was a lodge No. 759 at Fredericksburg.

That the lodge at the Rideau Military Settlement was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1814, and that this lodge met in the township of Marlboro' in Montague on the Rideau river, the locality being known as the Rideau Military Settlement. This lodge was also known as "No. 25." That, although the name was sent in to the Provincial

Grand Lodge of 1822, the lodge is not given as one of those represented at the reorganization of the Craft in 1822.

That the lodge at Richmond in the county of Carleton on the Goodwood river was a lodge which worked at first under a dispensa- from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, in 1823, which was afterwards confirmed by the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822, but of further MS. none has been preserved.

The subsequent history of the lodge at Richmond Mills will be found in the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge of 1822 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Anhart, A.; Bradshaw, J.; Benedict, Reuben; Barnhart, Peter; Carscallen, Archibald; Cushman, A. W.; Demorest, James, 4th May, 1819; Dickinson, Lawrence, 4th Feb., 1812; Emery, W.; Foster, C.; Fry, Jacob; Fry, Abram; Forshee, Barnard; Forshee, Cyrenius; Forsyth, B.; German, John; Garrison, G.; Harnes, G.; Hawley, Jehial; Huffman, Jacob; Haynes, George; Huffman, Samuel; Jarvis, G.; Laraway, John S.; Longaker, William, 10th Nov., 1818; Lowe, Peter; Marival, G.; Markle, Gilbert; Mix, Joel; Mirhart, William; March, G.; Noble, Warren, 5th Sept., 1812; Neeley, John; Overocker, Daniel; Phillips, H.; Pringle, Joseph; Pringle, John, 19th June, 1812; Pringle, Simeon; Penney, Elizar, 21st April, 1812; Pringle, W., 19th May, 1812; Phillips, Elisha; Pringle, David B.; Pringle, Abraham; Quackenbush, J.; Rider, Seneca, 15th September, 1812; Roblin, L.; Sager, William; Scott, A.; Smith, Warner M., 17th March, 1812; Smith, George; Schryver, Jacob; Schriver, George, 27th May, 1817; Scott, Ephraim, 19th June, 1812; Scott, Reuben, 4th Feby, 1812; Thompson, Andrew, 21st July, 1812; Vanalkenburgh, Peter, 2nd Dec., 1819; Windover, John; Way, John R.; Wood, —; Williams, —.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treasurer. | Sec'y. |
|--------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| 1812.. | Pringle, Jos..... | Hawley, Jehial.. | Phillips, Elisha.. | Harnes, G..... | ..... |
| 18.. | Bradshaw, J..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1817.. | Pringle, Jos..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1818.. | Pringle, Jos..... | Laroway, J..... | Pringle, Jos..... | Harnes, G..... | Smith, G..... |
| 1819.. | Pringle, Jos..... | Laroway, S..... | Pringle, S..... | Pringle, J..... | Smith G..... |
| 1821.. | Bradshaw, J..... | Schriver, G..... | Windover, J..... | Sagar, Wm..... | Pringle, Jos..... |
| 1822.. | Schriver, G..... | Pringle, W..... | Bradshaw, J..... | Sagar, Wm..... | Embery, Wm..... |
| 1822.. | Schriver..... | Bradshaw, J..... | Pringle, W..... | Sagar, Wm..... | ..... |

| Year. | S. D. | J. D. | S. S. | J. S. | Tyler. |
|--------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|-------|-----------------|
| 1812.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 18.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1817.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1818.. | Schriver, G..... | Bradshaw, J..... | Forsee, B..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1810.. | Schriver, G..... | Harnes, G..... | Barnhart, P..... | ..... | Pringle, Jno... |
| 1821.. | ..... | Pringle, Jno..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1822.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1822.. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |

CHAPTER LII.

RIDEAU LODGE, No. 25, P. R., BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1815-1822.—A LODGE WITH COMPLETE RECORDS.

The difficulty of tracing the history of lodges under the Jarvis regime is aptly illustrated in the life of Rideau lodge, which was organized in 1814, and met in the township of Marlborough in the county of Carleton. The records obtainable as late as 1892 consisted of the original petition to R. W. Bro. Jarvis for a dispensation, dated 1814, a yearly return for 1815 to the Provincial Grand Lodge and sundry MSS. from 1820-25. The idea that other MSS. existed, prevailed for years with many of the Craft in the eastern part of the jurisdiction, but success did not reward the anxious efforts of seekers for old records, until a fortunate find in an old farm house on the banks of the Rideau by members of Mount Zion lodge at Kemptville gave to the Canadian Craft the complete history of the lodge, with other valuable documents, which clear the way to an understanding of much that transpired in connection with early Craft history and the attempts to re-organize the Craft after the cessation of work in 1830.

Without anticipating history it may be said that the chest of Rideau lodge, with the minutes from 1815 to 1846, and records of a Provincial Grand Lodge organized by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, with other papers, were from 1846 until 1893 safely cared for in the garret of the house of the late Bro. Stephen Burritt and of the late Bro. Abel Adams, situated within a few yards of Burritt's Rapids, on lot No. 6, in the first concession of the township of Oxford, in the county of Grenville.

The old chest hidden away in the humble garret for half a century is not an attractive piece of carpenter work, but it is well built, and the sawing, the joining and mortising, in order that it might withstand the rigors of war, for it was a military chest, would rival the results of modern workmen. It is of pine and painted a color that may have at one time been ordinance blue, but which with eighty years of wear has degenerated into a blue black that gives it a venerable look. In size it is two feet five inches long, one foot nine inches wide, and one foot two inches deep, and on the inside of the cover is neatly written "David Burritt, Capt. 2nd Regt., Grenville Militia." The chest was divided off at one end, and in this receptacle the smaller articles were deposited, such as the seal, the ballot box, with its white and black beans, the Bible and some bunches of MSS., while the candlesticks, the gavels, the correspondence, the aprons and even "the cable tow" filled the larger compartment.

One of the primitive aprons used in Rideau lodge was found in the old chest. It is of white linen and is 19 in. x 14 in., with a flap of 5 inches. The entire apron and flap is edged with blue silk, an inch wide, while the square and compasses, in the field of the apron, are formed by half-inch ribbon of pale blue color.

There may be more valued pieces of furniture in a lodge—for every lodge has its chest—but this old box, containing as it did the



THE CHEST OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815.

records of a pioneer lodge, looks like an old friend with whom one might talk of bygone times, of the days when the Craft seeds were sown with the hope that the harvest would be fruitful and that the work of the members of Rideau lodge would ever be remembered.

The county of Carleton formed the old Dalhousie district and Marlborough was one of the ten townships within its limits, which also included the town of Bytown, now Ottawa, the capital of the Dominion. In the south-east corner of the township, on the Rideau canal, which forms its south-eastern boundary, is a small village called "Burritt's Rapids," about five miles from Merrickville, and this was the meeting place of Rideau lodge. Burritt's Rapids is now in the township of Oxford, county of Grenville.

The first record in the MSS. is the petition presented to R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, asking for a warrant for a lodge in the township of Marlborough, or Montague, on the river Rideau. The brethren were evidently uncertain as to the exact locality, in which to hold the proposed lodge. Montague is a township in the county of Lanark, which with Renfrew formed part of what was known as the Bathurst district, while Marlboro', which lies adjacent, is in the county of Carleton. Montague was not settled until about 1815, so that it was thought better to call the lodge at the settlement on the river Rideau, known as Burritt's Rapids. The petition, which included the names of many who, years afterwards, were active in Craft work, reads:

"To William Jarvis, Esquire.

Provincial Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

"The Petition of a Number of Regular Antient Master Masons, whose names are under written, most Humbly Sheweth,

"That your Petitioners, having an ardent desire to promote the Antient and Honourable Institution of Free Masonry, pray that a Warrant may be granted them to hold a Lodge in the Township of Marlborough or Montague, on the River Rideau, to be Called the Rideau Lodge, under such number as it may be entitled to.

And we wish Br. Stephen Burrett to be named as our Worshiopl Master, Levi Forster, Senior Warden, and Daniel Burrett, Junior Warden, and we Pledge ourselves, as Antient York Masons to support and protect the Royal Arch Craft agreeable to the antient rules and regulations set forth in the antient Constitution.

"Under the following Idea of having our request granted, we will ever pray.

Marlborough, June the 18th, 1814.

"We, the Petitioners, are now members of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, of Edwardsburg, and Living at the distance of forty miles from said Lodge.

Peter Miner.
Barnabas Nashton.
Frederick Whitmarsh,
Abraham Lake.
Elisha Collar
Thos. Humberstone,

Stephen Burritt,
Levi Forster,
Daniel Burritt,
John Kerr,
Ziba M. Phillips,
Henry Burritt.



THE CHEST OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815-46

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Harmony Lodge, No. 24, do Certify that we have regularly examined the within mentioned Brethren, Stephen Burritt, Levi Forster, & Daniel Burritt, and find them to be regular Antient Master Masons, and Capable of Conducting a Lodge to make Masons, in the several degrees agreeable to the Antient rules and regulations, and recommend them as worthy of obtaining a Warrant from the Provincial Grand Master as such.

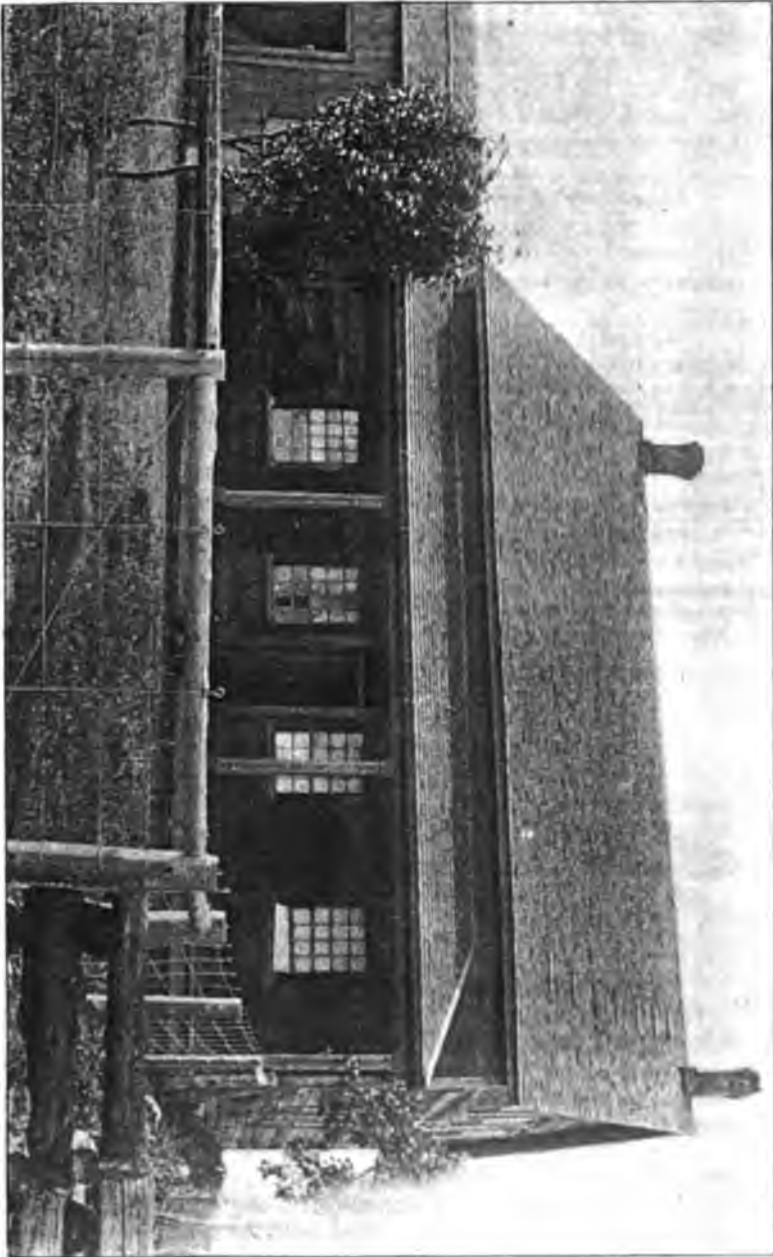
"Wm. Lamson, Master.
Lemuel Hough, S. Warden.
Roswell Cook, J. Warden.
Frederick Keeler, Sec'try.
David Merrills."

The petitioners were all members of Harmony lodge No. 24, at Edwardsburgh, and justified their action by the fact that they were at a distance of forty miles from Edwardsburgh, which certainly made it impossible for them to attend meetings without undertaking a journey which in early times would have involved, at least, three if not four days' absence from home. That the request met with the approval of the brethren of Edwardsburgh is attested by the strong recommendation appended to the petition to the Provincial Grand Master by the W. M. and officers of Harmony lodge.

Bro. Stephen Burritt, the W. M., was of Welsh descent, and both he and his brother, Adoniram, fought on the royalist side at the battle of Bennington, Vt. He then joined Rogers' Rangers, and, after the war, became a fur trader, and, as a U. E. Loyalist, drew lot No. 29 in the 1st concession of Augusta, where he and his family, of which the male members were Masons, lived for many years. Bro. Stephen went out on the Rideau on an exploring expedition, constructed a raft, floated down to Burritt's Rapids, where he chose a spot for settlement. It was there that his son, Edmund Burritt, afterwards Colonel Burritt, was born—the first white child on the Rideau.

Bro. W. H. Easton was a member of the lodge at Easton's corners, and Mr. Hamlet Burritt, son of Col. Stephen Burritt, now resides at Burritt's Rapids. Bro. William Merrick, Jr., was one of the family who founded Merrickville, and the Bro. McCrea, whose name is in the old list of members, has descendants in that town. Bro. Levi Forster was a farmer who lived at Johnstown. Bro. Daniel Burritt was a farmer at Burritt's Rapids. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was a member of No. 24, and a brother who had been active for twenty-five years in Craft work, and who was in after years a central figure in the Craft re-organization of 1817-22-45. Bro. Henry Burritt was a farmer and lived at Burritt's Rapids. He was a lieutenant-colonel in the militia and fought at Lundy's Lane. He died about 1878-80. Bro. Peter Miner was a farmer who lived at Andrewsville, then called "Stephen's Job," on the Rideau canal. He died in 1860. Bro. Barnabas Nettleton lived near Merrickville. Bro. Abram Lake was a farmer who lived in the same locality. He died about 1850. Bro. Elisha Collar also lived near Merrickville and owned a farm.

The petition to R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dated 18th June, 1814, but the dispensation was apparently not issued until the succeeding year, for in the minute book containing the records of the first meeting, it is stated that the book was a "present from Ziba M. Phillips



THE FARM HOUSE, BURRITT'S RAPIDS, WHERE KIDEAU LODGE MET, LOT 6, CON. 1, TOWNSHIP OF OXFORD, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE.

to the Rideau Lodge by the hand of Levi Forster, Esqr.," with the further statement that "This book belongs to the Rideau Lodge, began the 22 day of May, in the Year of our Lord, one Thousand, Eight hundred and fifteen by Br. Peter Miner, Sec'y of said Lodge."

The original warrant cannot be found, but it was issued in June, 1816, for "the lodge closed on the 13th March, in consequence of the decease of the Dispensation," and reopened on the 24th of June, 1816, "for the purpose of constituting and consecrating the same on a warrant granted them for that purpose."

Many novel phrases are to be found in old minute books, but to signify the expiration of power to work under a dispensation by the expression "decease" of the document, is a meaning which could scarcely be attributed to the word by even a most liberal lexicographer.

The first meeting was held on the 22nd May, 1815, at the house of Bro. Stephen Burritt, which was situated on lot 6, concession 1, township of Oxford, county Grenville.

There were fifteen brethren present, which included the twelve who had signed the petition and three visitors. The number of the lodge on the Provincial register was not allotted until the issue of the warrant. The minutes of the open meeting read:

"The Master, Wardens and Brethren of Rideau Lodge, No. —, Convened by authority of a Dispensation obtained from William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of U. Canada, at the house of B. Stephen Burritts, in the Township of Marlborough, this 22 day of May, 1815, for the purpos of installing the Officers of sd Lodge, which was done in due form by Ziba M. Phillips, Esquire, appointed by the said Provincial Grand Master.

"Brethren present:

1815
May, 22

- Br. Stephen Burritt, W.M.
- Br. Levy Forster, S.W.
- Br. Peter Miner, Secretary.
- Br. Henry Burritt, Trer.
- Br. Frederick Whitmark, S.D.
- Br. Barnabas Nettleton, J.D.
- Br. Abram Lake, Steward.
- Br. Robert Nicholson, Steward.
- Br. Elisha Collier, Tyler.
- Br. Stephen Collins,
- Br. Ziba M. Phillips, Members.
- Br. Abel Adams,
- Br. Thomas McCrea,
- Br. Truman Hurd, Visitors.

Voted that Br. Levi Forster; Br. Abram Lake; Br. Danl. Burritt and Br. Peter Miner be appointed a Committee to revise the by Laws of this Lodge.

The Lodge being closed untill our regular Lodge night, viz: 24th of Instant May, in peace and Harmony.

The note concerning the revision of the bylaws and the closing of the lodge might possibly show that bylaws had been passed and were to be revised, but the revision alluded to referred to the adoption with suitable amendments of the bylaws of Harmony lodge, No. 24, from which the membership hailed. The bylaws were of the ordinary character and opened with the declaration that

"We, the Master, Wardens, Deacons, Secretary, with the Rest of the Brethren of our Rideau Lodge, by and with the approbation and Consent of the Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge of England and the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada having thought Proper."

The reference to the Provincial Grand Lodge of England in the opening paragraph seems to have been made in error, as the lodge had its warrant from the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, which was properly constituted under what was at that time the United Grand Lodge of England. The lodge was to meet on the first Wednesday in the month "extraordinarys excepted," and it was enacted that visitors, if admitted, "shall perform certain ceremonies in the Master's presence before we sit down." This no doubt referred to giving proof of qualification to sit before the lodge was opened, a feature supplied in modern days by a "board of trial" or examination. The bylaws were almost a copy of the standard bylaws in use in the lodges of England. It was specially provided that the officers have power to adjourn "to any place within Marlborough or Montague."



THE GAVEL, BALLOT BOX, CANDLESTICK AND SEAL OF RIDEAU LODGE, 1815-1846.

The fact that the first and second meetings were within forty-eight hours of each other is also an indication that the lodge held its first meeting immediately upon receipt of the dispensation, and the bylaws being revised although there is no evidence of adoption, the lodge proceeded to inaugurate and carry on its work.

At the second meeting nine members were present. It was "voted that" the "brethren in office stand in their places until the next regular election which is 6 months from date," and that "Br. Levi Forster be appointed to instruct the brethren of the Rideau Lodge in the way of their duty."

At the meeting on the 7th June William Merrick and Edward McCrea, who had been duly proposed, "being brought forward" were initiated. The meeting on 21st June was held at "our room at Mr. John Chesters," eleven members being present. The minutes of this meeting state that "each Br. paid his dues for the evening, and the greatest part was laid out to defray the evening's expenses." With each petition five shillings was handed over to the W. M. "to put into the Treasury Box." Mr. Thomas Chester, a son of the brother in whose house the meeting was held, petitioned at this meeting "to become a Mason," if the lodge in its "wisdom and prudence may think him a proper candidate." It was also voted that a lodge of emergency be held to initiate three candidates, Hebron Harris, W. H. Eaton and Erastus Brown, "mentioned on the back page at 9 o'clock in the morning of St. John's," and it was also

"Voted that we keep St. John's at our room and that Br. Robert Nicholson & Br. Abram Lake, as Stewards, engage a dinner and make such other preparations and regulations for said festivals, if they in their wisdom may deem prudent and proper."

On the morning of the 24th June Rideau lodge held its first festival. Twelve members were present, and the visitors included Bro. Major Burritt, and Bro. Truman Hurd, both well known in the early Craft work of this district. The three candidates were initiated and each paid \$5, which "was handed over to the Treasy," and "each of the above candidates are to pay \$3 on acct. of the emergency being called on their acct."

Each candidate paid \$5, or £1. 5. 0., N.Y.C., for each degree, or \$15 for the three degrees. In addition to this he paid five shillings or one dollar with his petition and also the \$3 each, being the expenses of the emergency. The minutes of this St. John's day do not give any particulars of the celebration other than that the lodge was called "to refreshment" and that afterwards the old officers were voted to "stand in their place of office during six months" and were then "installed in due form."

The meeting of 26th July had thirteen present, and the F. C. degree was worked.

At the meeting on 23rd August eleven members were present, and

"Thomas Chester's petition being read and the first ballot not clear the five shillings still deposited and is entitled to two more ballots."

This indicates an unwritten law which gave a candidate three chances for Masonic life, for on the 20th December, 1815, the ballot was again cast for Mr. Thomas Chester "for 2 several times and rejected." It was voted "that the Treasury pay Br. Daniel Burritt six shillings and three pence for a Bible to be the said Rideau Lodge's property." It was also voted "that the Treasury of said Lodge pay Br. Truman Hurde three dollars for a Book called the Constitution to be the property of said Lodge."

This was a copy of the book of English Constitution, for no Canadian issue was made until 1822. The succeeding meetings were of routine character.

On December 27th, the festival of St. John was celebrated, and the

minutes state that "the lodge now acts on a dispensation; the officers hold their places until they receive a warrant." This dispensation referred to the one under which the lodge opened in 1815. An important leaf of the MSS. is the yearly return to R. W. Bro. Jarvis of the work of the lodge from its opening until December 27th, 1815. The names of the twelve charter members are given and also of seven who were initiated, passed and raised in the lodge. In the MSS. is a receipt from R. W. Bro. William Jarvis for 18/6 currency from the Rideau lodge.

All the minutes in 1816 are routine records. The average number of brethren present at each meeting was twelve. The 24th June, 1816, was an important day for the lodge, for the warrant had been issued and sent to the W. M. The minutes of this date read:

"1816. The Brethren of the Rideau Lodge having met on the anniversary of St. John's, the Baptist, at their Room in the Township of Montague, it being the Twenty-fourth day of June, for the purpose of Constituting and Consecrating the Same on a warrant granted them for that purpose."

There are no particulars as to the ceremonial of "constituting and consecrating" the lodge, but the M. M. degree was worked.

The elections were held on 10th July, and the officers were installed at the same meeting, Bro. Daniel Burritt being W. M.

Throughout the year the meetings were all well attended, and on December 27th eighteen members and four visitors were present at the festival. The meetings in 1817 were better attended than in the previous year. On March 5th, the lodge appointed "Brother Daniel Burritt" to wait on Mr. J. Chester as a committee in order to obtain permission of occupying the room underneath the Lodge Room, and report the same to the Body;" and at the April meeting Bro. Burritt reported that "the Body can be accommodated therewith during their pleasure."

Nothing other than routine was recorded until July 4th, 1817, when we find that "Br. John Roche, in consequence of misfortune, is credited £1. 17. 6. as a donation from the lodge," and "Br. D. Burritt credited" with dues "by paying to defray the expense of the carpet," and on October 17th Br. Burritt is also credited with £2. 0. 0. "for framing the carpet."

At the meeting of 24th December, 1817, Mr. Thomas Phillips, a relative of R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, was accepted and initiated. Up to this date the lodge had met in a room in Mr. John Chester's house in Montague, but on the 28th January, 1818, it was "voted that this Lodge move to Br. R. Olmsted's until we can be accommodated elsewhere," and it was also "voted that this Lodge encourage Br. Collier to prepare a room for the Lodge."

In what shape the encouragement was to be given was not stated, but at the meeting of 20th May, 1818 "The lodge appointed a committee to determine where the lodge will sit." Notwithstanding this the members seem to have continued meeting at Bro. Olmsted's for the meeting of 25th February, 1818, was held there. Bro. Olmsted's house was situated on lot 20, concession 1, township of Marlborough, county of Carleton, and here the lodge met until at least September, 1822.

At the meeting of 20th May, 1818, Bro. Daniel Burritt, the first W. M., withdrew from the lodge. On the 23rd June, 1818, Bro. Stephen Burritt, the first J. W. of the lodge, desired to withdraw from the lodge. He wrote what was evidently a sincere and earnest letter, as follows:

Marlborough, 23d June, 1818.

"Brethren: An infirm constitution renders it necessary for me to withdraw from the body of the lodge. The first is common to nature, the latter I regret with sorrow.

"But be assured, Brethren, you have my warmest wishes for the prosperity of the Lodge, and be pleased, Worshipful Master, Wardens, Officers, and Brethren to give me leave to withdraw from the Lodge, and at the same time I wish you to receive this as a token of my everlasting friendship. Farewell.

"Stephen Burritt."

"P.S. I wish the anniversary of to-morrow may be enjoyed by you all with pleasure. "S. B."

On the 15th January, 1819, Mr. Rogers Moor petitioned for initiation, but "the lodge voted that Rogers Moor's petition be null and that his money for petition be returned."

It is peculiar that although this lodge worked under a warrant from R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that its officers had been installed by R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, there is no record nor reference to the Kingston Convention of 1817-18, in which R. W. Bro. Phillips played so prominent a part. At this Convention "Ziba Marcus Phillips represented Rideau lodge." However, at an emergent meeting held on 23rd January, 1819, it was

"resolved that a deputation be sent to represent a Grand Master; resolved that Br. Ziba M. Phillips be appointed for that purpose; resolved that this body send 14 dollars to Br. Z. M. Phillips to remunerate him for his trouble."

This meant that Bro. Phillips was to represent Rideau lodge at the Convention, which in February of 1819 met at Kingston. No report of the work at Kingston was made until the meeting of the lodge on March 17th, 1819, when Bro. Z. M. Phillips wrote from Augusta, on 6th April, 1819:

"Brethren—Enclosed under an envelope you will find the proceedings of the Convention, and I hope they will meet with your approbation.

"I return you my thanks for the laudable spirit you have shown for the good of the Craft.

"I am, your friend & brother,

"Ziba M. Phillips"

And again at the meeting of 14th April, 1819, when

"The proceedings of the Grand Convention being read in open Lodge that assembled at Kingston on the 8th day of Feby., A.L. 5810, and approved of by this Lodge. The members of this Lodge Return their thanks to Br. Z. M. Phillips for his representing them in the Grand Convention held at Kingston on the 8th day of Feby., A.L. 5810, and that the Sec'y do it by Letter as soon as Convenient.

W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor, in his report to the Kingston Convention of 1810, writes:

"In the month of May he commenced his route by visiting Rideau Lodge where he found a proper degree of ambition existing to obtain the lec-

tures, and, from the records a suitable attention seems to have prevailed as to Masonic discipline."

At the meeting of 12th May, 1819, it was

"Voted that Br. Stephen Burritt, Br. Thomas McCrea & Br. Abel Adams, be a committee to proceed on the fourth Resolve of Convention that met at Kingston on the 8th of February, 1819."

This resolution, which will be found in the history of the Kingston Convention, required that each lodge, on receiving its dispensation, should strictly scrutinize its roll of members and suspend every immoral member if he did not reform. A committee was to be formed for this purpose and report on the character of each brother. If charges were made and proved for the first offence, admonition in open lodge and a report to the Convention comprised the penalty, for the second, suspension, and for the third, expulsion, but all depended upon whether "the committee substantiate each of their charges."

The meetings throughout the year continued to be well attended. On 11th August, 1819, eighteen members were present and three visitors, including R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips. At this meeting it was "voted that the Rideau Lodge recommend the brethren in the Upper settlement to get a dispensation."

This was known as McKay's lodge, Wolford, and was granted a dispensation on 31st August, 1819. It met at the "upper settlement" on the Rideau, afterwards known as Easton's Corners.

At the meeting of 8th September, 1819, Mr. Thomas Chester, who had unsuccessfully petitioned on December 20th, 1815, was balloted for and accepted on 1st December, 1819.

At the meeting of January 5th, 1820, Bro. Henry Burritt was appointed to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention. In the records of the Convention the lodge is numbered "25." This is the first number given the lodge, and was probably the succeeding number to those issued by R. W. Bro. Jarvis prior to his death. For years there has been doubt expressed as to the number of this lodge, from the fact that Richmond lodge at Richmond Mills in Lennox was "No. 25," but the number originally belonged—and properly so—to Rideau lodge.

At the meeting of 1st March, 1820, "a complaint" was read "against Br. Edward McCrea for speaking something derogatory to Masonry," and a committee was appointed to investigate, and it reported

"It is the opinion of the committee that Br. Edward McCrea has made use of improper words to his Brethren of this Lodge and the Institution, But Humanity induced your Committee to forgive his Errors, But that he Receives a Check from the Chair."

At the meeting of 20th March, 1820, amongst those present were "Br. Z. M. Phillips, M. W. M.," signifying "Most Worshipful Master," as the chief officer of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. At this meeting the proceedings of the Grand Convention being read, it was resolved that "we do approve of our delegate's conduct in said Convention, viz.: Br. H. Burritt," and it was also "Voted that we give Br. Henry Burritt \$18 for representing us in the Grand Convention at Kingston."

At the meeting of 28th June, 1820, it was "voted that the petition of Thomas Chester be expunged for want of the deposit money." This candidate had been accepted on 1st December, 1819. At the same meeting it was "resolved that Br. Job Moore has expressed himself derogatory to Masonry," it was "voted that Br. D. Burritt, Br. H. Harris and Br. Hicks be a committee to give him information," and at the same meeting it was "voted that Wm. McConnell be expelled for injuring a brother and refusing to make redress."

The meetings from 31st May, 1820, were held "at their lodge room in Marlborough." Whether this expression meant the same as "at their Lodge room at Br. R. Olmstead's" is not known, but probably it was so as Bro. Olmstead's house was in Marlborough. On September 20th it was "voted that the Sec. take notes if any credit should hereafter be given from this lodge."

At the meetings of this year which were all well attended, the lodge was regularly called from labor to refreshment for periods varying from "ten minutes" to "fifteen minutes," and for unstated periods, after which "being refreshed returned to labor."

In December, 1821, Bro. John Dean notified the lodge to send delegates to the Convention at Kingston on 11th February, 1822, and calling attention to the fact that the "communication to your lodge has never reached you, probably from not being addressed properly." At the meeting of 24th January, 1821, Bro. I. Clelland was installed as W. M. and Bro. Daniel Burritt was appointed as delegate to the Kingston Convention of 1821.

In the proceedings of the Convention we find the following resolution:

"Motioned and carried that Mr. William McConnell, formerly expelled from Rideau Lodge, has the liberty of instituting a complaint against said Rideau Lodge, as having expelled him unconstitutionally, and of supporting his charges at our next communication."

Rideau lodge is credited with £12. in the Convention returns, and in a foot-note to the cash return the account of "Richmond Lodge, No. 25," in account with the Convention. In the body of the return Rideau is given as "No. 25," and Richmond is not numbered. There is no explanation given for this double numbering. In the report of Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray we have "Rideau Lodge, No. 25, No return." The Richmond lodge is not mentioned. It met at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox.

After Bro. Burritt's report as to the work of the convention a vote of thanks was passed and a committee was appointed "to act on the fourth resolve of the Convention." On the 18th April, 1821, it was resolved to meet at four o'clock p.m. "from the present time to the Autumnal equinox."

At the meeting of 23rd May the thanks of the lodge were voted to Br. Wm. Campbell as District Grand Visitor, and he was also paid \$5 for his visit. He performed his duties fully for he "lectured on the three first degrees of Masonry." At the meeting of 20th June, a committee was appointed to enquire into the truth of a report against Br. Francis Phillips for un-masonic conduct. He was reported guilty and the W. M. "gave him a reprimand." This is the only minute in which

the name of Br. Francis Phillips appears. He does not appear to have been a member of the lodge.

At the meeting of 18th July further trouble was in store for members of the Phillips family for

"Br. D. Burritt being one of the committee to take cognizance of un-masonic conduct, charges Br. Thomas Phillips with telling a falsehood concerning the last communication, which being substantiated Br. Phillips is suspended from this Lodge during pleasure. In consequence of the two charges laid against Br. Thomas Phillips it is the opinion of this lodge that he is entirely expelled."

The lodge intended that there should be no mistake as to the expulsion for it determined that Br. Phillips should be "entirely expelled."

On the 22nd December, 1821, at an emergent meeting it was

"resolved that a general invitation be given to the Brethren of McKay's Lodge in the Township of Wolford and Union Lodge to celebrate St. John's on the present month at their Lodge Room in Marlborough. It is resolved that a committee be chosen to wait on Mr. Jones, a Minister to preach a sermon on St. John's Day..

At the festival of St. John, on the 27th December, 1821, eighteen members were present and ten visitors. Five of those present were of the Burritt family, including Col. Stephen Burritt. The particulars regarding the celebration are not given, but a subscription list for the widow Hardy is included in the minutes, showing that fifty shillings were collected for her at the meeting.

In the MSS. is a communication from R. W. Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, summoning the lodge to the annual meeting at Kingston on 11th February and requesting the attendance of delegates. Bro. Dean asks the secretary for the most convenient post office, as "I find my communication to your lodge of our last year's proceedings has never reached you."

In January, 1822, Br. Henry Burritt was appointed to represent the lodge at the Grand Convention at Kingston, and it was voted in February "that D. Burritt be remunerated for making out the necessary writings to accompany the delegate to the Grand Convention."

On the 8th May, 1822, Mr. Elisha Kingsbury was balloted for and the ballot box was "found clear," and following this entry is the record that "No advantage is to be taken of Br. McCrea by Bro. Easton in his absence." Whether he had reference to the ballot or to some independent matter in which Bros. McCrea and Easton were concerned it is impossible to state. Certainly a spirit of fair play was shown towards the absent brother.

During 1822 the meetings were regular and were all well attended. There is no reference to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in September, 1822. This was caused by the fact that a circular letter, written by Bro. John Dean, on 7th September, 1822, notifying the lodge of the proposed formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, was not received by the lodge until December 4th, 1822. The secretary of Rideau wrote to Bro. Dean on 21st December, 1822, as to the non-receipt of the circular, and added

"We, with our Sister lodges in this Province must feel highly gratified for the distinguished favour conferred on us by the United Grand Lodge of England.

"Immediately after St. John's Day I am instructed to inform you that you will Receive a further Communication from this Lodge."

Rideau lodge did not affiliate with the Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822, but after two years of "serious consideration," it in 1824 gave its allegiance to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. The continuation of its work will be found under the history of that period.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE, No. 21, P. R. BURRITT'S RAPIDS, TOWNSHIP OF MARLBOROUGH, COUNTY OF CARLETON, UPPER CANADA, 1815-1822.

| Name | F. A. | F. C. | M. M. | A.E. | Demit. |
|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------|-------------------|
| Asst. Secy | | | | May, 1818 | |
| Barnes, John | 10 April, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | May, 1818 | |
| Barr, Hebert | | | | May, 1815 | |
| Barr, Stephen | | | | May, 1815 | 18 July 1821 P.M. |
| Barr, Daniel | 4 December, 1816 | 27 August, 1817 | 27 Nov., 1817 | 18 July 1821 | |
| Barr, John | 14 April, 1819 | 12 May, 1819 | 11 August, 1819 | 10 Nov., 1825 | |
| Barr, George L. | 24 June, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | 4 Dec., 1816 | to July, 1822 | |
| Brown, Pringle | 22 September, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | 21 August, 1816 | | |
| Brown, Wash | 17 March, 1819 | | | 9 Jan., 1822 | |
| Brown, Jesse | 13 March, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | 17 Dec., 1823 | | |
| Buchard, Stephen | 18 November, 1818 | 16 Dec., 1818 | 17 March, 1819 | May, 1815 | P.M. |
| Cadell, John | | | 27 Nov., 1817 | 5 March, 1817 | 18 Feb., 1817 |
| Caspari, Jared B. | 12 December, 1821 | 6 February, 1822 | 10 July, 1822 | | |
| Colton, Luther | 7 December, 1822 | 1 January, 1823 | 29 January, 1823 | | |
| Clark, Isaac | | | | May, 1815 | P.M. |
| Collett, Stephen | | | | | |
| Collins, Stephen | 9 October, 1816 | 26 December, 1816 | 27 August, 1817 | | |
| Davis, Jos. H. | 7 July, 1819 | 11 August, 1819 | 18 April, 1821 | | |
| Deporter, Luke | 3 November, 1819 | 1 March, 1820 | 25 October, 1820 | | |
| Dun, Abram | 24 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 20 Sept., 1815 | | |
| Dutton, W. H. | 23 January, 1819 | 17 March, 1819 | 13 May, 1819 | | |
| Eaton, Harby | 17 January, 1816 | 14 February, 1816 | | May, 1815 | |
| Estlin, Joseph | | | | | |
| Forster, Levi | 24 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 20 Sept., 1815 | | |
| Harris, Helson | 8 January, 1817 | 22 April, 1818 | 20 May, 1818 | | |
| Hicks, Thos | | | 29 July, 1819 | 4 June, 1817 | |
| Hurd, Truman | 17 October, 1821 | 14 November, 1821 | 22 Dec., 1821 | | |
| Hurd, Eli | 5 June, 1822 | 10 July, 1822 | 4 Sept., 1822 | | |
| Hurd, Jehiel | 5 June, 1822 | 10 July, 1822 | 7 August, 1822 | May, 1815 | |
| Kingsbury, W. | | | | | |
| Lake, Abram | 24 December, 1817 | 18 November, 1818 | 10 Feb., 1819 | | |
| Lake, Amos | 6 November, 1815 | 5 March, 1816 | 5 March, 1816 | | |
| Moore, Job | 16 June, 1821 | 1 August, 1821 | 21 Sept., 1821 | | |
| Morris, Stephen | 22 January, 1812 | 18 June, 1815 | 23 June, 1815 | | |
| Moore, Andrew | 7 June, 1815 | 26 July, 1815 | 24 June, 1816 | | |
| Moore, William Jr | | | | 9 Oct., 1816 | |
| Moore, Daniel | | | | 18 | 10 Nov., 1825 |
| Moore, Thos | | | | | |

LIST OF MEMBERS OF RIDEAU LODGE - Continued.

| Name. | E. A. | I. C. | M. M. | Aff. | Demit. |
|----------------------|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|---------------|
| McCrea, Edward. | 7 June, 1815. | 26 July, 1815. | 5 March, 1816. | 8 January, 1817. | 21 May 1820. |
| McLean, Jas. | 26 December, 1816. | 25 February, 1815. | 25 February, 1818. | May, 1815. | |
| Miner, Peter. | 22 July, 1818. | 18 November, 1818. | 20 December, 1820. | | |
| McCormell, George. | 29 June, 1816. | | | | |
| Main, William. | 12 December, 1821. | | | | |
| McConnell, Wm. | 14 February, 1816. | | | May, 1815. | P.M. |
| Nicholson, Robert. | | | | May, 1815. | P.M. |
| Nettleton, Barnabas. | | | | | |
| Olmstead, Reuben. | 5 February, 1817. | 29 July, 1817. | | 14 March, 1844. | |
| Phillips, Z. M. | | | | May, 1815. | |
| Phillips, Thos. | 24 December, 1817. | 22 April, 1818. | 19 August, 1818. | | |
| Roach, Ino. | 21 August, 1816. | 6 November, 1816. | 26 December, 1816. | | |
| Steel, Samuel. | 19 November, 1822. | 26 February, 1823. | 17 November, 1823. | | |
| Taylor, J. J. | | April, 1841. | 2 February, 1842. | | |
| Watts, John. | 22 April, 1818. | 4 October, 1818. | 10 February, 1819. | May, 1815. | 19 May, 1824. |
| Whitmark, Frederick. | | | | | P.M. |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | N. W. | J. W. | Treas. | Sec'y. | S. D. | J. D. | S. S. | J. S. | Tyler. |
|------------|------------------|-----------------|------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| 1815 June. | Burritt, S. | Forster, Levi. | Burritt, Daniel. | Burritt, H. | Miner, Peter. | Whitmark, F. | Nettleton, B. | Lake, Abram. | Nicholson, R. | Collier, E. |
| 1816 Jan. | Burritt, S. | Forster, Levi. | Burritt, Daniel. | Burritt, H. | Miner, S. | Whitmark, F. | Nettleton, B. | Lake, Abram. | Nicholson, R. | Collier, E. |
| 1816 June. | Burritt, Daniel. | Burritt, Henry. | Lake, Abram. | Nettleton, H. | McCrea, Thos. | Easton, W. H. | Adams, A. | Collier, E. | Harris, H. | McCrea, E. |
| 1817 Jan. | Adams, A. | Adams, A. | Harris, H. | Nettleton, H. | McCrea, Thos. | Easton, W. H. | Adams, A. | McCrea, T. | Harris, H. | McCrea, E. |
| 1817 June. | Adams, A. | Adams, A. | Nettleton, B. | McCrea, T. | Easton, W. H. | Koche, J. | McCrea, E. | Whitmark, F. | Harris, H. | Merrick, W. |
| 1818 Jan. | Adams, A. | Adams, A. | McCrea, T. | Miner, P. | Easton, W. H. | Koche, J. | Merrick, W. | Whitmark, F. | Harris, H. | Merrick, W. |
| 1818 June. | Adams, A. | Adams, A. | Olmstead, I. | Burritt, H. | Olmstead, R. | Merrick, W. | Burritt, C. | Collier, E. | Burritt, S. | Clesland, L. |
| 1819 Jan. | Olmstead, R. | Burritt, H. | Whitmark, F. | Hurd, I. | Harris, H. | Harris, H. | Hurd, T. | Harris, H. | Merrick, W. | Clesland, L. |
| 1819 June. | Olmstead, R. | Hurd, I. | Clesland, L. | Adams, A. | Miner, P. | McCrea, I. | Collier, E. | Easton, W. | Adams, A. | Clesland, L. |
| 1820 Jan. | Olmstead, R. | Clesland, L. | Watts, J. | Adams, A. | Miner, P. | Lane, A. | Watts, J. | Burritt, D. | Burritt, H. | Lane, A. |
| 1820 June. | Olmstead, R. | Cesland, L. | Burritt, G. I. | Adams, A. | Miner, P. | Lane, A. | Harris, H. | Burritt, D. | Burritt, H. | Phillips, T. |
| 1821 Jan. | Clesland, L. | Burritt, G. I. | Phillips, T. | Hicks, I. | Harris, H. | Phillips, T. | Hix, T. | Collier, E. | Burritt, H. | Burritt, C. |
| 1821 June. | Burritt, G. I. | Phillips, T. | Hicks, I. | Adams, A. | Harris, H. | Hurd, T. | Merrick, W. | McCrea, T. | Burritt, H. | Whitmark, F. |
| 1822 Jan. | Hicks, I. | Depencier, I. | Clesland, L. | Adams, A. | Hurd, I. | Merrick, W. | Lane, A. | McCrea, T. | Burritt, H. | Whitmark, F. |
| 1822 June. | Olmstead, R. | Hurd, I. | Collier, J. | Adams, A. | Hurd, E. | Lane, A. | Whitmark, F. | McCrea, T. | Burritt, H. | Watts, J. |
| | | | | | | | Depencier, L. | Clesland, L. | Hicks, I. | Watts, J. |

CHAPTER LIII.

JARVIS LODGE, No. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF AUGUSTA, COUNTY OF GRENVILLE, 1815-1822.—THE FIRST LODGE THAT R. W. BRO. ZIBA M. PHILLIPS ORGANIZED.

Jarvis lodge, No. 26, Augusta, was named after the first Provincial Grand Master, R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, of Niagara. The lodge met in the township of Augusta, which in the early days was a part of the Johnstown district, now in the counties of Leeds and Grenville. Augusta is in Grenville and Prescott, which is a Masonic centre, and which was founded by W. Bro. Jessup, of New Oswegatchie lodge, in the south-eastern corner of the township. This municipality was one of the first settled in the united counties, the early settlers coming up the river in a flotilla of boats in the spring of 1784. The Sherwoods, Joneses, Dunhams, and others, whose work



JEHIAL HURD'S HOUSE.

may be seen in that of New Oswegatchie lodge, and lodge No. 13, Leeds, indeed, many of the early settlers of Augusta, were Masons. Amongst those were Bros. Jessup, Caleb Clauson, David Breakenridge, Alex. Campbell, Elijah Bottum, Henry Cross, Joseph White, Benoni Wiltsie and others. The lodge held its meetings at Bro. Jehial Hurd's tavern, situated on lot 29, in the 2nd concession of Augusta, county of Grenville, two miles north-west of Maitland.

Its first warrant was from R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, in 1815, but of the work under this warrant there is no record. In the MSS., however, there is the original petition which asks for the establishment of the

lodge. It will be observed that the petition is recommended by Rideau lodge, and that Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was the first W. M. The document reads:

To the Right Worshipful William Jarvis, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of the province of Upper Canada, and the Senior and Junior Grand Wardens, &c., &c., &c.

The Petition of a number of Master working Masons, belonging to Lawful warranted Lodges of Ancient York Masons, and residing in the Township of Augusta, respectfully sheweth:

That your Petitioners are desirous of forming themselves into a regular Lodge, that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, that, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new Lodge in the Township of Augusta, to be named Jarvis Lodge, No. —, that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for Letters of Dispensation, as a Warrant of Constitution, to empower them to assemble as a legal Lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry, in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Lodge, that they have nominated, and do recommend Brother Ziba M. Phillips, to be the first Master, Brother Stephen Collins to be the first Senior Warden, and Bro. Jehial H. Phillips to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge. That, if the Prayer of the Petition should be granted, they Promise in strict conformity to all the Constitutional Laws and Regulations of the Grand Lodge.

(Signed) Ziba M Phillips,
Stephen Collins,
Jehial H Phillips
Abraham Cumins,
Amos Deming,
James Dunham,
Wm. Fitz Patrick,
William Robinson,
Joab Griswold,
Samuel Brown,

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens and Brethren of Rideau Lodge, opened in due form, on Wednesday, the — day of December, 1815. Do Certify that we have examined the above named Brothers, Ziba M Phillips, Stephen Collins, and Jehial Phillips, and find them sufficiently able to govern a Lodge according to Masonical Institutions of the Ancient Craft, and that the subscribing Brethren are regular ancient Master Masons

Stephen Burritt, W M
Levi Forster, S W
Daniel Burritt, J W.

There is no record of the work from 1815 until 1819, when the warrant was confirmed by the Kingston Convention of 1819, as No. 26. A return shows the amount of work done from February, 1819, until February, 1820. The return is headed "Jarvis Lodge, No. 26," and records the initiation of Bros. Samuel Raymond, Alexander Grant, Peter Obryant and Allan Curtis, and the conferring of the F. C. and M. M. on Bros. Grant and Obryant, and the M. M. on Bro. William Vanorum. The receipts for these fees were £10. 10. 0., and

"one-third of the amount, which is £3. 10. 0., we transmit to the Grand Convention by Brother Alexander Grant." x x x "Augusta, 27th Jan'y, 1820 Lemuel Hough, Secretary."

The first record of the lodge in the proceedings of the convention is the entry of the name of Bro. Alexander Grant as proxy. His authority is shown by the following document. The name of the senior warden for some reason is not given:

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, do certify that Brother Alexander Grant is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention to be held at Kingston on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

Augusta, 27th January, 1820.

William N. Arrow, W.M.

S.W.

Daniel S. Turner, J.W.

Lemuel Hough, Sec't.

At the convention of 1821 Bro. Alexander Grant again represented the lodge, but in the returns of Bro. Dean of the lodges of the convention is the entry: "Jarvis Lodge, Augusta, no returns."

Notwithstanding this apparent lack of information there is in the MSS. a return of Jarvis lodge, No. 26, from February, 1820, to February, 1821, showing that: Liman Stone for three degrees paid £3. 10. 0.; Rufus C. Henderson, Esq., for one degree paid £1. 3. 4.; and Major Burrutt for one degree paid £1. 3. 4., in all £5. 16. 8. From the total £3. 8. is deducted, which probably represented the percentage sent to the Grand Convention.

In 1821 the "Returns of Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Ancient York Masons, held in August for the year, A.L. 5821," show twenty-six names on the register, among which are those of Moses McAllister, a relative of Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor of the Kingston Convention, Samuel Chaffey and Johnathan Fulford, names well known in that section of Canada. The return also states that "the sixth part of the money rec'd for the year 1821 amounts to two pounds, eighteen shillings and 3d."

At the Convention of 11th February, 1822, at Kingston, "Bro. Daniel S. Turner, Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta," is given amongst the representatives. This lodge must have been in a healthy condition as the Grand Treasurer's report has the entry of "Jarvis, No. 26, £17. 9. 6.," as the amount of work done, one-sixth of which was paid into the funds of the Convention. In 1820 only one-third was paid to the Convention. In the return of lodges made by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, is "Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, John Kinsaid, W. M., Lyman Stone, S. W." The lodge did not take any part in the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1822, although, as will be seen, it must have continued its work under the authority given it, not only by Bro. Jarvis, but also by the Convention. As late as 1824 there is a letter from a member which throws some light on the work of the lodge and its position. Unfortunately the reply of Bro. Dean is not in the MSS. The letter is from Bro. Peck who had been initiated in January, 1824. He says:

Prescott, August 12th. 1824.

Mr. Dean

Sir: Having been initiated, passed and raised in Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, of Free and Accepted Masons, Prescott, in Jan. last past and there being members of other lodges disputing the legality of the authority that this lodge

works under, I take the liberty of writing to you on the subject, and knowing that you, as Deputy Provincial Grand Master, can give me the correctness of our warrant, and the authority that we work under. The authority that was first granted to this lodge was under Wm. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master in 1816, and in 1819 there was another warrant granted this lodge by Ziba M. Phillips, as President of the Upper Canada Grand Association, which was placed on the back of the old warrant, or dispensation. And I humbly beg and pray that you will be good enough to give me the information that I ask for.

Your humble servant,
Horatio Peck.

This letter corroborates the statement that the lodge was first warranted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis in 1816, and that in 1819 another warrant was granted by R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips as President of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. It also shows that the lodge was at work in 1824, but there is no reference to it in the minutes of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

In the Provincial Grand Lodge records of 1823 "Townsend Lodge" is given the No. 26. This lodge met in the west, in what is now the county of Norfolk. An examination of all records gives no further clue to the work of this lodge. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, who lived at Maitland, and who had an active interest in this lodge, died in 1847.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

| Name. | E.A. | F.C. | M.M. |
|----------------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Ames, Joseph | | | |
| Arrow, Wm. N. | | | |
| Burritt, Major | 1821 | | |
| Hawdon, Jno. W. | 6th Sept., 1821 | 6th Dec., 1821 | 6th Dec., 1821 |
| Brown, David H. | 12th April, 1821 | " " " | " " " |
| Brown, Samuel | | | |
| Curtis, Allen | 7th Jan., 1819 | 12 Jany., 1822 | |
| Cumings, Abraham | | | |
| Chaffey, Samuel | 15th Mar., 1821 | 10th May, 1821 | |
| Collins Stephen | | | |
| Denning, Stirling | | | |
| Denning, Amos | | | |
| Dunham, James | | | |
| Fulford, Johnathan | | | |
| Fitzpatric, William | | | |
| Grant, Alexander | 20th July, 1819 | 2nd Sept., 1819 | 2nd Sept., 1819 |
| Garrey, William | Dec., 1821 | 12 Jan., 1822 | |
| Griswold, Job | | | |
| Hough, Lemuel | | | |
| Henderson, Rufus C. | 10th May, 1821 | | |
| Hamblin, Wm. S. | | | |
| Jones, David D. | | | |
| Kincaid, John | | | |
| Landon, Asa | 10th May, 1821 | | |
| McAllister, Moses K. | | | |
| Morey, John | 31st Jan., 1822 | | |
| Obryant, Peter | 28th Oct., 1819 | 30th Dec., 1819 | 30th Dec., 1819 |
| Peck, Horatio | Jan., 1824 | Jan., 1824 | Jan., 1824 |
| Phillips, Ziba M. | | | |
| Phillips, Jehial H. | | | |
| Raymond, Samuel | 20th July, 1819 | | |
| Robinson, William | | | |
| Stone, James | 31st Jan., 1822 | | |
| Sears, John M. | 31st Jan., 1822 | | |
| Stone, Lyman | 1820 | 1820 | 1820 |
| Turner, Daniel M. | | | |
| Vancouver, William | | | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Treas. | Secy. |
|--------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-----------|
| 1815.. | Phillips, Z. M.... | Collins, S. | Phillips, J. H.... | | |
| 1820.. | Arrow, W. N.... | | Turner, D. S.... | | Hough, L. |
| 1821.. | Kincaid, John... | Stone, L. | Banden, J. W.... | Burritt, Major... | Ames, J. |

CHAPTER LIV.

HIRAM LODGE No. 3, P. R., TOWN OF BROCKVILLE, COUNTY OF LEEDS, 1816-1822.—THE QUESTION AS TO THE INCEPTION OF MASONRY IN BROCKVILLE DISCUSSED.

The history of this lodge is given after that of Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, York, and Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, as all evidence obtainable points in the direction of the fact that the "No. 3" of the Queen's Rangers was transferred to Athol lodge "No. 3," Cornwall, which eventually found its way to Brockville, and, through Hiram lodge, led to the formation of Sussex lodge No. 3. R. W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, who thirty years ago made researches into Craft history, expressed in writing his surprise as to the manner in which the warrant of Queen's Rangers' lodge found its way to Brockville. A quarter of a century later the same state of doubt exists as to the wanderings of the old warrant of "No. 3."

The warrant granted by R. W. Bro. William Jarvis to Hiram lodge was, it is true, an original warrant of 1816, succeeding the dispensation of 1815, but the lodge was to all intents and purposes a new one with an old number. It has been claimed, without however any documentary evidence, that the present Sussex lodge, which was opened in 1817 at Brockville as Brockville No. 3, was the direct heir to the Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, of York, which was disbanded in 1802 when the warrant was "handed in." The number "3" being vacant, Athol lodge with that number was opened at lodge No. 3. Of this transfer there is no evidence save the fact that Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3 handed in its warrant and the number "3" being vacant, Athol lodge with that number was opened at Cornwall. The assertion that the transfer was made is, therefore, very much in evidence. That such a lodge did exist is proved by the traces of its work at least down to 1813, and there is no reason to doubt that it did not continue in working order until a later date.

In May, 1815, a petition from a number of residents in Elizabethtown, or Brockville, asking for a warrant, was sent to the Provincial Grand Master in the following terms:

To William Jarvis, Esquire, Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The Petition of Thomas Sherwood, Esquire, Bartholomew Carley, Esquire, and Adiel Sherwood, and sundry other Master Masons, Humbly Sheweth, That they, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the General Principles of Masonry, That, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and other good reasons, they have agree'd to form a new Lodge, to be named Hiram, and have nominated and do recommend, Thomas Sherwood, Esquire, to be the first Master; Bartholomew Carley, Esquire, to be Senior Warden; and Adiel Sherwood, Esquire, to be Junior Warden, That, in consequence of this resolution, they Pray for a Warrant of Constitution to empower them to assemble as a regular Lodge on the . . . of every month at Elizabeth Town. and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge. The Pray of the Petition being granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the regulations and Commands with the Grand Master, and all the Constitutional Laws of the Grand Lodge.

Thomas Sherwood.
Barth. Carley,
Adiel Sherwood,
Charles Dunham,
Ruggels Munson,
John White,
Cornelius Smith.

The Worshipful Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Rideau Lodge do recommend the above Petitioners as worthy of obtaining a warrant of Constitution.

Stephen Burritt, W. M.
Levi Forster, Sen'r. Warden
Daniel Burritt, Jun'r Warden.

Marlborough, 22nd May, 1815.

In the MSS. of 1816 there is a petition addressed to the Provincial Grand Master, praying for a warrant in lieu of a dispensation, which he had granted to Hiram lodge, Brockville. This dispensation was issued in June, 1815, following the custom which exists to-day of establishing a probationary period before the granting of a warrant. The petition is addressed to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and reads:

To the Right Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Esqr., D'y Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada.

We, your Petitioners, Officers and members of Hiram Lodge, held under a Dispensation at Brockville, in Elizabethtown, in the County of Leeds, Humbly Represent,

That the time of the Dispensation, under which we now work, is about to Expire, we therefore pray your Authority, for a further and more permanent continuance by Granting as a warrant

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray
Brockville, 7th May, 1816

Thomas Sherwood, Master.
Barth'w Carley, Senr Warden
Adiel Sherwood, J W
James Hall, Sec'y
Steph Cromwell
Charles Dunham,
Archibald Campbell

The following letter accompanied the petition, enclosing fees for the warrant, and dues to date. The letter reads:

Brockville, 7th May, 1816.

Worshipful Sir:

We do ourselves the Honor of transmitting to you herewith, a petition, requesting the Grant of a Warrant for Hiram Lodge, to be held at Brockville, Elizabethtown, in the District of Johnstown, which we confidently hope will be forwarded to us by post, or by the first other opportunity. We likewise enclose you a remuneration for the same, together with moneys for the payment of our dues to this period.

We have the Honor to be, With High Consideration,

Your obt. & faithful Brothers.

Thomas Sherwood, Master.
Barth'w Carley, Sen'r Warden.
Adiel Sherwood, J.W.
James Hall, Sec'y.
Steph. Cromwill,
Charles Dunham,
Archibald Campbell.

There is some evidence that this warrant was granted, from the opening entry in the minute book of lodge No. 3, which was organized in 1817, at Brockville. The minute reads:

"Province of Upper Canada, Brockville, 22nd December, A.L. 5817. This meeting being called by a request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a Lodge, on warrant, No. 3, and electing the officers for the ensuing six months."

The minute is written in ink at the bottom of the first page and under it are the words "Carried over." Then in pencil in the centre of the same page is the following note:

"No. 3 was granted to the Queen's Rangers, and was cancelled when they were disbanded, how came it in Brockville? No. 5 was located at Edwardsburgh.

"S. D. F."

At the foot of the page, written in pencil, is also a note, which was written with the intention of inserting the copy of the warrant, but which intention was never carried out. The note reads:

"Copied from warrant from G. L. of C."

"Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation, dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain brethren therein named, to open an hold a lodge in Brockville, under the name of Sussex, No. 3."

This completes the writing on the first page. The evidence on which this claim to antiquity is made is worthy of examination. The first note on the page was written in the year indicated "1817." This warrant undoubtedly was that of either Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, or of Hiram lodge, Brockville, which worked under a dispensation in 1815 and was granted a warrant in 1816. From the second note in pencil by R. W. Bro. S. D. Fowler, of Kingston, it would appear that that brother had grave doubts as to the transfer of Queen's Rangers' warrant, for he expresses surprise in the words "How came it in Brockville?" He must have forgotten the warrant granted

to Athol lodge No. 3, or to "Hiram Lodge, at Brockville, in Elizabethtown," which had lain dormant for a short period, and was the one to which reference is made in the first note at the head of the page of the original minutes of 1817.

The note at the foot of the page was assuredly written at a later date, although there is no clue to this whatever. R. W. Bro. Jarvis died on the 13th August, 1817, and there is nothing to show that he issued any warrants during the last year of his life. The title "Sussex, No. 3," does not occur in any record nor in the minutes of "Lodge No. 3, Brockville," up to the 10th September, 1822, when the lodge was summoned to York on the 20th September, 1822, "for the purpose of petitioning for a warrant," when under a dispensation from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, a dispensation, dated 21st September, 1822, "was issued" to "Adiel Sherwood, as W. Master, William Campbell, Senr. Warden, and Martin Dewy, Jr. Warden," for "Sussex Lodge No. 3, Brockville, Upper Canada."

These quotations are all from original papers and minutes. There is further proof that the "Lodge No. 3" of 1817 was the direct successor of Hiram, as the names of T. Sherwood, William Campbell, Stephen Cromwell, Archibald Campbell, which appear in the early minutes of 1817, in lodge No. 3, were all members of Hiram lodge of 1815-16. Further, in the minutes of the Convention of 1817, 'Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips represented 'Lodge No. 3,' and it is noted that "the localities represented at this Convention were No. 3, Brockville," etc., and also that he signed the Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, as from "No. 3." and petitioned the Grand Master of England as one of the Convention, "President and representing Lodge No. 3."

These extracts culled from the original papers show that, while the lodge "Sussex No. 3," opened under the old No. 3 of the Queen's Rangers' warrant, this number came first to Athol lodge No. 3, Cornwall, which worked for at least nine years and, becoming dormant, the No. 3 was probably transferred to Hiram, Brockville, and at a later period revived by "Brockville Lodge No. 3." and then by "Sussex Lodge No. 3," under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The history of Sussex lodge will be found in the period of the Grand Masonic Convention, 1817-1822, and on the second Provincial Grand Lodge, 1822-45.

The following shows the membership of this lodge, as far as can be gathered from the records:

Campbell, Archibald; Carley, Bartholmew; Cromwell, Stephen; Campbell, William; Dunham, Charles; Hall, James; Munson, Ruggles; Sherwood, Adiel; Smith, Cornelius; Sherwood, Thomas; White, John.

CHAPTER LV.

PRESCOTT LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF HAWKESBURY, COUNTY OF PRESCOTT, 1816.—A LODGE THAT MAY HAVE HAD A WARRANT, BUT WHICH WAS NEVER CONSTITUTED.

Amongst the papers of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, 1792-1822, is a petition of six brethren residing in Hawkesbury, now known as L'Original, in the county of Prescott, for a lodge at Hawkesbury or elsewhere in that county. This petition is about the only piece of MS. extant for that year. The petition was made in 1816, for, although the body of the document contains no date, the endorsation reads "1816, Prescott Lodge dispensation, 14 March, 1816." The handwriting is not unlike that of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Further than this endorsation there is no trace of either dispensation or warrant, and it is probable that if the lodge were ever constituted its records have been entirely lost. The fact that the formation of this lodge is not noted in the list of lodges prepared for the Convention at Kingston in 1817 by R. W. Bro. Dean is partial evidence that the lodge had not been constituted, for prior to the meeting of the Convention every lodge in Upper Canada was invited to attend, and in the papers of the Convention a list is given of those working in the jurisdiction. The petition is upon a sheet of foolscap paper, and contains the names of Peter F. Leroy, Thomas Mears and Chancey Johnson, as master and wardens respectively, of the proposed lodge. It is peculiar that these three brethren did not sign the petition, which is as follows:

To the Right Worshipful Grand Master, Wardens, and members of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of a number of Master Masons, who have belonged to different regular Lodges, now residing in Hawkesbury, and New Lenguill in the Province aforesaid, Humbly Sheweth,

That, having the prosperity of the Fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavours to promote and diffuse the General principles of Masonry; that, for the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and other good reasons, they have agreed to form a new Lodge to be named Prescott Lodge, Number (), and have nominated, and do recommend, Peter F. Leroy, to be the first Master, Thomas Mears, Senior Warden, and Chancey Johnson to be Junior Warden;

That, in consequence of this resolution, we pray for a warrant of Constitution, to empower us to assemble as a regular Lodge, on the first Tuesday of every month at Hawkesbury, or elsewhere in the County of Prescott, in the aforesaid Province, and then and there to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the Laws of the Grand Lodge, that, the prayer of the petition being granted, we promise a strict conformity to all the regulations and commands of the Grand Master, and to all the constitutional Laws of the Grand Lodge.

And as in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray.

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Elijah, Kellogg. | Ephm. M. Hungerford |
| Leslie, Hartwick, | Sylvester, Cobb, |
| Allen, Hungerford, | Eliohalet Bangs |

There is no trace of the lodge or its work, although Bros. Thos Mears and Chancey Johnson were members of the lodge warranted at L'Original by the Grand Lodge of Ireland in 1844.

CHAPTER LVI.

WESTERN LIGHT LODGE, TOWN OF NEWMARKET, TOWNSHIP OF WHITCHURCH, COUNTY OF YORK, NOW IN NORTH YORK, 1817-1822.

The county of York, which included a much larger acreage than it does to-day, was formerly called the Home district, from the fact that within its borders was the capital of the province. The Home district formerly included the townships now in the county of Simcoe. Before the confederation of the provinces in the Dominion of Canada, York was divided into four ridings, north, east, south and west. In the north riding was and is yet the township of King. North of Toronto is York township, then Vaughan and King, and east of King, Whitchurch, in which is situated Newmarket.

The road from Toronto north into the country is known as Yonge street, and is the main artery from the north to the city. This great northern route through the province was laid out by General Simcoe, and was opened by the Queen's Rangers for thirty-two miles. It was intended to facilitate communication with the north-western portion of the country, for merchandise from Montreal to Michilimackinac was always sent by this route in preference to that by the Ottawa river.

"Yonge street" was well populated early in the century, and it is a coincidence that nearly all the settlers were Masons. St. John's Royal Arch lodge met "on Yonge street" at Thornhill, and also at Bond's house, near Eglinton, between 1810-18. It also met at Barrett's hotel on the same street, and years later a prominent lodge met at Richmond Hill, "on Yonge street," for this term seems to have been applied to every settlement on the road.

Western Light lodge met in several townships, first in the township of King, and then in Whitchurch, about 1817, but as to the exact date of its warrant there is no absolute evidence. Of the early records of the lodge which have been preserved is a petition to the Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and this document was assuredly intended for R. W. Bro. Jarvis. This brother died in August, 1817, so that the petition must have been sent in prior to that time. The MS. is undated, but all collateral evidence shows that it was in April of 1817. A return made in 1859 to the Grand Lodge of Canada states that the lodge "commenced work by dispensation in the township of King, on March 7th, 1817, when the following officers were installed by Bro. John H. Hudson, Bro. Samuel Foster, W. M.: Bro. Titus Wilson, S. W.; Bro. Amos West, J. W., as per minutes, Sept'r 23rd, 1823."

To the Right Worshipful Provincial Grand Master of Ancient York Masons of Upper Canada, &c., &c.

The petition of Samuel Foster, Titus Willson, Amos West Nathaniel Gamble, Jr., Elisha Hawley, Henry M'Vee & Ira Allen, Humbly Sheweth:

That your Petitioners having been members of Regular Lodges and having the good of the Fraternity at heart, from their local situation do pray

the Right worshipful Grand Master to Grant them a dispensation to establish a lodge in the Township of King, to be known by the name of **Western Light Lodge**, appointing Samuel Foster to be the first Master and Titus Willson, First Senior Warden, and Amos West, Junior Warden.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

Nathaniel Gamble,
Henry McVea,
Elijah Hawley,
Ira H Allen,

Sam'l Foster,
Titus Wilson,
Amos West.

This was the first lodge organized north of Toronto. In the line of antiquity it cannot be classed with the old lodges which were the foundation stones of the Craft in Upper Canada, but as a lodge it was the contributing factor to excellent work north of the old town of York, now the city of Toronto. The lodge originally met at the house of Nathaniel Gamble, on the south half or south-west corner of lot No. 90, concession 1, in the township of King, county of York, directly north of Aurora, two and a half miles on Yonge street and twenty-six and a quarter miles from the corner of Queen and Yonge streets, Toronto. This house was built by Gamble in the year 1816 and was used as a hotel for a number of years. Yonge street at that time, to suit the grade of the land, passed the door, but the street was afterwards diverted, which isolated the house about 200 feet, and made it of but little use as a hotel. It has since been used as a farm house and is still standing. A Mr. Armitage built the house for Mr. Gamble, and a grandson of the former states that he frequently heard his ancestor talk of Masons holding a lodge in the building soon after it was erected. Mr. Gamble's son was a member of the lodge.

The records which would give the earliest history of this lodge have not been preserved. The minutes were said to have been deposited in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton about forty years ago, but 'diligent search has been made for them without success. This statement must have been erroneous, as every record in the possession of the Grand Lodge since its formation has been carefully preserved. The only tracings of the lodge are to be found in the records of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada in the MSS. of 1816, and the returns of the lodge to the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston from 1819-1822.

The next record of the lodge is found in the papers of the Kingston Convention on 19th February, 1819, when "Bro. James Bigelow" represented "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket." This is evidence that the lodge also met at Newmarket. Bro. Bigelow was also the representative of "No. 16" at York, and signed the Articles of Association and the petition to the Grand Master of England, as the representative of "No. 16." Bro. Benjamin McAllister, the Grand Visitor in 1819, does not make any reference to the work of Western Light lodge, which is partial evidence that the lodge either had not been instituted or was not at work at that period.

The lodge did its first effective work under the Kingston Convention in 1817. There is no record of work from 1817-19. The return made by the secretary in 1820 of the work from April, 1819, until January, 1820, may be reasonably presumed to be the first work



THE GAMBLE HOUSE ON YONGE STREET, 1816.

of the lodge. Another record is found in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1820, giving amongst the representatives present "Josiah Cushman," as proxy for "Western Light Lodge." The MSS. of 1820 give us a copy of the proxy, which reads:

"We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Western Light Lodge, do certify that Bro. Josiah Cushman is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston on the second Monday in February, A.M. 5820.

"Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curren, J. W.; Ira H. Allen, Sec'y.

"Newmarket, 29th Jan., 1820, A.M. 5820."

The particulars of the first work of the lodge are contained in a letter, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Convention of 1820, from Ira H. Allen, the secretary of Western Light lodge, giving the work done until 16th April, 1819, until the 31st January, 1820, with a list of the officers and members. The letter is addressed to the secretary of the Convention and reads:

Newmarket, Feby. 1st, 1820.

"Sir & Brother:

"Agreeable to the proceedings of the Grand Convention held at Kingston on the 8th February, 1819, I transmit the following as the returns of our Lodge, To wit, Edgar Stiles petitioned April 16th, 1819, and was rejected as unworthy the mysteries of the Order.

"George McCarty, Entered, September 11, 1819,

"Passed September 22, 1819; Raised January 5th, 1820; Samuel Foster, expelled for abuse of his family, Intoxication, Profanity and other unmasonic conduct, December 18, 1819.

"Officers Installed June 24, 1819. Titus Willson, W. M.; John H. Willson, S. W.; Robert Campbell, J. W.

"Officers installed Decr. 27th, 1819. Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curry, J. W.

"Names of Members of Western Light Lodge. Amos West, Ira H. Allen, Francis Phelps, Nathaniel Gamble, James Gray, Jacob Gill, Robert Campbell, Moses Terry, Elijah Hawley, John H. Willson, Titus Willson, George McCartney, Matthew Curry, Stephen B. Titus, Jesse Eves, John F. Truman, John Park, Edward Brock, Charles Lew.

"Present Officers. Titus Willson, W. M.; Robert Campbell, S. W.; Matthew Curry, J. W.; Ira H. Allen, Secretary of Western Light Lodge."

Bro. Josiah Cushman, who had a special interest in this lodge, writes in 1820 to the Grand Secretary of the Convention the following flowery epistle, concerning the lodge:

York, 9th June, 1820.

Dear Brother: I avail myself of the first opportunity, after receiving the dues from Western Light Lodge, at Newmarket, to forward them, with the dues of Lodge No. 16, at York, as required by the order of the Grand Convention of February last, amounting to three pounds, five shillings each, together with five dollars, for the dues of Western Light Lodge last year, as you will see by the returns enclosed. I hope you will excuse our delaying it so long. I happy to inform you of the prosperity of our Chapter, and the two lodges at this and Newmarket, and finding a general anxiety prevail among the members to maintain the true Masonic principles. Many of our Brethren that are the professed followers of our Lord Jesus Christ, who have heretofore neglected our meetings, are flocking in and bearing in favour

of our institution, and some that are ministering before the Sacred Altar are joining our Standard and manifesting a sincere desire for its prosperity. Also, at the westward there are a number of lodges, that have ceased to work, and are at a stand, and have sent to us for some of the proceedings of the Grand Convention. If you have any on hand, I wish you to send them up to me. Please send the whole from the beginning. Please write me the first mail after you receive this, and send a separate receipt for Western Light Lodge, the amount of which will be \$18. I am, with the highest consideration,

Yours cordially,

Josiah Cushman.

Bro. J. W. Ferguson,
Grand Recorder.

Amount enclosed £7. 15. 0., H'x C'y.

This letter gives a clue as to prior work. The first meeting could not have been held on the 16th April, 1819, for the lodge was at that time working, and a proposed candidate had "petitioned" and "was rejected," and in the list of officers, the "Present Officers" are spoken of, indicating previous officers. There were nineteen members in April, 1819, rather a large number for a lodge that had been instituted that year, so that the lodge must have been at work at least in 1818.

In 1820, Bro. Dean made a return of the lodges, and, under the heading of Western Light, he gives as officers, Titus Wilson, W. M.; John Park, S. W.; Moses Terry, J. W.; Chas. Lewis, Sec'y; Jacob Gill, Treas.; Edward Brock, S. D.; Elijah Hawley, J. D.; Francis Phelps, Tyler." These officers had been installed in January of 1820, the return of February, 1820, which precedes this, being the officers of 1819.

At the Kingston Convention, held on the 12th February, 1821, Bro. Titus Wilson, of Newmarket, represented the lodge, and a second return in 1821 gives a complete list of the officers of the lodge with its members. It is attested with the signature of the secretary and is graced with a large, red seal, having craft emblems and encircled with the words: "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, C. W." The financial returns of the convention show that "Western Light Lodge" received £17. 15. 0. and paid £5. 18. 4. to the funds of the governing body. In the same return is the expulsion "By Western Light Lodge" of "Thomas Sherman." Bro. Dean prepared a statement of the lodges comprising the Convention with the names of the officers for 1821. For "Western Light, Newmarket," he gives "Titus Wilson, W. M.; John Park, S. W.; Thomas Terry, J. W.; Charles Lewis, Sec'y; Jacob Gill, Treasurer; Edward Brock, S. D.; Elijah Hawley, J. D.; Francis Phelps, Tyler."

The lodge was not represented at the Kingston Convention for reasons which are given in the following letter:

"Newmarket, 5th Feb., 1822.

"To W. Master, Wardens & Brethren of
"the Grand Convention

"We are sorry to inform you that in consequence of not receiving your letter in time, as well as the absence of the Treasurer (who was on a Journey) puts it out of our power to send a Delegate to meet the Grand Convention in time & we are at a loss to know in what manner to

proceed; therefore, have the goodness to write to the W. M. on the subject and inform this Lodge whether it would be proper to transmit the Returns by Post or some other way.

"Yours Respectfully,

"Moses Terry,
"Sec'y."

"Mr. John Dean.

In 1822, Bro. Dean made a special return for the information of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, prior to the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, but all the allusion made to this lodge is "Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, No Returns." At the first meeting of the Provincial Lodge, however, "Bro. Jacob Harman, W. M., Western Light Lodge," appears as representative.

The lodge was removed from Bro. Gamble's house to Newmarket and then to Penfield's Corners, in the township of Tecumseh, 16 miles from Newmarket. When here it met in Penfield's tavern. It then moved to Lloydtown in the township of King, in the rear of the 9th concession. The meeting place was in a hall over a store. The minute books have not been preserved.

The following shows the membership of the lodge:

Allan, Ira H.; Brock, Edward; Campbell, Robt.; Curry, Mathew; Eves, Jesse; Foster, Samuel; Freeman, Jno. F.; Gamble, Nathaniel; Gray, James; Gill, Jacob; Lewis, Charles; McCartney, Geo.; Phelps, Francis; Park, John; Terry, Moses; Titus, Stephen B.; Wilson, Titus; Willson, J. H.; West, Amos.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Secy. |
|--------|-----------------|-------------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1817.. | Foster, S | Wilson, T | West, Amos..... | Allan, L. H..... |
| 1819.. | Wilson, T | Wilson, T. H..... | Campbell, Robt..... | Allan, L. H..... |
| 1820.. | Wilson, T | Campbell, R..... | Curry, M | Allan, L. H..... |

CHAPTER LVII.

THE LODGES FORMED BY THE SCHISMATIC OR IRREGULAR PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE AT NIAGARA, 1803-22, UNDER R. W. BRO. ROBT. KERR.—AN IRREGULAR BODY OF GREAT VITALITY.

In dealing with the history of the lodges that were created by the schismatic Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, it is necessary to refresh the mind of the reader with a brief account of the difficulties which led to the rupture in Craft work at Niagara in 1797-99. The details of this friction have already been given in the history of the first Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, so that an outline of the circumstances will suffice.

It will be remembered that R. W. Bro. Jarvis received his ap-

pointment as Provincial Grand Master from the Grand Lodge of the Ancients in London, England, on the 7th March, 1792, and that he established his Grand East at Niagara in the latter part of that year, when he took up his residence there as the Secretary of the Province of Upper Canada under Governor Simcoe.

Craft matters progressed under his management until 1797, when he removed to York, now Toronto, along with Governor Simcoe, when the embryo town had been selected as the capital of Upper Canada and the seat of Government.

When Jarvis departed from Niagara he carried with him his warrant as Provincial Grand Master, the original of which has been lost, and also the jewels and regalia of the Grand Lodge. From 1797 until about 1799 the unrest between the Grand Master at York and the brethren at Niagara gradually became more intense until in 1799 R. W. Bro. Jarvis openly stated that "there was no Grand Lodge at Niagara" as "the warrant was withdrawn from that place and in his possession." Finally in December of 1801 the brethren at Niagara, who had continued to meet as "The Grand Lodge of Upper Canada," directed a letter by their Grand Secretary to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, stating that if he did not attend on the 28th December, Bro. George Forsyth would be nominated as Grand Master in his absence. But no action was taken until December, 1802, when R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was elected in the place of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, and in 1803 the latter was requested to send from York to Niagara "the jewels and whatever belongs to the Grand Lodge." R. W. Bro. Forsyth was succeeded in 1807 by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who continued in office down to the formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray at York in 1822.

This is in brief a history of the position of the two parties. While R. W. Bro. Jarvis had the right by warrant to his position and the privilege of removing the Grand East to any place within his jurisdiction, there can be no doubt that in point of energy and attention to work the brethren at Niagara were far in advance.

That their action was irregular was apparent, and the Grand Lodge in London in holding communication with an irregular body did what would not be tolerated under modern procedure. Nevertheless, out of evil good ensued. The action at Niagara not only stimulated the brethren at that place, but years afterwards in 1817-21, after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, led to the formation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, a body which saved the Craft in Upper Canada from total disintegration.

The lodges of the schismatic or irregular Grand Lodge were few in number, but all of those warranted evinced a commendable Masonic spirit.

The first of these lodges was that known as No. 21 at Oxford, now Ingersoll, warranted when R. W. Bro. George Forsyth was P. G. M., which met for the first time on the 12th April, 1803.

There is no record of warrants issued at Niagara after this date until 1810, when lodge No. 21, at West Flamboro', received its authority from R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who had succeeded to the office rendered vacant by the death of R. W. Bro. George Forsyth.

Then in 1812 a third lodge, which possessed a Niagara warrant, was established in the county of Norfolk, and was known as No. 26, meeting in the township of Townsend.

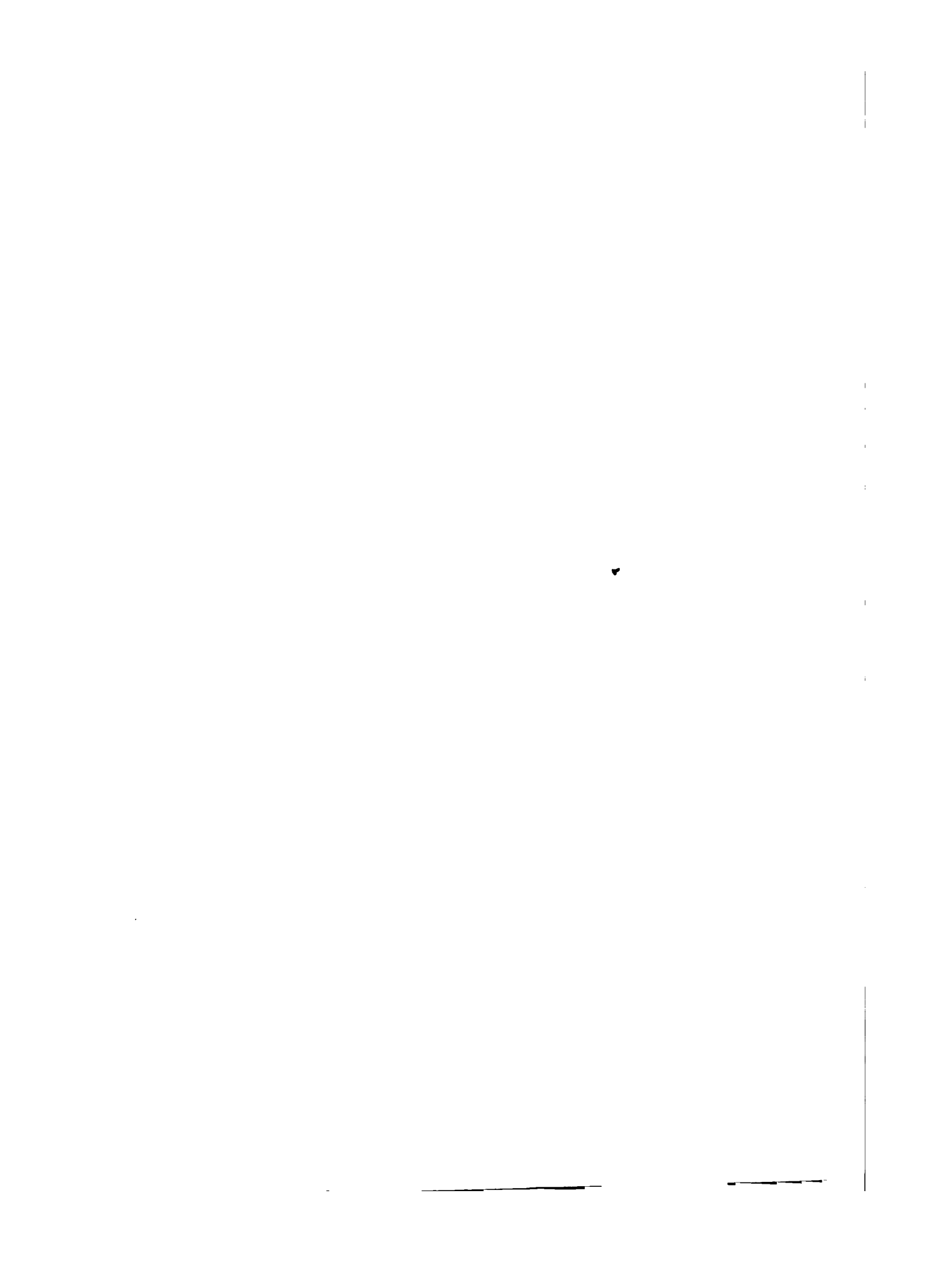
The remaining lodges warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge were St. George's, No. 27; St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816; Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, constituted 1st October, 1816, and Lodge No. 29, Thorold, constituted 25th October, 1817. It is extremely probable that Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, was also a product of this organization, although there is no actual record of its formation.

CHAPTER LVIII.

KING HIRAM LODGE NO. 21, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF WEST OXFORD, COUNTY OF OXFORD, 1803-1822.—THE FIRST LODGE OF THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE OF NIAGARA.

The diversity of opinion which existed between the authorities of the regularly warranted Provincial Grand Lodge at York (Toronto), and the brethren who held sway at Niagara resulted, as is known, in open defiance of the constituted authority at York. The secession had not taken place many months before steps were taken to organize new lodges, whose fealty should be direct and perfect with those who had erected the new Craft altar, so to speak, for the government of the fraternity in Upper Canada. R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis had issued twenty numbered warrants prior to 1803, and one more lodge was under dispensation at Ernestown. The Niagara brethren, regarding their actions as within the powers of a legitimate Provincial Lodge, did not hesitate to meet the requirements of the Craft. With special effort, therefore, they impressed not only some of the lodges of the fraternity but also the residents of the country with the statement that the legal Masonic authority for the province was at and in Niagara, and that the claims of R. W. Bro. Jarvis at York were untenable. This was certainly the opinion held by brethren in Oxford, for in 1803, on the festival of St. John the Baptist the lodge, No. 21, under a dispensation from R. W. Bro. George Forsyth, as Provincial Grand Master, and R. W. Bro. Christopher Danby, as Provincial Deputy Grand Master, and dated 12th April, 1803, met and was duly opened in the house of Bro. Robert Sweet.

Oxford is, or rather was, a county in the Brock district, in which there were twelve townships, two of which were North and West Oxford. All of these were formerly attached to the London district. The lodge, No. 21, met in the township of West Oxford, in which is situated the present town of Ingersoll. West Oxford was first settled in 1793. Journeying from London in the olden time the first place where there was any settlement of importance was Ingersoll in the township of West Oxford. The minutes of No. 21 are complete, indeed, it is one of the few lodges in the jurisdiction which can claim a



set of perfect records from the date of organization. The old warrant has been preserved and is given in fac-simile. It is now in the possession of the present King Hiram lodge, No. 76, G. R. C. The following is a copy:

Upper Canada.

Geo. Forsyth, Provincial Grand Master.

No. 21. Chris. Danby, D.G.M. Richard Beasley, G.S.W. Joshua
G.J.W.

To all whom it may concern, Greeting:

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the most ancient and honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Mafons of England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of Masonry 5792, the most noble prince John, duke of Athol, &c., &c., &c., &c., grand Master, the right worshipful grand wardens and the representatives of the several warranted Lodges held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, for the extension of the most ancient and honorable craft in the province of Upper Canada, did authorize the erection of Lodges therein with the powers of a grand lodge. NOW KNOW YE, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, Samuel Canfield, three of our master mafons, and several other brethren to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of Free and accepted Mafons, and do authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved James Burdick, Master, Enoch Burdick, Senior Warden, and Samuel Canfield, junior warden, and to form and hold a lodge in the Township of Oxford, which is hereby distinguished by number Twenty-one, and at all times and on all lawful occasions in the said Lodge, when duly congregated, make Free Masons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the royal York craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved James Burdick, Enoch Burdick, and Samuel Canfield, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, chuse and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as free-mafons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, chuse and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installation to be upon or near every St. John's Day during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the government thereof, for the inspection of the grand officers. Provided the above named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted and to the grand lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preferring a regular and yearly communication with the said provincial Grand lodge: otherwise, this warrant to be of no force or virtue. Given under our hands and the seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara this twelfth day of April in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and three, and of Masonry, five thousand eight hundred and three.

Silvester Tiffany, Grand Secretary

(Received two guineas, the amount of the foregoing)
(warrant, and which said warrant is duly)
(enregistered S. Tiffany, G. Sec'y.)

The first pages of the minute book contain the "Bye Laws for the regulation of Lodge, XXI, of the Most Ancient and Honorable Society of Free and Accepted Masons, duly constituted, 27th day of

June, A.L. 5803, and A.D. 1803, first held in Oxford at the house of Robt. Sweet." The location of this house is unknown.

The bylaws differ in some regards to those of the earlier lodges. The lodge met on "the first Tuesday in every month next after full moon," and "the election of officers" was held "half yearly, to wit at the public lodges held in June and December," while the tyler was elected "by ballot or holding up of hands." The "Payment of Quarterages," that is the "annual subscription" to the lodge was made "the first lodge night after Christmas, the — night after Lady day, the first lodge night after midsummer and on the first lodge night after Michaelmas."

In England rents are payable on dates determined from these four days. That of Christmas, December 25th, requires no explanation; that of Lady Day was March 25th, known as the day of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary; midsummer, the summer solstice about 21st June; Michaelmas, the feast of St. Michael, in the Roman Catholic Church, 29th September. These days were, therefore, convenient for the purpose of regulating payments.

The "makings" were so arranged that the brother proposing a member "shall deposit the sum of two dollars" on account of fees; two black balls rejected a candidate, and on admission the fee of eight dollars "with his subscription in proportion to the time then to come in the current quarter." The two dollars paid on proposal was, of course, credited in the admission fee of eight dollars. If the candidate were rejected the money was returned, but if he were admitted and did not "appear for admission three lodge nights" his deposit was "forfeited to the lodge." For those who were initiated and passed in another lodge and desired the remaining degree or degrees, the sum of fifteen shillings was to be paid for each. For affiliation a brother was rejected if "three negatives or black balls appear."

Every visiting brother had to contribute "one shilling" for an ordinary meeting, but "two shillings for the lodge of St. John," meaning the semi-annual festivals. The W. M. and wardens were to attend all committees on charity and the "quarterly communication" of Grand Lodge at the "expense of the lodge." The "Cash or fund, as well as the jewels, furniture and other things belonging to the lodge" were vested in the W. M. and wardens, and "any action or suit" for recovery of property or arrearages of quarterages, was to be made in their name. Any alteration in the bylaws was to be made on a month's notice, and every member must affix his signature to them.

This is a condensation of the "ten articles," which formed the bylaws. They were followed by fourteen "Laws," which are worthy of example and may be read with profit by the Craft of to-day. The first stated the meeting night, the first Tuesday after full moon, the hour of meeting to be six o'clock from 29th September to 25th March, and seven o'clock from the 25th March to the 29th September. The law provided that

"every member shall come into the lodge decently clothed and in such attire as is suitable to his rank, quality and condition in life, always remembering that he can never associate with better company then Brethren and Fellows."

The second paragraph or "law" provided that "when a sufficient number of members shall assemble the Master, or in his absence a proper person" shall open lodge, but if the W. M. or officers, who were "entitled to keep a key or keys" should not attend, a fine of four shillings be imposed.

The third wisely provided for "closing the lodge" "as nothing has a greater tendency to bring the Craft into dispute than keeping late hours on lodge nights." The remainder of the paragraph reads:

"the Master shall be acquainted by the S. W. when it is nine o'clock, and shall immediately proceed to close the lodge; either of them failing herein shall forfeit the sum of two shillings, and any member who is in the lodge, and not being a traveller or lodger in the house, remaining in the same house after ten O'clock, shall also forfeit the sum of two shillings. It is hoped that no member shall offend against this law, calculated to secure the honor and harmony of the lodge, to prevent uneasiness to relatives at home, and to preserve the economy of our families."

The fourth defined the rules under which liquor could be used, for it stated that

"all liquors drank at supper on lodge nights shall be charged to the lodge, but liquors called for before the lodge hour (unless on account of makings, &c.) shall not be charged to the lodge. No person shall be permitted to sup in the lodge room during lodge hours."

The fifth warned the brethren as to the care to be exercised in proposing members, "that they be careful whom they recommend as candidates for Masonry, that they may not bring scandal or disreputation on the Craft."

The sixth regulated the fees for "making, passing and raising," which were to be ten dollars, "five at the making, three at the passing, and two at the raising," but if anyone "prove an unworthy member of the Craft, by treating it disrespectfully either by words or actions, leading an immoral or scandalous life" he "shall not be entitled to any further degree in this lodge."

The seventh provided penalties for non-attendance, and the scale of fines was regulated according to distance. Any member absent, "unless with good reasons," and living a half-mile from the lodge paid half-a-dollar, while those "of two miles and over one half-mile" paid three shillings, and "over two miles and under six" two shillings.

By the eighth law members might be affiliated on payment of five shillings if "three negatives did not appear."

By the ninth, the semi-annual elections were arranged for the lodge nights before the festivals of St. John. As regards the master "his ability must be preferred to his sentiments," but no one could be master who had not served as warden or master "at least one-half year in some regular lodge," and "no officer shall be elected a second time against his inclination." The new W. M. appointed the S. W., "but that the Master may not have too much authority in this respect the Senior may appoint a Junior Warden."

By the tenth law those members who did not pay their "quarter-ages" or dues could not vote on any matter whatever that might come before the lodge.

By the eleventh, the secrecy of the ballot was preserved, and a severe penalty was awarded to those guilty of any attempt to discover how brethren voted. The law reads:

"That when any person is proposed to become a member, or any person to be made a Mason, if it appear upon casting up the ballot, that they are rejected, no member or visiting brother shall discover by any means whatsoever who those members were who opposed his election, under the penalty of such a brother being forever expelled the lodge (if a member) and if a visiting brother, of his being never more admitted as a visitor or becoming a member, and immediately after a negative passes on any person's being proposed, the Master shall cause this law to be read, that no brother present may plead ignorance."

By the twelfth law brethren who violated the bylaws were fined. The thirteenth was rather novel. The cause for such an enactment is not given. Landlords are usually prompt and courteous, but apparently those with whom No. 21 had transactions required more than ordinary caution. The law reads:

"That the landlord of the house where this lodge is held shall immediately upon the receipt of a letter or message left with him for the Right W Master, forward it to him, and upon his refusal or neglect of the same shall pay to this lodge five shillings."

The fourteenth law was headed "Disguised in liquors—Swearing," a standard one in all the early lodges. It is unnecessary in these modern times. It provided penalties for brethren who "presumed to swear" or "came into the lodge intoxicated."

The record states that these articles and bylaws were approved on the "24th of April, 1804." At a subsequent date the articles relating to liquor were amended in that "members who shall get intoxicated in or out of the lodge" were fined eight shillings, "after being sharply reproved by the Master," and "any member who shall profane the name of the Lord, or speak in a blasphemous manner" was liable to fine or suspension, and any member "who shall profane the Lord's day by doing any servile labor, or by trading, or doing anything contrary to the laws of our land," shall be fined or expelled as the circumstances warrant. The fines were all to be paid in "N. Y. Currency."

The opening meeting was held on St. John's day, 24th June, 1803, at the house of Bro. Robert Sweet, who was the secretary of the lodge. The minutes read:

"1803—24th June. Grand Lodge opened at Oxford, at 11 o'clock, by virtue of a dispensation from the Grand Master, dated April 12th, 1803. Proceeded to install Bro. James Burdick, Master, Enoch Burdick, Senior Warden, Samuel Canfield, Junior Warden; Grand Lodge closed at 1 o'clock, P.M.

"Master's Lodge opened at 2 o'clock, closed at 3 o'clock in good harmony.

| | |
|--|----------------------------|
| " Brethren present. | Bro. Jas. Burdick, W.M |
| Bro. Thos. Horner, P.M., Vis'r Lo. XI. | " Enoch Burdick, S.W. |
| " D. Parmer, P.M., Vis'r Lo. XI. | " Sam'l Canfield, J.W. |
| " Wm. Sumner, Vis'r XI. | " Robt. Sweet. |
| " Graham, Vis'r XI. | " Arial Tonsley. |
| " I. Merrick, Vis'r No. XV. | " Asakel Lewis. |
| " C. Stafford, Vis'r No. XV. | " Joel Piper. |
| " Siher Tonsley, Vis'r No. 58, N. Y. | " Wm. Sumner, Secty. P.T." |

While the records of the meetings are perfect, they are nearly all confined to routine matters and degree work. The tabulated list shows the officers of the lodge and the membership, so that in the history of the lodge it will not be necessary to refer to the degree work or ordinary business of the lodge.

The Burdick Bros. were farmers in West Oxford. Enoch Burdick died in West Zorra. Bros. Samuel Canfield, Joel Piper, Ariel Tonsley and Asahel Lewis, were also farmers in West Oxford. Bro. Tonsley was a major in the militia in the war of 1812-15. David Curtis was a farmer, who died within the memory of living brethren, who remember his Masonic funeral.

The lodge opened at Bro. Sweet's as "Grand Lodge for the installation of officers." The only P. M.'s present were W. Bros. Thos. Horner and D. Parmer. They acted as installing officers, together with W. Bro. James Burdick, who must have been a P. M. Quite a number of visitors were present from lodge No. 11, Burford, a lodge of which there is little or no record. Burford is twenty miles from Ingersoll, in the township of that name, and adjoins East Oxford, and therefore would be convenient for fraternal visits. The fact that No. 11 was a lodge of the Jarvis dispensation, and that "No. 21" hailed from the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr, did not seem to have made any difference with the brethren in visiting. The meetings of the lodge were held continuously from 1803 down to 1835, and in that time the work of the lodge is embraced in the list of officers and members. The extracts given are from the minutes at various dates, and are selected with the view of showing the peculiarities of lodge work and the manner of keeping records adopted by the pioneer Craftsmen.

On 24th April the lodge "received four pounds of Candles of Mr. Enoch Burdick." On 24th September, "it was motioned that each member of this lodge pay up their night dues every three months, failure of which the same sum shall be doubled." On 10th February, 1805, the minutes state that, having "Read the petition of Bro. David Curtis, and being requested to not do any labor, on account of the disputes between the Grand Lodge, agreed to lie dormant"

This minute evidently refers to the question of the legality of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Kerr at Niagara.

In June, 1805, the minutes read: "June, 18th, 1805. Regular Lodge opened at 7 o'clock in the Master's degree. Closed at nine in good harmony." It could scarcely have been made more brief.

The next meetings were held on the 13th of August, and the 27th December, 1805, followed by a meeting on the 6th May, 1806, and another on 5th August, 1806. Then there is a long interval until 24th February, 1807, and another until 18th August, 1807.

The minutes of all these meetings are brief and about in the same words as given in those of the meeting on the 18th of June, 1805. The schism at Niagara and York had created doubt in the minds of the brethren, and it was determined to cease labor until matters had been adjusted. Without any explanation the lodge renewed active work on the 15th December, 1807. On 10th May, 1808, the lodge "received of Bro. David Curtis, two gallons of whiskey at 7/- per gallon." The brethren were then "called to refreshment." Without

suggestion it seemed to the brethren of those days an eminently proper call at that juncture.

On October 4th, 1808, "the members present have resolved to live agreeably to our by-laws and to the constitution of Masonry from this time forward," and "It was resolved unanimously that the fees of fifteen dollars for making, passing and raising be reduced to ten on account of the scarcity of money."

On 23rd June, 1809, it was "proposed that we pay out of this lodge, two dollars to defray the expense of going for a doctor for Bro. Robert Sweet." On June 24th, 1809, the minutes state that "St. John's Lodge opened in the Master's degree at 1 o'clock in the forenoon." Subsequent minutes show that this term was only used on the festival days.

On the 24th April, 1810, in order to serve a friend who had not been proposed at the previous meeting in accordance with the bylaws, it was "voted to dispense with the fourth article of our bylaws." This was quite a common procedure on the part of the members. On 19th June, 1810, the lodge "received of Bro Hitchcock twenty dollars and a half (it being lent him last lodge night)." On the 21st December, 1810, "Bro. Summer is duly elected to make out the returns and represent this lodge to the Grand Lodge, and pay the Grand Lodge what money there was in the fund, expense 27 dollars in the fund." On 15th January, 1811, the lodge "voted to pay Bro. Summer, for services of going to Grand Lodge, and making returns, etc., sixteen dollars, and that the members pay the same without breaking the lodge fund."

On 12th March, 1811: "The members of this lodge agree to purchase a new Bible for the use of said lodge, and pay for the same out of their own private purse."

It would be rather peculiar, if they paid it out of the private purse of any other save their "own." Bro. Harris sent in a bill for "three gallons of whiskey, 10/ is 30/." It was also "voted that the absent members pay the expense of writing letters to them." On 24th June, 1811, at the refreshment table, there was an oration delivered by Bro. Z. Watson.

The minutes give no particulars of this oration by Bro. Watson, but in a letter, which is included in the history of the Provincial Grand Lodge, the oration is referred to. W. Bro. Simon Zelotes Watson was an old Mason, the W. M. in 1792 of Dorchester lodge, No. 3, St. John's, Quebec. He was a soldier, and after 1800 had migrated to the west. He had been travelling west as far as Westminster (London), and on his journey towards Ancaster he had visited lodge No. 21 at Oxford, and was present at the festival of St. John the Baptist, on the 24th June, 1811. At that meeting and in "the oration" Bro. Watson explained that he had knowledge of the difficulties which had arisen between the Grand Lodge at York and schismatic lodge at Niagara, and that he had been present at York in April, 1811, when R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as Provincial Grand Master visited Toronto lodge, No. 8, and read his warrant of authority. W. Bro. Watson further stated that R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr of Niagara had been at York, and had thrown doubt on the legality of the warrant in the possession of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and that Bro. Kerr had

been cited to appear and prove his assertions but had refused to do so. The "oration" concluded with advice to lodge No. 21 to draft a letter "to the Grand Lodge at Niagara," and for this purpose two members were appointed, who asked the assistance of Bro. Watson, who drafted the letter. This letter was addressed to R. W. Bro. Alex. Mackie, G. S., and acknowledged the receipt of a letter from Niagara, dated 29th December, 1810, which contained the list of officers with R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr as Provincial Grand Master. It pointed out to the Grand Secretary that No. 21 had always understood that R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis was the legally appointed Provincial Grand Master of Masonry in Upper Canada, and that his warrant "came from the Grand Lodge of England," and that

"We have always conceived that the warrant under which we work emanated from the authority of the said Grand Warrant, through the Rt. Worshipful Christopher Danby, D. G. Master, whom we always supposed had been legally appointed to that office by the said Grand Master, by whose delegated authority the said D. G. Master was authorized to issue warrants to constitute lodges accordingly."

The letter concluded with the statement that lodge No. 21 had "been lately informed" that the office of P. G. M. was "permanent, not elective," and they desired to know whether the "said Grand warrant had been superseded by another, issued from the same source of authority, constituting and appointing the said Robert Kerr, Esquire, Provincial Grand Master of Masons in His Majesty's Province of Upper Canada." On these points lodge No. 21 desired full explanations. A copy of this letter to the schismatic Grand Lodge was sent to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, with the further explanations before given.

On 9th September, 1811, the minutes read: "Passed a vote that this Lodge meet at 4 o'clock, and every delinquent member to pay two shillings for each late."

The war of 1812 did not visibly impede the work, although on 30th June, 1812, the lodge was called from labor to refreshment "for the space of five minutes," after which it was "voted that Bro. D. Curtis should have the charge of all the implements belonging to our lodge, during the present war." However, the lodge continued to meet in July, August and October. On the 12th June, 1812, it was "Voted by the Lodge that the Lodge be moved to Bro. Wm. Harrington's."

The lodge held its first meeting at Bro. Robert Sweet's, and we find no change recorded until this date. No action seems to have been taken. There was no meeting of the lodge from 20th October, 1812, until 12th June, 1813. Officers were elected on the 22nd June, 1813, and it was resolved that "Bro. J. Hall is to furnish the Lodge for six months with liquor." On 9th November, 1813, it was "Voted that Lodge No. 21 should be removed from Bro. L. Parker's to Bro. Harrington's," and that "the members of the Lodge should pay 1/- per meeting, N. Y. C., to defray expenses."

On this date the proposal was made to move from Bro. L. Parker's to Bro. Harrington's, so that the lodge must at an earlier date have removed to Bro. Harrington's.

A son of Capt. Curtis remembers the lodge being held at his

father's house, lot No. 12, on the old stage road, township of West Oxford, about 1812-14.

On 15th December, 1813, it was "Voted that Bro. Wm. Harrington should receive one dollar for whiskey and candles per Lodge night. Voted that we meet for the celebration and installation on St. John's Day, in as good order as can be expected." On 11th January, 1814, it was "voted to dispense with the 4th article of the bylaws." This law provided that all liquors drank at supper on lodge nights should be paid for by the lodge, but liquor drank before lodge should be paid by brethren, unless it was on account of "makings."

On the 14th October, 1814, the minutes state that the lodge "lent Bro. James Fuller four dollars for one month." From this date the meetings were held with regularity but the minutes are brief. Degree work occupied attention. On December 15th, 1815, amongst other matters the lodge "lent Bro. D. Curtis twenty dollars for three months," and "Bro. Curtis furnishes this Lodge on St. John's Day with victuals and drink." At the meeting of 13th February, 1815, quite a number of brethren for absence were "fined five shillings." On 16th April, 1816, the lodge "lent Bro. Carroll the constitution," and the lodge also "voted to keep early hours" by meeting "at 4 o'clock in the afternoon precisely."

The prompt manner in which brethren were fined for non-attendance is noticeable. On the 14th May, 1816, it was "voted that all absent brethren pay five shillings each." It may have been an easy matter to impose the fine but another to collect it.

On the 13th April, 1816, it was "voted that Bro. Brown and Bro. Lewis be summoned to give an account for certain reports now in circulation." On the 7th June, 1817, "it was voted that Bro. Curtis and Samuel Hungerford post off the minutes of this lodge and prepare a new book against the next regular lodge night." On the 4th March certain brethren "were excused from paying their fines."

The elections and installations were held regularly every six months and duly recorded in the minutes. On 21st April, 1818, a motion was passed that "a committee be appointed to transmit a copy of the proceedings of Lodge No. 21 to the Grand Lodge." This entry proves that lodge No. 21 was loyal to the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The Grand Masonic Convention had met at Kingston in 1817, but No. 21 had not taken any part in its proceedings. On 8th June, 1818, the lodge "paid Bro. Danby's five dollars for two days' attendance," and it was "agreed that Bro. Martin shall convey Bro. Danby to Burford and bring in his bill of expenses." This would indicate that Burford lodge, No. 11, was also under the Niagara Grand Lodge.

On the 24th June, 1818, a committee "that was appointed to settle with the Grand Master made their returns and was approved of by the Lodge." On 28th December, 1818, the lodge "paid Mr. Maybee three dollars for a discourse he delivered the brethren of this lodge to-day. Paid Bro. Reuben Hamilton three dollars for delivery and exhortation."

On 10th August, 1819, it was "agreed to pay Bro. Wm. Joseph House two dollars for his trouble in summoning the Westminster brethren." These brethren were members of No. 21 who resided at

Westminster (London). On 7th September, 1819, "it was voted to dispense with the third article of our bylaws for further lenity with our Westminster brethren until the next regular Lodge night."

This law had reference to the closing of the lodge at nine o'clock. The Westminster brethren lived at a considerable distance, and the action was probably taken to allow them an opportunity of explaining why they had not been more prompt in attendance. On the 27th December, 1819, it was "voted that the lodge pay Bro. Martin for acting as a committee to settle our dues with the Grand Lodge, and conveying the D. P. G. Master to Burford and from Burford to Oxford." This strengthens the belief that Burford lodge, No. 11, had seceded from the Provincial Grand Lodge at York.

On 23rd January, 1821, the minutes state that the lodge "agreed to join the Convention at Kingston and send a delegate. Made choice of Bro. H. Page of Ancaster to represent us." His certificate as a delegate was signed "Oxford, February 1st, 1821." This is the first record of action in separating from the Niagara Grand Lodge. The minutes then have the following peculiar entry which signifies that the lodge was now working under the Grand Convention, and that it had received a dispensation from that body. The minutes state:

"Grand Convention assembled at Bro. David Curtis' in Oxford, on the first day of March, 1821, and opened in the third degree of Masonry. Proceeded to the installation of King Hiram Lodge, in which the following officers were installed."

The new title of the lodge, therefore, was "King Hiram." The lodge "proceeded to appoint a committee to examine the conduct of members belonging to King Hiram Lodge in Oxford."

On 1st February, 1821, a certificate was issued for the delegate to the Kingston Convention, naming W. Bro. Henry T. Page as the delegate. The document is signed by Reuben Hamilton, W. M., and the officers of the lodge.

In the MSS. of the Grand Convention, of 1821, held at Kingston, Bro. Dean gives "King Hiram Lodge, Oxford," as one of the list of lodges comprising the convention, and Bro. Abner Everitt, in a letter to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary, writes from Ancaster, on 11th March, 1821, stating that "I proceeded to Oxford, and installed the officers of that lodge on the 1st of March." Bro. Dean, writing on the 11th of March to Bro. Barlow, at Ancaster, says of the representative of the lodge at the convention:

"Pray give my compliments to Comp. Page also, with whom, although I have not had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance, yet whose zealous attachment to our order insures him my esteem."

On the 20th March, 1821, "King Hiram Lodge," as it was from this date known, "opened in the first degree of Masonry." The brethren had resolved to turn over a new leaf, and "voted that no spirituous liquors shall be drunk within the lodge till after the lodge is closed."

On 7th May, 1822, a motion was passed, voting "one shilling and eight pence paid for postage on a letter." On 11th June, 1822, it was "voted that this lodge shall go to work and make Ancient York Masons Lodge." The mythical idea that ancient York Masonry was

the foundation of Craft Masonry evidently prevailed with the members of No. 21.

On the 6th of August, 1822, it was "Voted that on the night of lodge meeting, if there be three, five or seven members of the lodge, that the members so met shall open the lodge and go to work." On the 3rd September, 1822, it was voted that "two dollars be advanced to procure aprons for the lodge."

In a list sent by Bro. John Dean, as secretary of the Kingston Convention, to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, prior to September, 1822, "King Hiram Lodge, Oxford," with "Reuben Hamilton, W. M.; Cale Marten, S. W.; and Silas Williams, J. W." is given as one of the lodges likely to affiliate with a newly organized Provincial body.

On the 1st of October, 1822, it was "Voted that this lodge come under the Grand Lodge at York, and to acknowledge the government thereof to be legal," and that £2. 13. "be paid to Bro. Curtis for his expense to York," and it was also "voted that money be advanced to pay the postage of a letter to the Grand Lodge at York."

The continuation of the history of the lodge will be found under the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The following shows the membership of this lodge:

Charter Members.—James Burdick, W.M.; Enoch Burdick, S.W.; Samuel Canfield, J.W. 1803.—Robt. Sweet, Ariel Tonsley, Ham Lawrence, Asakel Lewis, Joel Piper, Wm. Summer, Isaac Burdick, Eleazer Scott, Ebenezer Green, Sam'l Burdick, Sikes Tonsley. 1804.—James Graham, Jno. P. Randall, C. Stafford. 1807.—Robt. Henry, David Curtis, R. King. 1808.—Samuel Hungerford. 1809.—Jno. Graham, Julius Hitchcock, Jehabod Hall, Timothy Kilbourne, A. M. Dreetard, Aaron Kilbourne. 1810.—Benj. Crandel, Solomon Ripsey, Thos. Hiskill, Archibald Burtch, Wm. Summer, J. Hoxsie, Eby Harris, Abram Carroll, A. Putnam. 1811.—James Harris, S. Reynolds, A. S. Cummings. 1812.—Rufus Johnson, Elihu Armsden, Joseph Baker, Calvin Martin. 1813.—P. Teemple, — Dowlin, James Westbrook, Wm. Reynolds, G. Stephens. 1814.—Walter Brown, Jno. Galloway, Chas. Howard, Wm. Harrington. 1815.—Henry Reynolds, Levi Lawrence, G. Merrick, Ezra Griffith, Henry Shenick, Joseph B. Flanagan, Joseph House, L. Parker, A. Gardner. 1816.—Francis Drulard, Ezra Perkins. 1817.—Archibald McMillan, Daniel Lick. 1818.—Silas Williams, Wm. McCartney, Reuben Hamilton, — Burwell, John Canady, Jeremiah Finch, A. Tonsley. 1819.—Joshua Putnam, Luke Teeple. 1820.—Noah Clark, John Elliott. 1821.—Salmon King, John S. Fish, James Rodwell, J. Vining. 1822.—E. Coady, Jacob Gable, David Fuller, Alphas Taff, W. Cornish, W. Botsford.

ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1801-1822.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | S. D. | J. D. | Secy. | Treas. | Tyler. | Stewards. |
|------------|----------------|-------------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|-----------|
| 1803 June. | Jas. Burdick. | Enoch Burdick | Saml Ganfield | Joel Piper. | Sikes Tonsley. | Robt. Sweet. | Aral Tonsley | Aral Tonsley | ..... |
| 1803 Dec. | Enoch Burdick | Saml Ganfield, Jr | H. Lawrence | ..... | ..... | Robt. Sweet | Aral Tonsley | ..... | ..... |
| 1804 June. | Saml Ganfield. | H. Lawrence | Ashel Lewis. | Ebenezer Scott. | (alt) Stafford. | Robt. Sweet | Aral Tonsley | ..... | ..... |
| 1804 Dec. | H. Lawrence | ..... | Robt. Sweet. | ..... | ..... | Isaac Burdick. | Aral Tonsley | ..... | ..... |
| 1805 June. | No Election | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1805 Dec. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1806 June. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1806 Dec. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1807 June. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1807 Dec. | Robt. Sweet. | Sikes Tonsley. | Isaac Burdick. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1808 June. | No Election | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1808 Dec. | D. Curtis | C. Stafford | J. Fuller | A. Tonsley | J. Graham | J. Tonsley | R. Sweet | D. Curtis | ..... |
| 1809 June. | C. Stafford | I Burdick | J. Fuller | J. Hall | S. Burdick | E. Scott | D. Curtis | ..... | ..... |
| 1809 Dec. | D. Curtis | S. Tonsley | A. Lewis | C. Stafford | S. Hungerford | W. Summer | A. Tonsley | ..... | ..... |
| 1810 June. | S. Tonsley | A. Lewis | J. Hall | A. Burch | Thos. Haskill | W. Summer | A. Tonsley | ..... | ..... |
| 1810 Dec. | S. Tonsley | A. Lewis | E. Harris | A. Burch | Thos. Haskill | W. Summer | A. Tonsley | ..... | ..... |
| 1811 June. | S. Tonsley | T. Hall | E. Harris | Jas. Fuller | Thos. Haskill | A. Putnam | A. Burch | ..... | ..... |
| 1811 Dec. | S. Tonsley | David Curtis | S. Reynolds | E. Harris | Thos. Haskill | A. Putnam | A. Burch | ..... | ..... |
| 1812 June. | David Curtis | Wm. Bostford. | S. Reynolds | E. Harris | Luther Parker. | Luther Parker. | Abram Carroll | Aabel Lewis | ..... |
| 1812 Dec. | No Election. | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... |
| 1813 June. | D. Curtis | Jehobd Hall | C. Martin | Jas. Fuller | S. Garner | Wm. Harrington | A. Carroll | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1813 Dec. | J. Hall | C. Martin | Wm Harrington | S. Garner | S. Tonsley | L. Parker | A. Carroll | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1814 June. | J. Hall | C. Martin | G. Stephens | A. Burch | S. Reynolds | L. Parker | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1814 Dec. | Calvin Martin | David Curtis | Garret Stephens | Abram Carroll | A. Burch | S. Reynolds | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1815 June. | C. Martin | David Curtis | G. Stephens | H. Reynolds | A. Burch | S. Garner | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1815 Dec. | D. Curtis | Jas. Fuller | Abram Carroll | Hy Reynolds | Wm. Putnam | Sweet Garner | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1816 June. | D. Curtis | Calvin Martin | Jas. Tonsley | Hy Reynolds | Wm. Putnam | Sweet Garner | Wm. Reynolds | A. Lewis | ..... |
| 1816 Dec. | Calvin Martin | James Tonsley. | Gordon Merrick | Jas. Fuller | Jno. Galloway | S. Hungerford | Wm. Reynolds | W. Brown | ..... |
| 1817 June. | Calvin Martin | Arch. Burch. | Gordon Merrick | Jas. Fuller | Jno. Galloway | S. Hungerford | Wm. Reynolds | W. Brown | ..... |
| 1817 Dec. | Calvin Martin | Arch. Burch | Gordon Merrick | Jas. Fuller | Wm. Putnam | Wm. Reynolds | Jno. Galloway | Ariel Tonsley | ..... |
| 1818 June. | Arch. Burch. | Gordon Merrick | Jno. Galloway | Calvin Martin | Joseph House. | Wm. McCartney | David Curtis | ..... | ..... |
| 1818 Dec. | Arch. Burch | Gordon Merrick | Peter Temple. | H. Reynolds | Wm. Putnam. | Joseph House. | David Curtis | ..... | ..... |

P Terpel
 D. Curtis
 Daniel Lick
 S. Williams
 Daniel Lick
 S. Williams

CHAPTER LIX.

LODGE NO. 24, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF WEST FLAMBORO', COUNTY OF HALTON, 1810-1822.—THE SECOND LODGE OF THE SCHISMATIC GRAND LODGE.

The second warrant issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, was that to the lodge which met in the township of West Flamborough, and was known as "Union lodge, No. 24." The minutes of this lodge from 1810 to 1820 are in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada at Hamilton.

There is no evidence that R. W. Bro. Robt. Kerr ever received any authority from any Grand Lodge in England appointing him as Provincial Grand Master, although his organization corresponded with the authorities in London. Yet, in the records of No. 24 there is a copy of the warrant of that lodge issued in 1810 by the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara, an exact copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but with the name of R. W. Bro. Kerr inserted as Provincial Grand Master. It is believed that the warrant was prepared by Bro. Christopher Danby, the Deputy Grand Master of the Niagara body.

The warrant was issued in 1810, and its authenticity is attested by Bro. John M. Cameron, of Ancaster, who made affidavit before Mathew Crooks, J. P., on the 9th August, 1821, that the copy was taken from the original warrant in the possession of lodge No. 24.

The Justice of the Peace referred to was a brother of Bro. Crooks, of the Grand Master's lodge at Niagara, and uncle of Bro. R. P. Crooks, a prominent barrister of Toronto, and member of King Solomon's lodge, No. 22, of that city.

West Flamborough is in the old Gore district, which comprised the counties of Wentworth and Halton. The county of Wentworth contains eight townships, among them Ancaster and Barton, both of which possessed Masonic lodges. The Barton lodge at Hamilton was originally founded in "the township of Barton," now a business centre in the city of Hamilton. Halton contains several townships, amongst which is that of Flamborough West. The village of Flamboro', in Flamborough West, is about eight and a half miles from Hamilton. Fifty years ago it was a busy place. A short distance from it is "Crook's Hollow," where at one time there were mills and paper and woollen factories, many of the men employed being members of the Craft. The valley known by this name is one of the most charming spots in Canada. A stream of water, called the "Flamboro' stream," runs through it, which at Dundas is known as "The Dundas stream."

The township was first settled in 1704 when the land was sold for about a shilling an acre. To-day it would average at least \$100 per acre. After leaving Flamborough the mountain is descended by a circuitous road to drive along which requires great care. This road leads to Dundas, which is three and a half miles from Flamboro' and five from Hamilton. Ancaster, another spot in which the Craft is interested, is situated in the north-eastern part of Ancaster township, some miles south of Flamboro'. It was first settled in 1705 by a

French-Canadian, named St. Jean Baptiste Rosseaux, and James Wilson, a United Empire Loyalist from the State of Pennsylvania. Both of these men were members of lodge No. 10, in the township of Barton, known to-day as Barton lodge, No. 6, Hamilton. To attend the lodge meetings which were held in what is now the city of Hamilton, these two brethren would trudge regularly along the Indian track, through a dense wilderness, and on more than one occasion their path was crossed by wolves and bears, about the only inhabitants of the country.

Lodge No. 24 met in the village of Flamboro', in the township of Flamborough West, and in that part of the township of Ancaster afterwards the village of that name, and in the village of Dundas. Many of the prominent settlers were members of the Craft. It must have been an interesting night in August of 1796, when Bros. Wilson and Rosseaux trudged from their forest homes and with Bro. Brant, the venerable Thayendenegea, met in the lodge room at Smith's tavern in Barton at the organization of lodge No. 10.

The warrant of lodge No. 24, like those preceding it, is a document which shows the claim made by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara as a legally constituted body at Niagara. It is, of course, a genuine and truthful instrument issued by that organization, but from 1792 until 1822 in no book of Masonic record in England or Canada is there any resolution, order or mandate, giving R. W. Bro. Kerr the position assigned to him in this warrant—that of Provincial Grand Master.

W. Bro. Abner Everitt was the first W. M. While he may have been satisfied of the genuineness of the warrant and the authority of R. W. Bro. Kerr in 1810, he changed his mind in later years, for on the 11th March, 1821, he wrote to Bro. John Dean, the Grand Secretary of the Kingston Convention, concerning the illegality of the Niagara Grand Lodge. So earnest was he in his endeavors to aid the Kingston Convention that in his letter to Bro. Dean he said amongst other things that he had visited the lodges in the county of Oxford and in the neighborhood of Long Point, and that these lodges declared that they would not "adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge." He also expressed the opinion that new lodges would be formed which would affiliate with the Convention, and that he had heard "the opinion of every lodge west of Kingston, and not one of them would acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of Niagara."

Bros. Abner Everitt, Elijah Collard and Jacob S. Turner were farmers residing near Ancaster.

R. W. Bro. William Emery was the Grand Secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara and succeeded R. W. Bro. Sylvester Tiffany. The warrant of No. 24 reads:

ROBERT KERR, PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

Chris. Danby, D.G.M. Beni. Middough, S.G.W. John Chrysler, J.G.W.

WHEREAS the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in London, on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry,

Five Thousand, Seven Hundred and Ninety-two, The Most Noble Prince John, Duke of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathguy and Strathardle, Viscount of Ballquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon, Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclavin, Lord of Man and the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanly, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden, the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden, together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother Robert Kerr, Esquire, to be Provincial Grand Master, in the said Province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Ancient and Honorable Craft, did empower him to grant Warrants and Dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same according to the Ancient Form:

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

Know Ye, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved brethren, Abner Everett, Elijah Collard, and Jacob S. Turner; three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed into a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, to be designated Number Twenty-Four, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved Abner Everett to be Master, Elijah Collard to be Senior Warden, and Jacob S. Turner to be Junior Warden, and to form and hold a Lodge in the Township of Flamboro West, which is hereby designated Number Twenty-Four, and at all times and on all occasions in the said lodge, when duly congregated to make Freemasons, according to most ancient and honorable customs of the Royal York Craft in all ages and nations throughout the known world. And we do hereby further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Abner Everett, Elijah Collard, and Jacob S. Turner, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities as Freemasons, &c., &c., &c., and such successors shall, in like manner, nominate, choose and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installations to be upon or near every St. John's Day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be made for the good government thereof, for the inspection of the Grand Officers; Provided the above named brethren, and their successors, duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conforming to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no force and virtue.

Given under our hand and seal of the said Grand Lodge at Niagara, this nineteenth day of May, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and ten, and in the year of Masonry, 5810

(Signed) Wm. Emery. Sec'y.

The reader will notice that in the last paragraph the year of Masonry is ascertained by the addition of four thousand years to the current year. In the warrant of No. 26, issued by the same body, four thousand and four years are added to the current year in order to obtain the Masonic year.

Anno Lucis, in the year of Light, as the reader should know, is the epoch used in Masonic documents of the symbolic degrees. The era is calculated from the creation of the world by adding 4,000 to the current year, on the supposition that Christ was born that number of years after the creation. The chronology of Archbishop Usher, which has been adopted as the Bible chronology in the authorized version, places the birth of Christ in the year 4004 after the creation. Whatever differences of opinion may have existed, the theory that the world was created 4000 B. C. has been adopted by general consent. Masons do not assume, by the expression, that the institution had its beginning at the creation. It is merely used as expressive of reverence for that physical light, created by the Great Architect, and which is adopted as the type of the intellectual light of Masonry. The phrase is, of course, symbolic. The date on the warrant of lodge No. 24, therefore, conforms to modern practice.

The affidavit which accompanies the copy of the warrant was sworn to at the time application was made to the Kingston Convention to remove the lodge from Dundas to Ancaster.

District of Gore,)

To Wit)

Personally appeared before me, Matthew Crooks, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in and for the said District, John M. A. Cameron, of Ancaster, in said District, Clerk, who being duly sworn deposeth and saith, that the within is a true copy, from the original warrant, from the Grand Lodge of Niagara to Lodge, Number Twenty-Four, Flamboro' West.

John M. A. Cameron.

Sworn before me at Ancaster,)

this 9th day of August, 1821,)

Matthew Crooks, J.P.)

Union lodge, No. 25, met for the first time "in Flamborough West, at Manuel Overfield's tavern," on the 25th June, 1810. There were present Bro. Allan Nixon, D. G. M.; E. Collard, S. G. W.; Abner Everitt, J. G. W.; and Russell Olmstead, Gr. Secy, these brethren representing the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bros. Jacob S. Turner, Gilbert Bastedo, Augustus Bates, Samuel Nash and James Graham were also present.

Bro. Russell Olmstead was a builder, who lived on what is known as Fiddlers' Green Road west, three miles from Ancaster. He was the father of Moss Ingersoll Olmstead. Samuel Nash was a brother-in-law of Bro. Olmstead and lived within a short distance of Stoney Creek.

The heading of the minutes show that meetings were held at various places. At the first meeting the election of officers took place, Bro. Elijah Collard being elected W. M.; Bro. Abner Everitt, S. W.; and Bro. J. S. Turner, J. W.

On the 8th October, 1811, Bro. J. S. Turner borrowed from the lodge £5. 16. 6., N. Y. Cy., for which he gave his note, after which he applied for and was granted his certificate. He then deposited in the hands of the treasurer £12. 17. 6. and the note. No reason is given for this action, but as a token of good will he "has made a present of an apron to the lodge."

From August 11th, 1810, until 27th December, 1811, the minutes are dated "Dundas Street," and "at the house of Manuel Overfield." From 25th January, 1812, until 30th November, 1816, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Edward Peer in Ancaster, and from 27th December, 1816, until 27th January, 1818, the minutes are headed "Flamboro' West," and "at their lodge room at Bro. Rosel Mathews." From 17th January, 1818, the minutes are headed "Dundas," and "Dundas Village, Flamboro' West," at "the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson," and this was the meeting place until 1821, if not later.

At the meeting on December 8th, 1810, the petition of Mr. James Pettingill, and also of Mr. Peter St. Antoine, were laid over for further consideration, and at the meeting of January 5th, 1811, these brethren were accepted.

At the meeting of March 22nd, 1811, J. L. Reeves was a visitor, and on May 18th, Bro. Peter Desjardin was present, and acted as Junior Warden. The Desjardin Bridge on the Grand Trunk Railway, near Hamilton, is named after this brother, who was one of the promoters, an officer of the Bridge Company in 1820, and an owner of land in that vicinity.

On the 18th May, 1811, Mr. Hare was balloted for, accepted, "brought in," and was initiated, and on the 15th June he "paid into the fund seven dollars as initiation fees." The lodge then "opened in the Fellow Craft degree, and Bro. William Hare passed to the Fellow Craft degree and paid three dollars." The lodge then closed in this degree and opened in the Master degree, and Bro. Hare was raised "and paid three dollars, in all \$13. These sums were apparently paid before each degree was given to the brother.

The officers were elected every six months. Amongst the names in the old records are those of Augustus Bates, J. W. Markle, Adrian Marlett, Titus G. Simons, Solomon Lownsbury, James Hurst, Samuel Tuthill, Edward Peer, Samuel Moore, Royal Hopkins, Henry Mooman, Ebenezer Smith, Daniel O'Rielly, Samuel Mackelem, Nathan Curtis, Ezra Graves, Henry Magee.

At an emergency on 5th November, 1811, "Bros. Collard and Lownsbury borrowed of the Union Lodge, No. 24, fifteen dollars, and gave them their note of hand for the same for the term of three months." At the meeting of 21st December, "Mr. Daniel Moyer was balloted for and unanimously disapproved of and his money returned." At the meeting of December 27th, "Bro. Solomon Lownsbury received five dollars in part payment of his expenses to Niagara." This was for attendance at the quarterly meeting of the Grand Lodge.

The meetings up to this date had been held on "Dundas St., at the house of Manuel Overfield, in Flamborough West." At the meeting of 25th January, 1812, the lodge met at the house of Bro. Edward Peer in Ancaster. The reasons for this change are explained in the old minutes as follows:

"The reason why we met in Ancaster at the house of Bro. Edward Peer was because the lodge could not be properly tyed at Mr. Overfield's. A motion was made and unanimously seconded to hold the lodge the next regular lodge night at the house of Bro. Edward Peer, which now is occupied by Br. Nathan Curtis in Ancaster."

The lodge continued to meet at Bro. Peers' At the meeting of

22nd February, 1812, "Motion was made and seconded to give Bro. Christopher Danby twenty dollars for his services done." At the meeting of 21st March, "It was moved and seconded that the Reverend Mr. Crandle should be paid three dollars for preaching a sermon on St. John's day last."

During the war of 1812-15 meetings were seldom held. The lodge met on 22nd August, 1812; 19th September, 1812; 12th December, 1812; 4th December, 1813; December 2nd, 1814; then lapsed until 29th April, 1815, and again until 21st September, 1816.

The MS. minute book shows a meeting on the 29th April, 1815, entered between the meetings of October 5th, 1816, and 2nd November, 1816. The date in the minute book is quite legible. If it had been the record of a meeting between those of 5th October and 2nd November there might possibly have been an error, but such not being the case it proves that the lodge met shortly after the close of the war. From that date the meetings were held with regularity. The lodge still met at Ancaster at the house of Bro. Peer, but on 2nd November, 1816,

"It was agreed upon that a lodge of Emergency be called the Saturday next from the regular night to make arrangements for a removal to Bro. Rosel Matthews' in Flamboro' West."

At this meeting Bro. William Sovereign, from No. 26, in the township of Townsend was present. It was this brother who had the experience with the American General McArthur in his raid from the west in 1814.

At the meeting of 5th October, 1816, it was resolved that "on account of the accounts of the lodge being difficult, they could not be settled; therefore, they were adjourned until the next regular lodge." At the meeting of 23rd November, 1816, it was agreed upon that "Bro. Edward Peer forward the chest and implements of the lodge to Mr. Rosel Matthews' in Flamboro West."

On 30th November, 1816, the lodge met at "Bro. Rosel Matthews'." After routine, "it was unanimously agreed that all notes, in future, will be given to the Master then presiding, to be endorsed to his survivor, and continue on in like manner." At this meeting,

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. Rosel Matthews be allowed the privilege of becoming a member of this lodge without a certificate. It could not be procured, on account of Lodge, No. 11, being broken up, which he formerly belonged to."

Lodge No. 11 was the lodge at the Mohawk Village, on the Grand River. In the list of 1801 the term "Mohawk Village" is used, but in that of 1802 it is changed to Burford. It is probable that the lodge was removed to Burford in Oxford county. It was to this lodge that Bro. Matthews belonged. There is no MS. of this old lodge, except a reference to a visit paid to it by Bro. Christopher Danby.

"It was unanimously agreed that the hour of meeting should be at two o'clock in the afternoon," after which the officers were elected. "It was agreed upon that a sermon should be preached at Bro. Rosel Matthews' on St. John's Day, and Bros. Peer and Matthews be appointed to secure a preacher for that purpose." The Rev. Mr. Leemings was selected.

The minutes of 27th December, 1816, are headed "Flamboro' West." At this meeting "the petition of Mr. Peter Carson was returned with his deposit money, on account of his being a stranger to the lodge." The lodge attended "a sermon, preached by the Rev. Mr. Williams." At the meeting of 1st February, 1817,

"the minutes of St. John's Day were read and unanimously approved of, with the exception of one word, (namely, dissipated) instead of the attendance of the members not being required the next regular lodge day."

In June a committee was appointed "to form an address to the Reverend Mr. Leemings, expressing the thankfulness of the lodge for the excellent sermon he gave the lodge this day."

On the 26th July, 1817, it was determined to remove the lodge to the house of Bro. Hare, "if the room is completed."

At the meeting of 17th January, 1818, "it was unanimously agreed that Isaac Smith be expelled from the Society of Masons," as it was also unanimously agreed "that the same be publicly circulated in the newspapers."

In the records of January 17th, 1818, is a letter, addressed to John Warren, the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at Niagara, dated "Dundas Village, January 20, 1818," and reads as follows:

"Dear Sir and Brother: The Masonic Fraternity of Union Lodge, No. 24, have found it expedient to expel Isaac Smith (a millwright by trade) a Master Mason, for unmaasonic conduct, and also that they have removed from Bro. Rosel Matthews', in Flamboro' West, to the house of Bro. Nathan Tomlinson in this village.

William Hare,

"Secretary Union Lodge, No. 24"

It was also on January 17th, 1818, "unanimously agreed that the two dollars given to two young women by Bro. Everitt be taken from the funds," and it was "unanimously agreed that the same be publicly circulated in the newspapers."

On the 2nd May, 1818, amongst those present was "Bro. Christopher Danby, D. G. M. of the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and to him the lodge paid "four pounds, Halifax currency, as a part of the dues to Grand Lodge." This conclusively proves the allegiance of this lodge to the Niagara organization. Bro. Bornbergher was also paid "10/ N.Y.C., as expenses for Bro. Danby's conveyance to Lodge No. 15." at Grimsby.

At the meeting of May 10th, 1818, the minutes record that "Bro. John Brant paid three dollars for passing." This was Bro. Brant, the Chief of the Six Nations Indians, a fourth son of Bro. Joseph Brant, Thayendenegea. There is no record of his initiation.

At the meeting of 7th November, 1818, Bro. John Brant was the acting secretary of the lodge. The minutes are in his handwriting and, contrary to the custom of that time, are signed by him as "John Brant, Sec'y, P. T." These minutes are reproduced in fac simile.

On the 26th December, 1818, on St. John's day, the lodge attended Divine service. The lodge afterwards opened in the E. A. degree and had commenced business when, as the minutes read, "Bro. John Brant arrived." His father, Chief Joseph Brant, was a

Dundas Village 7th Nov^r 1818
 Regular Lodge of Emergency
 Union Lodge No. 24 met at their Lodge
 room at the house of B^r. Nathan Jamieson
 and opened in the Second Degree at 4 o'clock
 Members Present

B^r. Abner Cornitt in the Chair
 B^r. William Nevils J. W. P. T.
 B^r. Rosel Matthews J. W. P. T.
 B^r. John Braub Secy. P. T.
 B^r. Nathan Jamieson J. D.
 B^r. Jonathan Dean Typ. P. T.

The Minutes of the last night were
 read and approved - unanimously agreed
 that the members of this Lodge be general-
 -ly summoned to attend the next regular
 night, unanimously agreed that when
 the Typ. is absent, he shall pay the
 night dues the same as the members present
 unanimously agreed that all the
 members absent this night be fined
 according to the tenor of the by Laws
 unanimously agreed that B^r. Abner
 Cornitt B^r. Nathan Jamieson and B^r.

Wth William Han be a committee to settle all
 accounts appertaining to this Lodge, and to
 make Sale of a Carpet to the best advantage
 unanimously agreed that the above named
 committee have authority to draw upon the
 Treasurer for Money to defray the necessary
 expenses of ~~the~~ painting the carpets
 Refreshment at 7 o'clock - to labour
 at half past 7 o'clock - unanimously a
 greed that the Petition of Timothy Jones
 be returned with his deposit Money
 The Lodge closed in perfect harmony at
 8 o'clock -
 John Beard
 Secy C. J.

FAC-SIMILE OF MINUTES OF LODGE NO. 24, IN THE HANDWRITING OF CAPT. JOHN BRANT.

member of Barton lodge No. 10, and in the minutes of the first meeting of that lodge on 31st January, 1796, amongst those recorded as present was "Bro'r Capt. Brant," of "Wellington." Chief Joseph Brant died at Wellington Square, now Burlington, on the 24th November, 1807. The house has since been enlarged and improved and is used as a hotel. John, the fourth and youngest son, succeeded him. He was born at the Mohawk Village, 27th September, 1794, being at the time of his father's death thirteen years of age.

He received a good English education at Ancaster and Niagara. He was twenty-five years of age at the date of this visit. The poor fellow died of cholera in 1832. In the MSS. of Union lodge is a certificate with the signature of "J. Brant, J. W." It was that of Bro. Ezra Thomas:

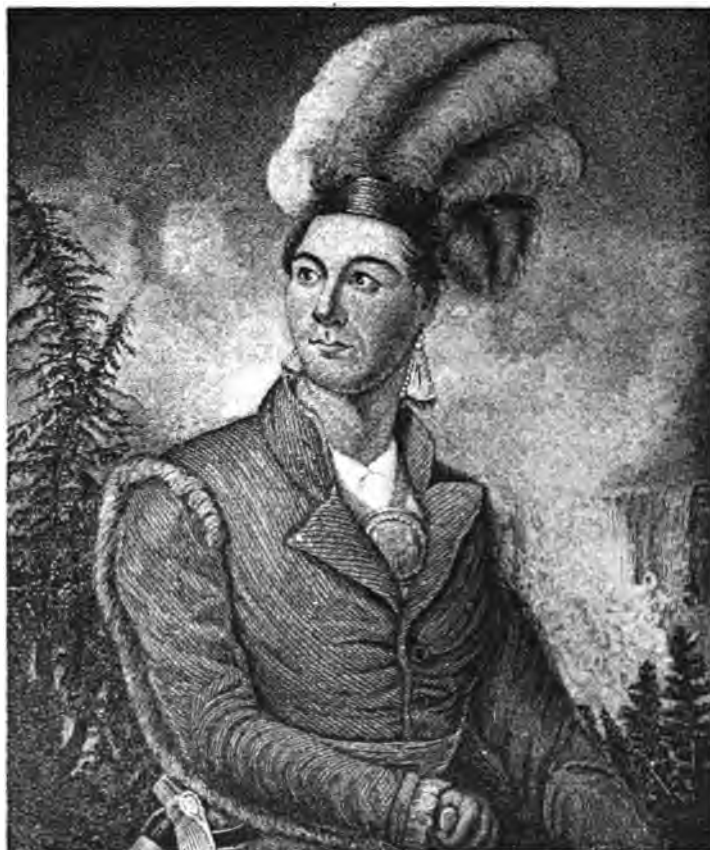
"To whom it may concern, this may certify that Brother Ezra Thomas has, for a long time, been a member of Lodge, No. 24, of Free & accepted Masons in Upper Canada, and has, on all occasions, demeaned himself, as a faithful and worthy brother of the same
 Lodge Room, at Dundas.

8th January, 1820.

Henry T. Page, S. W.
 J. Brant, J. W.
 William Hare, Secretary."

Bro. H. T. Page of No. 24, was the brother who made the copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which is now the only authentic copy in existence.

At the meeting of 6th February, 1819, Bro. Abner Everitt was "indemnified for money paid to destitute worthy brethren, three dollars." On the 6th March, Bro. Tomlinson had "five dollars paid to him out of the fund of the lodge, for money by him advanced to the Deputy Grand Master, Christopher Danby."



*Your very obed^t serv^t
John Prank
Mycanuaqhs*

On the 13th March, 1819, a committee was appointed "to settle the quarterage due the Grand Lodge." These entries show that the schismatic body at Niagara was an active organization, and that the lodges of its obedience faithfully supported it.

The meeting of 8th January, 1820, was an important one for a motion was made "that a committee be chosen for the purpose of enquiring into the propriety of joining the Convention and paying dues to the Grand Lodge at Niagara, and a committee consisting of "Bro. Ezra Thomas, Bro. Henry T. Page, Bro. John Brant, Bro. John Everitt and William Hare" was appointed to enquire into the matter.

On the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817 the Craft looked for reorganization, and the Grand Convention at Kingston met in 1817-19-20-21-22. The Niagara body had established a few bodies in addition to some of those under R. W. Bro. Jarvis, whose loyalty they had secured. The lodge No. 24 was one of those newly established lodges. The Niagara body in notation kept up the succession of numbers as if the warrants had been issued at York by R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

The appointment of Bro. John Brant as one of a committee to make enquiries into the legality of the position held by the Niagara brethren was probably from the fact that he contemplated a visit to England. Correspondence of that period shows that when in 1821 he journeyed across the sea, he was commissioned by the Niagara brethren to place the state of the Craft before the English Masonic authorities. His mission to England was to settle, if possible, the difficulties between the Mohawks and the Provincial Government of Upper Canada respecting the title to the lands of the former.

Hiram chapter, one of the oldest of the Royal Arch chapters in the jurisdiction, was organized through the membership of No. 24. On the 8th January, 1820, it was resolved "that fifty dollars be loaned to the petitioners for a Royal Arch Chapter, viz.: Heman Barlow and Bro. Nathan Tomlinson."

On 29th January, 1820, a well attended meeting was held. The members had some doubts as to the regularity of their warrant, and, therefore:

"A Motion was made and seconded that this lodge dispense with conferring any degrees, until the next regular lodge, likewise that a committee be appointed to confer with Mr. William Jarvis, and, also, a committee to wait on Dr. Kerr, to enquire into his authority, as Grand Master. Bro. Henry T. Page, and Bro. Oliver G. Tiffany be a committee, as above stated"

The minute, as given, is from the original minute book. How the committee proposed to confer with Mr. William Jarvis, who had gone to his long home on the 17th August, 1817, it is impossible, at this late date, to state.

About this time the work and influence of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston was making itself felt. The Craft had viewed the action of the brethren of that organization with approval, and, although the members of the irregular Grand Lodge had held aloof, the lodges under their obedience were not as firm in their faith as they had been when the rivalry with R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been keen--not to say bitter. Bro. William Hare did not propose to even attempt to carry into effect the resolution of the lodge "to confer with Mr. William Jarvis," so he framed a letter to R. W. Bro. Ferguson, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, and thus carried out the wishes expressed. In this letter he said:

"Our Lodge at the last regular meeting having resolved to consider the expediency of joining you in your undertaking, so laudable for its purposes, appointed committees to wait upon Dr. Kerr for information concerning the authority under which we work, our Charter having been granted by him. Likewise a committee to obtain an examination of the Charter granted Bro. W. Jarvis, an extract of which we send you enclosed, believing you to be unacquainted with its nature, and as brethren we probably shall be excusable as information of importance must unavoidably be given or received

By this extract we understand that Mr. Jarvis was appointed as a medium to facilitate communication between masons and masonic bodies in this Province and the Mother Country, as respecting controversies, etc., should there any arise, and likewise for the prosperity of Masonry by granting dispensations, etc. There is one manifest inconsistency in this Charter. At first he is fully invested with the office of G. M. and his authority is immediately limited to, but a part of that belonging or inherent in it. Be this as it may, the dispensations granted by him were to continue for the space of twelve months only. Consequently, all bodies congregated by such dispensations unless they were eventually held together by charters granted by the G. L. at home, must have again dissolved. Consequently all those lodges established by charters granted by Mr. Jarvis or his deputies were established by assumed authority, and must be considered as clandestine. From these, our ideas we as men, possessing true masonic principles and brotherly affection by nature, cannot consider ourselves and all those initiated to the mysteries in Upper Canada in lodges held by charters, or expired dispensations, as belonging regularly to the ancient fraternity.

As a consequence of this, we consider ourselves incapable of erecting a government for the fraternity of Ancient Freemasons, and would be unwilling to act under such authority, as we ourselves might make, or receive from a source as illegal.

As this is brotherly advice, from the purest motives, we earnestly beg any information you may possess, either in favour of, or against our opinion. Present this if you please to the Convention.

Your affectionate brother,

Ancaster. Feb. 4th, 1820.

Wm. Hare, Secy. Lodge No. 24.

"By order," Mr. John W. Ferguson, Secy. of Convention.

The "By Order" probably means that by order of the lodge the letter was to be sent to the secretary of the Convention.

In February, 1820, Bro. H. G. Barlow, who, at one time, resided at Ernestown, sent a long letter to Bro. Dean, referring to personal matters, concluding with the following observations in connection with the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara:

"I shall want to know all that is done in Convention this month at Kingston, also in the Grand Chapter, and, in return, I will, if necessary, in my next inform you of the result of the inquiries of the lodge at Dundas, for an official or legal head, or rather the information they obtained relative to there being a Grand Lodge now doing legal business at Niagara, which now appears to be the prevailing opinion of the members of that lodge, which is to be decided this evening."

Heman G. Barlow had three-quarters of an acre, part of lot 45, in the 2nd concession of Ancaster.

On the 23rd March, 1820, Bro. H. G. Barlow wrote to Bro. John Dean on Masonic matters generally, and referring to the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara he states:

" In a letter of Companion Cushman of 28th February last, he writes thus: ' Com Dean received a letter from you when I was in Kingston, that there was still a number of brethren of opinion that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was a regular Grand Lodge lawfully working at this time; it being so much different from Esquire Hare's letter, as Secretary of Lodge, No. 24, created some surprise at the alteration of their opinions so suddenly.' It seems my ideas were not conveyed in a manner to be rightly understood. I had no reference to any member of No. 24. Bro. Boyden, of this place, on a journey to Niagara, showed a copy of the original warrant granted to Bro. Jarvis by the Grand Lodge of England (which I enclose) to a number of brethren belonging to the Grand Lodge, or nominal Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and it was their opinion that they were a legal body in consequence of some one of their members having received a letter from the Grand Lodge of England since Bro. Jarvis went to York, and as they are our neighbors I may have said some of our brethren in this part of the Province were of that opinion, which will include No. 24, but which was not intended. But from the enclosed copy you will be able to draw your own conclusions as to their legality without further remarks from me, but I will add that No. 24 has seen fit to suspend the transaction of further business under their present authority, but continue to meet that they may retain what they have obtained."

The lodge No. 24 had taken no part in the Kingston Convention of 1817-18-19, holding aloof, as did all lodges on the roll of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. In the minutes of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, dated 15th February, 1820, the Union lodge was not represented, for it had not concluded to affiliate with the brethren who were endeavoring to reorganize the Craft. But a letter of Bro. Hare had been received, for the report states that:

" A letter was laid before the Convention by Brother Josiah Cushman, from Brother William Hare, Secretary to Lodge, No. 24, held at Dundas, stating their objection to join the Convention; also enclosing an extract from the warrant, granted by the Grand Lodge of England to William Jarvis, late Grand Master.

" Ordered—That the Secretary of this Convention transmit a copy of the present proceedings to Brother Hare, Secretary of Lodge No. 24 at Dundas, for their information."

On the 27th March, 1820, however, the members, evidently not satisfied with the explanation of R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, prepared and sent in a petition for a new warrant from the Kingston Convention, the petition being recommended by lodge No. 16, at York. The petition reads:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada.
Your petitioners, being Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they are at present, or have been, members of regular lodges; that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry, that for the convenience of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the Village of Dundas, to be named Union Lodge, No. 24; that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for a letter of dispensation to empower them to assemble, as a legal lodge to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order and regulations of the Grand Convention. That they, having nominated, and do recommend Nathan Tomlinson to be the first Master; William W. Hutchinson to be the first Senior Warden; and William Robinson to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge; that if the prayer

of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Convention.

March 27th, 1820.

| | |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| Daniel Tinker. | Nathan Tomlinson. |
| James Hamilton. | Dan Black. |
| W. W. Hutchinson. | Wm. Robinson. |
| Jesse Penfield. | James Kirkpatrick. |

Lodge No. 16 convened at York, April 3rd, 1820. Resolved that from satisfactory information and acquaintance, do believe the within petitioners to be worthy Master Masons, and for the benefit of the Fraternity recommend them to the officers of the Grand Convention, desiring they would be pleased to grant their prayer.

| | |
|-----------------|-------------|
| James Bigelow, | W. M. |
| Wm. Banister, | S. W. |
| Micah Porter, | J. W. |
| Josiah Cushman, | Sec'y P. T. |

The petition had been sent to Bro. Cushman at York and had been forwarded by him to Bro. Ferguson at Kingston. In his letter to the Grand Secretary he writes:

York, April 4th, 1820.

Worthy Comp.:—I here enclose a petition from some brethren, belonging to Lodge No. 24, at Dundas, praying for a dispensation. Please re-post it with this letter to the Vice-President, the R. W. Samuel Shaw, praying him to grant a dispensation as soon as convenient, which, if granted, please forward the same to me the first opportunity.

With much satisfaction, on the 9th of March, I performed the trust delegated to me of installing Hiram Chapter, at Ancaster, with much unanimity and concord. The most flattering prospects may be entertained of its increase and respectability. Of about fifteen or sixteen members nearly all will be versed in the sublime lectures. Having, since my return from Kingston, visited the Niagara District, where I was informed that many of the lodges had refused to acknowledge that Grand Lodge any longer, and that they were willing to meet us on a level or in the centre, but should the Grand Warrant be such, I entertain no doubt that they would immediately fall in, as I believe they are nearly all desirous of forming a regular head under the genuine principles of the order.

Please write on the receipt of this. I am, with highest consideration,

Yours fraternally,

Josiah Cushman.

J. W. Ferguson,
G. R., &c., &c.

This letter shows that in 1820 the brethren at Niagara were dissatisfied and were not content with the authority of the Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr.

The dispensation asked for by No. 24 was issued by Bro. Samuel Shaw, the Vice-President of the Kingston Convention, Bro. John W. Ferguson being Grand Secretary. It reads:

Upper Canada.

To all whom these presents may come. GREETING.

Know Ye, all men, by these presents, that we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.; William W. Hutchinson, S. W.; William Robinson, J. W.; and a constitutional number of Brethren to hold a Lodge of Free Masons in the Village of Dundas by the name, style, and title of Union Lodge.

J. Samuel Shaw, Vice-President of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Kingston on the 9th of February, 1819, have thought fit to grant this my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of the said Convention and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a Lodge in the Village of Dundas aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the Craft, as in all other parts of the World in all ages and all nations.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this tenth day of April, in the Year of Grace, One Thousand, Eight Hundred and Twenty, and of Masonry 5820.

Samuel Shaw, V. P.

John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

By this action on the part of lodge No. 24, the lodge practically gave up its original warrant and accepted a dispensation from the Kingston Convention. The Hiram chapter alluded to in this letter is the present Hiram chapter of Hamilton. When first warranted it met at Ancaster and was subsequently removed into Hamilton. The letter of Bro. Josiah Cushman shows that the desire of all the lodges was for a regular Grand Lodge and governing body. The work of the lodge did not seem to prosper in Ancaster, and before a year had elapsed the members petitioned to have the warrant removed to Ancaster, one of the townships of the Gore district, adjacent on its northern boundary to Flamborough West and Beverley. The petition was accompanied by a letter from the secretary of the lodge to the following effect:

Ancaster, 13th April, 1821.

Dear and Worthy Brother:—Prefixed is a petition, which we have drawn up, praying for the removal of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, where we expect to be much better situated, and we enclose the Dispensation had from the Grand Convention, that the names of the officers, which we have nominated in our petition, be inserted in the instrument authorizing a removal of the Lodge, and as we are not acquainted with the proper forms used in making such applications, nor even in addressing the Grand Convention in the most probable manner, we beg you will lend us your assistance in doing the needful for us, which will be conferring a particular obligation upon your Brethren.

By order of the W. Master.

John M. A. Cameron,

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

Sec'y pro tem.

The petition from the lodge read:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons for the Province of Upper Canada, held at Kingston.

The petition of Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.; William W. Hutchinson, S. W. and William Robinson, J. W.; together with the members of Union Lodge, held at Dundas, humbly sheweth

That, according to considerable inconvenience met with in obtaining a proper place for meeting regularly (as all Lodges should do) at Dundas, your petitioners have thought proper to lay the case before the Grand Convention, and that it may be taken into consideration, thereby to grant your petitioners permission to remove our said Union Lodge from Dundas to the Village of Ancaster, where your petitioners can be accommodated with every convenience for meeting, and where a better opportunity may be had for promoting the benefit of the craft in general. We, your petitioners, should

the Grand Convention see fit to authorize the removal of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, have nominated officers, which it is our wish to have their names inserted in the instrument, which the Grand Convention may see fit to issue for the removal of said Union Lodge, viz.: Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.

Should our petition be accepted, approved, and answered, your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
 W. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
 Wm. Robinson, J. W.
 John M. A. Cameron, Sec'y pro tem.

On the 12th of April, 1821, Bro. Everitt in a letter to Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention, writes:

"Our lodge on Saturday last was summoned according to constitution and voted a removal of the same to Ancaster. There will be documents to that effect forwarded to you, and also our former dispensation, for the purpose of having it sanctioned by the president or vice-president, as it is beyond the limits of our present dispensation. Should there be any want of formal proceeding you will please communicate to us as soon as convenient, as we now labor under many disadvantages for want of a convenient room to meet in, which evil would be completely remedied by the proposed removal. Many other advantages would result to the Craft, which are not yet discovered and brought to light, should you think proper to grant us that indulgence. You will excuse the Secretary not signing the documents as he is not in the place and consequently they must be signed P. T. We should also prefer to have the former dispensation endorsed in preference to having a new one should you think proper. We also thought it advisable to change our officers and have elected the following brethren: Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.; and should you think proper to grant us these privileges you will please to authorize some person to instal the officers. Our lodge and chapter are at present as usual in a prosperous way."

While the brethren at Ancaster had faith in the bona fides of the Convention, they did not desire to place themselves in any position that would leave the lodge open to criticism, so that, instead of a new dispensation authorizing the removal, they preferred that the authority of the Convention should be endorsed on the original warrant issued by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, as the Provincial Grand Master of the Grand Lodge at Niagara. An interesting piece of correspondence between Bro. Dean and Bro. Barlow is found in the MSS. of this lodge.

Bro. H. G. Barlow had been an active Mason. He had the interest of the Craft at heart. He was the friend of Bro. Josiah Cushman, Bro. John Dean, and Bro. Abner Everitt, and was loyal to the Grand Convention, and against the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara. He wrote quite a lengthy epistle to Bro. Dean, in which he reviews the state of the Craft, and also his effort to bring Union lodge No. 24 to a right way of thinking. He writes:

"Ancaster, 13th April, 1821.

"Friend Dean.

"Sir:—

"In answer to yours of the 16th ult. The compliment you pay me and Comp Everitt, when alluding to his representation of our Chapter is duly appreciated. It gives me great satisfaction to be witness of his anxiety and engagedness in promoting the true interest of the craft. The printed copies

alluded to in yours arrived safe. You observe you feel a confidence in our exertions for the support of the Convention. Rest assured, dear sir, your confidence is not misplaced on my part, and I think I may add on the part of every member of Union Lodge, but, when you couple me as a member of that body, I must inform you that I am not at present, nor ever have been, but now request of you to send me an account in your next, which I, as a member of your lodge, am indebted on regular communications, that I may withdraw, and become a member here, having the vanity to believe I may be beneficial, if a member here. Send also my arrears in the Chapter. On your complying with this request, I will forward the amount by mail. Further, by a resolution of the members of Union Lodge, it was thought best to remove the Lodge from the Village of Dundas, to that of Ancaster, and, as their dispensation extends to the former place only, find necessary that they should petition the G. Convention for authority to remove it. The petition, if granted, will, I make no doubt, be of more service to the Lodge, and consequently to the Convention, in a pecuniary point of view, than to have it remain where it is now. But a still greater objection to its remaining where it now is, is its being subject to be removed from one place to another every few months, and the place they are obliged to occupy having very few conveniences, and affording still less security against cowans and eavesdroppers, make it double necessary that it should be removed to some place of security, which cannot be had short of Ancaster.

" But in alluding again to the support of the Convention, I think I have been an instrument in bringing Union Lodge to light. They were very zealous in the support of the N. G. Lodge on my arrival here, and, in consequence of which, they have convinced, through the indefatigable exertions of its members, a number of other lodges, and, rest assured, I will second their views of extending the conviction further. The would-be G. L. at Niagara held their last communication, soon after Comp. Everett's return from Kingston, when he was present at Niagara. He conversed with a number of their members, together with the G. M., who appears to think their authority equal to any ever delegated to any body of Masons, as far as it goes (I think so too), but they construe the meaning of the Warrant, where it says: 'To be by us, and our successors, congregated and formed into regular warranted lodges,' meaning the G. M. and his Deputy of this Province (singular construction, indeed). They also pretend to find authority for electing successors in office, but where it is I cannot determine, but, when they make these two points appear as delegated to the holders of that warrant, I think there must be a total reversion of definitions in Dr. Johnston's vocabulary of English words. But, notwithstanding these erroneous constructions, a number of lodges, who had previously discontinued operations, fell in under this pest to society and good order, and are apparently secure under their own vine and fig-tree, but time must inevitably develop to them their sandy foundation. The lodges above us, I think, will eventually all come under the authority at Kingston. The one at Forty Mile Creek, Grimsby, I cannot say what will ultimately be their determination. Their conduct certainly appears mysterious to me, and, if it appears necessary at the next Convention, I sincerely hope they will not shrink from their duty, in making an example of them for the benefit of the other lodges.

" Accept the assurance of my remaining your friend and Companion,

" H. G. Barlow."

A return made to the Convention in 1821 shows that lodge No 24 at that date had a membership of twenty-one and was doing a fair amount of work. The brethren received a prompt answer to their petition. Bro. John Dean by the power in him vested gave a letter, with a dispensation for the purpose, which read:

Bath, 4th May, 1821.

Bro. Cameron:—Enclosed you will receive a dispensation for the removal of Union Lodge, and for a change of officers. I forwarded your petition to the President of the Convention, who thought it more proper to grant a new dispensation than to endorse the old one. You will also receive, enclosed, an appointment for Bro. Everitt, to install the new officers into their respective offices. I have not time to write more than I hope it may arrive in season for your next communication, and prove satisfactory to the brethren.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,
Sec'y Convention.

The dispensation was drawn up by Bro. Dean and evidenced the care which characterized all documents for which he was responsible. It read:

[UPPER CANADA.]

To all whom these presents may concern.

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Nathan Tomlinson, William W. Hutchinson, William Robinson, past officers, and of the brethren of Union Lodge, lately held at Dundas, to hold the said Lodge of Freemasons in the village of Ancaster:

I, John Dean, Secretary of the Convention of Freemasons, convened in Annual Commuication, at Kingston, on the 12th day of February, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one, by order of Z. M. Phillips, President of the said Convention, granted this dispensation, to be in force, during the continuance of the said Convention, and no longer, for the removal of said Union Lodge from the Village of Dundas aforesaid to the Village of Ancaster aforesaid, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Henry True Page to be Master, Asa Boyden to be Senior Warden, and Levi Warren to be Junior Warden, and hereby empower them, when duly congregated, to make Freemasons to the third degree, according to the most ancient and honorable customs of the craft, as in all nations and ages throughout the world, they conforming, in all their proceedings, to the Articles of Association, and other regulations adopted by the said Convention.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Bath, the fourth day of April, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one; in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand Eight Hundred and Twenty-one.

John Dean,
Secretary.

In April, 1821, the dispensation for removal was sent to the lodge. Instructions were then given to Bro. Abner Everitt to proceed with the installation of officers in the following terms:

"Bath, 4th May, 1821.

"Brother Abner Everitt:—

"You are hereby appointed to install the new officers of Union Lodge into their respective offices, according to ancient form, and requested to report your proceedings as soon as convenient.

"By order of Z. M. Phillips, President.

"John Dean,

"Secretary of the Convention."

At the Convention of 1822, held at Kingston, "Bro. Abner Everitt, Union Lodge, Ancaster," was amongst the representatives present. He was also the representative of Mount Moriah lodge,

Westminster, and was elected one of the Vice-Presidents of the Grand Convention, being also re-elected District Visitor for the Gore, London and Niagara Districts.

In the list of lodges forwarded by Bro. John Dean to R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray is included "Union Lodge, Ancaster," with the officers for 1822. At the meeting of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, "Union Lodge" was represented at "Bros. H. T. Page, W. M.; Abner Everitt, P. M.; and Joseph Shepherd, J. W. and P. M." At the meeting of 1823 "Union Lodge—Ancaster" was represented, and in the quarterly proceedings of the Grand Lodge of England, dated 4th June, 1823, the lodge is registered as "No. 770, Union Lodge, Ancaster, Upper Canada."

There is only one record of the work of lodge No. 24 after 1822. It is evidence that the lodge was not dormant for some years after the



OLD ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ANCASTER. BUILT 1824, DESTROYED BY FIRE, 1866.

formation of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. "The Weekly Register," the unofficial supplement or part of the "Upper Canada Gazette," published in York (Toronto), and dated 13th July, 1824, contains an account of the laying of the corner stone of a new church in the village of Ancaster. The account of the ceremonial is given in a letter from Bro. George Gurnett to the editor and proprietor of the "Register." The new church was open to all denominations, although the Anglican clergyman had the right to a service once each Sabbath. It was unfortunately burnt in 1866, and its site is now covered by St. John's (Anglican) church at the head of the main street of the village. The building was of wood, but erected upon a stone foundation. Masonic usage of the present period would not permit the laying of a foundation stone in connection with a wooden structure. The engraving of the early church here given is from an excellent painting, now in the possession of Mr. Wm. Lodor of Ancaster.

The Rousseaux Hotel stood on the present site of the house of the late Dr. Richardson, about the centre of the village. It was the principal hostelry of Ancaster in the early days, but unfortunately was also destroyed by fire in 1844. The proprietor was the son of St. Jean

Baptiste Rousseaux, who was an early member of lodge No. 10 in the township of Barton (Hamilton), now Barton lodge, No. 6.

Col. Simons and Col. James Crooks were pioneers of the district. Their places of residence in Flamboro' were side by side, and they came together to the lodge which was held in the Rousseaux Hotel. In 1800 and subsequently, Col. Simons published at York (Toronto), the "Upper Canada Gazette or American Oracle," the official paper of the Province. Col. Crooks was a resident and a merchant of Niagara in 1794. He had the credit of shipping the first load of wheat, and the first of flour from Upper Canada to Montreal. He was a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada for twenty-five years, and fought at Queenston Heights and other places during the war of 1812-15. He established the first paper mill in Upper Canada. He was made a Mason at Niagara, and died at Flamborough West in 1860, having been born in Kilmarnoch, Scotland, in 1778. He was the father of the late Hon. Adam Crooks, for many years a prominent member of the Provincial Government of Ontario. He frequently visited his brother, Matthew Crooks, who lived at Ancaster.

The "Mr. J. M. A." Cameron referred to was Mr. John McAlpine Cameron, father of the eminent Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, Sir Matthews Crooks Cameron, of Toronto. Mr. Cameron came to this country very early in the century but later went back to Scotland, returning in 1819 with his family. He settled first in the neighborhood of Galt and afterwards at Dundas. He held many important offices of trust, and prior to 1830 moved to Toronto to enter the service of the Canada Company. His grandson, Mr. Irving H. Cameron, the well known surgeon, resides in Toronto. There was no more enthusiastic Mason than the late Mr. J. McA. Cameron.

Bro. George Gurnett was born at Lewes, Sussex, England, in 1792, and about 1821 went to Ancaster, where he first resided in Canada, and which at that period was a very prosperous village. There he managed a large tannery, and subsequently, in March, 1827, established the Gore "Gazette," newspaper, printed every Saturday at £1 per annum, and having a general circulation extending from York (Toronto) to Sandwich. He also kept a book store. About 1829 he removed to Toronto, of which city he was Mayor for 1848-50, and Police Magistrate, 1851-57, being Police Commissioner as well from 1858-61. His brother's family stayed at Ancaster, and his grandson still keeps a shop there.

In Bro. Gurnett's letter, which is here given, reference is made to the band of the 76th regiment of the line. No regiment of the line was ever stationed at Ancaster, but every regiment which passed through was billeted there for twenty-four or forty-eight hours, and probably the 76th was there on the 7th July in 1824.

Bro. Gurnett writes:—

(FOR THE WEEKLY REGISTER.)

Ancaster, 13th July, 1824.

Mr. Fothergill.

Sir.—By inserting in your very valuable paper the following authentic account of the ceremony of laying the Corner Stone of the New Church now erecting in this village, you will confer a favor on the parties interested and on the inhabitants of this part of the country in general.

Few villages on the continent of America have increased within the last two years, equal to that of Ancaster, which is now about to be further improved by the addition of a very handsome frame Church to be dedicated indiscriminately to the worshipers of God, of every Christian Profession, without distinction of sect or party—with this reservation, viz.: that the resident minister of the Episcopal Church is at all times to have the right of preaching in it once a day, and oftener if no minister of a different persuasion is provided.

\$2,500 has already been subscribed, the building contracted for and the preparations for raising it being in such a state of forwardness as to admit of the Corner Stone being laid.

The 7th of July was the day appointed for the ceremony, and the Masonic Union Lodge of this Village, by permission of the Deputy Grand Master and of the Church Committee was appointed to officiate upon the occasion.

A public dinner was ordered at Rousseaux's Hotel, upwards of 200 invitations were issued, Col. T. G. Simmons and Col. James Crooks, by request of the committee of management, consented to act, the former as Marshal and the latter as President of the day.

The day was remarkably fine, and the occasion being altogether a novel one, in this part of the country, a great number of persons were assembled to join in the procession, which being arranged under the direction of Col. Simmons, moved off to the ground precisely at 2 o'clock, preceded by a part of the Military Band of the 76th Regiment, which the Lieutenant Governor with his characteristic kindness, a kindness which has inspired every one interested on this occasion, with the most grateful sentiments towards His Excellency—had ordered to attend upon this occasion.

Upon the arrival of the procession on the ground a solemn Masonic air was played, and the ceremony of laying the corner stone was performed agreeable to the rites of the fraternity. Several pieces of Coin and the following scroll were deposited:

THE SCROLL.
ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF JULY,
IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD
1824,
AND OF MASONRY,
5824.
IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN
OF HIS MAJESTY,
KING GEORGE IV.
THE CORNER STONE OF THE
ANCASTER FREE CHURCH.
WAS LAID WITH MASONIC HONORS
BY
TITUS G. SIMMONS ESQR.,
MARSHALL OF THE DAY,
ACTING IN THE NAME AND BY THE APPOINTMENT OF THE
UNION LODGE OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS
OF ANCASTER
SIMON MCGILLIVRAY, ESQR., GRAND MASTER AND JAMES FITZ-
GIBBON, ESQR., DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.
LIEUTENANT GENERAL. THE RT HON GEORGE, EARL OF DAL-
HOUSIE, G C B GOVERNOR GENERAL OF THE BRITISH
PROVINCE IN UPPER CANADA

After the ceremony was performed an excellent and very appropriate oration was delivered by John M. A. Cameron, Esqr., of Dundas, in which the progress of masonry was traced from the earliest ages of the present period, and its benefits to the society depicted in a manner that evidently delighted the fraternity inspired the uninitiated with a high opinion of the Masonic Institution, and pleased every one.

After the return of the procession about one hundred persons sat down to an excellent dinner, which had been prepared under an awning, on a lawn adjoining the Hotel, the Band playing "The Roast Beef of Old England."

After the cloth was removed the following toasts were proposed by the President, Col. Crooks, and drank with great applause:

THE KING AND THE CRAFT,

[with 4 cheers.]

TUNE GOD SAVE THE KING.

THE BRETHERN ALL OVER THE GLOBE,

A MASONIC AIR.

THE DUKE OF YORK AND THE ARMY,

DUKE OF YORK'S MARCH.

THE DUKE OF CLARENCE AND THE NAVY,

RULE BRITANIA.

THE GOVERNOR GENERAL,

DALHOUSIE'S MARCH.

SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND AND THE LAND WE LIVE IN,

Cheers. WATERLOO DANCE.

MAY THE EDIFICE. THE CORNER STONE WHICH WE HAVE
THIS DAY ASSISTED IN LAYING, AS IT IS A TEMPLE
OF PEACE, PROVE A BLESSING TO THE
NEIGHBORHOOD.

GERMAN HYMN.

LADY SARAH MAITLAND, AND THE FAIR OF UPPER CANADA.

Cheers. A FAVORITE OF LADY SARAH'S NAME UNKNOWN.

Col. Crooks, the President of the day, was drank with 3 cheers, who in a neat speech returned thanks.

Col. Simmons, the Vice, was also drank with similar applause. Several other toasts were proposed, before the close of the day, when the company retired into the hotel where several other toasts were drank the most prominent of which were the following:—

Major Coles of the 76th Regiment—which was prefaced by the Chairman with a neat address, expressions of the obligations, which himself and every gentleman present were under Major C. for the very handsome manner in which he had second the wishes of the Governor in permitting the Military Band to attend us, and for the promptitude with which he had acted upon the occasion. This toast was drank in a bumper with 3 cheers.

The most able and enlightened minister of the age—The Rt. Hon. George Canning—3 cheers.

Several other Volunteer toasts and very many excellent songs were sung during the evening.

The President and the Vice-President retired about 11 o'clock, but the festivity of the Day, were continued to a much later hour.

By Order of the Committee,

George Gurnett.

The lodge became dormant during the period of the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray. There is no reference to it in the proceedings of the third Provincial Grand Lodge under Sir Allan N. MacNab.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF UNION LODGE, No. 24, WEST FLAMBOROUGH.

| Name. | E.A. | F.C. | M M. |
|-----------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|
| Ayer, Johnathan S. | | | |
| Boyden, Asa | | | |
| Barlow, H. G. | | | |
| Bunberger, Samuel. | | | |
| Brant, John. | | | |
| Black, Daniel. | | | |
| Camp, Gerry. | | | |
| Cunningham, Crawford. | 14th July, 1821 | 6th Oct., 1821 | 8th Dec., 1821. |
| Coe, Wm. T. | 14th Aug., 1821 | 8th Sept., 1821 | 5th Jan., 1822. |
| Collard, Elijah. | | | |
| Cameron, John, M.A. | | | |
| Densor, Frederick | | | |
| Decoe, Abner | | | |
| Everitt, Abner | | | |
| Glover, G. Wm. | | | |
| Hutchinson, Wm W | | | |
| Hare, John W. | | | |
| Hare, Wm | | | |
| Hamilton, James | | | |
| Keeler, John. | | 19th Aug., 1820 | 9th June, 1821. |
| Kimball, John G. | | | |
| Kirkpatrick, James. | | | |
| Lousbury, — | | | |
| Lowry, Solomon | | | |
| Mulholland, Barnard. | 14th Aug, 1821 | 8th Sept., 1821 | 8th Dec., 1821. |
| Matthews, Rosel | | | |
| Nichol, Walter | | 17th March, 1821 | |
| Olmstead, Russell | | | |
| Overfield, Manuel | | | |
| Page, Henry True. | | | |
| Reer, Edward. | | | |
| Penfield Jesse | | | |
| Reilly, James | | | |
| Robinson, William | | | |
| Ransom, Israel | 17th Mar., 1821 | 6th June, 1821 | 9th June, 1821. |
| Rosseaux, George | 14th July, 1821 | 6th Oct., 1821 | |
| Sheldon, Chas. D | | | |
| Sheppherd, Joseph. | | | |
| Smith, Abram K. | | | |
| Sterling, Major | | | |
| Smith, Isaac | | | |
| Thomas, Ezra | | | |
| Tomlinson, Nathan | | | |
| Turner, Jacob S. | | | |
| Tucker, Daniel | | | |
| Tiffany, Oliver G. | | | |
| Warren, Levi | | | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | J.W. | Sec'y. | | |
|------------|----------------|------------------|---------------|-------------|--------|------------|
| 1810. | Everitt, Abner | Collar, Elijah. | Turner, J. S. | | | |
| 1818 | | | | Hare, Wm | | |
| 1819 | | | | Hare, Wm | | |
| 1820 Jan. | | Page, H. T. | Brant, J. | Hare, Wm | | |
| 1820 June. | Tomlinson, N | Hutchison, W. W. | Robinson, W | Dresser, F. | | |
| 1821 | Page, H. T. | Boyden, Asa | Warren, Levi | | | |
| | S.D. | I.D. | S.S. | J.S. | Treas. | Tyler |
| | Sheldon, C. D. | | Reilly, Jas | Keeler, L. | | Thomas, E. |

No returns of MS. 1811-1817.

CHAPTER LX.

LODGE, No. 26, P. R., TOWNSHIP OF TOWNSEND, COUNTY OF NORFOLK, 1812-22.—THE TRAVELLING LODGE THAT MET AT MURPHY'S RED TAVERN.—WHAT A MASON'S SIGN DID AT WATERFORD.

The county of Norfolk was formerly the Talbot district and comprised seven townships, three of those being Townsend, Woodhouse and Houghton, in all of which there were Masonic lodges. All the townships of Norfolk were originally in what was known as the London district. Woodhouse was first settled in 1794 and Townsend in 1796. Simcoe was formerly the district town of the Talbot district and is now the county town of the county of Norfolk, in the north-west corner of the township of Woodhouse. Seven miles from Simcoe is the village—now a town—of Waterford, at which stood Sovereign's mills in 1812-15. At the southern extremity of the township of Walsingham in Norfolk is Long Point, and seventy-five years ago the Craftsmen spoke of "the lodge at Long Point." This lodge met at the town of Charlotteville in the county of Norfolk. Long Point was then a barren peninsula, but was famous for its production of cedar posts and wild ducks. It is now an island, the water of the lake having broken through at the eastern extremity. The town of Simcoe was the residence for many years of M. W. Bro. W. Mercer Wilson, P. G. M. of the Grand Lodge of Canada.

On the walls of the lodge room in the town of Simcoe, hangs a venerable scroll of parchment. It is yellow with age, though well preserved, and covered with the handwriting of no less a personage than the Grand Secretary of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, which up to 1822 battled for Craft supremacy in the western part of Upper Canada. This warrant was issued by R. W. Bro. Kerr, as Provincial Grand Master of the Niagara Grand Lodge. It recites in the preamble that on the 7th of March, 1792, R. W. Bro. Kerr received his appointment from M. W. Bro., the Duke of Athol, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ancient York Masons at London. As has been shown there is no documentary evidence that R. W. Bro. Kerr ever received such an appointment, for R. W. Bro. William Jarvis held the patent of 1792 from the Athol Grand Lodge.

There were three warrants known to have been issued directly at the hands of the irregular or schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The first of these, that of "the lodge at Long Point," may be somewhat dubious, but of No. 21 at Oxford, No. 24 at West Flamboro', and No. 26 at Townsend, the evidence is documentary and extant. The warrant reads:

ROBERT KERR, Provincial Grand Master.
CR. DANBY, Deputy Grand Master.
B. MIDDOUGH, Senior Grand Warden.
T. CRYSLER, Junior Grand Warden.

(Seal.)

Whereas the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging, according to the old institutions, in ample form assembled in

London on the seventh day of March, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, and in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, seven hundred and ninety-two, the Most Noble Prince John, Duke and Marquis of Athol, Marquis and Earl of Tullibardine, Earl of Strathlay and Strathardle, Viscount of Balquider, Glenalmond, and Glenlyon. Lord Murray Belvany and Gask, Heritable Constable of the Castle of Kinclaven, Lord of Man and of the Isles, and Earl Strange and Baron Murray of Stanley, in the County of Gloucester, Grand Master of Masons in that part of Great Britain called England, and Masonical jurisdiction thereunto belonging; the Right Worshipful James Agar, Esquire, Deputy Grand Master; the Right Worshipful Sir Watkin Lewis, Knight, Senior Grand Warden; the Right Worshipful John Bunn, Esquire, Junior Grand Warden; together with the representatives of the several warranted lodges, held under the sanction and authority of the said Grand Lodge, did appoint our Right Worshipful Brother, Robert Kerr, Esq., of Upper Canada, &c., &c., to be Provincial Grand Master in the said province, and for the better regulation and further extension of the Most Honorable and Ancient Craft, did empower him to grant warrants or dispensations to such worthy brethren as should apply for the same.

TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. GREETING:

Know Ye, That we, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Amos Dodge, Eliakim Crosby, John Collver, xxx, three of our Master Masons, and several other brethren, to be separated and formed in a lodge, do hereby constitute the said brethren into a regular lodge of free and accepted Masons, and do hereby authorize and empower our trusty and well beloved brother, Amos Dodge, to be Master; Eliakim Crosby to be Senior Warden; and John Collver to be Junior Warden; and to form and hold a lodge in the Township of Townsend, which is hereby designated Number Twenty-Six, and at all times and on all occasions, in the said lodge when duly constituted, to make Freemasons, according to the most ancient and honorable custom of the Royal York Craft, in all ages and nations throughout the known world; and we do further authorize and empower our said trusty and well beloved brethren, Amos Dodge, Eliakim Crosby, John Collver, with the consent of the members of their lodge, to nominate, choose and install their successors, to whom they shall deliver this warrant, and invest them with their powers and dignities, as Freemasons, &c., &c., and such successors shall in like manner nominate, choose, and install their successors, &c., &c., &c., such installation to be upon or near every Saint John's day, during the continuance of this lodge forever, who shall from time to time cause to be entered in a book for that purpose, an account of their proceedings in the lodge, together with all such rules and regulations as shall be for the good government of the same, for the inspection of the Grand Officers, provided that the above-named brethren and their successors duly conform to the known and established rules and regulations of the Royal York Craft, paying due respect to us by whom these presents are granted, and to the Grand Lodge of England, and conform to the rules and regulations thereof, and preserving a regular and yearly communication with the said Provincial Grand Lodge, otherwise this warrant to be of no ———— or value.

Given under our hands and the seal of this said Grand Lodge, at Niagara, this twenty-fourth day of June, in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Twelve, in the year of Masonry, Five Thousand, Eight Hundred and Sixteen.

Wm. Emery,

Deputy Grand Secretary

The following is an incomplete list of members of lodge No. 26, Townsend: Eliakim Crosby, S.W., 1812; — Collver, J.W., 1812; Amos Dodge, W.M., 1812; Sherman Hyde, Abram Masseur, and Morris Sovereign.

The date of the issue of this warrant has been questioned from the fact that the last paragraph gives "the year of our Lord" 1812, and "the year of Masonry" 5816. As already explained the Masonic date for the "year of light" is four years short of the true date; so that the year 1812, which in Masonic documents is 5812, should accordingly be 5816. The dates in the warrant should read 1812 and 5812.

An examination of collateral records in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Canada shows that the lodge was warranted at Niagara by R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr in 1812. It is to be noted that in the warrant of No. 21 at Ingersoll, issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge in 1803, the current year is given 1803, and the year of Masonry "5803," so that the correct calculation was made in that case. At the time the warrant was issued this lodge had no distinctive title and was simply known as "Lodge No. 26." The first meetings were held at Murphy's tavern, a building in the township of Townsend, owned by Bro. Abram Massecar, three miles north of Waterford and four miles south of Oakland Corners. It also met at the "Red Tavern," which stood two miles north of the present site of Oakland Corners on the Brantford road, four miles from the village of Scotland. The "Red Tavern" and "Murphy's" are often spoken of as one and the same building, but they were not only distinct buildings, but some miles apart from each other.

Although the lodge was warranted to meet in Townsend, the officers felt that it would be for the good of the Craft to hold it in different localities, in not only the county of Norfolk, but in adjacent districts, for traces of Masonic work are to be found in all the villages of that section of the country within a radius of fifty miles of Waterford. Brantford, Scotland, Port Rowan, Port Ryerse, Simcoe, were all patronized, in order to give the sturdy yeomen of the west an opportunity of joining the fraternal organization. Amos Dodge was the W. M., Eliakim Crosby, the S. W., and John Collver, or Culver, as it was given at a later date, was J. W.

Of the lodge and its early career there are no records, except the warrant and a receipt from the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, which reads:

"Received, Niagara 4th, Decbr., 1816, By the hand of Br. Sherman Hyde, the sum of ten Dollars from Lodge No. 26.

"Jas. Roggers,
"Grand Sety., P. T."

There is a certainty that the lodge worked at intermittent periods up to 1822, for W. Bro. John Culver, prior to his death, frequently entertained the old members with stories of the perambulations of the lodge from village to village, even in the dark days of 1812-15, for the members were young, active and enthusiastic in Craft work.

No. 26 did not take any part in the Kingston Convention. Another lodge, No. 26, called "Jarvis Lodge," is on the list as being represented at the Convention, but that lodge was warranted by the Convention to meet in the township of Augusta, county of Grenville. The numbers issued to both of these lodges were identical, but the localities are far removed from each other.

The advent of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in Canada in 1822 gave a fresh and permanent lease of life to Craft work, and, with all the

other Canadian lodges, No. 26 became enrolled on the lists of the Provincial Grand Lodge, instituted in 1822 at York. The lodge acknowledged the supremacy of the United Grand Lodge of England and accepted a dispensation, dated 23rd September, 1822, signed by R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master, and was duly countersigned by the Grand Secretary, its warrant being No. 767, Townsend, Upper Canada.

In 1891 the writer had a conversation about the old lodge with Mr. Barton Becker, a resident of Waterford, a gentleman who died in 1893, aged 89 years. He was born in Trenton, near Utica, N. Y., but in the fall of 1807 removed with his parents from Jefferson County, N. Y., and emigrated to Canada, residing for a time at Kingston, Upper Canada. In 1826 the family came to the township of Townsend. At that time lodge No. 26, in Waterford, was held in Morris Sovereign's house, a two-story frame building, which stood on the site of the present Allis block in Waterford. This house was removed in 1882



THE SOVEREIGN DWELLING, WATERFORD.

to its present site, lot No. 8, block 26, on the south side of Allis street, and until recently was inhabited by Mr. Leaman Becker. Mr. Becker's father-in-law, Abram Massecar, was a member of the lodge. Mr. Becker said that he had heard his step-father, Gabriel Culver, who was a Mason, frequently tell his friends an interesting story of how Sovereign's life was saved through Masonry at the time of the war of 1812.

At this period lodge No. 26 was in active work, notwithstanding the unsettled state of the country, caused by the American invasion. The meetings were held in Bro. Sovereign's private house, and the lodge met in the upper front room. The candidates were prepared in an adjacent bedroom, while the lodge door, which was near the head of the stairway, was faithfully tyed.

The lodge, however, had nearly all of its meetings in Waterford, at a house on the south side of the Nanticoke Creek, now known as



THE BEEMER HOUSE, WATERFORD.

the Beemer House or hotel. This house stood directly opposite the residence of Bro. Sovereign, or what was afterwards known as the Becker House.

The people of the country knew of the lodge at Waterford, as if it had been one of the permanent institutions of the locality, and the farmer brethren always looked forward to having a good time when the meetings were held either at Murphy's or at the Red Tavern. After the war the lodge was better known than ever from the connection of some of its membership with the celebrated raid made by the American General Duncan McArthur in 1814, from Detroit east to Brantford and returning by way of Oakland, Waterford, St. Thomas and Chatham.

General McArthur had raised a mounted force for the purpose of chastising the Indians around Lake Michigan, who were hostile to the American cause. The American army, under General Brown at Fort Erie, however, were in a critical condition, and this induced McArthur to make a diversion which would favor that commander. With this intention he left Detroit with 750 mounted men and five field pieces, about the 24th September, and in order to mislead the Canadians, marched along the shore of the river and Lake St. Clair towards Lake Huron. Early on the morning of the 26th September he suddenly turned south, crossed the St. Clair River at the Baldoon Scotch settlement, rode east through Moraviantown and London, and on the 4th October entered the village of Oxford, now Ingersoll, and on the following day he journeyed towards Burford. He destroyed everything that would be useful to the British, disarmed and paroled the militia, and threatened the inhabitants that any word of his raid sent to the British would be followed by the destruction of the property of the informants. Two men—farmers—sent messengers to the British and McArthur destroyed their homes and farms. His 750 men were magnified into a force of thousands, and consequently the inhabitants were loath to make any attempts to drive him out. His endeavor was

to reach Burlington Bay, so he marched east to Brantford. At this point he found his progress disputed by the Six Nations Indians with some militia and mounted men, and here scouts brought information that Major Muir was guarding the road to Burlington with regulars and Indians, supported by artillery. Hearing this McArthur deemed prudence the better part of valor and, rather than go further east, he turned down the Long Point Road and met a small force of the British at Malcolm's Mills, half a mile east of the present village of Oakland, on the Grand River. He defeated this force and captured 130 prisoners and burned the mills with all their contents. Malcolm did not propose to allow his property to be destroyed without a struggle, and by a manoeuvre endeavored to save the mill, which was his only source of livelihood. Word had arrived from the west that the Americans were coming east as rapidly as horses could carry them. Malcolm saw that he had only one chance to save the mill, so he let the water out of the dam, flooding the small river so that the soldiers could not cross. But McArthur, seeing an easy way out of the difficulty, took his men two miles down the river to Gates' mill, where they crossed and burned that mill, and then came back to Malcolm's mill, which they also burned and where they defeated the militia. From Oakland the raiders moved south to Waterford, where they burned the mill of Morris Sovereign, a member of lodge No. 26, Townsend.

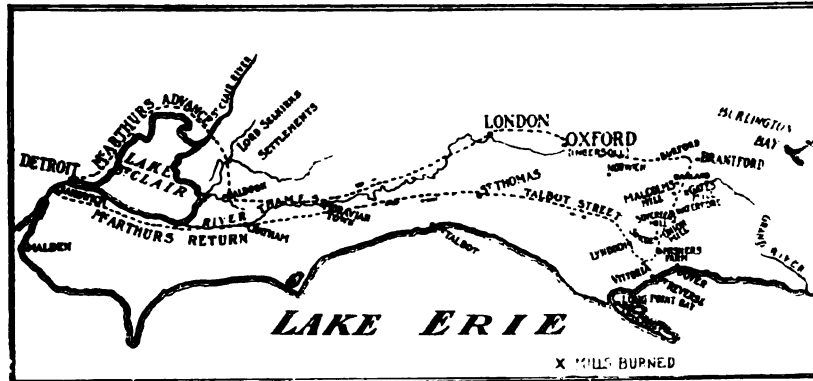
Morris Sovereign's mill, or "Avery's Mills," as they were sometimes called, stood on the north side of the Nanticoke Creek or river, which ran then, as it does now, through Waterford. It occupied the site of the new mill, which, it is needless to say, is a vast improvement upon the primitive structure of 1812. The old man, knowing that the Americans were on the march, felt that his only earthly possession was in imminent peril, for word had reached him that the invaders were destroying all the flour mills situated in western Canada.

It was late in the afternoon of a November day when the bugle notes of the American advance guard were heard at the mill. The miller and his men had for hours been carrying to places of safety many sacks of flour, in order to save it from the spoiler's hand. The old mill, with its two run of stone, was complete in every respect, and some hundreds of pounds currency had been spent in its erection. It was one of the best mills of the country side, for even in those early days the farmers brought in their grain, and either had it ground into flour or received the market price from the old miller, whose favorite spot and seat was just within the large doorway, that looked into the broad country road that swept past the west side of the mill. Fond of his old Dutch bowl pipe, with its long china stem, the old miller sat chatting with some neighbors, who had been north to find out what the Americans were doing, for word had come as well from an Indian source that fire and desolation marked the march of the enemy now on their way to Lake Ontario. The story of the neighbors was hardly finished, when a sweat-covered steed, ridden by a messenger from a friend of Sovereign, a brother Mason who lived near Burford, a member of lodge No. 11, arrived breathless and excited, and gave the warning that the Americans were coming south. The settlement, small in numbers, was startled and yet not surprised at the news. The men, too few to make defence, scattered to their farms, trusting to the

fortunes of war their stores of grain, most of which was housed in the primitive log barns which in those days held all the wealth of the pioneer farmer. The old man, quick of ear, heard a bugle call and the clatter of horses' hoofs, and with a shout of warning to his men, he glanced up the road and saw the advance of the blue-coated invaders, mounted on steeds, many of which a few hours before were the property of loyal Canadians. McArthur was on a black horse and well mounted. As the troops reached the creek they halted, and a half-dozen dismounting dashed into the mill, fired it and crossed the creek, expecting to see Bro. Sovereign's property ascend to heaven in smoke.

When Bro. William Schuyler, who lived beside the mill and worked in it, and Bro. Sovereign saw the Americans ford the water they thought they had taken their departure, and with a few pails and a couple of leathern buckets, which had been left behind by a military company on its way to Detroit, they extinguished the flames.

The Americans in the meantime had halted on the other side of the creek, and, seeing that the mill did not burn, a young officer with



THE ROUTE TAKEN BY McARTHUR.

six men came back with instructions to again fire the building and to threaten to hang to the nearest tree any who attempted to save it. In a few minutes the flames were licking the timbers on the north side of the building, but by the time the invaders had got back to their position the fire was again extinguished. This was too much for McArthur, and in a few minutes Sovereign and his faithful men were dragged across the stream on their way to death, a rope having been secured and thrown over the branch of a massive oak tree which stood on the hill at Waterford, south of the mill, on a spot which is the site of the present Baptist church, a few yards east of the town hall.

The old man saw that his hour was near at hand. The Americans were a rough and ready set and all they required was an order and it would be carried out. A rope was already around the neck of Bro. Schuyler, and Sovereign as a last hope for life rushed up to McArthur, who still sat his horse, and making a Masonic sign shouted "Spare our lives and burn all I have."

In an instant McArthur recognized the miller's action, hesitated for a moment, and then, to the great delight of the captives, all of

whom were Craftsmen, and to the astonishment of the raiders, who were all on horseback, except those who were handling the rope and the prisoners, he shouted to his men: "Let them down, boys—I'll spare their lives." The mill had by this time been reduced to ashes. The invaders went their way, and for years afterwards old Masons who lived at Waterford used to tell the story of an event that occurred in the lifetime of some of them, and of the day of rejoicing in the old settlement, when a Mason's sign saved possibly much valuable property and the lives of two of the Craft at Waterford.

W. Bro. Thomas W. Clarke, who was born in 1812, and who resides on lot 8, con. 8, township of Townsend, was made a Mason in 1832 and informed the writer that he has a distinct recollection of the lodge meeting in the early days in the house of Bro. Morris Sovereen, and gives the story of the raid as he heard it from the lips of the veteran brother, who was saved from death and who lived for years to bless the day on which he was made a Craftsman.

Bro. Isaac Kitchen, who in 1894 was 71 years of age, a brother who was born and has lived all his life in Waterford, and was a neighbor of Bro. William Schuyler, states that he has often heard him relate this incident. Additional evidence of its truth comes from Bro. Leeman Sovereen, a son of Bro. Morris Sovereen, the man whose mill was burned, a brother now a citizen of Simcoe, who heard his father tell the story over and over again. Both Bros. Kitchen and Sovereen are highly intelligent and reliable men much respected in the country. Bro. William Schuyler died about fifteen years ago, and Bro. Kitchen states that he would always conclude the story by saying: "My God, if Morris Sovereen hadn't been a Mason we would have stretched hemp."

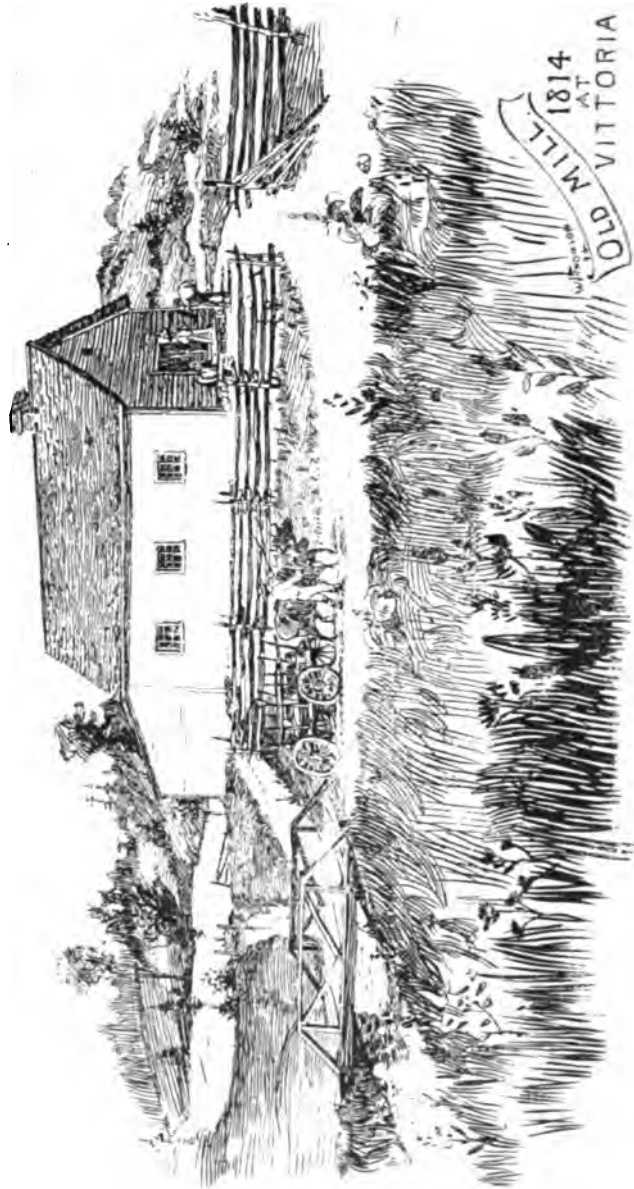
Having captured a number of prisoners at Malcolm's mills, McArthur paroled them and marched south on the Long Point Road through Simcoe, burning the Union mill at that place, and then to Misner's farm, where they camped for the night. This farm is now the site of St. John's church.

The next morning the raiders proceeded south and west to Vittoria. Bro. Thomas Boulby, who was a Mason, hearing that the mills on the route had been destroyed, met McArthur on the hill, shown in the picture, east of Vittoria, and begged him not to burn the mill "for the sake of the women and children." Bro. Boulby made himself known to McArthur as a Mason, and, owing to this fact, the mill was not destroyed. It was owned by a Mason named Russell and the next year (1816) was sold to Matthew Tisdale, who erected a larger mill, which remained standing until 1880.

This incident is corroborated in detail by Mrs. Boulby, now eighty years of age, daughter-in-law of Bro. Thomas Boulby, and also by Mr. Simpson McCall, now eighty-seven years of age, both residents of Vittoria in 1894. Mrs. Boulby heard the story from her father-in-law, and Mr. McCall saw McArthur's troops pass his father's house.

Mr. McCall has a remarkable memory. He has been postmaster of Vittoria for over sixty years and still attends to the duties of the office. He has always been active in public matters, and in everything connected with the history of the county of Norfolk. He is an ex-member of the Ontario Legislature, and every statement he makes may

be relied upon. All the facts stated by Mrs. Boulby, Bro. Kitchen and Mr. McCall were related to R. W. Bro. William Kennedy of Vittoria and were also corroborated by the writer in conversations with Mr. Becker, Bro. Clarke and Bro. Sovereign.



OLD MILL, 1814, AT VITTORIA.

McArthur was about to proceed further south to Port Dover but was advised of the evacuation of Canada by General Izard, so that he turned north-west, up the old road parallel with and south of Young's Creek towards Lyndock, where the troops encamped for the night.

In the morning the raiders, hearing that eleven hundred British regulars were in pursuit, pushed along the Bostwick road to Talbot street—the road made by Col. Talbot—and by way of St. Thomas and Chatham, reached Sandwich on the 17th November, where he disbanded his men after a four weeks' campaign.

The records of the lodge were all burned in the fire which consumed the lodge building on the 7th April, 1890. These are all the facts that can be obtained of lodge No. 26 up to the date of its affiliation with the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York in 1822. The continuation of its history will be found in the section devoted to that period.

CHAPTER LXI.

ST. GEORGE'S LODGE, NO. 27, ST. CATHARINES, 1816; HIRAM LODGE, NO. 28, "CROWLAND," 1816; LODGE NO. 29, THOROLD, 1817; LODGE NO. 30, ST. THOMAS, 1818.

Some of the wonderful discoveries in connection with Craft history read more like romance than fact. This volume was well nigh completed when the minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge of Niagara from 1816-22 were discovered. These records contain data concerning the constitution of three lodges until then unknown to exist, and references to a fourth which plainly indicate its origin.

The first of these is St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, constituted 1st June, 1816. The record of its constitution in the minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge reads:

GRAND LODGE

opened on the 1st June, 1816, at 2 o'clock P.M. at Prof. Shipman's Tavern in Grantham, met for the purpose of constituting a new lodge designated by St. George's Lodge, No. 27.

Present

R. W. Robert Kerr, Provincial Grand Master
 R. W. Christopher Danby, Deput. P. G. Master
 R. W. George Adams, J. G. W. pro tem
 R. W. John Crysler, S. G. W. pro tem
 R. W. Adam Bowman, G. Treasurer
 R. W. Richard Cockrell, G. Secretary
 R. W. Josiah Brown, G. Pursuivant
 Brother Thomas Merritt, Worshipful Master
 " George Adams, Senr. Warden
 " Amos McKimney, Junr. Warden

Visitors

Brother Ebenezer Culver, of Lodge No. 15
 Recd. 14 Dollars from Lodge No. 15
 Paid Bros. Adam Bowman, Gnd. Treasurer, the sum of 100 Dollars and the Grand Secretary one Guinea.
 The Grand Lodge closed at 4 o'clock on good Harmony.

The first officers of the lodge, therefore, were W. Bro. Thomas Merritt, W.M.; Bro. George Adams, S.W., and Amos McKinny, J.W. Bro. George Adams was Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge in 1820-22.

It will have been noted that in the minutes quoted no number is given St. George's Lodge. In later minutes of the schismatic Grand Lodge it is twice given as No. 25, once as No. 26, and finally as "St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines," which was its proper title.

Nothing is known of the work of this lodge until some years after the re-organization under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. It was frequently represented at the meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, and seems to have paid its dues regularly. Further than this nothing is known.

The second lodge constituted by the Niagara Grand Lodge between 1816-22 was "Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, the first officers of which were: W. Bro. Joel Skinner, W.M.; Bro. Sam'l Glover, S.W.; and Bro. Elias M. Bennett, J.W. The record of its constitution reads:

GRAND LODGE

opened at 2 o'clock P.M., 1st Oct'r, 1816, at Bro. Calvin Cook's in Crowland.

Present:

R. W. Chris'r Danby, Grand Master, pro tem.
 R. W. Benj'n Meadough, Dy. G. Master, pro tem.
 R. W. John Crysler, S. G. W.
 R. W. Richard Cockrell, G. Sec'y.
 R. W. Willm. Brookfield, G. Treasurer, pro tem.
 R. W. John J. Segar, G. Pursuivant.

Hiram Lodge, No. 28, constituted a regular lodge under the sanction of the Provincial Grand Warrant of Upper Canada.

Brother Joel Skinner, Worshipful Master.
 " Samuel Glover, Snr. Warden.
 " Elias M. Bennett, Junr. Warden.

Recd. from Lodge, No. 28, the sum of three Guineas for the fees.

Closed the Grand Lodge at 4 o'clock P.M. in good Harmony.

Calvin Cook, in whose house this meeting was held, was collector of Crowland township in 1815. His house was probably situated at Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, ten miles from its mouth, about the centre of the township, three miles east of Welland. It was once a place of considerable size, but has almost disappeared. It was also sometimes called Skinner's Corners. The post office there is now called Crowland. A sharp skirmish took place there on 19th October, 1814, during the war between Canada and the United States.

Hiram Lodge, No. 28, was represented only once at the meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, viz., on the 3rd December, 1817, and of its work absolutely nothing is known.

Lodge No. 29, in the township of Thorold, was constituted by the Niagara Grand Lodge on the 25th October, 1817, when the following officers were installed: Bro. John Darling, W.M.; Bro. James Blanchfield, S.W.; Bro. Wm. Terry, J.W.; Br. Daniel Baynard, Sec'y. and Bro. Joseph B. Darling, Treas.

The minutes of its constitution read:

GRAND LODGE

Opened on Saturday, the 25th day of October, 1817, at the hour of 3 o'clock P.M., at Brother Perry's Hotel in the Township of Thorold—met for the purpose of constituting a new Lodge designated No. 29.

Present:

Rt. Worshipful Br. C. Danby, G. M., pr. Tem.
 Br. John Crysler, Dy. G. M., pro tem.
 Br. George Adams, Esqr., Sr. Gd. W., Pro. Tem.
 Br. John Clement, Jr. G. W., Pro. Tem.
 Br. Stephen Brown, Gd. Sec'y, Pro Tem.
 Br. Timothy Street, Gd. Tre's, Pro Tem.
 Br. Jacob Lutz, Gd. P., Pro Tem.

Visiting Lodges—Lodge, No. 2; Lodge, No. 12; Lodge, No. 27.

Proceeded to regularly initiate and install the following brethren into a regular Lodge:

Bro. John Darling, Master.
 Br. James Blanchfield, Snr. Warden
 Br. William Terry, Junr. Warden.
 Br. Daniel Baynard, Secretary.
 Br. Joseph B. Darling, Treasurer.

The Lodge being thus regularly constituted the Grand Secretary is to receive orders to register the same in the Grand Lodge Books.

Sign'd,

Stephen Brown.

Gd. Sec'y P. T.

Grand Lodge closed in good harmony at half-past five o'clock P.M. until next St. John's Day.

This lodge was represented at four meetings of the Niagara Grand Lodge, viz.: 24th June, and 2nd September, 1818; 3rd March, 1819, when 16/- cy. for dues and 50/- cy. for five members raised were paid, and again on 10th January, 1821. After that date all trace of it is lost.

In 1895 there was found documentary evidence of a Masonic lodge at St. Thomas in 1818.

In 1817 it was thought to determine on a site for a village in the county of Middlesex on the site of the present city of St. Thomas. Accordingly, Daniel Rapelje had the front of his farm land laid out in town lots. This was lot No. 1, in the eighth concession of the township of Yarmouth, and is situated near the Canada Southern bridge in the present city. Mr. Rapelje offered to give a title to anyone who would build a "good frame building for any public or charitable purpose."

W. Bro. J. S. Robertson, of St. Thomas, a brother of an enquiring turn of mind, a barrister by profession, while searching a title in the registry office at St. Thomas, found a record of the Craft lodge at the date mentioned. Along with the writer he pursued his researches and the instrument given hereafter shows that at nine o'clock a.m. on the 13th of August, seventy-nine years ago, a lot was deeded to St. Thomas lodge, No. 30, for Craft purposes. Mr. J. H. Coyne, the registrar of the county, has been good enough to furnish a certified copy of the original document, known as "Memorial No. 205."

Bro. Mahlon Burwell, the registrar, was a surveyor by profession and laid out the greater part of the western peninsula for Col. Talbot, the founder of the Talbot settlement in the London district. Bro. Burwell was afterwards a member of Parliament for Middlesex in the old parliament of Canada.

This document shows in brief that on the 12th day of August, 1818, one Daniel Rapelje granted 36 $\frac{16}{100}$ square rods on Talbot street in the township of Yarmouth, being part of lot 1, concession 8, to Mahon Burwell, W.M., Gilman Willson, S.W., and Joseph De Fields, J.W., of St. Thomas lodge, No. 30, and their successors in office in said lodge for its use.

Going to earlier records in the registry office it is found that the whole of lot 1 in the 8th concession of Yarmouth, county of Middlesex, now in the city of St. Thomas in the county of Elgin, was on the 27th November, 1815, patented to Daniel Rapelje. The first deed which he gave was for 2 roods and 30 $\frac{3}{10}$ rods, lots 1 and 2 on the north side of the present Talbot street, and lot 3 on both sides of the said street, to Horace Foster on the 15th December, 1817.

The second deed he executed was on the 5th January, 1818, when he sold to Justus Wilcocks, 2 roods and 13 $\frac{1}{10}$ rods, lot 15, in the road which the Talbot road passes.

The third deed given from the date of the original grant from the crown was to the officers of St. Thomas lodge, No. 30.

In all the deeds, mortgages and other documents in connection with land in the vicinity of this property from 1818 to the present time, the description reads, viz.: "The Masonic Lot."

The lot now belongs to Miss Georgina Ross, under the will of an uncle, a Mr. John McBride. It is probable that the property reverted, seventy years ago, to the original owner.

The records, further than those given, are not extant, but that the lodge must have been in existence and had more than a name seems to be attested by the following extract from the records of the Rapelje family, now in possession of the Elgin Historical Association. It was written by Mr. Jeronimus Rapelje of St. Thomas and reads:

"George James Rapelje, the eldest son of Daniel and Elizabeth Rapelje, was educated for the law, graduated at Little York in 1817. He was a student under Mr. John Ten Brock in Vittoria, County of Norfolk. He died in the year of our Lord 1819 in November, aged 23. He was buried in Masonic order in the old burrying ground in St. Thomas."

From the fact that "Lodge, No. 30," paid R. W. Bro. Danby £5. 4. on the 2nd June, 1819, for instruction received, was represented at the meeting of the Niagara Grand Lodge on 6th June, 1821, and that it follows in perfect numerical succession the lodges formed by that organization, would seem to conclusively reveal its origin. Nothing more concerning it is known either before or after the re-organization of the Craft in 1822 under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

The engraving shows St. Thomas about 1818. It has been made from a drawing found in the corner of an old map in the registry office. The house to the right is the present Penwarden House, on the south-east corner of Talbot and William streets. The other is the homestead of James Thomas Curtis, the patentee of lot 2, con. 9, Yarmouth. His house was of logs, weatherboarded over, with a frame addition in the rear. It was occupied by a Mr. Curtis for many years, and its site, on the south-east corner of St. George and Curtis streets, is now occupied by the handsome brick residence of Mr. Leonard Ferguson.

The Penwarden House was built in 1834-5 by Benjamin Drake

for a private residence. He was the son of Wm. Drake, the first settler upon lot 2, con. 8, Yarmouth, on which the house stands. He did not live in it, however. He owned another frame house, just east of the present Merchants' Bank, into which he moved. It is the house on the west side of Pearl street, now occupied by Mr. Thomas Arkell, ex-M.P. The first occupants of the Penwarden House were the officers of the 32nd Regiment, and afterwards those of the 85th Regiment, during the rebellion of 1838-9, after which the troops went to London.



EAST END OF ST. THOMAS IN 1818.

Henry Vanbuskirk occupied it next in 1844-45. Drake sold it in 1847 to Anson Gould, brother-in-law of Charles Freeman, the celebrated giant. He altered it so as to make it available for hotel purposes, and it has been occupied ever since as a hotel.

Some are of the opinion that the warrant of lodge No. 30, at St. Thomas was of Irish origin, but there is no trace, either in the archives of the Grand Lodge of Ireland or of the Grand Lodge of Canada of the erection of a warrant at that date in this locality by the Grand Lodge of Ireland.

CHAPTER LXII.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, 1817-1822.—THE GOVERNING BODY THAT HELD THE CRAFT TOGETHER FROM 1817 UNTIL THE RE-ORGANIZATION IN 1822.

There is no event in the history of Freemasonry in Upper Canada more worthy of record than the assembling of the representatives of the Craft lodges in the town of Kingston in the year 1817, for the purpose not only of reorganizing but of placing the government of the fraternity in such a position as to secure permanence and stability for all time to come.

Perhaps in no other jurisdiction has a similar state of difficulty existed as in that of Upper Canada from 1800 until 1822. R. W. Bro. Jarvis had passed away on the 13th of August, 1817, and a few days later was buried in the family plot in the burying-ground attached to the cathedral of St. James in Toronto.

For some time prior to his death he did not exercise any activity in the management of the Craft. The war of 1812-15 had, in a certain measure, created an interregnum in the executive work of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. The body, as far as a governing head was concerned, was leading a listless life, while as lodges they were active in individual effort, apparently watching for a change in some direction, so that they might emerge from the lassitude and inertness which had jeopardized the entire work for years before the war.

While the MSS. do not furnish the exact state of feeling during the two years prior to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, yet after reading the history of the work from 1817 until 1822, one cannot avoid coming to the conclusion that the entire membership with its energy and usefulness was practically emasculated of all its opportunity for good by the more than neglect of those who had been entrusted with its guidance and government. On that summer day in August, when the remains of R. W. Bro. Jarvis were placed in the grave, the Craft made up its mind quickly that prompt and decisive measures were necessary in order to save the order from wreck and disruption. For years they had yearned for better things.

From the days of 1800-2, when the voice of the brethren on the north side of Lake Ontario would have decided the fate of the Provincial Grand Master, loyalty to the governing head prevailed and R. W. Bro. Jarvis had the fealty of three-fourths of the lodges then warranted. When every possible effort was made in the line of persuasion, the support of the lodges at Barton, at York and at Kingston was given to constituted authority. R. W. Bro. Jarvis was the legally appointed head, and with that knowledge the Craft was satisfied. Like the darkness before the dawn it had been groping for a way out of its trouble. Everyone felt that the day for speech had gone by and that the time for action had arrived. Whatever panacea the brethren at York had for evils which had prevailed, the membership, more particularly east and west of York, was in no mood for trifling and was resolved to exemplify its dissatisfaction.

One can scarcely realize such a state of unrest existing in these modern days. While those who were in charge of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada were primarily responsible, the Grand Lodge of England, which warranted the Provincial Grand Lodge in 1792, can never be freed from criticism in this relation, for by its neglect and lack of supervision the progress of the Craft in Upper Canada was materially retarded in the first twenty years of its existence.

Brighter days, however, were coming. The clouds which veiled realized. All the lodges possessed men of determination in ordinary the future began to disappear, and gradually through the rifts the waiting Craftsmen saw that the hope long deferred was about to be business life. but no lodge of the twenty-six on the roll could boast of members more resolute for a rehabilitation of the entire manage-

ment than the members of Addington lodge No. 13, which met at the town of Bath, on the shores of the Bay of Quinte.

One can hardly recall the events of 1817 without glancing at the position of the Craft for a quarter of a century previous to the historic meeting in the upper room of Robert Walker's hotel in the town of Kingston.

R. W. Bro. Jarvis had been duly warranted as a Provincial Grand Master. His powers were of the limited character prescribed to an official of that rank. There is no written evidence that the original powers delegated to him were increased or extended. Under these powers dispensations for the formation of lodges in Upper Canada were duly issued, but, apparently without further authority, warrants were issued to the lodges under dispensation, and at least twenty-six lodges were on the roll when the Craft was summoned to assemble in convention at Kingston.

The history of Addington lodge, its records, which fortunately have been preserved, bear testimony to the fact that on its roll were worthy men, enthusiastic Masons, whose sole object undoubtedly was the good of the Craft.

Bath was one of the Masonic centres. Bros. William Cottier and John Dean were the leading spirits of "No. 13," and the correspondence of Bro. Dean, both during the Convention and in his after life, shows that his opinion was valued and possessed weight in the minds of the brethren. The preliminary discussions prior to the passage of the resolution—a request to the different lodges—are not given in the minutes of No. 13, but it can readily be imagined that the action of the lodge was not without much careful consideration. The brethren of No. 13 had before them the entire situation. They knew that the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, now that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead, would make an effort to occupy the place, which legitimately was located at York, and they felt that an appeal to England would right the Craft work in Canada, and enable it to become a credit not only to the province but also to the mother Grand Lodge, from which the Provincial Grand Lodge had sprung. Not always, however, are cherished hopes realized. It was some years before the well-meant efforts of the men at Bath received a hearing from those who held the reins of government in the Grand Lodge at London.

"No. 13" was a lodge which had been warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. To its leading members he was well known, and it was this intimate knowledge of the Provincial Grand Master which had stayed the hand, that but waited for his death to strike the blow for freedom, if not independence, in Masonic work in the upper province. All the heads of the lodges knew that sooner or later a crucial time would come, and, therefore, they were not unprepared, when the formal request came from No. 13 for all the lodges to assemble and assist in reorganization.

It must be admitted that the action of No. 13 was scarcely within the lines of regular procedure, and yet its work was justified by the fact that the Provincial Grand Lodge at York, with its Deputy Grand Master, had made no movement in the direction of reorganization. The duty of continuing the Provincial Grand Lodge devolved upon the Deputy, who properly should have reported the death of

R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the authorities at London. This step, however, was not taken, and the brethren at Bath decided that other methods must be adopted. If we are wise in our day and generation, certainly those who conceived the idea of a Grand Masonic Convention in 1817, acted in a manner, which should have inspired confidence in the breast of every Craftsman in the land. Addington lodge will forever possess a well merited celebrity in the annals of Canadian Masonic history for its action in 1817. Its recognition of the fact that no organization could possibly exist without a governing head to direct, and proper executive officers to obey, led to results which accomplished more for the Craft in Upper Canada than any act of the Provincial Grand Master from St. John's day in 1792, when he presided in Freemasons' Hall in Niagara and enjoyed the hospitality of the members of the brethren of Queenston and Niagara.

The resolution, or request, of lodge No. 13 was carefully drawn up. A circular letter had been received from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island by one of the lodges, supposed to have been No. 6 at Kingston, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada. It had been opened and read, but of its contents we have no knowledge. The only circular issued by the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island in 1816 and 1817 was the annual account of the proceedings of that body. In it there is no reference to Upper Canada or Canadian Masonry. The lodge which received the circular was in doubt as to how to reply to the communication, and, knowing that the brethren of lodge No. 13, Bath, were looked upon as leaders in Craft matters, and that Bro. John Dean was perhaps the best informed brother in the jurisdiction on Craft procedure and jurisprudence, the letter was forwarded to that lodge and its perusal led to the action taken.

It is peculiar that the letter from Rhode Island addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, was not sent to Niagara or York, for these two places were the seats of Craft government, one legitimate and the other schismatic. It may be that as R. W. Bro. Jermyn Patrick was the Grand Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and resided at Kingston, the letter was properly addressed and delivered by mail to lodge No. 6, at Kingston, and by them transmitted to lodge No. 13, at Bath.

In the preparation of the circular to the lodges calling a convention the utmost care was exercised. The points of dispute which had existed for years were carefully avoided, but at the same time the absolute necessity of having a responsible head for the Craft was made a prominent feature in the document.

It was, on the part of the brethren at Bath, an honest effort to resurrect the dormant life of the Provincial Grand Lodge and to place Masonry in such a position as would command for it, not only the appreciation of the membership within the bounds of the jurisdiction, but also the respect of all other Grand Lodges, who recognized the legitimacy of the appointment made in 1792 by the Grand Lodge at London.

The circular was read in Addington lodge and approved of. A copy was sent to all the lodges, and of the twenty-six there were but ten to respond. From the MSS. of Thurlow lodge No. 17, which met at Belleville in 1802-17, we are enabled to give a copy of the circular from an original copy sent to that lodge. It reads:

Worshipful Master, Wardens and Brethren of Lodge No. 17:

Whereas there is not at this time any Grand Lodge existing in this Province, nor any Board or Order vested with authority to perform the important functions legitimately pertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no head to make or receive communications in the name or in behalf of the Craft. By reason whereof a circular letter from the Grand Lodge in the State of Rhode Island, addressed to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, has been received by one of our sister lodges and opened by them. They, it seems, doubted what course to adopt to effect its circulation. They have transmitted it to this lodge, requesting us to treat it as we should think proper.

That rational government is the strength and support, as well as beauty of all society, is a truth which we humbly conceive will be admitted by all. And that no government can exist without a principle we believe to be equally true. Impressed by these considerations, we have thought proper to address our sister lodges on the subject of endeavouring to procure the establishment of a Grand Lodge. We therefore have the pleasure of communicating our humble request that, if you concur with us in a belief in the expediency of the measure, a delegate be appointed by your lodge to meet delegates from the other lodges in this Province at the lodge room in the town of Kingston, on the fourth Wednesday in August next, at 10 o'clock a.m., to concert measures for the attainment of so desirable an object.

The obvious importance of the measure will, we doubt not, be the most powerful argument in favour of it, and we humbly trust it will meet the cordial approbation of all who have the good of the Craft in view.

That there may be uniformity in the certificates accompanying the delegates, we take the liberty of proposing the following form as proper for the occasion.

" This may certify that _____ has been duly elected by Lodge No. _____ to represent it in the grand convention of the Province of Upper Canada, to be holden at Kingston on the fourth Wednesday in August, A.L. 5817, and we do hereby authorize and empower him to do and transact business found necessary to be done at said convention, in the name and behalf of our lodge.

(Signed)

W. Master.
S. Warden
J. Warden

Notwithstanding all the care shown in its composition the circular did not create as favorable a reception as its framers expected. It had been mailed to the twenty-six lodges, including, of course, the recreant ones in the Niagara district. The hope that the Niagara brethren might come in had been expressed, for if ever opportunity offered it did at this period. But their hearts were hardened. They had secured the original warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from one of his heirs, and armed with that document, they did not even respond to the courteous message of the brethren at Bath. The lodges at Bertie, No. 9; Stamford, No. 12; Queenston, No. 2; Niagara, Nos. 1 and 4; Barton (Hamilton), No. 10; Burford, No. 11; Southwold, No. 14; Amherstburgh, No. 18; Edwardsburgh, No. 5; Thurlow (Belleville), No. 17; Cornwall, No. 20; and in Stormont, Nos. 21-22, were not represented. The lodges at Brockville, No. 3; Kingston, No. 6; Fredericksburgh, No. 7; York, Nos. 8-16; Bath, No. 13; Grimsby, No. 15; Richmond Mills, No. 25, from 1815-22; Augusta, No. 20 at Burritts' Rapids on the Rideau, a lodge that was also No.

25, from 1822, and in the township of Haldimand, No. 19, all sent delegates.

The meeting was held on the 27th August, 1817, in the parlor of Bro. Robert Walker's hotel, on the s.e. corner of King and Clarence streets, Kingston, the building now known as the British American hotel. The engraving of this room, as it appeared in 1817, shows an open fireplace. To-day there is in this spot an old-fashioned projecting chimney, but no fireplace, and it is supposed that when steam-heating was introduced into the building the fireplace was closed in as being no longer necessary. Eleven lodges were represented. It was the largest representative meeting of the Craft which up to that date had assembled in Upper Canada, with the exception of the Provincial Grand Lodge meeting at York in 1804. The brethren recognized the fact that their meeting was only a means to an end, and that when



THE ROOM IN WHICH THE CONVENTION MET.

the purposes for which it was called were realized, its duty would be to bow to the constituted authority delegated from the sovereign body.

The minutes of the Convention are brief but conclusive. The official report of the proceedings shows an amount of executive ability and knowledge of business most creditable to the brethren.

R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, had been chosen as the secretary of the Convention, and in concise form, no doubt the outcome of much discussion and deliberation, he prepared the following report of the proceedings, which gives in detail the work disposed of:

Minutes of a Masonic Convention, held at Kingston on Wednesday, the 27th of August, 1817—5817.

Whereas there is not at this time any Grand Lodge existing in this Pro-

vince, nor any Board or Order vested with authority to perform the important function legitimately pertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no head to make or receive communications in the name or behalf of the Craft, the distressed situation of Masonry in this Province has stimulated Lodge No. 13 (Addington, Bath) to address circular letters to their sister lodges, wishing them, if they concur in their opinion, that delegates be appointed from their lodges to meet other delegates at the lodge room at Kingston on the fourth Wednesday of August, A.L. 5817, to take into consideration the importance of moving an address to the Grand Lodge of England, praying them to take into consideration their cause, and sanction their nomination of a Provincial Grand Master, according to the ancient usages of Masonry.

The delegates accordingly met from the following lodges:—

| | |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, | Lodge No. 3 |
| " Benjamin Olcott, | " " 6. |
| " Elisha Phillips, | " " 7. |
| " Thomas Hamilton, | " " 8. |
| " William Cottier, | " " 13. |
| " Jonathan Woolverton, | " " 15. |
| " John H. Hudson, | " " 16. |
| " Joseph Pringle, | " " 25. |
| " Ziba Marcus Phillips, | " " 26. |
| " Ziba Marcus Phillips | representing Rideau Lodge. |
| " John H. Hudson, | representing Haldimand Lodge. |

Being duly convened, the following resolutions were proposed and unanimously acceded to:—

Resolved,—That Ziba Marcus Phillips take the chair as president of the said convention.

Brother William Cottier as assistant.

Bro. John H. Hudson was chosen moderator and Bro. John W. Ferguson secretary of the convention.

A motion was made and seconded that the foregoing minutes of the convention be adopted, which was agreed to unanimously.

A motion was made by Mr. Wm. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. Olcott, that Roderick MacKay, Esquire, be nominated as Grand Master of the Province of Upper Canada, which was agreed unanimously. Meeting adjourned at 7 o'clock p.m. until Thursday morning, nine o'clock. Met pursuant to agreement.

The following committee was appointed to wait upon Roderick MacKay with a written notice of his being nominated to the office of Grand Master.

| | | |
|-----------------------|---|------------|
| Bro. William Cottier, |) | |
| " John H. Hudson, |) | Committee. |
| " Elisha Phillips, |) | |

To which he was pleased to return the following answer:—

Kingston, 28th August, 1817

In reply to your letter of yesterday, acquainting me with my nomination as Provincial G. Master of Masons and Masonic jurisdiction by the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, I beg to say that I cannot find language sufficiently strong to express how sensible I am of the distinguished honour conferred on me by the gentlemen, my brethren, who have so highly valued my humble abilities.

I request you, be pleased to express to the President, Assistant and Moderator of the Convention the respectful assurance of my gratitude, and I

will endeavour, should his Royal Highness see fit to confirm the appointment, by my conduct and the discharge of my duties to prove myself worthy of the esteem and confidence of my Masonic brethren.

In the manner of your communication, I take the opportunity of presenting my thanks, and with great consideration, I am,

Sir,

Your friend and brother,

Roderick MacKay.

To John W. Ferguson, Esq.

A motion was made by Bro. Wm. Cottier, and seconded by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, that Bro. John H. Hudson be nominated by this convention to instal the Provincial Grand Master in case the petition of this meeting be granted.

A motion was made by Bro. William Cottier, seconded by Bro. Olcott, that all the papers and articles belonging to this convention should be lodged in the hands of Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips, our president. At the request of the president, sanctioned by the members of the convention, the papers were transmitted to the hands of the secretary of the convention, to be produced at the request of the president and members of the convention.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, and seconded by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, that the letter received from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island, addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge at Kingston, be replied to by Lodge No. 6 at Kingston.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, and seconded by Mr. Jonathan Woolverton, that Lodge No. 6 be intrusted with the correspondence of this convention to the Grand Lodge of England.

A motion was made by Mr. John H. Hudson, seconded by Bro. William Cottier, that the papers transmitted by the Grand Lodge of England to Lodge No. 6 shall be transmitted by them to the secretary of this convention, who will transmit them to the person or persons to whom they shall be directed, and the person authorized to instal the Provincial Grand Master shall direct the secretary of this convention to summon all the lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and that no lodge shall be represented without their warrant and jewels.

The foregoing resolution all agreed to unanimously.

John W. Ferguson,

Secretary of the Convention

The selection of R. W. Bro. Ziba Marcus Phillips as president of the Convention was a just tribute to a brother, who from 1800 had been an enthusiast in the work, while the choice of W. Bro. William Cottier was a mark of esteem for the membership of a lodge which originated the idea of holding a convention. Probably the term, vice-president, would have been a more proper and dignified title for "the assistant." W. Bro. John H. Hudson, of York, was chosen as moderator, or presiding officer, and W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, whose work was so necessary and so effective, was appointed secretary.

W. Bro. Roderick McKay does not seem to have been present at the Convention. If he was he did not represent a lodge. Elisha Phillips was a relative of the presiding officer, while W. Bro. Thos. Hamilton was an active member of the Craft in York. Of Bro. John H. Hudson but little is known, save that at a later date it was deemed prudent by the Craft at York to discipline him for an alleged depar-

ture from Masonic regulation. A reading of the correspondence confirms the view that the brethren displayed wisdom in the selection of the brother, whose name was to be presented to the Grand Lodge at London as the Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Roderick McKay was a resident of Ernestown.

The Convention saw that the first step in the direction of permanency for a governing body was the selection of a ruler, and after a name had been decided upon and acquiescence secured, Craft business could be proceeded with in a legitimate manner. The committee appointed waited on Bro. McKay, and his reply stamps him as a man of education, tempered with a courteous demeanour and fraternal regard for the brethren.

The favorable response of Bro. McKay paved the way for further business. The brethren in their innocence expected that all that was necessary was to submit the name of the proposed Provincial Grand Master for confirmation to the authorities at London. The resolution to refer the conduct of the correspondence of the Convention to the officials of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, probably arose from the fact that Bro. John W. Ferguson was a member of that lodge, and that as Kingston was a more central and better known place, it was more convenient for all parties concerned.

The fact that correspondence from the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island and also from the Grand Lodge of England is referred to by resolution in the minutes of the Convention creates the thought that these letters from the American jurisdiction and also from the mother Grand Lodge must have been important. Whatever they may have been certain it is that there is no reference to Canada found in the archives of Rhode Island, and no papers are in the MSS. of lodge No. 6, at Kingston, as from the Grand Lodge of England at that early date.

The previous references to the Grand Lodge of Rhode Island show that the Grand Convention was determined to keep up correspondence with all American jurisdictions, and, acting upon that resolve, John W. Ferguson, secretary of No. 6 and also of the Convention, sent the following letter to all American jurisdictions then in existence:

Kingston, U. Canada.

Novr. A M. 5817.

Rt. Worshipful Sir & Brother:—

I am directed by the Grand Provincial Convention of Free and Accepted Masons held at Kingston on the 27th August A.M. 5817 for the purpose of making application to the Grand Lodge of England for a new Provincial Grand Master, in place of our late Provincial Grand Master, William Jarvis, Esquire, deceased, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st July A.M. 5817 addressed to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada at Kingston, and in reply thereto to apprise you that there is not at present any Grand Lodge existing in this Province, and the papers of our late Provincial Grand Lodge not being in possession of the convention we regret that at present a reciprocal communication cannot satisfactorily be made to you. I am further instructed to say, that as soon as the pleasure of the Rt. Worshipful the Grand Master of England is known and a Provincial Grand Lodge shall in conformity therewith be formed, your kind communication shall be immediately submitted, when there is no doubt measures will be

adopted for the support of a correspondence which must prove mutually useful and satisfactory.

I am with fraternal regard,
 Rt. Worshipful Sir,
 Your very obt. Servt.
 And faithful Brother,
 John W. Ferguson, Sec'y of Lodge No. 6
 And Sec'y to the Grand Provincial Convention.

To
 Walker Humphry, Esqr.,
 Grand Secretary,
 Grand Lodge,
 Providence,
 Rhode Island.

The Convention met on the 17th and 18th days of August, and a draft memorial was prepared for transmission to the Masonic authorities in London, although there is no specific resolution ordering this resolution. The motion made, however, prior to the close of the Convention certainly covered the intention.

The petition adopted by the Convention was one which should have commanded respectful and prompt consideration at the hands of the M. W., the Grand Master of England. It asks for the confirmation of the nomination of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master in the place of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, pointing out the want of a regularly constituted Provincial Grand Lodge and the irregular conduct of R. W. Bro. Kerr at Niagara. While it may not have been in form to officially recognize the Convention, its respectful letter and petition at least deserved the courtesy of a reply. This, however, was denied the brethren, and the want of an answer surely intensified the unrest in Upper Canada.

The memorial sent by the Convention reads:

To his Royal Highness, Prince Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, in Scotland, Baron of Arklow, in Ireland, Knight of the Garter, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons and Masonic Jurisdiction in that part of Great Britain called England, etc., etc.

The petition of the undersigned representatives of a number of reputable lodges in the Province of Upper Canada, and in general convention assembled.

Humbly Sheweth

That your Royal Highness' petitioning brethren are under the painful necessity of announcing to your Royal Highness the death of Wm. Jarvis, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master of this portion of his Majesty's dominions. That in consequence thereof your Royal Highness' petitioners pray that you will be pleased to take into consideration the good of the Craft and issue a new warrant for a Grand Provincial Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada; and should the prayer of your Royal Highness' petitioners be granted, they humbly recommend Roderick MacKay, Esquire, for their Provincial Grand Master, he having the unanimous suffrages of this convention, they trusting, from his respectability and good conduct as a brother, that he will meet Your Royal Highness' approbation.

That your Royal Highness will be pleased to nominate our well-instructed brother, John Hamsted Hudson, to perform the ceremony of installation

That your Royal Highness' petitioners are urged from necessity to represent that at this time no regular Grand Lodge exists in this Province, nor is there any Body or Order vested or delegated with authority to perform the important and necessary functions legitimately appertaining to the office of Grand Master or Grand Secretary, and consequently no official character to make or receive communications in the name or in behalf of the Craft.

That your Royal Highness' petitioners, like good Masons, considering their rational internal government peculiarly calculated to strengthen as well as adorn society, and persuaded that the sentiments of your Royal Highness are similar to theirs, they cannot refrain from taking the opportunity of representing to your Royal Highness that a lodge exists in this Province assuming to itself the name of the Grand Lodge and acting under the control of Robert Kerr, Esq. That your Royal Highness' petitioners, as Free and Accepted Masons, cannot concur with this lodge in the measures they may or have adopted, by reason of their irregularities, and therefore your Royal Highness' petitioners beg that you will take their request into your serious consideration and grant their petition.

And as in duty bound will ever pray.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Convention.

Dated in Kingston, Upper Canada,
28th August, 1817.

And with this petition on the 4th of September, 1817, Bro. Ferguson forwarded the following letter:

To the Grand Secretary, etc.

Dear Sir and Bro.—

I do myself the honour of enclosing a petition from a convention of delegates from the lodges in Upper Canada, which be pleased to present to his Royal Highness, the Right Worshipful Grand Master.

If in any way you can further the object of the petition or expedite the annunciation of his Royal Highness' pleasure on the subject, you will oblige the brethren, and with the assurance of my respectful esteem,

I remain,

Dear Sir and Brother,

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary of the Convention

"The localities represented at this convention were: No. 3, Brockville, No. 6, Kingston; No. 7, Fredericksburgh; No. 8, York; No. 13, Bath, No. 15, Grimsby; No. 16, York; No. 19, Haldimand; No. 25, Richmond, No. 26, Augusta; No. , Rideau."

The petition reached England, but no reply was vouchsafed. For two years the Craft was kept in a state of suspense by the home authorities. In the meantime Bro. McKay, who had been nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, was unfortunately drowned while crossing in a sail-boat from the village of Ernestown, or Bath, to Amherst Island, on the 9th Sept., 1818. This was over one year after the mailing of the letter to England. Ample time had elapsed, if not for confirmation of the nomination, for acknowledgment of the receipt of the letter sent by W. Bro. John W. Ferguson. The Convention did not meet in 1818. The Craft looked with longing eyes for an acknowledgment of their petition. Every mail which arrived from the old land brought with it naught but disappointment. The letter mailed in September of 1817 probably reached England about the end of November, possibly December. Granting a few weeks for consideration, a reply could not be looked for until April or May following, but it was the old story of the letter that never came. The death of W. Bro. Roderick McKay had to a certain extent disconcerted the brethren at Kingston. Some were

disappointed enough to feel that the fates must surely be against them, and the knowledge that no reply had been received from the Grand Lodge at London fanned the flame of discontent and strengthened the stand taken by the brethren at Niagara. The records of the subordinate lodges in 1817-18-19 do not throw much light on the proceedings of the executive officers of the Convention during their long waiting for news from England.

When the Convention met at Kingston in 1817 after Craft matters had been disposed of, a subsequent meeting was held, when the government of Capitular Masonry came up for discussion, and a Grand Chapter for the Province of Canada was formed. From this action some light is obtained on intervening events concerning the position of the Craft.

In the collection of MSS. is a lengthy and important letter from Bro. Cottier, the presiding officer of the Union Royal Arch chapter at Ernestown and the Grand King of the first Grand Chapter of Canada, formed at Kingston on 27th August, 1817. The letter is addressed to R. E., Companion John Hamstead Hudson, of York, the Most Excellent Deputy High Priest of the Grand Chapter, who was also the representative of No. 16, York, at the opening meeting of the Convention at Kingston. The letter is an acknowledgment of one of an earlier date, which has not been preserved. Comp. Hudson had evidently written concerning the state of the Craft, and the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, who should succeed Bro. Roderick McKay, whose untimely death had contributed to further perplexity in Craft matters. The letter has a postscript from Bro. John Dean, who also resided at Ernestown, and whose views coincided with those of his superior officer. Comp. Hudson had determined that if the Craft was to take the position that properly belonged to it the presiding officer should be a man of ability and prominence, one who would reflect, by his social position, honor and credit to the institution. To this end he proposes that no less a person than Sir Peregrine Maitland, the representative of his Britannic Majesty in the province of Upper Canada, should be asked to assume the position of Provincial Grand Master, and the proposal is therefore made to Comp. Cottier, who at once grasps the situation and heartily agrees to the nomination.

The entire letter illustrates the fact that as a leader in the Craft Bro. Cottier had the interests of his brethren at heart. In diction it breathes the true spirit of fraternity. The opening paragraph refers to the death of the Duke of York, for whom all the lodges in the Province wore emblems of mourning. The letter reads:

Ernestown, 14th November, 1818.

Mr. J. H. Hudson, York,

Dear Comp. Hudson:—

* * * * *

Respecting the nomination of Provincial Grand Master, as you request the opinion of the Chapter, we give it freely. As Masons, it is a subject of vital importance to us. The institution is suffering greatly from the want of a regularly organized Grand Lodge. Encroachments are daily making upon the true principles of the Order, and the cause is obvious. No power exists in this Province to call the several lodges to account for their conduct. As long as

this is the case bad members will gain admission, and those who would otherwise join, and do honour to the fraternity, stand aloof. This in our humble opinion, is the primary cause of the depressed state of the fraternity in this Province. Without union and correspondence existing between the several lodges, and without system and regularity in working, Masonry cannot flourish. Unhappily this is our case.

A regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge, combining respectability, talents, and weight of character, is, we think, the only remedy. Upon mature consideration in our Chapter, we have come to the conclusion that, in no manner can this be so easily effected as, if practicable, by electing His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, to the office of Provincial Grand Master and Grand High Priest. Who so suitable to stand at the head of our Ancient and Honorable Institution, as the Chief Magistrate of the Province? Who possesses equal means to raise Masonry to that exalted standing, which its principles merit, with Sir Peregrine Maitland? Two questions naturally occur. Is he a member of the fraternity? If so, will he patronize our society, and stand the nomination? If these are answered in the affirmative, we think there can be no doubt but he would be elected. We have not consulted any other Lodge or Chapter upon the subject. Could this be effected, his election would, undoubtedly meet the cordial approbation of the Grand Lodge of England, and we entertain no doubt that under the authority of His Excellency, a Provincial Grand Lodge would be organized, that would at once place the institution upon a respectable footing. The subordinate lodges would be thoroughly purged would be called to an account for their former conduct, and by bringing them under strict government, by making them responsible for every deviation from the original ancient Landmarks of the institution, Masonry would soon begin to rise from obscurity, and we should find our lodges filled with worthy men, who now only wait for this to be effected to join us. Then would this second best institution on earth flourish in this Province, then would it be placed on its proper level. Would not this be a glorious era in the history of Masonry in this Province? We could then in all probability hand down the institution to our successors, pure and uncontaminated as the eternal principles upon which it is founded. I have so deep a sense of the difficulties that we have to encounter, and of the benefits we might derive from a well organized Grand Lodge that we may carry our ideas too far. We have passed a vote in our chapter, that you be requested to make all prudent enquiries, whether His Excellency be a member, and if so whether he will stand the nomination. We now make that request should it meet with your approbation, being fully assured that although it may be a delicate business to execute, your good judgment and discretion will enable you to accomplish it in a proper manner.

We entirely coincide with you as to the propriety of meeting in Convention for the election of a Grand Master on the annual meeting of the Grand Chapter in February next. Should you have anything to propose relative to the above business, or for the welfare of the Craft in general, we shall be happy to receive your communication. Should you, upon enquiry, find His Excellency to belong to the fraternity, and should wish any further credentials from this Chapter Lodge, previous to waiting upon him officially, we will forward to you what may be requisite, and will use our influence with the other lodges in this quarter to that effect.

In behalf of the presiding chief of the Companions of Union Chapter, I have the honor to be,

Your friend and Comp.

Wm. Cottier

P.S.—By the High Priest, I am requested to add that in case you should find His Excellency to be a member of the fraternity, he thinks it would be proper for the several lodges to address him on the subject stating to him

the situation of Masonry in this Province, praying him to accept the nomination, and promising him their support in Convention, and to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge, when organized under his authority.

* * * * *

I am, respectfully,
Your friend and Comp.,
John Dean,
Scribe Addington Chapter.

The proposal to make Sir Peregrine Maitland, who was Governor of Upper Canada from 1819 until 1828, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada was not favored by the Craft of the province. There is little known of the actual negotiations which were carried on, but there is a strong surmise that John Dean and others communicated with friends of the Governor to know whether he would accept the responsible office of Provincial Grand Master. At that time Governor Maitland was living in the township of Stamford, his home being situated in one of the prettiest spots of the township. It was in his residence that the interview, which might have led to his acceptance of the position, took place, but Governor Maitland was a man who did not find favor with the people of Upper Canada. He had a brusque military manner, with extreme notions of official prerogative, and the petty despotism which he exercised was carried to such an extent that he was not only unpopular with the people, but the British Government was compelled to recall him.

While the Convention did not meet in 1818—and why it did not has never been explained—the correspondence in the MSS. testifies



THE SUMMER HOME OF SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND, IN THE TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD.

that the leaders of the movement for reorganization were not allowing the Craft ship to drift before the wind, or that if they were, the hand at the helm was but waiting a favorable opportunity to enter a safe haven. To the Grand Lodge at London the brethren had in vain appealed. Neither by word nor sign did those who sat in the

THE ENTRANCE TO THE HOME OF SIR PEREGRINE MAITLAND.



Grand East and in the counsels of the United Grand Lodge at London make known their wishes to the brethren of Canada, not even by an acknowledgment of the receipt of the fraternal letter transmitted by the secretary of the Convention. Eighteen months passed away, and no news had arrived from England.

The festival of St. John, the Evangelist, in 1818, had been royally celebrated by each of the lodges in the province. The lodge No. 6, at Kingston, remembered that day of all days on the Masonic calendar, and the enthusiasm occasioned by its celebration did not go out with the dying year. The state of the Craft had been a constant source of debate, and early in January of 1818, after correspondence and interviews by the brethren of Kingston with the brethren at Bath, and at York, it was determined to revive and continue the assembly of the Craft known as the Kingston Convention. Therefore, on the 12th January the following summons was sent to all the lodges:

"To the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Lodge, No. 25, A. Y. M.

"I am directed by the President of the Grand Convention, of Free and Accepted Masons, held here in August, 1817, to inform you that the Convention will be continued on the second Monday in February, 1819, on particular business.

"I, therefore, desire you will send a deputation duly qualified, to meet other Lodges here at that time, and that your Lodge may be represented, with its Warrant and Jewels.

"I am, your affectionate

"Friend and Brother,

"John W. Ferguson,

Sec'y to the Convention.

"Kingston, 12th January, 1819."

CHAPTER LXIII.

THE SECOND CONVENTION, AT KINGSTON, 1819.—THE FIRST CANADIAN CONSTITUTION.—AN APPEAL TO ENGLAND.—THE WORK OF JOHN DEAN.—A REPORT OF LODGE WORK BY THE FIRST D. D. G. M.

The Grand Convention met for its second session at Kingston at Walker's hotel, on the 10th February, 1819, determined on a thorough organization, inspection and government of the Craft, at the same time holding themselves amenable for their conduct to the United Grand Lodge of England, whose supremacy they acknowledged, and whose protection they courted. The following is from the original and official minutes of proceedings.

MEETING OF THE GRAND CONVENTION OF FREEMASONS,

Pursuant to Adjournment from the 27th August, 5817.

Present—The following representatives:

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Lodge No. 3, Brockville.

Bro. George Oliver, Lodge No. 6, Kingston.

Bro. John Dean, Lodge No. 13, Ernestown.

Bro. James Bigelow, Lodge No. 16, York.

Bro. Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. 25, Richmond.

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Rideau Lodge.

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, Lodge No. 26, Augusta.

Bro. Alanson B. Couch, Lodge No. 17, Belleville.

Bro. Bela Johnston, Hallowell.

Bro. Joseph S. Losee, Lodge No. 19, Haldimand.

Bro. James Bigelow, Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.

The following Officers were nominated, and took their respective stations:—

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, President.

Bros. John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, Vice-Presidents.

Bro. William Cottier, Assistant.

Bro. Benj. McAllister, Moderator.

Bro. Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Bro. John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Bro. Chr. Zimms, Tyler.

1st. Resolved—That each Delegate have an equal number of votes in the Convention.

2nd. Resolved—That no member or visitor shall mention, out of the Convention, how he or they voted; and that a majority of votes shall be binding on all occasions.

3rd. Resolved—That Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, John W. Ferguson and John Dean, be a committee to draft a Petition to the Grand Lodge of England.

4th. Resolved—That the Treasurer of this Convention be requested to obtain a draft on London, for £30 sterling, to transmit to the Grand Secretary of England, for the purpose of procuring a patent and other incidental charges.

5th. Resolved—That the draft be transmitted to the Grand Secretary, at the same time with the proceedings of this Convention.

6th. Resolved—That 100 copies of the proceedings of this Convention, "Articles of Association, Resolutions, and Petition," be printed: and that the Secretary be requested to procure them and forward two copies to each Lodge as soon as convenient.

7th. Resolved—That Brothers J. M. Balfour, S. Shaw, John Butterworth, Geo. Oliver, and John Dean, be constituted a committee to join the committee appointed by the Chapter for that purpose, to treat with Bro. Benj. McAllister, respecting the office of Visitor.

Proceedings of a Committee for the purpose of taking into consideration the means of defraying the expenses of a Grand Visitor, whose duty it will be to visit the several Lodges at least twice in each year, to lecture on the different degrees of Masonry, agreeably to the constitution; and to establish one uniform mode of working, throughout the Province.

Ziba M. Phillips, John M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, and John Dean, Members.

The committee having taken into consideration the low state of the Craft at the present moment, and the consequent depressed state of the funds of the different Lodges, are of opinion that \$100 Halifax currency, is the utmost they can feel themselves authorized to offer.

Resolved, That a proposal be made to Bro. McAllister, of the appointment of Visitor with the above sum, for the term of one year.—Accepted

Signed, Benjamin McAllister.

Approved, Ziba M. Phillips

Signed, John Dean.

Samuel Shaw.

John M. Balfour.

Memorandum—Should the funds appropriated by the Grand Chapter and Grand Convention be found inadequate to pay the above salary, the remainder to be made up by subscription amongst the Lodges.

The same Committee, for regulating the Secretary's fees, reported that he should receive the sum of one Guinea, for each dispensation granted.—to be paid by the applicant.

That all communications to the Secretary of this Convention shall be post-paid.

At this Convention there were eleven representatives present. The lodges represented were those at Brockville, No. 3; Kingston, No. 6; Ernestown, No. 13; York, No. 16; Richmond Mills, No. 25; Rideau, No. 25, (from 1822); Augusta, No. 26; Belleville, No. 17; The township of Haldimand, No. 19; Western Light lodge, No. —; and Prince Edward Lodge at Hallowell (Picton).

At the Convention of 1817 there were also eleven lodges represented, but of these No. 8, at York, and No. 15, at Grimsby, did not send representatives to the second meeting, while the presence of delegates of the lodge known as Prince Edward at Hallowell and Western Light at Newmarket, compensated for the absence of the representation from York and Grimsby.

The minutes, which contain the result of a lengthened session, at which no doubt every point presented was carefully and judicially considered, show that the officers were elected with the exception of Bro. J. H. Hudson, his place as moderator being taken by Bro. Benjamin McAllister.

Of Bro. Hudson but little is known after 1818, for, as previously stated, owing to some dispute with the lodge at York, he appears to have been excluded from the Craft on a charge not mentioned in any of the MSS.

In its seven resolutions the Convention condensed into brief form a large amount of work. With wisdom they carried out the "one man one vote" principle, followed by an injunction that no delegate should reveal how he or his fellow delegates voted on any of the questions which came before the body, and that, as in all well ordered assemblies, the majority should rule.

The third resolution gives us for the first time at the Convention the name of Bro. John Dean, of the lodge No. 13, at Ernestown. From 1818 until 1830 no brother did more effective work for the Craft than the veteran John Dean.

The most important business transacted was the formation of the committee, consisting of Bros. Z. M. Phillips, J. M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw, John W. Ferguson and John Dean, to draft a petition to the Grand Lodge of England, and with that to forward a draft for £30 sterling to defray the expense of a patent for the brother who should be named as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada. The seventh resolution indicates that while the work of reorganization was going on, something more than the assembly of brethren was necessary in order to carry out the purposes of the Craft, and that while the exoteric work was reviving, the esoteric work was an indispensable essential. The Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada had resolved that an officer, to be known as Grand Visitor, a position which to-day is held by a Grand Superintendent of a district, should be appointed to visit the chapters. As the membership of both Craft and Capitular bodies at this early period was limited, and as Craft meetings generally had an attendance of all those who belonged to the higher degree, it was deemed a favorable opportunity for the Convention to join with the Grand Chapter in the selection of a brother, who, in discharging the duties of visitor

for the chapter, might act in the same capacity for the Craft bodies under the charge of the Grand Convention. The result, as will be seen, by the report of the committee, was that R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister was selected and that for his services he was to be paid "£100, Halifax currency," a sum equal to \$400 of the currency of to-day, for one year of service. For this sum the Grand Visitor was to visit each lodge "at least twice in each year," and "to lecture on the different degrees of Masonry," and also "to establish one uniform mode of working" in the lodges under the sanction of the Grand Convention. A memorandum attached to the report of the committee on the appointment of the Grand Visitor is the first indication we have of payment to the Grand Secretary. As a contribution towards his fees "one guinea," or about \$5.11, was to be paid him "for each dispensation."

In the minutes of the Convention of 1819 is a general statement drawn up as an introduction to the "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada." The announcement was intended for general circulation, and was written in terms which could not fail to impress those who did not join in the efforts at re-organization. It recited the object of the Convention, the state of the Craft at the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis "the anarchy and confusion" which prevailed and the measures taken to remedy the evils complained of. The death of Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated on the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the fact that "no reply" had been received from England were noted, closing with the statement that "impressed with a deep sense of our depressed state," and "having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart," hereby "voluntarily enter into the following Articles of Association" as a foundation for "a regular organization of the Craft in this Province." The statement reads:

"We the undersigned delegates from the several Lodges of Free and Accepted Masons hereafter mentioned, having met in General Grand Convention, for the purpose of taking into consideration the present state of the Craft in this Province, hereby make the following exposition of the motives which at this critical juncture actuate us.

Upon the death of our late Grand Master, the Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada expired: and for several years previous, the operations of said Grand Lodge, by unforeseen difficulties, were suspended: its concerns were neglected, and Masonry was fast sinking into anarchy and confusion. The consequences of this state of things were seen by many of the members of this Convention, but it was out of their power to remedy the evil. The death of our Grand Master left us a disjointed body, and from want of subordination, the subordinate lodges which continued working without any restraint, were rapidly declining. As is too frequently the case, where no power exists, or is exercised, to enforce adherence to the genuine principle of the Order, bad members had gained admission into the lodges, and the pure principles of Masonry were so profaned by their conduct, that worthy men stood aloof, in many instances, perhaps, thinking Masonry the cause of such conduct: or at least, that it did not prohibit it. Irregularities in working had crept into the lodges, from want of proper correspondence, and from having no Official Head to which they could apply for the lectures.

The effect of such proceedings, of which this is but a faint picture, was perceived by the lodges, and several being sensible of our rapidly declining state, did choose delegates to meet in Grand Convention, to deliberate upon proper measures for the correction of existing evils, and said delegates did,

on the twenty-seventh day of August, 1817, assemble at Kingston, and after mature deliberation, adopt the only remedy in their power; and nominated Roderick McKay, Esquire, for the office of Provincial Grand Master and immediately advised the Grand Lodge of England, of the nomination, praying that our situation might be taken into consideration, and if the nomination were approved, that a warrant might be forwarded that a Provincial Grand Lodge might be organized. To this communication no reply has been received, and to add to our misfortunes our Grand Master-elect was suddenly snatched from us by an untimely death.

We the undersigned Delegates, impressed with a deep sense of our depressed state, and fully sensible that our situation requires immediate attention, and having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, and being desirous that the genuine principles of Masonry may be more extensively diffused and preserved in their ancient purity, do hereby voluntarily enter into the following "Articles of Association," in order to lay a foundation for a regular organization of the Craft in this Province: ever holding ourselves amenable for our conduct to the United Grand Lodge of England, whose Supremacy we acknowledge, and whose protection we court—and which ancient and honourable body we hope will listen favourably to the prayer of the petition which we forward with a copy of the proceedings of the Convention, for their approval or disavowal."

The "Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada" were drawn up by a master hand in organization, and the clear and systematic manner in which the Craft was to be reorganized and managed, places Bro. John Dean in the advance rank of those, who had not only the will but the ability to carry out the proposal planned for the future harmony and success of Freemasonry in Upper Canada.

When one looks back at the work of all those who from 1792 had had anything to say in connection with Craft work, it is seen that not one displayed a grasp of the situation more thoroughly than Bro. John Dean. Had he been a member in the days of 1800 it is not unlikely that instead of schism, a union of interests would have prevailed between the Craft at Niagara and York.

To Addington lodge No. 13, at Bath, must be credited the reorganization of 1822, for when in 1817 that lodge suggested the convention of Masons at Kingston it commenced a work, the effect of which was far reaching in results. The preliminary exposition, the "Articles of Association," the petition to England, were drafted by Bro. John Dean, and their confirmation without alteration by his brethren in convention was a tribute to his tact and skill in dealing with a question, which, while it had presented itself to many, none were willing to take the initiative and even endeavor to find a way out of the difficulty.

From the minutes of Addington lodge No. 13, dated 3rd February, 1819, we learn that

"Bro. Dean presented for the consideration of the Lodge a paper containing an exposition of the views and wishes of the lodge, and also 'fourteen articles of association,' to be laid before the Convention for their consideration, and upon being motioned and put to vote, it was unanimously agreed that the said paper meets our approbation."

The reorganization of the Craft was in the main due to the untiring exertions of Bro. Dean, and the mass of MSS. in the writer's possession, all in the handwriting of this worthy brother, is ample

testimony of the interest he evinced in all that would in any way further the interests of Masonry.

The constitution of the Convention, or as it was more properly known as "The Articles of Association of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada," was concise and comprehensive. It provided for eight officers, the chief of whom was known as "The President," and that delegates from each lodge forming the Convention should be eligible for any of these offices. The framer of the articles was determined that the Convention should be a law-abiding body. There was no attempt to usurp authority, as had been done by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, but a dignified resolve that the Convention until superseded by a higher authority should have charge. It was to meet in annual session, and in order that the legitimate cause of the Craft should be sustained, dispensations were to be issued to those lodges already working under the warrant of the Provincial Grand Lodge founded by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. One step further was taken, probably one that in other days might scarcely be justified, but which was demanded by the situation into which Craft government had fallen.

The regular Provincial Grand Lodge was practically dormant. The action of the brethren at Niagara was rekindling the fires of friction and discontent. The leaders of the regular Provincial Grand Lodge were heart and hand with the Convention; respectable men in many localities were anxious for the privileges of Masonry, and, therefore, the Convention deemed it advisable "to assume the power of granting dispensations, in such cases as may promote the general welfare of the Craft."

The proposed rules, notably those under the fourth article, convincingly prove that the motives of the members of the Convention were for the good of the Craft at large, and that not only the conduct of the membership within but also without the lodges was to be kept in close review. The provision for the entrance of new members was even more strict than would be the case in modern constitutions, while in the conferring of degrees the brethren insisted upon an unanimous ballot in each degree, whereas a single ballot for all the degrees is deemed sufficient to-day. The charge of three guineas, or \$15.33, is evidence that there was no intention of cheapening the privileges of the Craft, and the guarding of the doors of the lodges against any Mason, not of a lodge duly represented and a part of the Convention, indicated a resolve to have no intercourse with the schismatic organization at Niagara.

That the degree work and executive management of the lodges was a primal matter is shown by the election of a Grand Visitor to perform the duties of one whom we would now term a "District Deputy Grand Master."

The principle of representation at the Convention was changed at this, its second, session. In 1817 it was "one man, one vote," probably from the fact that the attendance in the opening year was light, and that it was doubtful whether after the appeal to the mother Grand Lodge it would be necessary to continue the work of the Convention. Therefore, each lodge was permitted to have three votes by three qualified delegates, and to avoid the possibility of the active and current thought of the Craft being nullified by a Past Masters'

vote, brethern who had attained the honor of "passing the East" were permitted the privilege of sitting in Convention, but had not the power of voting therein. Due provision was made for quarterly returns, and in order to secure an income for the governing body of the Craft—the Grand Convention—it was agreed that one-third of the moneys received by the lodges should be paid into the Convention, and that one-half of this amount should be applied to the payment of the expenses of the Grand Visitor. Eighteen members signed these articles and ten lodges were represented, viz: No. 3, at Brockville; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 13, at Ernestown; No. 16, at York; No. 17, at Belleville; No. 19, in the township of Haldimand (Cobourg); No. 25, at Richmond Mills, Napanee; No. 26, at Augusta; the lodge on the Rideau (Burrith's Rapids), and Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell (Picton). The vice-presidents, Bros. Shaw and Balfour, and the secretary and treasurer were from lodge No. 6, at Kingston. The constitution of the Grand Convention was embodied in

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION OF THE MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

Assembled at Kingston, on the 8th day of February, A.L. 5819.

Article 1st. That this Convention shall consist of a President, two Vice-Presidents, Moderator, Secretary, Treasurer, Grand Visitor, and Tyler, who shall be elected annually—and delegates from each of the several Lodges which form the Convention that received Warrants from the late Provincial Grand Lodge, who shall be eligible to any of the offices above mentioned.

Article 2.—The Convention shall meet annually, at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, for the election of officers and the transaction of such other business as may be necessary to be done.

Article 3.—That the Convention assume power of granting dispensations endorsed on the original Warrant received by the respective lodges from the late Grand Lodge, which dispensation is intended to sanction the authority of subordinate lodges to work, who acknowledge the supremacy of this Convention, until such time as a Provincial Grand Lodge may be organized. And also assume the power of granting dispensations generally, in such cases as may promote the general welfare of the Craft.

Article 4.—That it shall be the duty of each Lodge, working under a dispensation from the Convention, forthwith to commence a thorough reformation in their several lodges, by strictly scrutinizing the general conduct of each member, and suspending every immoral member, who shall be expelled, if after a suitable time he should not reform—For which purpose, each lodge shall, immediately upon receiving their dispensation, appoint a committee of three of their most respectable members, whose duty it shall be to take cognizance of un-masonic conduct in their members, and discretionately to report the offender or offenders to the lodge, and upon substantiating their charges, the offender is, for the first offence, to be admonished by the presiding officer in open lodge, and his name and offence to be recorded on the minutes of the lodge business, to be laid before the Convention—If reported the second time, he shall be suspended for a suitable length of time—and if reported the third time, he shall be immediately expelled, provided the committee substantiate each of their charges.

Article 5.—That no one of the lodges forming this Association, shall, upon any pretence whatever, initiate into the first degree of Masonry, any person who has not been proposed by a regular brother and member of the lodge, and his petition received and accepted by the brethren present, at least one regular communication previous to his being balloted for, nor unless the ballot is then unanimous.

Article 6.—That the Master of each lodge shall have the power of calling emergencies for passing to the second degree or raising to the third degree, of any brother made in his lodge by issuing summonses expressly stating the business upon which the emergency is called, and the name of the candidate that every brother have a knowledge of the application, and that such summonses be served at least three days previous to the meeting. In each degree the ballot must be unanimous—and no other business shall be transacted at such emergency, than that expressed in such summonses.

Article 7.—That no lodge shall confer the three first degrees for a less sum than three guineas, and each member presenting a petition shall deposit with the Secretary two dollars deposit money, and shall be held responsible for the degree conferred, and that the whole sum of each degree usually paid in any lodge shall be paid at the time of receiving the degrees.

Article 8.—That no lodge, working under a dispensation from this convention shall admit a visitor from any lodge in this Province, which does not belong to this Convention or join in these Articles of Association—And that no Masonic information shall be given to any member of any lodge which does not belong to, or join this Convention.

Article 9.—That the Grand Visitor shall visit the several lodges forming this Convention, at least twice in each year and give the brethren proper instructions in the lectures and establish a regular mode of working in the several lodges, inspect their records and inform himself of the conduct of the lodges and report his proceedings to the Convention at their annual meeting.

Article 10.—That each lodge forming or hereafter joining this Convention, shall be allowed to send three delegates to represent them in Convention and in all cases when represented shall be entitled to three votes and no more.

Article 11.—That any brother who has received the degree of Past Master and belongs to one of the lodges forming this Convention shall be entitled to a seat in the Convention but to no vote unless a delegate from his lodge.

Article 12.—That each lodge immediately upon receiving their dispensation shall forward to the Secretary of the Convention a correct list of the members belonging to their several lodges, with every expulsion or suspension—and shall quarterly transmit to said Secretary, a list of the names of those who have been initiated, passed, or raised since their last returns, agreeable to the annexed forms, and the said Secretary shall record their names in a book ruled agreeable to the returns, and kept expressly for that purpose.

The form laid down in the Mason's Manual, adopted

Article 13.—That one third of all monies received by the subordinate lodges shall be paid into the Treasury of the Convention, one half of which is to be applied to the purpose of remunerating the Grand Visitor and transmitted half yearly.

Article 14.—That the President and Vice-Presidents or either of them have full power to grant dispensations for a term of time not exceeding 12 months, upon the petition of seven regular Master Masons.

Ziba M. Phillips, President.

Samuel Shaw.

John M. Balfour, Vice-Presidents

William Cottier, Moderator.

Robert Walker, Treasurer.

John W. Ferguson, Secretary

Benj. McAllister.

Ziba M. Phillips, No. 3

John Dean,

Wm. Cottier, No. 13

Peter Davy,

James Bigelow, No. 16

Alanson B. Couch.

Jeptha Bradshaw, No. 17.
 Simeon Ashley,
 Joseph Pringle, No. 25.
 Ziba M. Phillips, No. 26, and Rideau Lodge
 Bela Johnson, Prince Edward Lodge.
 Joseph J. Losee, No. 189.

Yours truly
John W. Ferguson
Secretary to the
Petition

The adoption of the Articles of Association was followed by a discussion as to the position of the Craft and the apparent refusal of the mother Grand Lodge of England to listen to the appeal and petition from Canada. No answer had been received in reply to the letter of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson written on the 4th Sept., 1817, enclosing a petition to England for the confirmation of the name of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master, nor had any reason been given for this neglect. It was, therefore, resolved that another appeal should be made to the Grand Lodge at London, for a settlement of Masonic matters in Canada. A petition was prepared embodying the claims of the Canadian brethren. It opened with a reference to the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the request made for the confirmation of the nomination of his succes-

Jamieson Patrick
Grand Secretary

FAC-SIMILE OF GRAND SECRETARY PATRICK'S AUTOGRAPH.

sor, Bro. Roderick McKay. It pointed out that the letter containing the request of the brethren in Upper Canada had not been acknowledged, and that it was the desire of the brethren in Upper Canada that they might have within the province a Provincial Grand Lodge as with the sister jurisdiction of Lower Canada. The petition closed with a manly appeal to England, in which the formation of the Convention was justified by reason of the "confusion" that existed in Craft matters throughout the province. The petition read:

To His Royal Highness, Prince AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, Duke of Sussex, Earl of Inverness, in Scotland, Baron of Arklow, in Ireland, Knight of the Garter, Right Worshipful Grand Master of Masons and Masonical Jurisdictions in that part of Great Britain called England, &c.

The Petition of the undersigned representatives of a number of respectable lodges in the Province of Upper Canada and in General Convention Assembled,

HUMBLY SHEWETH

THAT your Royal Highness' Petitioning Brethren, beg leave to approach your revered person, with sentiments of the highest esteem, as the head of so ancient and honourable an order,

That your Royal Highness' petitioning Brethren beg leave to mention, for the information of your Royal Highness, that on the 27th day of August, 1817, a Convention was held at Kingston, in the Province of Upper Canada, to take into consideration the distressed situation of the Craft, in consequence of the death of William Jarvis, Esq., late Provincial Grand Master. That your Petitioning Brethren did address your Royal Highness on the 28th day of August, 1817, stating our situation, of which a copy is hereunto annexed, recommending Roderick MacKay, Esq., for our Provincial Grand Master—from some cause unknown to your Petitioners, no answer has been received to this communication; unfortunately, our Grand Master-elect has been snatched from us by an untimely death.

That in consequence thereof, we beg leave to approach your Royal Highness again, praying that you will be pleased to grant a Patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province of Upper Canada, upon the same footing that it has been granted to our sister Province of Lower Canada, provided it meets your Royal Highness' approbation.

That your Royal Highness' Petitioners were urged from the present state of Masonry in this remote part of the world, to establish an Association in this Province, for the purpose of keeping in due order the several lodges throughout the same; of which a copy is herewith transmitted, and this Association is to continue no longer than that your Royal Highness may take our situation into consideration and listen to the prayer of our Petition, feeling a confidence that this measure will be approved, when our distressed condition is considered and the ultimate object at which we aim is to be acknowledged and protected by the authority vested in the person of your Royal Highness.

That your petitioning brethren beg leave to inform your Royal Highness, that this association was considered the more necessary as from the present system of Masonry in this part of the world, it is sinking fast into a state of anarchy and confusion. So much so, we fear, that unless the evil is speedily removed, the institution in this Province will eventually become a subject of public derision, which your Royal Highness' petitioners most sincerely regret and deplore; and therefore your Royal Highness' petitioners beg that you will take their request into your serious consideration, and grant the same.

And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

(Signed.)

Ziba M. Phillips, President, and representing Lodge No. 3, No. 26. & Rideau Lodge.

John M. Balfour, and Vice Presidents.

Samuel Shaw,

William Cottier, Moderator.

Benj. McAllister, Lecturer.

John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Robert Walker, Treasurer.

John Dean, No. 13.

Jonathan Woolverton, No. 15.

James Bigelow, No. 16.

Alanson B. Couch, No. 17.

Joseph J. Losee, No. 19.

Joseph Pringle, No. 25.

Bela Johnson, Prince Edward.

Kingston, 10th February, 1819

In order that there might be no doubt of the bona fides of the Convention, and as a positive assurance that the membership duly acknowledged the Grand Lodge of England as its governing head, the secretary of the Convention, R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson by direction of that body endorsed a draft for thirty pounds sterling to

cover any expenses or fees in connection with the issuance of a patent of authority appointing a Provincial Grand Master.

The letter which accompanied the petition was as follows:

KINGSTON, (U.C.) February, 1819.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother,

Referring you to my letter of the 4th Sept., 1817, I am again called upon by the delegates of the different lodges of this Province, comprising the Grand Convention to forward to you the proceedings of their Annual Meeting, held on the 8th of the present month, which are herewith enclosed.

Lest any obstacle should arise out of pecuniary matters, I am directed to hand you the accompanying draft for £30, and should the grand Lodge of England be pleased to attend to the petition of their brethren in this remote corner of the globe, you will be pleased to acquaint me what further sum will be necessary, (if any) and it shall be immediately remitted.

In consequence of the untimely death of Roderick McKay, Esquire, our Grand Master-elect, who was unfortunately drowned, a few months since, it is the wish of the fraternity, in the event of the patent being granted, that the names of the presidency officers of the Convention be inserted.

I am with fraternal regard,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your obedient S't and Brother,

JOHN W. FERGUSON,

Secretary to the Grand Convention.

To Edward Harper, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Lodge,
Free Masons' Hall,
Great Queen-street, London.

The petition to the Grand Lodge of England had fourteen signatures representing the ten lodges named and No. 6, of which Bros. Robert Walker, J. M. Balfour, Samuel Shaw and John W. Ferguson were members.

It will be noticed that the signature of W. Bro. Jonathan Woolverton, of No. 15, Grimsby, is attached to the petition to England. This lodge was represented at the formation of the Convention. It is peculiar that the representatives of No. 6 are not given in the same form as those from the other lodges. The probability is that the brethren from these lodges held their position by virtue of the fact that they had been elected officers of the Convention at its organization in 1817.

An interesting document found in the MSS. is the report of the Grand Visitor, who, as had been arranged, undertook the task of visiting all the lodges in the jurisdiction. The brethren of the Convention recognized the importance of imparting correct knowledge of the work, not only to secure uniformity but as a means of attracting the brethren to their Craft homes. No one could have been better fitted for the service than R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister. His knowledge of the country was accurate. He had the reputation of being fully qualified in the management of lodge business, was well versed and skilled in the work and possessed all the requisites for the discharge of the position allotted him. His report was ample. It covered all the ground required. He visited nearly all the lodges in the jurisdiction and commented freely on the manner in which the work and business were transacted. He displayed rigid impartiality and expressed his opinion along the line that the

Craft good was the first consideration, looking forward with the rest of his brethren to the happy consummation which would bring peace and harmony in the place of friction and discord, and give to the Craft government a firm foundation.

As the earliest document of the kind—one might almost say the first report ever issued in Canada by a District Deputy Grand Master—it deserves a special place in the archives of the Craft. It was valuable in more than one regard and has assisted in locating lodges, whose hearth and home could not in some cases be gleaned from even the original minutes. R. W. Bro. McAllister writes:

“Report of Benjamin McAllister, appointed Grand Visitor at the Grand Convention of Freemasons, February 8th, 1819.

TO THE MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

“The Visitor begs leave most respectfully to report that agreeably to the nature of the office he has endeavoured to fulfil the duties of it, according to the ninth article of this association, and performed his route nearly in the following order. In the month of May he commenced his route by visiting the Rideau Lodge on Rideau River, where he found a proper degree of ambition existing to obtain the lectures and from the records a suitable attention appears to have prevailed as to Masonic discipline. From thence he proceeded to Jarvis Lodge at Augusta, where the few members who assembled appeared to manifest a desire of obtaining the requisite information; from thence he proceeded to Brockville, where he found the brethren well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair, and the Craft in a flourishing state. From thence he proceeded to Ernestown, where he found the brethren retained the lectures. From thence to Richmond where a few individuals were anxious to obtain the lectures, but where he fears there are some members that do not fear the Craft. He then visited the brethren of No. 7, Fredericksburgh, where notwithstanding the exactions of some individuals, he fears a suitable attention has not been paid to the fourth article of association. He next visited the brethren of Kingston, where he found good regulations existing, and the Craft flourishing. Thence to Belleville where he found the brethren very attentive to the lectures, and the Craft in a flourishing state. At the Carrying Place he found that the brethren, to whom the dispensation was granted at our last meeting, were at such a distance from each other, that it was not convenient for them to assemble, and be installed into office, and the lodge constituted. At Haldimand the brethren did not assemble. At Hamilton he found a proper attention to the lectures subsisting, proper regulations and the Craft flourishing. At York the brethren well versed in the lectures, and adhering to the principles of the institution. At Grimsby, although not belonging to the association, understanding that they wished to join it, and by request of the secretary, and advice of the brethren at York, he visited the lodge, which will probably be represented at this meeting. On his return in addition to the lodges above mentioned, he visited the lodge at Haldimand, where the brethren made progression in the lectures, and at Hallowell, where the brethren who assembled manifested a suitable degree of ambition, and he believes that exertions will not be wanting to raise the lodge to its proper level: on visiting the brethren at Richmond and Fredericksburg the second time a suitable degree of ambition seemed to have been raised, which he hopes will have its proper effect. At the Upper settlement on the Rideau River, a dispensation having been granted, and a lodge constituted by the name of McKay Lodge by our presiding officer Z. M. Phillips, the brethren manifested a great degree of ambition, and deserve credit for their exertions for the welfare of the Craft. The brethren of Union Lodge at the Petite Nation, working also under a new dispensation from our presiding officer, are also deserving credit for their conduct under

it. At Johnstown are two lodges, the brethren of No. 5, and of Harmony lodge, who assembled, manifested a strong degree of ambition, and he entertains no doubt that their exertions will prove successful.

"With a very few exceptions he has visited all the lodges composing this Convention twice, and has endeavored to establish uniformity in the manner of working and lecturing, and considering the length of his route and the disadvantages under which he has laboured, and although much yet remains to be done, his success has met his most sanguine expectations, and he hopes will be found to merit the approbation of the Convention. From his experience the year past, he is thoroughly convinced that a strict adherence to the plan adopted will ultimately raise the Craft in this province to its proper level.

"The want of correspondence among the lodges for some time past has been productive of many evils, which can only be remedied by strictly adhering to and strenuously supporting the measures already taken for that purpose by the Convention. He conceives it here his duty to remark, although far from his intention in any instance to censure, that many evils arise from a remission in discipline, too prevalent in many lodges, not from any defect in the by-laws or other regulations, but from a want of energy in executing them. The source of this evil may be found in the general want of correspondence above mentioned, and of responsibility to an acknowledged head, and he feels convinced that its extermination will be the consequence of perseverance on the part of the Convention in enforcing its regulations.

"He feels fully convinced that the measures adopted at the last annual meeting will have the effect intended, and receive the united support of the several lodges, and he feels happy in stating that he conceives a firm foundation is laid in the formation of this Convention, upon which from the remains of our late Grand Lodge, the Fabric of Free masonry may be raised to its pristine purity in the Province, the key-stone of which, he hopes, may soon be finished by the Grand Master in England, and be brought forth by shouting and praise, and laid under the blessing and protection of the Supreme Architect of the Universe."

The lodge on the Rideau River was one working under the dispensation from R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, as president of the Kings-ton Convention. The lodge at Augusta was also a creation of the same brother. The lodge at Brockville was the No. 3 claimed to have been opened on the old warrant of the Queen's Rangers' lodge No. 3, which was in 1793 at Niagara. In 1800 the warrant was "handed in," and was transferred to Cornwall in 1804, where under its authority a lodge was opened, known as Athol lodge No. 3. This lodge warrant, it is asserted, was removed from Cornwall and transferred to Brockville. The evidence of this transfer is imperfect, for the only statement in support of the assertion is found in a pencil memoranda in the first page of the minutes of lodge No. 3, at Brockville, which states that the lodge was opened under the warrant of that of the Queen's Rangers. The lodges, No. 7 at Fredericksburgh; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 13, at Ernestown; No. 17, at Belleville, and No. 25, at Richmond Mills (Napanee), were all originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis. The lodge at "The Carrying Place," which also met at Brighton, in the county of Northumberland, was not constituted until about 1820-21. The lodge "at Haldimand" was that which met in the township of Haldimand, in the county of Northumberland, at Stiles' Hotel, near the present court house in Cobourg. The lodge at Hamilton referred to that known as "North Star Lodge," was warranted in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland. The lodges at York were Nos. 8

and 16, and that at the "Upper Settlement" on the Rideau was McKay lodge, at Wolford, while the one "at the petite Nation" was Union lodge in the township of Osnabruck, which had been warranted by R. W. Bro. Phillips. The lodges at Johnstown were those situated in the present village of Cardinal near Prescott.

One of these lodges, known as No. 5, had been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada in the year 1792. Both the lodge known as No. 5 and Harmony lodge eventually came under the control of the first Provincial Grand Lodge.

At the first Convention of 1817 the lodge No. 15 at Grimsby had been represented by Bro. Jonathan Woolverton. At the second Convention, while this brother was apparently not present as a representative, his name appears as one of those appended to the petition of the Grand Convention to the Grand Lodge of England. However, in the report of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, there is the following paragraph referring to the lodge "at Grimsby, although not belonging to the association, understanding that they intend to join it, and by the request of the secretary and advice of the brethren at York, he visited the lodge, which will probably be represented at this meeting." This referred to the meeting of the Convention in 1819.

These references will be useful to the reader, who has the history of the lodges in detail under their proper periods. The report of the Grand Visitor was eminently satisfactory to the Convention. The office, although recognized as valuable, was not continued in 1820, from the fact that the Grand warrant was expected from England, and when it arrived it might not be proper to continue the office. In 1821, however, the jurisdiction was placed under the supervision of district visitors. This was the first division of the Craft into districts.

Even in these early days the Masonic book and chart agent was at work. This reference is made from the fact that an old circular with many of the Craftsmen's names attached thereto, has made its appearance after seventy years of seclusion in the archives of an old lodge. The circular is from Bro. Henry Parmele, who

"Presents his thanks to his patrons in Quebec, Montreal, and the Province of Upper Canada, for their recommendations of the above mentioned works; at the same time informing them as well as his numerous subscribers in both Provinces, that his first Chronological Chart is now going to the press, in the office of I. W. Clark, editor of the Albany Register; and that the others will be published as soon as the engravings can be executed, and the necessary information collected and arranged"

The note which appears in the "recommendations" to the effect "several names necessarily omitted" refers to an extended list of Canadian Masons, who had patronized this publication when issued at Albany. A copy has not been preserved, otherwise one might have knowledge of many of those prominent in work in Upper Canada, as well as the various offices held by them in the Craft service. In the list of brethren who are sponsors for the publication are many well known in the old records. The announcement gives us the names of many who were leaders in the Craft.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

"We the subscribers, having seen and examined, as far as practicable, the plan of the Chronological Charts and Masonic Mirror, by Comp. Parmele, and the Diplomas in the different degrees of Masonry, do hereby recommend them as deserving the patronage of the companions and brethren in Canada.

W. H. Snelling, D. G. M. & W. M. Lodge No. 77, Quebec.

F. Coulson, P. D. G. M. G. L. & K. Y. A. Ch. Quebec.

Joseph Stilson, S. G. W.—G. L. & H. P. of the H. R. A. Ch.

Alexander Spark, G. Chaplain of G. L. of Lower Canada.

Robert Gibb, J. G. W. & P. M. of Lodge 302.

James Fraser, G. Sec'y Gd. Lodge, Lower Canada.

J. D. Turnbull, Grand Lecturer, Lower Canada.

Several names necessarily omitted.

Gwyne Owen Radford, G. M. K. T. & K. M. Montreal.

Jabez D. De Witt, C. G. K. T. & K. M. High Priest of H. R. A. Ch.

P. M. of St. Paul's lodge No. 12.

Jacob Bigelow, Recorder of St. Paul's Encampment.

Robert Easton, Chaplain of St. Paul's Lodge No. 12.

Several names necessarily omitted.

Wm. Cottier, G. K. G. G. A. of Upper Canada, H. P. of Union Chap.

Ernestown, P. M. of Addington L.

Benjamin McAllister, H. P. of Sussex Ch. Brockville, U. C.

Ziba M. Phillips, G. S. of G. R. A. Ch. Upper Canada.

John W. Ferguson, G. R. A. Recorder of G. C. U. C. & G. S. of G. L.

P. T., Kingston.

John Butterworth, H. P. of Frontenac Chap.

John M. Balfour, K. T. & K. M. Kingston.

Benj. Olcott, P. M. L. No. 6, Kingston

John M. Campbell, P. M. St. Andrew's L. No. 22.

John Dean, W. M. Addington L. No. 13.

Several names necessarily omitted.

The Convention closed its labors to meet again on the 15th February, 1820.

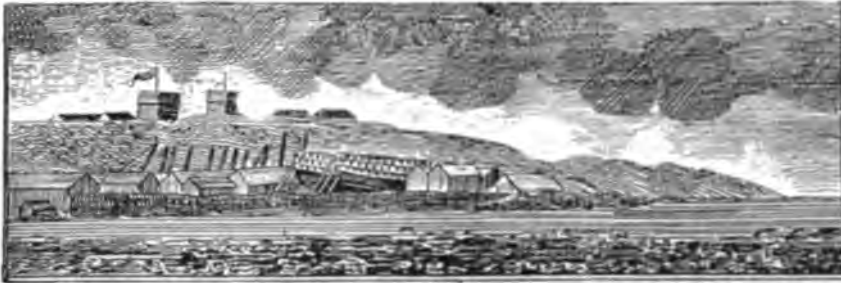


VIEW OF KINGSTON, U. C., 1819.

This sketch is from the south side of the Barriefield road on the rising ground not far from the Kingston rifle ranges. At the highest point of land to the left is Fort Henry, which commands the harbor to the west, as well as the head of the River St. Lawrence, which lies to the south. Both south and west faces of Fort Henry are fortified.

The city of Kingston is shown in the background. At the date of this sketch it was composed of small houses, built of stone and wood, which have long since been replaced by more pretentious buildings.

Navy Bay, once a dockyard, lies at the foot of Fort Henry's hill. It is sheltered by Point Frederick on the west, and protected by the guns of the fort, which towers one hundred and thirty feet above it, to the eastward. Point Frederick juts out into the lake, and is now completely shorn of the buildings seen in the sketch. In its place stands the Royal Military College and the residences of its officers. This point has always been military or naval in its character, and fifty years ago blue jackets and red coats dotted its picturesque shores. Then and for some years later a general officer commanded the station. Half a century ago the late Hon. Alexander Mackenzie assisted in the building of the martello towers, which were intended to guard the harbor. Since 1819 Fort Henry has been several times improved and strengthened. The two towers represented in the sketch have been pulled down and replaced by lower structures, and now nothing is visible above the outer walls of the fort except the flag staff. On the west face of the fort there is a subterranean passage, leading



VIEW OF FORT HENRY AND DOCKYARD, KINGSTON, U. C., 1819.

down to the lake, which was constructed for the purpose of obtaining water in the event of a siege.

In 1819 the banks of the river below Fort Henry were heavily wooded, and here and on the adjoining islands both bears and deer were frequently found. Here now stands "The Maples," the beautiful country-seat of Sir Richard Cartwright, and to this day partridge can be shot in October within a quarter of a mile of the house. Immediately to the west of "The Maples" lies Deadman's Bay, which gets its gruesome name from the fact that in consequence of the prevailing west and southwest winds the bodies of those unfortunates who meet death in the harbour or above it usually drift into the bay, which is low and narrow at its easterly extremity.

The second view shows Fort Henry and the dockyard at Kingston, looking from the west side of Navy Bay, as it was in 1819.

The above view of Fort Henry in the background, with the dockyard intervening, must have been taken from some point to the westward, not far from the bridge which crosses the Cataraqui River and connects the Tete de Pont Barracks with Point Frederick. The Royal Engineer of to-day would gaze with some surprise at the two towers

which crown Fort Henry, and not unnaturally wonder why they were erected. Flat fortifications, with walls of impenetrable thickness, and masked batteries of cunning design, are the outcome of modern civilization, which teaches the expert soldier how to protect himself from attack, while making the enemy uncomfortable at a distance of four thousand yards or so. In 1819 the only projectiles known were the solid round shot and the common spherical shell or bomb, which was exploded by a primitive time fuse at a moderate range of five or six hundred yards. With these Fort Henry was well furnished, but these medieval looking towers seem to have been devised more as an ornament than for purposes of defence.

The sketch shows that in 1819 the dockyard was in operation.

CHAPTER LXIV.

THE THIRD CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, 1820.—THE ORGANIZATION GRADUALLY GAINING STRENGTH AND INFLUENCE.—AN AGENT, DULY ACCREDITED, VISITS THE GRAND OFFICERS AT LONDON.

During the year 1819, the third year of the government of the Craft by the Convention, a more confident spirit seemed to pervade those who were leaders. Their enthusiasm had inspired the lodges to the east and west, although those in the Niagara district were still standing aloof. On the 1st of January, 1820, a summons was issued for the meeting of the Annual Communication or Convention, in these terms:

Kingston, U. Can., 1st Jan. 1820. A.L. 5820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother.

I have to request you will appoint a deputation from your Lodge to meet us in the General Annual Communication, of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of this Province to be held at Brother Robert Walker's in Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.L. 5820.

That there may be uniformity in the certificates accompanying representatives of the different lodges, I submit the following.

We the W. M. and Wardens of No. do certify that
 Brother is fully authorized to represent our Lodge in the Grand
 Convention to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.M.
 5820.

W. M.
 S. W.
 J. W.
 Sec'y.

By order of the President.

I am,
 Worshipful Sir,
 Your Obt. Servt. and Brother,
 John W. Ferguson,
 Secretary.

For the third time the brethren met in Convention, the first and second being in 1817 and 1819, no meeting being held in 1818. Fourteen lodges were represented and nineteen brethren were present.

After the confirmation of the minutes and approval of the work of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, as Grand Visitor, a circular was read from Bro. Wm. Hare, the secretary of lodge No. 24, held at Dundas, in which objections were made to the Convention and extracts from the Jarvis warrant enclosed. This lodge was under the obedience of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and had been warranted in 1810 to meet in the township of Flamboro' West, but had subsequently moved and now met in Ancaster and Dundas. The extracts from the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis referred to were made by Bro. H. T. Page, of London, No. 24, from a copy of the original warrant issued to R. W. Bro. Jarvis and handed by his heirs after his death to Bro. McBride, the secretary of the irregular organization at Niagara.

At this meeting the fate of the long-lost draft which had been sent to England was determined in that it was found to have been paid, and that Bro. Robt. Walker, the Grand Treasurer of the Convention, who had advanced the funds, had been repaid with interest. This was the famous draft that for so great a number of years was hidden in the MSS. of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

The payment of this draft was evidence that the Grand Lodge of England had received the funds and had been paid within sixty days of the issue of the draft in 1819, but no acknowledgment was made, or, if so, none at this date had been received. One can scarcely realize the inconvenience which attended the transmission of moneys to England prior to 1850. It was the neglect to acknowledge returns and moneys which contributed to the friction existing in Canadian Craft matters from 1829 until the formation of the present Grand Lodge of Canada.

In the report of the Grand Visitor in 1819 he stated that after visiting "No. 7, Fredericksburgh, where notwithstanding the exactions of some individuals, he fears a suitable attention has not been paid to the fourth article of association." This fourth article referred to the instructions to the lodges of "scrutinizing the the general conduct of each member and suspending every immoral member who shall be expelled" if he did "not reform," and that un-masonic conduct was to be relegated to a special committee, and that the committee should have power to admonish, to suspend and to expel.

The question of continuing the office of Grand Visitor was discussed, and it was considered inexpedient to appoint a Visitor pending the receipt of the Grand warrant from England.

The financial returns show that twelve lodges responded to the call for dues. One of these lodges which did not make any payment was "Lodge No. 7, at Bath," a lodge that had been warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. There is no record in the register of that body of such a lodge. The lodges represented included No. 3, Brockville; No. 6, Kingston, and No. 9 in the township of Haldimand. This "No. 9" is a typographical error for "10." It could not have been the former for the original of that number on

the register of the Provincial Grand Lodge was in the township of Bertie in Welland. In 1799 a "No. 9" is reported in the county of Stormont, the evidence of the existence of such a lodge being found in a private certificate issued at that date "at our lodge room, No. 9," in Stormont, but this lodge could not be mistaken for the No. 9 of Haldimand.

There were also represented No. 13 at Bath and No. 16 at York. At this period No. 16 had removed its warrant from "Yonge street" to York. Before the war of 1812-15, No. 16 had flitted from York to Barrett's Hotel at Thornhill, and subsequently about 1815 to Bro. George Bond's house, a short distance north of Eglinton, and then back again to the town of York.

The next lodge represented was No. 17 at Belleville, the lodge originally warranted in the township of Thurlow; No. 26, Jarvis lodge, at Augusta; No. 24, Harmony lodge, at Edwardsburg, and North Star lodge in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland; Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell (Picton); Rideau lodge on the River Rideau; Union lodge in the township of South Gower; and McKay—not McCoy—in the township of Wolford, county of Grenville. The last five lodges were working under dispensations from the convention. Western Light lodge at Newmarket does not appear in the financial returns, although its delegate was present.

There are two lodges in the return given as "Prince Edward." From the first there is a return. The second lodge of that name, from which there is no return, is supposed to be lodge No. 5 at Edwardsburgh, a lodge warranted by the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, which, although warranted by that jurisdiction and appearing on the register of that Provincial Grand Lodge, also appears on the Jarvis register as No. 5 as early as 1795. This number, it may be said, conflicts with that of another lodge, known as No. 5 in 1795 at Fort Erie, of which there is no trace, save that such a lodge did exist. The latter was probably a military lodge, warranted by Ireland.

The proceedings of the third Convention close with the report of the committee to the effect that "as a charter is soon expected from the Grand Lodge of England" another meeting will be held "for the purpose of organizing a Provincial Grand Lodge."

The official minutes which were printed and sent to each lodge in the jurisdiction are as follows:

ANNUAL COMMUNICATION

of the

GRAND CONVENTION OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

Held at Kingston, on the 15th February, 1820, A.L. 5820, pursuant to adjournment of February, 1819.

| | | |
|-------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Ziba M. Phillips, | | Robert Walker, |
| President. | | Treasurer. |
| Samuel Shaw,) | | |
| Wm. Cottier,) | Vice-Presidents. | |
| B. McAllister, | | John W. Ferguson, |
| Grand Visitor. | | Secretary |

- Noah Lee, representing Brockville Lodge, No. 3.
- Richard D. Fraser, Royal Edward, No. 5.
- George Oliver, St. Johns, No. 6.
- Daniel Markham, St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, No. 9.
- Robert Clarke, Addington Lodge, No. 13.
- Josiah Cushman, York, No. 16.
- Simon Ashley, Bellville Lodge, No. 17.
- Frederick Keeler, Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, No. 24.
- Henry Burrett, Rideau Lodge No. 25.
- Alexander Grant, Jarvis Lodge, Augusta, No. 26.
- Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
- Charles Smith, Prince Edward, Hallowell.
- Z. M. Phillips, Union Lodge, South Gower.
- Josiah Cushman, Western Light Lodge.

The Convention opened in due form. and the proceedings of the last Communication were confirmed.

A report from the Grand Visitor was laid before the Convention; on being read it was unanimously approved.

A letter was laid before the Convention by Brother Josiah Cushman, from Brother William Hare, Secretary to Lodge No. 24, held at Dundas, stating their objection to join the Convention; also enclosing an extract from the warrant granted by the Grand Lodge of England, to William Jarvis, late Grand Master.

Ordered—That the Secretary of this Convention transmit a copy of the present proceedings to Brother Hare, Secretary of Lodge No. 24, at Dundas, for their information.

Adjourned at 4 o'clock.

Convention met, pursuant to adjournment. Resolved—That the 8th article in the association of the 8th February, 1819, be expunged.

Returns

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------|
| St. John's, at Haldimand | £3 5 0 |
| North Star Lodge, Hamilton | 2 0 0 |
| Prince Edward's, Hallowell | 2 6 8 |
| Jarvis Lodge, Augusta | 3 10 0 |
| Rideau Lodge, Rideau | 2 8 4 |
| Lodge No. 16, York | 7 0 0 |
| Addington, No. 13, Bath | 4 3 4 |
| St. John's Lodge, Kingston | 3 13 4 |
| Harmony Lodge | none. |
| Prince Edward's | do. |
| Lodge No. 3, Brockville | 3 10 0 |
| Union Lodge | 7 1 0 |
| Belleville Lodge, No. 17 | 7 0 0 |
| Lodge No. 7, at Bath | none. |
| McCoy Lodge, at Woolford | do. |

£45 17 8

The following were nominated officers for the ensuing twelve months:

| | |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Ziba M Phillips, | John W. Ferguson, |
| President. | Secretary. |
| Samuel Shaw,) | |
| John M. Balfour,) | Vice-Presidents. |
| Wm Cottier, | Robert Walker, |
| Moderator. | Treasurer. |
| | Chr. Zimms, Tyler |

Adjourned till Tuesday, 9 o'clock. Assembled pursuant to adjournment. and opened in due form.

Brother Samuel Shaw reported for the information of the members that the draft for £30 remitted to the Grand Secretary, in England, in February, 1819, had been paid. He then moved that that sum with interest should be paid out of the funds to Brother Robert Walker, which motion was carried.

It appearing from the report of the Grand Visitor, that several lodges working under dispensation from this Grand Convention, do not pay that attention to the fourth article of this association which is necessary, it was therefore, resolved, that the secretary on transmitting the present proceedings do most strongly urge the necessity of their immediate attention to that article.

Resolved—That a person making application to any lodge out of the neighbourhood where he resides, to become a Mason, if at the same time there should be a regular lodge in his neighbourhood, the lodge to which he applies shall not proceed to receive him without a recommendation from the lodge near where he resides.

The following expulsions and suspensions were communicated:

| | |
|-----------------|--------------------------|
| Daniel Mexter, | from Harmony Lodge. |
| Oliver Bradley, |) |
| Elam B. Ives, |) From St. John's Lodge, |
| John Brown, |) Haldimand. |

The following Committee was appointed to devise means for paying the Grand Visitor, for the last twelve months, also, to take into consideration whether the funds will admit of his being appointed to the same office for the ensuing twelve months, or such other matter relative thereto as may be brought before them:

Bros. Samuel Shaw,
George Oliver,
Henry Burrett,
Josiah Cushman,
Charles Smith.

Report.—As a charter is soon expected from the Grand Lodge of England, when it will be necessary to call together delegates from the several lodges, for the purpose of organizing a Provincial Grand Lodge, it is deemed expedient not to appoint a visitor at this meeting, as the appointment in that case must be renewed on the appointment of Grand Officers.

Resolved—That the demands which now stand against the Convention be made up by the Lodges, say £3 5s. each, from fifteen lodges represented, the sum to be transmitted to the Grand Secretary on or before the 15th of May next. Adjourned.

John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

The month of March passed without any news from England, and by direction of the President and executive of the Convention, R. W. Bro. Ferguson was instructed to make another effort to secure an acknowledgment from the Grand Lodge of England. The letter was explicit and fraternal. It referred to the former letters written in 1817 and 1819, to which no answer had been vouchsafed, and also to the fact that the Canadian brethren had knowledge of the payment of their draft, presumably to the person intended to receive the money. The letter read as follows:

Kingston, 1st May, 1820.

R. W. Sir and Bro.—

Referring you to my letters of the 4th September, 1817, and 10th February, 1819, the latter covering a draft for £30 sterling (the drawer of which informs me of its having been honoured) to neither of these communications have I had any reply.

The president and members of the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of this Province have again called on me to address you on the subject, being anxious to receive a legal authority from the Grand Lodge of England to hold a Grand Lodge in this Province, conformable to the rules to be laid down to us from your Right Worshipful Grand Lodge.

I now claim your attention on this subject. Should my former correspondence have been misplaced, I should be glad to be informed, that I might furnish you with a copy of their contents. For such information as you may be pleased to render on the subject please accept my thanks.

With fraternal regard, etc.,

(Signed) J. W. Ferguson,

Secretary.

Ed. Harper, Esq., G. Secretary G. Lodge,
F. Masons' Hall,
Great Queen street, London.

While the official minutes of the Convention afford information as to the business transacted and placed on record, the Craft is indebted to the personal correspondence of the leading members at this period for the true reasons for many of the movements made to keep the body together during the years when difficulties were continually presenting themselves by reason of the non-receipt of news from England, and the action of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. John Dean kept up a correspondence with the brethren in the west, and much information is afforded by his letters to brethren like Bros. Hiram G. Barlow, of Ancaster; Josiah Cushman, of York, and Abner Everitt, of Ancaster. The portions omitted are of a personal character. A letter from Bro. Barlow seems to be explanatory and in answer to a former letter of Bro. Dean. The legality of the Niagara Grand Lodge is questioned, and the letter proves that the Niagara brethren had no authority or patent to meet, but merely assumed the authority, basing their claim on the reading of a copy of Bro. Jarvis' warrant of appointment from the Duke of Athol.

The copy of the Jarvis warrant alluded to is that made by W. Bro. H. T. Page, and given in the history of lodge No. 24 at West Flamboro'. Bro. Barlow also refers to the work of Hiram chapter, and notes the fact that on the day of installation the ceremonies and work occupied twenty-four hours, from 11 a.m. on the 9th March until 11 a.m. on the 10th, or an all day and all night session. While our companions of to-day are induced to work into the small hours, yet cases are rare when a continuous session of twenty-four hours is necessary. Bro. Barlow's letter reads:—

Ancaster, 23rd March, 1820.

Friend Dean:

You and Bro. Cushman flatter us very much in this part of the Province in our fraternal character. but, sir, I must also do our brethren here the justice to say I think there are a number here who will exercise their best abilities for the welfare of the Craft and assist to raise it from that state of confusion which it has been in for so long a time. In a letter of Companion Cushman of 28th February last, he writes thus:—"Comp. Dean received a letter from you when I was in Kingston, that there were still a number of brethren of opinion that the Grand Lodge at Niagara was a regular Grand Lodge, lawfully working at this time; it being so much different from Esquire

Hare's letter, as secretary of Lodge No. 24, created some surprise at the alterations of their opinions so suddenly." It seems my ideas were not conveyed in a manner to be rightly understood. I had no reference to any member of Lodge No. 24. Bro. Boyden, of this place, on a journey to Niagara, showed a copy of the original warrant granted to Bro. Jarvis by the Grand Lodge of England (which I enclose) to a number of brethren belonging to the Grand Lodge, or nominal Grand Lodge, at Niagara, and it was their opinion that they were a legal body in consequence of some one of their members having received a letter from the Grand Lodge of England since Bro. Jarvis went to York, and as they are our neighbours, I may have said some of our brethren in this part of the Province were of that opinion, which will include No. 24, but which was not intended. But from the enclosed copy you will be able to draw your own conclusions as to their legality without any further remarks from me, but I will add that No. 24 has seen fit to suspend the transaction of further business under their present authority, but continue to meet that they may retain what they have obtained.

Hiram Chapter was duly installed on the 9th March, 1820, by the M. E. Josiah Cushman, as deputed by the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada. Ceremonies commenced at 11 o'clock a.m., and Hiram Chapter closed at 11 o'clock a.m. on the 10th, after having worked all night.

Yours of the 9th inst. came safe, containing a copy of proceedings of the G. R. A. C. for 1820. The resolutions of 9th February, 1818, & 11th February, 1819, alluded to in the copy, we have not in our possession. Could you forward a copy of the proceedings of each year you will do me a great favour.

* * * * *

Your friend and companion,

H. G. Barlow.

The enclosed copy is verbatim, as Mr. Page tells me, and as his signature will account for.

* * * * *

H. G. Barlow.

Mr. John Dean, Merchant, Bath, Bay of Quinte.

The lodges which had plighted their faith to the "Articles of Association" of the Kingston Convention were anxious to aid its work by every means in their power. They were ready either to hand in their original warrants and have a dispensation endorsed thereon to enable them to work under a recognized authority, or they were willing, as was the case with Grimsby lodge No. 15, to return the warrant and take out a new dispensation. The following letter from the secretary of the Convention to Bro. Noble F. Dean, secretary of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, confirms this view. It reads:—

Kingston, 5th July, 1820.

Worshipful Sir and Brother,—

I duly received your favour enclosing the warrant of your lodge, with a petition for a dispensation. You will therewith receive it with that authority.

The residence of the president of the Convention being at a distance from this, he has authorized me to grant dispensations to such as may apply from time to time, knowing them to be worthy, which I am convinced of in this case from my personal knowledge of Bro. Woolverton, to whom please present my respects. The brother you request is hereby authorized to instal the lodge.

You will observe by the proceedings when you are to make your regular returns to the Grand Convention, and also a memorandum thereto granting to me the sum of one guinea for the dispensation.

When I receive any communication from the Grand Lodge of England you shall be advised

I am, with fraternal regard,
Your obt. St. and Brother,
John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary.

Mr. Noble F. Dean.

An interesting letter is in the MSS. written by Bro. John Dean to Bro. H. G. Barlow, of Ancaster. The latter had written respecting the state of the Craft, as given in the letter of 23rd March. Bro. Dean had always been on close terms of intimacy with Bros. Barlow, Cushman and Everitt. He knew that if any influence could be exerted to bring in the lodges of the west, which had not yet come under the obedience of the Convention, it would be through the friendly offices of the brethren named. The lodge No. 24 at Ancaster, and the lodge No. 21 at Oxford, were both important organizations, which had been created by the schismatic organization at Niagara. To secure their affiliation with the Convention would be to strike a death blow to the irregular work at Niagara. In reply to the previous letters of Bro. Barlow, there is a comprehensive and well written digest of the situation from Bro. Dean. It gives an insight into the character of the brother, who in early days did so much for Craft work. As a revival of the situation it expresses in a manly form the feelings which actuated not only Bro. Dean, but those with whom he was associated in the endeavor to disentangle the Craft from the chaos which had been created. It will surely convince the reader that Bro. Dean's composition displayed a thorough knowledge of the subject on which he gave his opinion.

By this letter it will be seen that Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson had determined that if the monthly mail brought "no news from 'England,'" an effort should be made to see if a personal messenger would not be more successful. The certainty that the draft of £30 had been paid to some one in England had given the Convention a ray of hope that they were one step nearer the issue of a Grand warrant for Upper Canada. Bro. Dean was confident that this payment meant in the near future a realization of the cherished hopes of the Canadian brethren. He felt assured of "at least a reply if not a Grand warrant from the Grand Lodge of England," and was of opinion that the work of the Convention "had a good effect so far," and that the general advantages of associating in Convention had created "a degree of emulation" amongst the members of the Craft which would have the effect of "purging our lodges of bad members," and also of "establishing a strict discipline therein." The loyalty of Bro. Dean to the mother Grand Lodge was unquestioned, for even the suggestion of the formation of an independent Grand Lodge was in his view "a measure which ought not to be attempted." Bro. Dean's wish to secure the adhesion of the lodges "in your quarter," referring to the lodges west of York, was indicative of the knowledge that such affiliation would materially strengthen the Convention.

In his letter Bro. Dean refers to the copy of the warrant of the late R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and, as with other brethren, points out that the power of the first Provincial Grand Master was limited to the issuance of dispensations, and that the right to organize under a

warrant was the privilege alone of the Grand Lodge of England. By examining "this power," as Bro. Dean writes, R. W. Bro. Jarvis "must have exceeded it in granting warrants." Bro. Dean then alludes to the important statement made by Bro. Barlow and also by Bro. Cushman, that "the assumed Grand Lodge at Niagara issued warrants" and "grounded this legality upon a letter addressed by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara after Mr. Jarvis' removal." This paragraph, if correct, would give more than a color of legality to the Niagara proceedings, but of such document there is no record in Canada or England. It is hardly probable that the Masonic authorities in England would undertake to interfere with the work of the Provincial Grand Lodge without some notification to R. W. Bro. Jarvis or his subordinate officers.

It must be borne in mind that the communication referred to was said to have been received "after Mr. Jarvis' removal," which would be after 1797, when he settled in York, with the civil government. Again this supposed action would be the work of the Grand Lodge of England (Ancients) by whom R. W. Bro. Jarvis was appointed, for the union of the two Grand Lodges was not consummated until 1813, and as early as 1810 there are actual warrants extant issued by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. This closing paragraph of Bro. Dean's letter conveys frankly his views. He points out that if the Niagara body had been recognized by the Grand Lodge of England, as was claimed, the correspondence with the mother body would have been continued, and reasons rather sharply that if the body at Niagara were illegal its power had "extended far enough," but if legal it had "been feebly and injudiciously exercised." This important letter from Bro. Dean reads:

Bath, 21st July, 1820.

Friend Barlow,

* * * * *

We have no news from England. The secretary of the Convention, J. W. Ferguson, informed me that he had written the Grand Secretary by a gentleman going direct to London, who promised to deliver the letter personally which I think will unquestionably procure a reply. At the last communication of the Convention, the certainty of our draft having been paid in London, seemed to have created a confidence among the brethren that we should soon have, at least, a reply, if not a Grand Warrant, from the Grand Lodge of England, but in this we are as yet disappointed. And in the meantime, I think we cannot do better than adhere strictly to the association formed. It has certainly had a good effect so far. It has been the means of forming a regular correspondence between the lodges, and a responsibility now rests upon them, which was unknown before. A degree of emulation is excited, which if kept alive by the strenuous exertions of the members, will eventually have the effect of purging our lodges of bad members, and establishing a strict discipline therein, which two last, in my opinion, have been, and still are the greatest bars to the prosperity of Masonry in the Province. In many other respects we realize our advantage from associating, which we cannot expect when acting independently of each other. The great object in view must be to obtain a Grand Warrant, and this we cannot fail of doing if we do our duty to ourselves, for whatever cause has hitherto prevented our obtaining it as readily as we could wish, yet, if we persevere in our exertions for bettering the state of the Craft, and continue respectfully to solicit the protection of the

Grand Lodge of England, that body cannot be so unreasonable as to withhold it, when under such embarrassing circumstances we continue to progress in the good cause. For my own part, I have not a doubt but that our petition, already forwarded, will have the intended effect. There are many causes to which the delay may be attributed, and as our draft was paid to the Secretary of the Grand Lodge, of which there can hardly be a doubt, although it might have fallen into wrong hands, we shall unquestionably have the prayer of our petition granted. The idea of an independent Grand Lodge in this Province has been suggested to me as a resource in case we do not obtain an answer to our petition. In my opinion it is a measure which ought not to be attempted. The Grand Lodge of England justly claims jurisdiction over all the British Provinces, and nothing can be more clear than that Masonic jurisdiction ought to extend as far as the political jurisdiction of the government under which the Grand Lodge is organized.

It would be a desirable accession to our strength to have the lodges in your quarter join the Convention, and considering the circumstances of the Craft in the Province, I cannot see that any objection could with propriety be urged against such a measure, for I cannot conceive that a more proper measure could be adopted to establish a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and it is a step that cannot but be approved by the Grand Lodge of England. I was very happy in receiving the copy of the Grand Warrant of our late G. M. Jarvis, but indeed I do not see that the Grand Warrant gave him power to grant anything further than dispensations, for twelve calendar months and no longer, for the holding of lodges and making F. M.'s, the right of duly organizing and forming them into regular warranted lodges being reserved by the Grand Lodge of England. If this is all the power he ever had, he must have exceeded it in granting warrants, and if I understand you and Comp. Cushman, the assumed Grand Lodge at Niagara, grounded this legality upon a letter addressed by the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England to the Secretary of the Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara, after Mr. Jarvis' removal. If the Grand Lodge of England acknowledge the Niagara Grand Lodge, why is not the correspondence continued? And if they are a legally organized Grand Lodge, why have they not done their duty, and called the subordinate lodges to account for their proceedings? If their exertions have kept the principles of Masonry pure and uncontaminated, even in the neighbourhood of Niagara, I rejoice to hear it. If they are an illegal body their power has extended far enough. If legal, it has been feebly and in judiciously exercised. However, I think there can be no doubt that they are destitute of any power under the seal of the Grand Lodge of England to make Freemasons and congregate lodges, and this decides the question at once. The case is different with the Convention. We claim no power, except that of associating and forming rules for the government of such lodges as compose or join the association, until the Grand Lodge of England organize us into a legal Grand Lodge, and for the express purpose of obtaining a Grand Warrant from, and being protected by, the Grand Lodge of England do we associate and use our most strenuous exertions to raise the Craft to a respectable footing, and have faith to believe those exertions will prove successful. You may perceive that I have written in haste as I expect the mail every moment, pray, therefore, excuse any improprieties of style, repetitions of what I may have before said, etc., etc. I have much more to say but my paper is nearly exhausted.

• • • • •

"We assume no power but that of collecting the fragments of our lodges together in order that we may obtain legal power from the only source from which it can be obtained, and to accomplish this object we associate, and for our regulation in the meantime, adopt temporary rules.

• • • • •

"I remain,

"Your true friend and Obedient Servant,

"John Dean"

When in August of 1820 no response had come from the English Masonic authorities another move was suggested by some of the brethren at York. Bro. John B. Laughton, of Ancaster, a brother who had been engaged in the government transport service in the war of 1812-15, was an enthusiastic member of the Craft. He purposed visiting England on business and made his intention known to Bros. Cushman, Banister, and Bigelow of York, and proposed that as all the efforts of the Grand Convention to obtain a hearing from the Grand Lodge of England either by memorial or petition had failed, he himself would endeavor to personally communicate with the officials of the Grand Lodge in London, with a view of obtaining some explanation which would be satisfactory to the Canadian brethren.

The opportunity of having a personal communication with the Masonic authorities in England was an important one at this juncture. It was felt that the results must be satisfactory, for it would secure either a favorable or unfavorable answer to the petition of the Canadian Masons for reorganization. That the mission to England was well advised was proved by the after results. For years the brethren had looked to the mother Grand Lodge with earnest appeal. By petition and by memorial aided by personal correspondence, an endeavor had been made to gain a hearing from the sovereign body in London but without avail—without even acknowledgment of the receipt of the petitions from Canada.

When, therefore, the suggestion came that Bro. John B. Laughton should act as the medium of communication and use his friendly endeavors to secure a hearing, it was received with satisfaction by the leaders of the Craft in Canada.

There are in the MSS. two letters respecting the advisability of appointing Bro. Laughton as an intermediary to bring about a recognition of the requests of the Canadian brethren by the Grand Lodge of England. Both letters are dated 31st August, 1820, and were written after counsel with Bros. Cushman, Banister and Bigelow. The first letter is addressed to R. W. Bro. Jno. W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Convention, and reads:

York, 31st August, 1820.

Companion—

We think proper to advise you that a favourable opportunity offers of sending communications to the Grand Lodge of England, and recommend to your notice Companion John B. Laughton, a member of Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, who is going immediately to settle some important business, and will return in the ensuing spring. He is strongly attached to the interest of the Grand Convention and a lover of the fraternity: sustains a good moral character, and has an extensive freehold estate in this Province. Any instructions which he may receive he is willing to execute, and if necessary will tarry two or three months to accomplish the desired object, to wit: obtaining a Grand Warrant. Should your opinion coincide with ours, it might be proper to advance some money, which he will receipt, and for which he will be accountable on his return. As a longer delay will inevitably occasion an additional expense, should the above be practicable and you think proper to forward any communication, you will please send it by the next mail after the receipt of this, or as soon as possible, as he will wait eight or ten days, unless you should conclude not to send by him. He will go by way of New York. Comp. Balfour thinks it advisable to send a copy of the Grand Warrant.

We leave these remarks for your consideration. Your favour, acknowledging the receipt of the dues of this lodge and Western Light lodge has been received.

We remain, Companion,
Yours with respect and esteem,
Josiah Cushman,
William Banister,
James Bigelow.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

This letter was followed by one to Bro. Dean, to whom all matters of import were always referred by the officials of the Convention. Bro. Cushman knew that Bro. Dean was in constant correspondence with Bro. John W. Ferguson, and, therefore, writes:

York, August 31st, 1820.

Dear Comp. Dean:

"I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 21st, and am fully satisfied concerning the delay of the answer to my former communication, which I never attributed to any fault in you. The post office being closed at an earlier hour than usual, made it necessary for me to give it to the carrier, where I concluded the delay originated. We have thought to recommend to the Secretary of the Grand Convention a favourable opportunity of sending a communication to the Grand Lodge of England by Comp. John B. Laughton, a member of Hiram Chapter, Ancaster, who is going immediately to settle some important business, and will return in the spring. He is strongly attached to the interest of the Grand Convention, and a lover of the fraternity. He is willing to pay all possible attention to any instructions he may receive. I think it of some importance for our Grand Chapter to have a correspondence with the Grand Chapter of England, but it cannot be attended to at this time, as the whole of our proceedings would have to be made known to them, in order to get an answer. If you should think proper to send any instructions by Comp. Laughton, it will be necessary to forward them by the first mail, as he will be waiting if they should not arrive in eight or ten days, in which time I expect Comp. Ferguson's communication will be here, if he thinks proper to send.

"In great haste,

"I subscribe myself,

"Your most ob't serv't.

"Josiah Cushman."

From the correspondence it will be seen that the suggestion of the brethren at York was acted upon, and that the offer of Bro. John B. Laughton was acceptable to the executive officers of the Convention. It therefore once more devolved upon Bro. Dean to place before the Masonic authorities in London the position of the Craft in Canada, the action that had been taken after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the unhappy state of the Craft in Canada. Bro. Dean's letter is a clear, consecutive review of the case, dealing with the subject in a business-like manner, one which would have impressed any ordinary man who had the interests of the Craft at heart. A reference is made to the non-acknowledgment of former communications, the depressed state of the Craft by reason of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the formation of the Convention in 1817, the petition to England, the nomination of Bro. Roderick McKay as Provincial Grand Master, the Convention of 1819, the remittance of the draft for £30 to defray expenses, and the second appeal to England, and to the

fact that the Convention was "extremely disappointed at the fact that none of our communications having been answered."

Bro. Dean in his request for a hearing asks that "if from any illegality in our proceedings we have failed, upon receiving instructions we have scrupulously adhered to them," and that "if our Masonic characters are doubted" recommendations could be procured "from neighboring Grand Lodges." If the draft sent was not sufficient "the deficiency" would be "made up," and that "whatever may be the cause" of non-reply to letters, it would be satisfactory to learn "the reason of our failure." This letter of Bro. Dean, stamped with the hall mark of earnestness and ability, closed with a final appeal to the mother Grand Lodge for recognition, with a pledge of unswerving loyalty and the expressed hope that "the corner stone of the second Provincial Grand Lodge might be laid" in Upper Canada. The letter reads:—

Bath, U. C.

"Sept. 10th, 1820.

"To the Grand Secretary of the
"United Grand Lodge of England.

"Right Worshipful Sir:—

"An opportunity offering, I am requested to address you on a subject particularly interesting to the Craft in this quarter. Several communications have preceded this upon the same subject, the effect of which we have yet to learn. It may perhaps be necessary, in order to give you a clear idea of the subject to which I allude, to give you a concise statement of the situation of the Craft here at present, of our views and wishes and past proceedings.

"The death of our late G. M., W. Jarvis, Esq., left the Craft in a depressed state. The several lodges were fast settling into disrepute, and as they continued working under their old warrants, without any regular head in the province to call them to account, all correspondence was broken up among the several lodges.

"Such was the state of affairs when a few lodges, feeling an attachment to the institution, and wishing to obtain legal power to form a Provincial Grand Lodge, chose delegates who met at Kingston on the 27th of August, 1817, to consult upon the proper measure to remedy the existing evils. And after mature deliberation adopted such measures as they thought the nature of the case required, nominating R. McKay, Esquire, as Provincial Grand Master, considering the nomination as subject to approval of the Grand Lodge of England, and petitioned H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, praying that a new Grand Warrant might be granted under his authority as Grand Master of Masons in England, fully believing they would meet with the approbation of the Grand Lodge of England, and forwarded a copy of the proceedings, directed to the Grand Secretary.

"On the 8th of February, 1819, the Convention again assembled, and not having received any reply from the Grand Lodge of England formed temporary regulations for the government of the several lodges until such time as the pleasure of the Grand Lodge of England was made known to us, and forwarded another petition, praying for a patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge upon the same footing as the sister lodges, with the right of an elective Grand Master if proper, in which petition of R. McKay, Esq., our Grand Master-elect was announced. The proceedings were also forwarded, together with a draft for £30 stl., to defray any expenses which might accrue upon the granting of our petition. On the 15th of February last the Convention met again, extremely disappointed at the fact that none of our communications having been answered, although we had authentic information (from the drawer) that the draft above mentioned had been paid.

"We are at a loss to conceive the reason why neither of our communications are answered. It is extremely improbable that all our communications have fallen into improper hands. But as there is a probability of that being the case, we hope we may yet succeed in obtaining a hearing.

"If from any illegality in our proceedings we have failed; upon receiving your instructions how to proceed we shall scrupulously adhere to them. If our Masonic characters are doubted, we can procure recommendations from neighbouring Grand Lodges. If the draft we have forwarded has fallen into improper hands, or is insufficient to cover the expense, upon knowing the deficiency we shall make it up. In short, whatever may be the cause of our failing hitherto in receiving even a reply to our several communications, it would be satisfactory to us to learn the reason of our failure. Our efforts, if they have hitherto been unavailing, are at least sincere. We have the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, and only wish the continuance of your honourable body to exert our feeble ability in the cause of raising Masonry in this province to that state of respectability, which its principles merit. From the foregoing you will perceive that our commencement has proved rather discouraging, yet we persevere in the full reliance that the Grand Lodge of England will at length perceive the necessity of their extending their protection over the Craft in this flourishing province, and under the blessing of the Great Architect of the Universe, and patronage of the Ancient and Honourable body, we have faith to believe that a Provincial Grand Lodge may yet arise, which may spread the benign influence of Masonry over this portion of the British Empire, and even if the prayer of our petition should not be announced, we hope the Grand Lodge of England may adopt some other measure to remedy the existing evils.

"By request of William Cottier, late Vice-President of the Convention, and of such other officers and members as are in the neighbourhood, this is addressed to you individually, the present President and Vice-President being at too great a distance to consult personally. You have it in your power to give us the desired information, whether our former communications have been received, and if so, what other steps, if any, may be necessary on our part. To effect our great object of obtaining a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this province, with the power of electing our successors, if proper while we esteem the corner-stone, upon which we hope to raise the Masonic edifice, and as our ancient brethren, at the building of the second temple, persevered until they found the long lost treasures, so may we be enabled to persevere until the corner-stone of a second Provincial Grand Lodge may be laid in this province, under the auspices of the Supreme Architect of the Universe, and we trust that under His guidance we may be enabled to erect the fabric, and preserve it pure and unspotted by adhering stoutly to the Ancient Landmarks of the Order.

"I have the honour of subscribing myself, Rt Wor Sir, your most obedient servant and brother,

"John Dean."

Accompanying this letter was another, a personal letter written to the Grand Secretary, introducing Bro. Laughton.

Bath, U. C., 11th Sept., 1820.

To the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England

Right Worshipful Sir—

This will be handed you by Brother John B. Laughton, who returns in the spring coming, who will take charge of any communications you may think proper to send, and as this is addressed to you individually, if it is in your power, consistently with the duties of your office, to give us the desired

information, as individual members of the Convention, please direct to me at Bath, U. C.

I remain,
 Right Worshipful Sir,
 Your most obd't servant and Brother,
 John Dean.

Bro. Dean had the utmost regard for the opinion of Bro. Cushman, of York, and desired his approval of the letter that was to be conveyed to England by Bro. Laughton. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 11th September, 1820.

Comp. Cushman:—

I received yours of the 31st ult., a few days since. Being attending Court at Kingston, it was sent from this place to me, which caused some delay. I immediately applied to Comp. Ferguson, who informed me he had written so lately that he thought it unnecessary to write again. I, however, proposed to him to write myself, which he approved. Accordingly, I have prepared, a letter approved by Comp. Cottier, to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, which I enclose, open, for your inspection, and if approved by you, please seal it and forward it by Comp. Laughton. It is desirable that he should ascertain who is at present Grand Secretary, and have an interview with him, and present the letter personally, and in addition to a written reply to gain such verbal information as can be obtained. From what you say in yours, I fear he will be gone before this reaches you, but I assure you I improve the first mail after receiving yours. In case he should have left, and you have no certain mode of conveying it to him, you will have the goodness to enclose it to me by mail. Pray write me by the return mail, as I shall be extremely anxious to know whether this arrives in season or not.

I remain,
 Your friend and companion,
 John Dean.

In the winter of 1820 Bro. McAllister had notified Bro. Z. M. Phillips that he proposed "going a journey this winter" and desired the money due him as Grand Visitor, on which Bro. Phillips wrote to Bro. Ferguson, asking for a list of lodges that were in arrear, and also stated that he had been informed by Bro. Cushman that "there was a letter in the post office in Lewiston, N.Y., addressed to the Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge at Niagara." In those days the distribution of mail was not regular, and this may have been one of the many letters which are missing in the correspondence between the Niagara organization and the Grand Lodges of the United States.

This closes the correspondence for 1820. No communications had been received from England. Bro. Laughton had sailed and would probably arrive about the end of the year, but news as to the result of his mission was not expected until February or March of 1821.

CHAPTER LXV.

THE FOURTH CONVENTION, 1821.—DETAILED ACCOUNT OF THE PROCEEDINGS.—PROGRESS OF THE WORK OF UNITY.—SOME INTERESTING CORRESPONDENCE.

In the meantime the work of the Convention was progressing. The lodges under its care were thriving and the Craft generally looked with more hope towards the settlement of all unrest, from the fact that the Convention was composed of brethren, fully alive to Craft interests, and who would finally, all other measures failing, take peremptory steps to bring about a solution of the trouble, which had clouded every effort to bring peace and harmony from the day of the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1817 down to the days of 1821.

The non-receipt of news from England did not dampen the ardor of those in the Convention. On the contrary, new lodges had been organized, and one of the lodges of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, No. 24, at Dundas, had been won over through the good offices of Bro. Abner Everitt, and had affiliated with the Convention.

A cold winter in 1821 saw the Grand Masonic Convention in annual session in the lodge room in Bro. Robert Walker's hotel at Kingston. Fourteen lodges were represented, viz.: No. 3, at Brockville; No. 6, at Kingston; No. 9, in the township of Haldimand. This lodge had been warranted as No. 19, and this was probably a repetition of the clerical error in the list of the previous Convention. There is no record in the minutes of No. 19, showing any change in number. No. 13, at Bath; No. 16, at York; No. 17, at Belleville; No. 25, on the Rideau (Burritt's Rapids); No. —, at Richmond (Napane); No. 26, Augusta; No. —, North Star, in the township of Hamilton, county of Northumberland; No. —, Western Light, at Newmarket; No. 24, at Dundas. This was the original No. 24 of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. No. —, Mount Moriah lodge, at Westminster (London); No. —, United lodge, in the township of Murray, in the county of Northumberland, and No. —, Prince Edward lodge at Hallowell.

The lodges at Hamilton, Augusta, Westminster, Murray and Hallowell, were all creations of the Convention, and no numbers had been allotted them pending the arrival of the Grand warrant from England.

The brethren were yet without direct information as to the payment of the celebrated draft for £30. A committee was appointed to investigate the matter and interview Bro. Miskin, who had drawn the draft on England. As a result the committee was informed that Bro. Miskin had been advised of the payment of the draft, and that he would write for information as to whom it was paid and how endorsed.

Another committee was appointed to take further steps to secure a Grand warrant, and the second day's proceedings closed with the election of officers for the current year.

At the third day's session it was resolved that in future twenty

days' notice must be given to the lodges of all meetings of the Convention, and the immediate payment of £3. 5. 0., the assessment of each lodge towards the expenses of the Convention, made.

The work of the Grand Visitor, which had been so ably discharged by R. W. Bro. McAllister, was rearranged by the jurisdiction being divided into five districts, viz.:

The district of Johnstown, embracing the counties of Grenville, Leeds and Carleton.

The Midland district, embracing Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, Hastings and Prince Edward.

The Newcastle district, embracing Northumberland and Durham.

The Home district, embracing the east and west Ridings of York.

The Gore district, embracing Wentworth and Halton.

The London district, embracing Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex.

The Niagara district, embracing Lincoln and Haldimand, the last three named being included under the charge of one district visitor.

It was also resolved that one-sixth of the receipts be paid to the treasurer of the Convention. This was apparently a substitution of the fees of £3. 5. from each lodge. The former resolution applied probably to the fees that were over due, which had been imposed at the Convention of 1820.

The committee that had charge of the procuring of a Grand warrant reported that, as the Convention was in a flourishing condition no further steps be taken until advice was received as to the progress of previous attempts to secure recognition from England. Appended to the copy of the minutes in the MSS. was also a form of return to be filled in by the lodges and a financial statement, showing the receipts and amounts due to the various lodges. The minutes of the meeting read:

ANNUAL COMMUNICATION

of the

GRAND CONVENTION OF FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS,

Held at Brother Robert Walker's, in Kingston, 12th February, A.D. 1821,
A.L. 5821.

Present.

Ziba M. Phillips,
President.

Robert Walker,
Treasurer.

William Cottier,
Samuel Shaw,

Vice-Presidents.

John W. Ferguson, Secretary.

Representatives of Lodges.

Rev. William Smart, William Campbell, Lodge No. 3, Brockville.

George Oliver, Lodge No. 6, Kingston.

E. Ames, Lodge No. 9, Haldimand.

John Dean, Lodge No. 13, Bath.

Josiah Cushman, Lodge No. 16, York.

Anson Ladd, Lodge No. 17, Belleville.
 Daniel Burrett, Lodge No. 25, Rideau.
 Joseph Pringle, Lodge No. , Richmond.
 Alexander Grant, Jarvis Lodge, Augusta.
 Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.
 Titus Wilson, Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.
 Abner Everett, Union Lodge, Dundas.
 Abner Everett, Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster.
 John Simpson, United Lodge, Murray.
 Levi Leavens, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell.

The Convention opened with solemn prayer. The records of the last communication being read, the proceedings were unanimously confirmed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to collect such information as can conveniently be obtained respecting the draft of £30 sterling remitted by the secretary to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, to ascertain by whom the said draft was drawn, to whom payable, and what advices the drawer has received respecting the payment, and such other information as said committee can obtain, and report to the Convention as soon as such information can be collected. Brothers Dean, Oliver, Burrett and Ferguson, appointed a committee for the purpose. Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock.

February 13.—Convened according to adjournment and opened with solemn prayer. The committee appointed to obtain information respecting the draft remitted to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England reported that they had applied to Brother Miskin, the drawer of the draft, which was in favour of Brother Ferguson, and had examined the advice he had received of the payment thereof, which merely stated that the amount had been paid, without stating to whom or how endorsed, and that they had made arrangements with Brother Miskin to obtain the information, to whom it was paid and how endorsed.

Motioned and carried, that every expulsion from the lodges under the authority of the Convention shall be published in such newspapers as may be most convenient for the lodge, stating that said member is "Expelled for unmasonic conduct," and requesting printers friendly to the institution in the adjoining Provinces and States to give said notice an insertion.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to consult upon the propriety of taking further steps to procure a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, and to recommend such measures as they may deem expedient, and to report to the Convention as soon as convenient, and Brothers Smart, Cushman, Burrett, McAllister, Everett and Dean appointed.

Motioned and carried, that it shall be the duty of the lodges under the authority of the Convention to transmit a copy of their by-laws and of all such amendments as may from time to time be made for the inspection of the members of the Convention, subject to their approval or disapproval, and that such copies be preserved in the archives of the Convention.

The following officers elected for the ensuing year.

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
 Samuel Shaw, John Butterworth, Vice-Presidents.
 Rev. William Smart, Chaplain.
 Robert Walker, Treasurer.
 John Dean, Secretary.
 C. Zimms, Tyler.
 William Cottier, M.

A. J. Ferns P.

A vote of thanks moved and carried to Bro. Ferguson for his unremitting exertions as secretary. Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock.

Wednesday, 14.—Convened agreeably to adjournment and opened with solemn prayer. Motioned and carried, that the secretary shall issue sum-

| | Amt. Recd. | | Due Conven. | |
|------------------------------------|------------|----|-------------|-------------|
| | L. | S. | L. | S. |
| | D. | | D. | |
| Richmond Lodge | 4 | 10 | 0 | 1 10 0 |
| Jarvis Lodge, Augusta | 5 | 16 | 8 | 1 18 11 |
| North Star Lodge, Hamilton | 4 | 0 | 0 | 1 6 8 |
| Western Light Lodge, Newmarket.... | 17 | 15 | 0 | 5 18 4 |
| Union Lodge, Dundas | 23 | 10 | 0 | 7 16 8 |
| United Lodge, Murray | | | | 2 13 4 |
| Point Edward Lodge | | | | no returns. |
| | — | — | — | — |
| | £55 | 11 | 8 | £21 3 11 |
| Totals | | | | £17 10 0 |
| | | | | £21 3 11 |
| | | | | £38 13 11 |

By Addington Lodge, Daniel Bronson and John Dougall.
 By Western Light Lodge, Thomas Sherman.

Expulsions:

- From St. John's, Haldimand, Elam B. Ives.
- From Addington, Bath, Daniel Williams, D. Edgar.
- From Rideau, No. 25, Wm. McConell.
- From Richmond L., Andrew Thompson.
- From North Star L., Samuel S. McKinney.
- From York Lodge, Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thompson, George Brown.

Suspensions:

- From St. John's Lodge, Haldimand, David White, John Grover.
 - From Addington, Bath, William George.
 - From Belleville L., George Simpson, William Hall.
 - From Western Light L., John Truman.
- Copied from original minutes.

John Dean, Secretary.

The amount of receipts given under the head of "Returns" is written in ink by Bro. John Dean, and the fact is noted that "York Lodge omitted to return," "Prince Edward Lodge, no return," and then under expulsions "From York, Leonard Ashley, Andrew Thomson, George Brown," with the words "copied from original minutes, John Dean, secretary," are also in the handwriting of the secretary.

Amongst the MSS. of Bro. Dean, in connection with the Convention of 12th February, 1821, is a memorandum, giving the reasons for formation, and the principles on which the Craft in Canada were congregated in Convention.

MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

"This Convention is composed of the following lodges, who entered into articles of association, adopting temporary regulations for their government, until a regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge could be established under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, for which purpose they have petitioned for a charter for its establishment. Much good has resulted from the adoption of these regulations. For a long time the lodges generally had been in a declining state, owing, in a great measure, to an unfortunate division between the brethren of York and Niagara, arising from the removal of the late Grand Lodge from the latter to the former place, and for a considerable length of time, after the death of Wm. Jarvis, Esq., our late Provincial Grand Master, Masonry was suffered to languish. To remedy

this evil the Convention was formed, and we had reason to congratulate the Craft upon the salutary effects already experienced from its measures. In our lodges, order and regularity have succeeded anarchy and confusion. A regular and uniform system of working is established; a regular correspondence exists among the lodges; their internal discipline is becoming more strict. The line is drawn between worthy and unworthy Masons, and our lodges are daily increasing in respectability by the admission of worthy and reputable members, and it is confidently expected that ere long we shall be able to announce the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, by which we hope to see Masonry in this province raised to that exalted state, which its principles merit."

Accompanying this MS. is also, in Bro. Dean's well-known handwriting, the list of officers elected, and the roll of the lodges represented, with a return of the officers of each lodge holding allegiance to the Convention. Some of the lodges were not represented. It will be noticed that in the Niagara district, the lodge at Grimsby is the only one represented. The list of officers is a repetition of those names, appearing in the official minutes, given in the report of the proceedings:—

OFFICERS OF THE CONVENTION:

Ziba M. Phillips, President.
 Samuel Shaw, Vice-President.
 John Butterworth, Vice-President.
 Rev. Wm. Smart, Chaplain.
 John Dean, Secretary.
 Robert Walker, Treasurer.
 William Cottier, M.
 A. J. Ferns, P.
 C. Zimms, Tyler.

VISITORS.

District Johnstown, Wm. Campbell.
 Midland District, C. Fry.
 New Castle District, Elisha Rugg.
 Home District, Josiah Cushman.
 Grcr, London and Niagara, Abner Everitt.

LIST OF LODGES COMPOSING THE CONVENTION.

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Brockville Lodge: | Henry Skinner, Sec'y. |
| Noah Lee, W. M. | Thos. M. Spaulding, Treasurer. |
| Wm. M. Durham, S. W. | |
| Martin Dewey, J. W. | Addington Lodge, Bath: |
| Thos. C. Taplin, Sec'y. | John Dean, W. M. |
| Parker Webster, Treasurer. | Apelstine, S. W. |
| John C. Potter, S. D. | Sam'l Lockwood, J. W. |
| Russell Dart, J. D. | Thos. S. Wood, Sec'y. |
| James M. Church, Tyler. | Wednesday preceding each full moon. |
| Kingston Lodge: | York Lodge: |
| No. returns in MS. | Micah Porter, W. M. |
| St. John's Lodge, Haldimand: | Adna Penfield, S. W. |
| Ezra Ames, W. M. | Wm. W. Patterson, J. W. |
| Benjamin Ewing, S. W. | James Bigelow, Sec'y. |
| Caleb Mallory, J. W. | Josiah Cushman, Treasurer. |

Belleville Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Rideau Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Union Lodge, Richmond:

John Bradshaw, W. M.
Geo. Schriver, S. W.
John Windover, J. W.
Joseph Pringle, Sec'y.
Wm. Sagar, Treas'r.

Jarvis Lodge, Augusta:
No returns in MS.

North Star Lodge, Hamilton:

Eiisha Rugg, W. M.
John Gilchrist, S. W.
Lewis Stiles, J. W.
Ham P. Hobbs, Sec'y.
John Farley, Treas'r.

Western Light Lodge, Newmarket:

Titus Wilson, W. M.
John Park, S. W.
Moses Terry, J. W.
Charles Lewis, Sec'y.
Jacob Gill, Treasurer.
Edward Brock, S. D.
Elijah Hawley, J. D.
Francis Phelps, Tyler.

Union Lodge, Dundas:

Nathan Tomlinson, W. M.
Wm. W. Hutchinson, S. W.
Wm. Robinson, J. W.
Frederick Dresser, Secretary.
Samuel Burnberger, Treasurer.
Abner Everitt, Jr., S. D.
Chas. D. Selden, J. D.
Wm. Glover, Tyler

Communication Saturday, on or preceding each full moon.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster:

Charles Duncombe, W. M.
Wm. Putnam, S. W.
Gardner Merrick, J. W.
Henry Shenick, Sec.
Joseph House, Treasurer.
Joshua Putnam, S. D.

Bartholomew Swart, J. D.
Wm. S. Sumnor, Tyler.
Communication Tuesday, on or preceding each full moon.

Union Lodge, Grimsby:

Robert Nelles, W. M.
Jonathan Wolverton, S. W.
John Petit, J. W.
Sam'l S. Moore, Sec'y.
Sam'l Kitchen, Treas.
Thomas Hewitt, S. D.
Wm. Nelles, J. D.
Perce Moore, Tyler.
Communication Thursday, on or preceding each full moon.

King Hiram Lodge, Oxford:

Reuben Hamilton, W. M.
Calvin Martin, S. W.
Silas Williams, J. W.
Alanson Townsley, Sec.
David Curtis, Treas'r.
Noah Clark, S. D.
Jeremiah Fink, J. D.
Asahel Townsley, Tyler.
Communication Tuesday, succeeding full moon.

Royal Edward's Lodge, Johnstown:
No returns in MS.

Fredericksburgh Lodge:
No returns in MS.

Harmony Lodge, Johnstown:
No returns in MS.

Union Lodge, South Gower:
No returns in MS.

United Lodge, Murray:
No returns in MS.

Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell:

No returns in MS.

Mackay Lodge, Wolford:

Noah Gifford, W. M.
Wm. H. Easton, S. W.
James McLean, J. W.
Harley Easton, Treas'r.
John H. Davis, Sec'y.
John Roche, Tyler.

The note "No returns in MS." shows that in Bro. Dean's MS., returns for these lodges were not made, although many of these lodges were duly represented in the Convention. Bro. George Oliver represented Kingston, No. 6; Bros. Smart and Campbell, Brockville, No. 3; Bro. Burritt, Rideau, No. 25; Bro. Grant, Jarvis Lodge,

Augusta; Bro. Leavins, Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell; Bro. Everitt, Union Lodge, Dundas, and United Lodge, Murray. For Fredericksburgh Lodge, or Harmony Lodge, or Royal Edward's Lodge, we do not find either returns or representatives.

The Kingston Convention had adjourned but a few days, when R. W. Bro. John Dean received from Bro. Edward McBride, Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge, a letter, asking the recognition and aid of Addington lodge in furthering the plans of the Niagara brethren. It was a copy of the letter previously quoted, and its weight was carefully gauged by the keen mind of Bro. John Dean. In reply to the epistle of Bro. McBride, the following was sent to Niagara:—

Bath, 21st Feb., 1821.

Edward McBride, Esq., Sir,—

By the last mail I received a letter signed by you, summoning our lodge to send a representative to what you style the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada."

In reply, permit me candidly to state to you, as the organ of that body, that we know of no legal power you have to hold a Grand Lodge. Previously to your coming in possession of the old Warrant, upon which you now appear to found your authority, (although I believe pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge have long been kept up without it), such measures had been adopted by lodges in the different quarters of the province as they deem legal, of whose proceedings you cannot be ignorant. And our lodge is of the number. Considering as we honestly do, our proceedings to be legal and yours illegal, your judgment will convince you of the course we shall pursue.

We are sensible that "Brotherly love and Christian Charity" are essential requisites among Masons, and our most strenuous exertions are used to disseminate and cultivate those virtues.

We regret that a difference of opinion exists where harmony alone ought to prevail, yet, until we are convinced that your proceedings are legal and ours illegal, we shall not be "easy to be entreated" by such measures as you are adopting.

Sincerely hoping that all Masons in the Province may yet be united under a legally organized Grand Lodge, and that all "differences may be buried in oblivion."

I subscribe myself,

Yours respectfully,

John Dean,

Addington Lodge, No. 13.

Bro. Dean was enthusiastic over the result of the Convention of February, as is evident from a communication penned by him to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of New York, shortly after the Convention adjourned. The day and month date of the letter is omitted in the MS. It was probably March, and reads:

Bath, U.C., 1821.

Right Worshipful Brother,

In conformity with the foregoing proceedings of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York, during the time included between 24th June, A.L. 5819, and 24th June, A.L. 5820.

For some cause unknown to us we have not yet received any communication from the Grand Lodge of England, in answer to our petition, yet we

are sanguine in the hope, from the communications forwarded the Grand Secretary, the past year that the prayer thereof will shortly be granted.

Our lodges are in a flourishing state, and the effects of our labours have thus far equalled our most sanguine expectations, and we hope when we receive legal power to form a Grand Lodge, that, from the Convention, one may emanate which under the blessing of the "Supreme Architect of the Universe," may be able to spread the benign influence of Masonry over this Province, and to ensure its good effects, by strictly adhering to the principles of our Order.

I have the honour to be,

Respectfully,

R. W. Brother,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

Sec'y. of the Convention.

To the R. W. Elias Hicks,
Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge
of the State of New York.

P.S. Any future communications you may think proper to make to the Convention, please address to me at Bath, U. Canada, via Sackett's Harbor.

After the Kingston Convention the delegates returned home, resolved to do their duty faithfully, and in so doing use their influence to wean the few lodges that clung to the remnant at Niagara, where the semblance of a Provincial Grand Lodge still existed. Bro Abner Everitt, the District Visitor of the Gore, London, and Niagara districts, was active in his work. He visited lodge No. 21, in the county of Oxford, which met at Ingersoll, and had so explained matters to the brethren of Long Point, in the township of Walsingham, county of Norfolk, that the members of the lodge which met there said they would "not adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge." He had also met the brethren at Niagara, but judicially declined to visit the schismatic Grand Lodge, although he thoughtfully explained that "every lodge west of Kingston" was opposed to the action of the brethren at Niagara. He had also created a favorable impression at Grimsby with the members of lodge No. 15. This was the most influential lodge in the Niagara district, and its secession from the Convention would have weakened the hold of that body on the brethren of the west.

Bro. Everitt, in his letter to Bro. Dean, writes: "The Grand Master informs me that Bro. Balfour, our new President of the Convention, is fully convinced of his error."

There is no record in the minutes of the Convention of 1821, showing that Bro. Balfour was elected to that position. It is surmised from the letter of Bro. Everitt that Bro. Balfour had weakened in the faith after his lodge had affiliated with the Convention. The correspondence does not afford much light as to the "error," of which the new presiding officer is said to have been "fully convinced." The brethren of No. 15 had evidently taken the matter of affiliation with the Convention into consideration, for Bro. Everitt proposed to attend the next meeting of that body.

The St. George's lodge referred to is believed to have been at St. Catharines. It was for years thought that it was St. George's, No. 9, at York, but that lodge was not warranted at York until 1825.

This was the fourth lodge numbered "9" in the jurisdiction, those already with that number being No. 9 at Bertie; No. 9 at Haldimand, and No. 9 at Stormont.

The letter of Bro. Everitt is one of the many which, in the absence of official records, enables us to gauge the Craft opinion and to form an idea of the surroundings during the interval between the closing of the first Provincial Grand Lodge and the opening of the second or re-organized body under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. Bro. Everitt writes:—

Ancaster, 11th March, 1821.

Dear Sir and Brother:

It is with pleasure I say to you that I arrived home on the twenty-fifth of February, and found my family in health and agreeable to the instructions given me at Kingston on the 15th, I proceeded to Oxford and installed the officers of that lodge on the 1st of March, and was also in the neighborhood of Long Point and had an opportunity of conversing with some of their most influential members, and find they are of the same opinion as they were last winter, when I was among them, and say they will not adhere to the Niagara Grand Lodge, and I am of opinion that there will be applications from two of their lodges for dispensations in a short time. I also was at Niagara on Wednesday last when the Grand Lodge met, but was not in the lodge, altho' I was invited in, but from my having been so lately in the Convention, and from a disposition prevalent among some of them, I thought it prudent not to go in as they might have thought I was sent by the Convention in order to disturb their harmony, as there would have been much debating, and to no purpose. I find the officers of the Grand Lodge are determined to support the authority of the Grand Lodge, and notwithstanding the great difference in our opinions, I was treated with civility. They observed they did not expect a very full lodge until June, and to comfort them in their affliction I told them that I had seen delegates from all the lodges in the Eastern part together, when we received their circular, and had since got the opinion of every lodge west of Kingston, and not one of them would acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of Niagara, and that their meeting in June would be no larger than this. They don't fail to bestow a large portion of blame on me for my exertions in turning the minds of the lodges against them, still, had they exerted themselves it would have been otherwise. * * * *

No. 15 is wavering since they received the circular from Niagara, and believe they may be convinced of the impropriety of again acknowledging the authority of the Grand Lodge as they have disowned that head for upwards of twenty years, but they must be particularly attended to, or they will be injurious to the cause, for should they fall upon the Convention it would have a bad effect. The Grand Master informs me that Brother Balfour, our new President of the Convention, is fully convinced of his error, and a few such circumstances would have a bad tendency. I wish you would communicate with him to know if that is his opinion. He did not attend the Grand Lodge, which they seemed much surprised at. I hope you will let me know if he has changed his opinion. The Grand Secretary solicited a correspondence with me when I was at Niagara, likewise one of the members of St. George's Lodge, and what may be the effect is yet unknown, but should I gain any information that would be satisfactory, I shall immediately communicate it to you. At present there are but six lodges adhering to the Grand Lodge, and five of them there is no hope of turning from their evil ways, and one I cannot say but they may be converted, and should they fall off in the Neighborhood of Niagara, I shall then continue my exertions, but should they not I shall not contend with those. * * * *

* * * * I wish you would forward our proceedings to the Masonic

Register as soon as convenient, and a letter from yourself, giving an explanation of why the Convention took its rise, would, in my opinion be very proper. You have no doubt seen the notice in the paper, calling on all the lodges to attend the Grand Lodge, and I shall send you a list of the lodges who attend the Grand Lodge and their regular meetings within my division as Visitor, also our chapter, and that would be well to have inserted in the Masonic Register, to counteract their publication, would you get the returns from the different lodges under the Convention and should you have a sufficient number of copies printed of our proceedings * * * * *

I shall in a few days communicate the result of No. 15, as they meet on Thursday next, when I shall write more respecting him.

I am, Sir,

Yours fraternally,

Abner Everitt.

Bro. John Dean,
Grand Secretary.

Amongst the curious records of the Convention of 1819-20 in the MSS. is an account of the Grand Secretary, from which it would appear that the carriage of letters was a heavy tax on the brethren. On a letter to Halifax the charge was fourteen shillings; on one to New York, six shillings and a penny; another to Halifax, ten shillings and six pence, and on another to New York eight shillings and two pence. The postage on a few copies of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York was fourteen shillings on one occasion in 1819, and in 1825 eight shillings. The printing of forty note circulars was fifteen shillings, and advertising seventeen lines in a Kingston paper cost five shillings and eight pence, while printing a hundred copies of the proceedings of the Convention cost three pounds, ten shillings. These payments were in Halifax currency, the shilling being equal to ten pence sterling or twenty cents of the currency of to-day, there being twenty shillings to the pound of four dollars.

The Craft without an authorized governing head, was practically like a rudderless ship, and while the Convention had worked wisely and well, yet there did not seem to be that sympathy in the cause, that should characterize a system of fraternity of such great influence for good as Masonry. It must be admitted that the want of an official, vested with legitimate Masonic authority, tended as much as anything else to keep the Niagara brethren and others in a semi-chaotic and rebellious condition.

The official minutes of the Convention do not record all the business transacted. The committee which had in charge the question of the English warrant had resolved to stand at ease, pending further negotiations. Its work, however, as gathered from the correspondence was still progressing, and, while it had resolved upon action, no official report was made until matters had reached a definite point. Bro. Dean had scanned the jurisdiction from east to west in search of a fitting head for the Craft. After consultation with the brethren of York a correspondence was opened up with Major James Fitzgibbon, a military officer, whose gallant conduct at Beaver Dams during the war of 1812-15 had made him prominent in Upper Canada. He was a man highly respected in York, one of influence and position and his social standing would give the Craft status in the country. Bro. Dean's letter indicates a previous correspondence. It is to be regretted that this is not preserved as no doubt it would have con-

tained Bro. Fitzgibbon's views on the Craft situation. Bro. Fitzgibbon was a P. M. of lodge No. 40, at Quebec, a lodge warranted by the original Grand Lodge of England, the Moderns, about 1760, which was re-constituted in 1791 and is now No. 1 on the register of Quebec.

There is no reference to the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon in the proceedings of the Convention of 1820 or 1821, but the proposal must have been agreed upon by the members of the Convention of the latter year, although there is nothing in their proceedings which were of such particular import as to "be agreeable" to Bro. Fitzgibbon. It is impossible to state what led up to the correspondence with Bro. Fitzgibbon. There is not a line in the MSS. of the Convention of 1821 which bears upon the subject. It is clear that the brother had been solicited to accept the office, probably by the Craft of York, for Bro. Ferguson at Kingston knew nothing whatever about the proposed appointment. Bro. Dean wrote in March of 1821 to Bro. Fitzgibbon:

Bath, 13th March, 1821.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.

Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of forwarding you the foregoing proceedings of the Convention at our last annual communication, presuming that a knowledge of those proceedings will be agreeable to you. I feel that an apology is due to you for my neglect of acknowledging the receipt of your communication, covering copies of documents transmitted by you to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England. It was received but a short time previous to the meeting of the Convention, in consequence of which I thought proper to delay replying until I could acquaint you with the reception of the measures adopted during the recess of the Convention, and to which your communication related, should meet.

You will perceive by our proceedings, that the papers relative thereto were laid before the Convention, and the measures approved, and I feel a pleasure in saying that no nomination to the office of Provincial Grand Master could be more cordially approved than that of yourself to that important office. Any explanations you may wish of our proceedings will be given you by Bro. Porter, should any be necessary.

Hoping that our proceedings may meet your approbation, and have the desired effect, and a Provincial Grand Lodge may soon be organized under your authority as Provincial Grand Master, and conducted upon the genuine principles of our Order, I have the honour respectfully of subscribing myself,

Your friend and Brother,
John Dean.

Should you at any time deem any further steps necessary, by communicating your wishes to me they should be promptly attended to, should they be of such a nature as my exertions could be of service in promoting.

Bro. Dean, to his credit be it said, kept up an unceasing correspondence with the brethren in different sections of Upper Canada. His pen was gifted, and with a flow of thought, reason, and argument that one cannot help admiring, he kept the District Visitors on the move, and through the medium of prominent brethren thoroughly weakened the Niagara organization. He writes to Brother Barlow of Ancaster to this effect:—

Bath, 16th March, 1821.

Friend Barlow:—

* * * * *

"You have probably ere this received the printed proceedings of the Grand Chapter and the Convention, as I forwarded them some time since by mail to your secretary's. I expect an opportunity about the first of next month to send directly to York, which I shall improve to forward a number of copies to Comp. Cushman, for the lodges of Westminster and Oxford, and for discretionary distribution in your quarter. I am much pleased to find your lodge and chapter so ably represented by Comp. Everitt, who appears to take a lively interest in the welfare of the Craft, and I feel much confidence in his exertions, jointly with your own, and the other members of your lodge, for the strenuous support of the Convention in your quarter, and through your efforts I hope to see all Masons in your part of the province, convinced of the necessity of uniting in the great cause of establishing a Grand Lodge in this province whose authority cannot be doubted. And I assure you that you have our most fervent prayers that lodges in your quarter who have joined the Convention, as well as all others, may so walk that their light may illuminate the prejudiced minds of those opposed to us, and convince them that it is our intention strictly to adhere to the ancient landmarks of the Order.

The references in this letter were not only to the work of the Convention, but also to that of the Provincial Grand Chapter of Upper Canada. Bro. Dean then refers to the schismatic organization at Niagara, and is quite emphatic in his denunciation of the action of that body. He writes:

"Our lodge lately received summonses from the secretary of a body calling themselves the "Grand Lodge of Upper Canada," dated at Niagara I must confess that I was surprised that they should attempt to exercise authority over a lodge which is well known as having been one of the foremost in forming the Convention. Did they think we should at once falsify our engagements to the Convention, and rally around their standard, raised under the authority (if authority, it can be called) of a dead-letter warrant? They first recommend to us to break our faith, pledged when we associated ourselves with the other lodges forming the Convention—treachery in the highest degree—then offer to receive us as brothers into their bosoms"

Bro. Dean seems astounded that in the Niagara body there should be so "many men of sound judgment, good men and good Masons," who could "without reflection" consider the alleged warrant a sufficient authority for the congregating of a Grand Lodge. That Bro. Dean knew the weak link in the chain forged by the Niagara brethren is evidenced from the remaining paragraphs of his letter. He writes:

I am informed that in that body are many men of sound judgments, good men and good Masons, and I am astonished that such men should adopt such a measure, and I can account for it in no other manner than it was hastily done without reflection, for I cannot think they meant to insult us for had they reflected a moment they must have perceived that had the Convention considered the old warrant as sufficient authority to the holders, they would have made some exertions to get in possession of it, rather than petition the Grand Lodge of England for a new one; and under such circumstances, summoning the lodges forming the Convention to assemble under that piece of parchment is a direct impeachment of their character as Masons. If they conscientiously believe that warrant sufficient authority for them to work under they must be able to point out in that warrant their

power to elect successors, or rather a hereditary right in any holders of the warrant, after the Grand Master's death, to exercise the authority vested in him alone, and if the authority is now founded upon that warrant; upon what was it founded previous to their coming in possession of it?

As master of our lodge I replied to the summons, and endeavored to give them our sentiments upon the subject, in as concise terms as possible, in positive language, yet not intended to irritate, for far be it from me to wound the feelings of anyone bearing the name of Mason. I sincerely hope all differences of opinion may yet be done away with. Comp. Everitt promised to write me soon after his return. I am anxiously looking for the fulfilment of his promise. I am particularly anxious to hear of the proceedings of the would-be Grand Lodge at the quarterly meetings this month. I had many other things to mention to you, but for want of time I am obliged to defer them until my next, which shall be sent you as soon as you reply to this, and here allow me to mention that in the present state of Masonic affairs information from your quarter is particularly interesting. I must therefore beg that our correspondence may hereafter be more regular than it lately has been, and promise that, on my part there shall be no lack of punctuality.

* * * * *

Your friend and Comp.

John Dean.

Bro. Dean had strong views on the action of the Niagara brethren and expounded on the illegality of the action in asserting the validity of their assumption through the public press. In a letter to the secretary of Prince Edward lodge, Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 20th March, 1821.

Mr. Arza Perkins,
Sec'y Prince Edward Lodge.

Yours of the 16th inst. requesting information respecting a notice in the newspapers, received yesterday.

From the tenor of said notice, I conclude it was issued by the direction of a body calling themselves the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, whose only pretensions to that title are founded upon their being in possession of the old Grand Warrant, granted our late P. G. M., a copy of which is now in my possession, which gives no power, whatever, to his successors, but expired with him.

Upon this frail foundation they are attempting to build up a Grand Lodge at Niagara, in opposition to the Convention. The object of the Convention is to establish a legal Grand Lodge, whose authority cannot be doubted. Such a body as that forming at Niagara, we can never acknowledge as legal.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Secretary of the Convention.

Bro. Dean, while discharging the duties of Grand Secretary to the Convention, also filled the office of Grand Scribe in the Grand Royal Arch Chapter. A letter had been received by him in March of 1821, from Bro. Cushman, of York, referring to the Royal Arch work, and also with regard to the possibility of the brethren of lodge No. 15, Grimsby, changing their views as to the legitimacy of the Kingston Convention. In reply to this letter Bro. Dean alluded to a letter from Bro. Everitt, concerning the status of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Cushman had personally used his ability to enlighten the brethren at Grimsby and, in consequence, No. 15, was halting between two opinions. The letter of Bro. Dean shows that a

serious inroad had been made on the list of lodges of the alleged Grand Lodge at Niagara, and that the influence which was sapping its life was that of Bro. Cushman of York.

Bath, 27th March, 1821.

Comp. Cushman:—

Herewith you will receive a number of the proceedings of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, and Convention, which you can distribute discretionarily, together with same for the lodges at Grimsby, Westminster, and Oxford, which I will thank you to forward as soon as convenient.

I received a letter a short time since from Comp Everitt, in which he informs me that our brethren in Niagara are determined to support their pretensions to holding a Grand Lodge, and that they expect a pretty full representation at their meeting in June next. In this, however, I think they will be disappointed. He informs me that the lodge at Grimsby are rather at a stand what course to pursue, but is rather inclined to the opinion that they will not change their situation. I know of no other lodge that does not remain firm in the good cause. But vigilance is necessary in the Niagara District, and I am confident that our friends in that quarter will exercise it. By turning neither to the right nor to the left, but steadily pursuing our course toward the main object, I think we shall be enabled by another year to place ourselves upon a foundation which cannot be shaken. Comp. Everitt informs me that the Niagara concern attribute much of the influence the Convention has gained in that quarter to your exertions. This shows what gratitude the Convention owes you for your zeal and activity exerted in the good cause.

Your friend and Companion,
John Dean.

Bro. Dean was enthusiastic in his reply to the letter before alluded to as from Bro. Everitt. He congratulated his correspondent upon the "fair prospects" in the district under his control, viz.: The Niagara, Gore and London, but regretted that he was so far from the scene of action and "seat of opposition" to the Convention, and consequently unable to give as material aid as he would like in the endeavor to overcome the existing difficulties. The "certain subject" referred to in the fourth paragraph of the letter was doubtless the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon, which had perhaps been withheld from publication until action had been taken by England. In this letter is an indication of the inexplicable action of Bro. John M. Balfour:

Bath, 9th April, 1821

Comp. Everitt :—

I was much gratified some time since in receiving yours of the 11th ult.

At times I regret that I am so far removed from the seat of opposition to our measures, and feel a desire, personally to enter the practice, and use my endeavours to open the eyes of the blind, but when I reflect upon the success attendant upon the operations of those who enjoy the light in your quarter, I am fully convinced that they are fully adequate to the task.

I found myself in an extremely delicate situation in preparing an account of the Convention for the Masonic Register. You will recollect a certain subject that came under discussion when we were on a committee

together at Kingston. To explain to the public what we then found so difficult was a delicate task. I had no particular instructions. I therefore, in my communications to the editor, and the Grand Lodge of New York, etc., was as circumspect and guarded as possible, and hope that my communications may meet the approbation of all concerned.

* * * * *

I know not what to think of your communication respecting Comp. Balfour, but have written to him upon the subject, and will inform you of the purport of his answer immediately upon receiving it.

Allow me to exhort you to let nothing divert you from steadily pursuing the course you have adopted. Conciliatory measures persevered in must have an effect. They will at length convince the misguided that our views are purely Masonic, that our great object is to establish a regularly organized Grand Lodge. Can they suppose that if they could gain every lodge in the province that their Grand Lodge would be legal? Is it possible that they sincerely think that our old Grand Warrant any use to them, or any other body of Masons, who may be in possession of it? and yet upon this they found their authority.

* * * * *

I remain, with certainty of esteem,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. John M. Balfour, one of the Vice-Presidents of the Convention of 1819, had apparently been influenced by the brethren of Niagara, and had fallen from the faith, for Bro. Dean, anxious to know the truth, writes him in the following terms:—

Bath, 9th April, 1821.

Bro. Balfour:—

I have been informed that you have changed your opinion respecting the Convention, and to use the words of my informant, been "fully convinced of your error" in hitherto supporting its measures. The conspicuous station you have held in that body, and your former zeal in its interests, rendering it desirable that we should be informed whether the report is true or not, I take the liberty of requesting you to inform me, (by the return mail, if convenient,) whether I have been correctly informed, and if so, I should consider it a favour to be informed of the reasons upon which your change of opinion is founded.

I am induced to make this request, from the personal knowledge I have of your zeal in the cause of Masonry, and the belief I entertain that your conduct is dictated by the purest motives, and under that conviction I am confident you will candidly explain to us the sentiments which at present actuate you.

No one can more sincerely than myself deplore the unhappy difference of opinion between the brethren of Niagara and those forming the Convention, yet, fully believing that the course adopted by the Convention has been dictated by the soundest principles of policy, and strictly within the Ancient Landmarks of the Order, I cannot believe that our measures have had a tendency to widen the breach, which I hope may yet be closed under the influence of a regularly organized Provincial Grand Lodge.

I am,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. John M. Balfour.

Apparently Bro. Dean received no reply to his letter, at least, there is none in the MSS.

Brother Abner Everitt, of Ancaster, had been carefully surveying the Craft surroundings from his western point of view. He was in the vicinity of the Niagara brethren, and seems by his communications to have convinced them that the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge scarcely interpreted the true meaning of the terms of the patent of the late Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Everitt in a letter to Bro. Dean said that he had spoken with the Niagara brethren and that they desired a correspondence to be kept up, in the possibility that further light might effect a change in view. Two of the lodges created by the Niagara body, No. 21, at Oxford, and No. 24, at Dundas, had affiliated with the Convention, while two others, the locations of which Bro. Everitt does not give, claim that in the reading of the so-called Grand warrant they may have been "deceived." The position of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, was a matter of doubt with Bro. Everitt, and its influence, if used, was likely to be against the Convention. The general tenor of this letter was on the line that while the schismatic body at Niagara was weakening, yet it was holding together much longer than anticipated. The lodge "near Fort Erie" of the Niagara body may have been "No. 9, at Bertie," a lodge originally warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis prior to 1797. Bro. Everitt writes to Bro. Dean:

Ancaster, 12th April, 1821.

Sir and Brother,—

* * * * *

I have had the satisfaction to see some of the Niagara Masons since I wrote you, but have effected nothing. They wish a correspondence to be kept up in writing, which I think will be the means of bringing some of them to the knowledge of the truth, as two of their lodges say that if the Grand Warrant runs as the copy does that we sent, the (would be) Grand Secretary has deceived them by reading it different to what it is. Should that be the case, they consider themselves imposed upon, and I shall not fail to take advantage of this kind that may present itself. I have written the Grand Secretary and Bro. John McGlashan this week, and have given my opinion and the principal objections I have to the Grand Lodge, and referred them to others for the proof of my statements. I am much pleased with the idea of your writing to them, for by that means many serious objections to the Grand Lodge may be made public that many of its supporters are now ignorant of. I believe our lodge will do the same. I have learned that this general summons was considered by a committee appointed for that purpose by the Grand Lodge to be the most likely means to bring about a general union among the lodges in the Province, but when that most likely means fails I don't think they will be so determined as they appear at present, and I believe were advances made to them they would meet us on fair grounds before next winter, unless that No. 15 at the Forty Mile Creek should give them encouragement, as I am confident they will fall from the Grand Convention and join the Niagara Grand Lodge in June, but as I have no instructions to that effect, I shall not make the first advance, but as I am in the habit of communicating with many of them, should be much pleased to communicate anything that you would think for the better. There is one of their lodges near Fort Erie lately solicited a correspondence with some of our members. I believe there are many of their supporters that are beginning to doubt their authority, and when they find that warrant is different from what it has been read, there will still greater dissatisfaction prevail, and I shall not fail to take every advantage of this kind and point out to them those intrigues in their brightest colours, and I am positive they are deceived.

for I have read the original warrant, and it licenses no more than the granting of dispensations. I have sent them the articles of association and the minutes of 1820, and I shall send them the last minutes of the Convention as soon as a spare copy can be procured, as I am convinced it will have a good effect. Our lodge on Saturday last was summoned according to constitution, and voted a removal of the same to Ancaster. There will be documents to that effect forwarded to you, and also our former dispensation, for the purpose of having it sanctioned by the president or vice-president, as it is beyond the limits of our present dispensation, and should there be any want of formal proceeding you will be pleased to communicate to us as soon as convenient, as we now labour under many disadvantages for want of a convenient room to meet in, which evil would be completely remedied by the proposed removal, and many other advantages would result to the Craft which are not yet discovered and brought to light should you think proper to grant us that indulgence. You will excuse the secretary not signing the documents, as he is not in the place, and consequently they must be signed P. T. We should also prefer to have the former dispensation endorsed in preference to having a new one, should you think proper. We also thought it advisable to change our officers, and have elected the following brethren:—Henry True Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.; and should you think proper to grant us these privileges you will please to authorize some person to instal the officers. Our lodge and chapter are at present as usual in a prosperous way.

* * * * *

Yours truly,
Abner Everitt.

John Dean, Esq.,
Secretary Grand Convention.

Many of the lodges were in a state of perplexity as to the authority under which they acted. Some of the Jarvis lodges had given up their warrants and taken those issued by the Convention. Some were in doubt and wanted information and advice. The brethren of lodge No. 15, at Grimsby, had resolved to write to Bro. Josiah Cushman, the District Visitor, or as he would be termed to-day, the District Deputy Grand Master for the Home District. His answer, which covers four closely written pages of foolscap, is comprehensive and to the point. He reviews the situation in a manner that was calculated to clear the Masonic mind in the Niagara District.

In his letter Bro. Cushman repeats many of the mythical stories with regard to the Craft lodges in England, and reviews the formation of the Grand Lodges from 1717-1813. These references have been omitted. He writes:

York, April 19th, 1821.

Dear Brother,—

I received your communication from the Convention some time since, which I hope you will pardon me for delaying so long. I should have sent it immediately had I not a particular desire to write you concerning the present situation of our Niagara brethren, and the bustle of my business has prevented me until now, having lately been favoured with an opportunity of perusing a number of volumes of Masonic contributions, and among the number is the present government of the United Grand Lodge of England concerning the authority of Provincial Grand Masters. In all my researches I have been unsuccessful in obtaining any document that will support the present power of the Grand Warrant now in the possession of our Niagara

brethren to any body of Masons whatsoever, but quite the reverse, although so greatly to be desired by our brethren in this quarter as well as at Niagara.

The cause of the error our Niagara brethren have embraced has originated from their constitutions, which were printed a number of years ago. They do not give any light on the regulation of a Provincial Grand Master, as it is less than a hundred years since the first Provincial Grand Master was appointed, and the ancient constitutions make no provision for his appointment, as that was until a few years regulated by a by-law of the Grand Lodge or by the pleasure of the Grand Master, but the late constitutions are printed concerning his appointment; they all agree in stating that it is the prerogative of the Grand Master of England, and they hold their authority during his pleasure, which is altogether different from my former opinion, neither am I altogether pleased with it now, but we must comply or declare ourselves independent of the Grand Lodge of England.

* * * * *

By the records of the second Grand Lodge we find that from the year 1740 to 1766, a term of 26 years, they granted 67 patents to Provincial Grand Masters, only one of which was authorized to elect their successors, and that was in Germany in A.D. 1755, and in 1770 formed an independent Grand Lodge and were acknowledged as such by the mother Grand Lodge. This shows that it is necessary that the patent should express the course of successorship; also there being only one out of 67 were allowed that privilege demonstrates that it is not their custom to allow that privilege. I will here give you an extract from the Masons' Annual, "Comprising rules and regulations for the government of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada," adopted and printed in A.D. 1818, "made in conformity to the new Book of Constitutions adopted by the United Grand Lodge of England under the name of United Ancient Free Masons of England." Page 4th "Of Provincial Grand Masters." "1st. The appointment of the Provincial Grand Master is a prerogative of the Grand Master of England, by whom (or in his absence by his deputy) a patent may be granted during pleasure to such brother of eminence and ability in the Craft as may be thought worthy of the appointment. The Grand Master shall be installed agreeable to ancient usage on the 27th December annually, provided his patent has been obtained, and then nominate his Grand Officers, who are to be installed in due form." "The (P.) Grand Master shall pay to the Grand Lodge of England twenty guineas for the patent and three guineas register fees."

* * * * *

I will refer you to Preston's Illustrations of Masonry, page 318:—"The Provincial patents until 1770 were limited to one year, and if a new election did not take place, subject to the Grand Master (of England) the patent was no longer valid." "But the office is now (1800) permanent and the sole appointment of the Grand Master." Also the same statement in effect is in the constitution printed in 1810 by Athol's Grand Lodge, from whence came our Grand Warrant. These documents, which are exactly copied, with others demonstrated that the appointment of every Provincial Grand Master rests in the Grand Master of England, therefore our former Grand Warrant is dead and of no effect. Our next Provincial Grand Master will be under the necessity of paying the 43 guineas (\$204). This is not all the Grand Lodge of England demands of us. They require 10s. 6d sterling for each initiation, and 2s. 6d. registering fee, and 2s. sterling annually for all the members, and our Provincial Grand Lodge must receive as much more, which will make our tax very heavy. I expect our dues to the Grand Lodge of England have never been paid up as they ought.

Having dealt with the historical portion of Masonry, Bro. Cushman gives information of an important document, that from 1804

until this date had not seen the light of day. It will be recollected that in 1804 a Provincial Grand Lodge had been summoned at York by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, which body met, elected officers, transacted business, condemned the schismatic body at Niagara and established at York the regular Grand Lodge under the warrant originally erected at Niagara by R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis. At the close of the meeting a letter protesting against the proceedings at Niagara was sent by R. W. Bro. Jarvis to the Grand Lodge at London (Ancients), for in 1804 there were two governing bodies in England. The union did not take place until 1813.

Bro. Cushman had secured an extract from the reply of the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Jarvis. This letter had apparently fallen into the hands of the Niagara brethren and had been opened by the Grand Secretary of that body, R. W. Bro. Wm. Emery. A copy had no doubt been sent to Bro. Jarvis, for nothing could have given greater pleasure to the brethren at Niagara than to know that the acts of the Provincial Grand Master had been condemned by the Grand Lodge of England. Bro. Cushman writes:

I have a copy of a letter from the Grand Lodge of England, dated 30th June, 1804, directed "to the Right Worshipful Wm. Jarvis, Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, and copied by Bro. Wm. Emery, Grand Secretary, 5th December, 1804." (Extract) "Right Worshipful Sir and Brother.—It has been matter of serious regret that in granting your warrants due respect and attention have not in any one instance been paid thereto nor any returns according to regulation, yearly or otherwise, of the members of, and under the general dispensations for warrants granted by you as Provincial Grand Master." Also after stating that if such neglect was continued our members would not be entitled to their charity, then states, "How to remedy this defect let me entreat (the Provincial Grand Master, viz., Bro. Jarvis) the most serious attention of your Provincial Grand Lodge and an attentive perusal of the warrant under which you act."

Bro. Cushman having quoted this extract—and it is to be regretted that the entire letter has not been preserved—proceeds to justify the regularity of the meeting of 1804 at York, and quotes portions of the warrant from the copy made by W. Bro. H. T. Page, of lodge No. 24, at Dundas. Bro. Cushman dwells particularly on the fact that the power of R. W. Bro. Jarvis to appoint a deputy is unquestionable, and that the brother who held that office at the inauguration of the Provincial Grand Lodge, viz.: Bro. Robert Kerr, was suspended on the appointment of R. W. Bro. Beasley at the meeting at York in 1804. Therefore, Bro. Cushman writes:—

The same attention of the perusal of that instrument is necessary for all our brethren in this Province. I have heretofore believed that Bro. Jarvis had never formed a Grand Lodge at York, but am now convinced to the contrary. I now hold in my possession the proceedings of a convention of the lodge under Bro. Jarvis, and summoned by him to York, who met on the 10th of February, 1804, and formed and installed a Grand Lodge; eight lodges attended, two lodges concurred by letter, eight lodges did not attend and three dead warrants. Bro. Robt. Nelles, from your lodge, was present; also the Rev. Robert Addison. The Grand Officers were as follows:—Richard Beasley, Esquire, D. G. Master; Samuel Heron, G.S.W.; Thomas Hind, G.J.W.; Jermyn Patrick, G. Secretary; Daniel Cozens, G. Treasurer; Joshua ———, G.S.D.; Caleb Humphry, G.J.D.; Duke Kendrick, G. Purs.; Nicholas Cling-

ingbrummer, G. Tyler. I expect that my opinion coincides with yours touching the regularity of that body, being fully strengthened by a clause in the Grand Warrant, viz.—“We do (the Grand Lodge of England) by these presents further authorize, appoint and empower our said Right Worshipful Brother (Wm. Jarvis) to rectify irregularities and to hear and adjudge and determine all and singular matters of complaint, controversies and difficulties, if any such should arise, relating to the Craft, when and as often as the same may occur in any of our said warranted lodges or Masonic bodies, or between the brethren thereof, residing or being in the said Province of Upper Canada aforesaid, strictly requiring all and every our worthy brethren in the said Province to be conformable to all orders and degrees which shall be made and to all things done by our said Right Worthy Brother, in pursuance hereof he, our said Right Worthy Brother, duly conforming to the known and established rules and regulations of the Ancient Craft.” Also he, Bro. Jarvis, was delegated with power to choose his Deputy, and his second choice disannulled the former, viz., Bro. Kerr. Therefore the Niagara Grand Lodge have been entirely destitute of any authority, and their obtaining Bro. Jarvis' warrant does in no way authorize them to act as a Grand Lodge. That Grand Lodge does not say to him and his successors, but to him only, and from the documents heretofore inserted you cannot be misled by them. There are about eight or ten lodges that hold to their opinion and about eighteen or twenty lodges that will not join them, I have lately received letters from below, and find that the eastern lodges still hold to the Convention, the authority of which has been approved of by the Grand Lodges of all the States that they have corresponded with in America as well as below. If any doubts should arise on any point I have stated, please write me. I hope you will excuse me writing so lengthly.

I am, most respected brethren,

Your most obedient servant,

And affectionate Brother.

Josiah Cushman

Brethren of Lodge No. 15, Grimsby.

That Bro. Dean had the entire confidence of his superior officers is shown by a letter from Ziba M. Phillips, the leading spirit and President of the first Convention, held at Kingston. He gives to the Grand Secretary power to grant dispensations, without sending them to the higher authority. Bro. Phillips writes:—

Augusta, 29th April, 1821.

Dear Sir:—I received a letter directed to you, covering a dispensation from Union Lodge. As it respects their removing their lodge, I am perfectly willing, and you are fully authorized to grant dispensations without sending them to the President or Vice, you will have the goodness to forward one to them as soon as convenient. I think it will be better than endorsing the old one.

* * * * *

I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond Rideau Military settlement. The lodge at Bath, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, are wishing to join the Convention, and I think they will shortly. If they do not there will be a division. The greater part are for the Convention. I have another application from the District of Ottawa.

Yours sincerely,

Ziba M. Phillips.

John Dean, Esq.

The Union lodge referred to was that No. 24 at Dundas, which had resolved to remove to Ancaster. The lodge at the Rideau was at

Richmond in the county of Carleton, and the lodge at Bath, under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada, was No. 7. This lodge was given in the list of those in the Convention ranks in the minutes of 1822.

There is no trace of a lodge at Bath in 1821 under the jurisdiction of Lower Canada. Addington lodge, Bath, was No. 7 in 1821, but it was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, P. G. L. of U. C. The "No. 7" of Lower Canada is not entered in this list of lodges sent with R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray in 1822 to form the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

CHAPTER LXVI.

THE MISSION TO ENGLAND.—INTERVIEW WITH THE GRAND SECRETARY.—THE REASON FOR THE APPARENT NEGLECT.—BRO. DEAN'S NOMINATIONS FOR PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER.

In the meantime the envoy of the Convention, Bro. Jno. B. Laughton, had not been idle. The vessel which conveyed him to England had not been many hours in port when he, in whose hands the hopes of the Canadian brethren centred, interviewed the Grand Secretary at Freemasons' Hall, in London, presented his letter of introduction, and the requests of the Craft in Canada, as contained in the letter of Bro. John Dean. His hopes of immediate success were shattered by the fact that no copy of the Grand warrant, issued to Bro. Jarvis, could be found in the archives of the Grand Lodge at London.

This, however, was not to be wondered at, for when the warrant was issued in 1792 no copy was kept in England, indeed, the minute book of the Ancients contains only a record of the appointment, although the warrant of H. R. H. Prince Edward for Lower Canada is given in extenso. The Jarvis warrant was an issue of the Ancient Grand Lodge, which had subsequently united in 1813 with the Grand Lodge of the Moderns, and the minute books were in possession of the authorities, presumably the Grand Secretary at Freemasons' Hall in London. While an examination of the Grand Lodge proceedings of 1792 would not have disclosed a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, there was ample evidence of his appointment and of his powers. The correspondence between the Grand Secretary of England at that period and Bro. Alex. Wilson of Quebec would have satisfied the Grand Secretary of 1821 of the authenticity of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Laughton was, therefore, naturally astonished and wrote at once to Upper Canada for a copy of the Grand warrant. He wished Bro. H. T. Page of Ancaster to "go to Mr. Jarvis" and get a copy of the original warrant, and, if that could not be done, to send a copy of that obtained from Jarvis some years before his death. The "Mr. Jarvis," whom Bro. Page was directed to see was Bro. Stephen Jarvis, a relative of the late Provincial Grand Master, a brother who acted as Grand Secretary during the later years of the life of the Provincial Grand Master. Bro.

Laughton was determined not to leave England until he had satisfaction, for he writes: "You must not look for me in less than a year from this, as I will stay to have this business put to rights."

Perhaps the most unlooked for statement from the Grand Secretary was that there was not "a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara or York since the first establishment of the same."

It is noteworthy that the Grand Secretary does not refer in his communication with Bro. Laughton to any correspondence from the Grand Lodge at Niagara, nor to the fact that in 1807 the sum of £13. 10. 0., sterling, was sent to England by that body and paid to the Grand Lodge on the 11th August of that year. There is ample evidence that both the Niagara and York bodies had sent communications to England, even as late as 1820.

This is the best evidence that the Niagara brethren had not followed up their claims as a legitimate body, made in the days of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients, when the two bodies in England had united.

Bro. Laughton, however, was an excellent conversationalist and ready in argument. He asked in his letter for nominations from Canada for the office of Provincial Grand Master, as they would expect his judgment as to the most capable "and the Grand Lodge will grant a warrant for York only, as they consider that to be the most proper place, being the seat of Government." This letter gives the first acknowledgment of the claims of the Masonic Convention. The state of matters will be readily pictured by the perusal of Bro. Laughton's letter. He writes:

London, 22nd May, 1821

Josiah Cushman, Esq., York, U. C.

Bro. Cushman:—I am sorry to inform you that all the letters and petitions which have been sent to the Grand Lodge of England are of no use, as there is not a copy of the Grand Warrant to be found. I have waited on the Grand Secretary at different times, and he says there can be nothing done for the Craft in that part of the country, as there is not a single return from the Grand Lodge of Niagara nor York since the first establishment of the same, and having no copy of the warrant they cannot consider us as Masons, unless the copy of the warrant can be obtained, whereby they may be convinced that the warrant was granted. I, therefore, Bro. Cushman, trust that you will spare no pains in obtaining a copy of the same, and send it to me as soon as you can, and it must not be such a copy as we had at the head of the Lake, it must be word for word from the Grand Warrant. I hope you will go to Ancaster, and get our Worthy Brother Page to go to Mr. Jarvis, and get a true copy of it from him, but if that cannot be obtained, send me the copy of that which was got from Mr. Jarvis as soon as you can, and I will do what I can to obtain a warrant. It appears to me that it will be necessary for the Grand Convention to write to me on the subject, and authorize me to act for them, as otherwise, it may be necessary for them to send someone over. If they think proper to send me a letter to that effect, I will do all I can for them. I must wait here for some time, and it will save some expense to the Convention, if they should think fit to do so. They must also write to the Grand Secretary, and say to him that they have written to me on that business. (His address is as follows: Edwards Harper, Esquire, Great Queen St., Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, London.) You will have the goodness to call on Bro. Chisholm on your way to the head of the Lake, or otherwise write to him and inform him you have heard from me, also wish you to give my respects to all our brethren and friends. I did not arrive in London until the ninth of March, and found my uncle was dead, etc. etc. You must

not look for me in less than a year from this, as I will stay to have this business put to rights. If they will send me what is necessary to act for them, and I wish them also to mention in their letter to me (if they should write) what sum or sums of money they have sent from time to time, and the currency to be mentioned also, that there may be no mistake for the future. You will have the goodness to name three or four of our worthiest brethren in the letters to me, such as you think would be fittest for a Grand Master, as they will expect me to say something in favour of the one they may appoint, and the Grand Lodge will grant a warrant for York only, as they consider that to be the most proper place, being the seat of Government.

Your most ob't, humble serv't, and truly
affectionate Brother,

John B. Laughton.

Josiah Cushman.

A true copy by Josiah Cushman.

August 11th, 1821.

The letters quoted are given in chronological order. The letter of Bro. Laughton, which was mailed from England on the 22nd May, did not arrive in York until the 9th of August, consequently the Craft in Canada were uninformed as to the result of Bro. Laughton's mission. This accounts for correspondence written while Bro. Laughton's communication was on the ocean. Bro. Dean's anxiety is not surprising, for on the result of Bro. Laughton's mission, to a certain extent, the fate of the Craft depended, not that Masonry would go back into its former state of decrepitude, but that the carefully laid plans for the advancement of the Craft would not bear fruit, and hence the struggle for supremacy would have to be fought over again. Bro. Dean, in a letter to Bro. Abner Everitt, of Union lodge, Dundas, writes:

Bath, 18th June, 1821.

Bro. Everitt:—

As I shall set out for Montreal to-morrow, I have but a few moments to spare to reply to yours of 23rd May, which only came to hand a short time since.

The most material thing you mention is the application the Niagara brethren intend making to the Grand Lodge of England, through the agency of a person of influence. Your plan for counteracting its effect is, I think, good, and perhaps you had better collect all the information you can procure of their proceedings, attested by respectable persons, together with an attested copy of the Grand Warrant, etc., as you suggest, that it may be ready to transmit on my return from Montreal. On my way down I shall leave your letter with Bro. Phillips, for his opinions, and probably some course will be determined upon by the time I return, and I think I can make arrangements for the safe conveyance of our despatches.

If any of our communications have been received, I think the Grand Lodge of England will not listen to "the Niagara factions" without hearing both sides of the question, but at any rate we had better be prepared for the event. In your account of their conduct I would recommend coolness and caution, and above all be careful that they cannot make out from any of your proceedings a misrepresentation of any of their proceedings. If their object is the obtaining of a Grand Warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, they abandon their former ground and take up ours: if, to sanction their proceedings, I am sure they will not be listened to. I have many things to take up my mind at this time, and can say no further. In collecting all the information you can, act agreeably to your own judgment, and transmit me as soon as possible. I have many things further to communicate but have not time.

Yours sincerely,

John Dean

With this enclosure Bro. Cushman wrote a personal letter to Bro. Dean, in which he comments on the result of Bro. Laughton's mission. He also announces that on a visit to Niagara he found that the schismatic body had determined to use Bro. John Brant, who was proceeding to England on business, as one who could secure a Grand warrant, and that the proposal was to nominate Bro. Geo. Adams as Provincial Grand Master and Bro. Kerr as Deputy Provincial Grand Master. Why R. W. Bro. Kerr had been relegated to the office of Deputy Grand Master, after having served the Niagara brethren as Provincial Grand Master, as is shown in the warrant of lodge No. 21, at Oxford, is unexplained.

Bro. Cushman in this letter "gauges the true state of feeling with the Craft when he stated that "nearly half of the Niagara brethren" would prefer "the Grand Lodge established at York." Bro. Brant was the fourth son of Chief Joseph Brant, of the Mohawk tribe, who was one of the original members of lodge No. 6, at Barton (Hamilton). Bro. John Brant, as stated in a previous chapter, was a member of Union lodge, No. 24, Dundas, and was also a companion of Hiram chapter, which was warranted at Ancaster.

In concluding his letter Bro. Cushman goes back to the Convention and Provincial Grand Lodge meeting of 1804 at York, and names Bro. Fisher, of Loudon district, who was in England, and whose influence would be of use to Bro. Laughton. The important point of the letter is the suggestion of the names of Bro. Thomas Ridout, the Surveyor-General of the Province, and Major Fitzgibbon, the hero of Beaver Dams, for the position of Provincial Grand Master.

Bro. Thomas Ridout was a prominent colonial officer. In 1792 he was in the commissariat department under Governor Simcoe. In 1793 he was in the Surveyor-General's office. In 1794 he was Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly. In 1800 he was joint acting Surveyor-General with Mr. Chewett, and in 1810 he was the Surveyor-General of Upper Canada. In 1812 he was member of Parliament for the West Riding of York, and in 1824 he was called to a seat in the Legislative Council of Upper Canada. Bro. Ridout was an Englishman by birth and settled with his family in Toronto in 1794, but prior to that date had lived at Niagara. He was born at Sherborne, Dorsetshire, England, on the 4th September, 1774, and after spending some time in the United States he came to Canada, where he filled many important offices, including those mentioned, from 1792 until 1827. In 1822 he was a member of St. Andrew's lodge in Toronto and was the founder of St. Andrew's Royal Arch chapter in the same city. He was also a Knight Templar. He died in Toronto on the 8th February, 1829. His second son, Thomas Gibbs Ridout, who afterwards became prominent in Masonic circles, was also a member of St. Andrew's lodge.

Bro. Cushman was in favor of peace and union and recognized the fact that unless York were chosen as the seat of the Grand Lodge all efforts to secure amicable relations in the Craft would be fruitless. His concluding paragraph rather favored something of independence in Masonic government, owing to "our distance from England" and the "great call from emigrants and others." He, therefore, suggests that the Grand Lodge of England "allow us to elect our Grand Master." Bro. Cushman's letter reads:

York, August 11th, 1821.

Comp. Dean:—

I avail myself of the first moment to enclose to you a copy of Bro. J. B. Laughton's letter concerning the situation of our communications with the Grand Lodge of England. It came to hand on the 9th, and proves the neglect and irregular proceedings of our former Grand Master. I have written to Bro. Everitt to procure the copy of the old Grand Warrant, and such other information as he may think necessary to assist you in your communications. I think it of importance to improve the opportunity to obtain our warrant, but the fees are very high, by the regulation of the United Grand Lodge of England, viz: The Provincial Grand Master must pay for his patent, 23 guineas, and if he has not been a member, and served as Grand Steward of the Grand Lodge of England, must pay 20 guineas to the Benevolent Fund, in all 43 guineas, also, 2/6 for every petitioner, and 2/ per annum for every member to the said United G. Lodge, also it is the prerogative of the Grand M. of England to appoint the Prov'l G. Master, who holds his office during the pleasure of the G. M. of England. The above you will find by the Book of Constitution of Lower Canada and others. I have lately been to Niagara and find that they have sent by Bro. Brant to England for a Grand Warrant. They have also sent a copy of the old Grand Warrant, have nominated George Adams, Esq., G. M., and Doctor Kerr. D. G. Master, who was D. G. Master under Jarvis. Nearly half of our Niagara Brethren would be willing to have the Grand Lodge established at York. Others think that the former G. Lodge was at Niagara, and of right it should not be moved. They will use all their influence to get it there. I suppose Bro. Everitt has informed you of the above statement, with others of more importance. Lately I have obtained more information of the proceedings of Bro. Jarvis and our Niagara Brethren than I was in possession of last Winter. I have the proceedings (or a copy) of the Convention, when the Grand Lodge was formed here at York in 1804, also some letters from Niagara at that time, that proved that the G. Lodge at Niagara did chose Bro. Forsyth as G. Master, without Bro. Jarvis' consent. Perhaps some of those writings would be of use to you in your communication and perhaps not, which I submit to your superior judgment. There is another brother lately gone to England, Mr. Fisher, a very able and respectable man, who lives in London District. I will write to Bro. Everitt concerning him. He may probably assist Bro. Laughton with his influence, which will not be small. We can name one or two brethren at York to fill the office of Prov'l G. Master, viz: Thomas Ridout, Esquire, Surveyor General; Major Fitzgibbon; and, perhaps, one or two more, if there should be any objections against these. The importance of forming a union will, I think, do away the idea of party accommodation, and on maturing our situation, I think our brethren in your quarter will not hesitate in giving their consent to have the Grand Lodge established at York, agreeable to the statement in Bro. Laughton's letter, for if it should be at Niagara or Kingston the Brethren would not be willing to unite. I think it would be well to make an able statement, concerning our distance from England, and the great call for aid from emigrants and others, and to desire if it can be consistent with their regulations, to allow us to elect our Grand Master, also to deduct part of our fees due to them, with other arguments also, if possible, to obtain the influence of the Earl of Dalhousie, who was lately Grand Master of Scotland. I hope that no pains will be wanting to obtain the desired object.

Yours in great haste,
Josiah Cushman.

Comp. J. Dean.

Bro. Everitt kept up an enlivening correspondence with Bro. Dean, for on August 9th we have a long letter reviewing the state

of the Craft, with reference to the disputes of the year 1800, and the doubts as to the powers in the patent of R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Everitt was in hearty sympathy with Bro. Dean and was anxious to place the Craft organization on a permanent foundation.

From this letter, as with all those given, is obtained an insight into the inner life of those who were active in the work. Bro. Everitt acknowledges a letter from Bro. Dean, dated the 9th July, which is not in the MSS. The letter refers to an extract from the Grand warrant of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis, made by Bro. H. T. Page, which had been attested as a true copy by Bro. John M'A. Cameron, a magistrate, and member of lodge No. 24, at Dundas. Bro. Everitt reviews the status of the Niagara brethren and urges that a further statement should be made to England, so as to subvert the attempt made to depreciate the work of the Kingston Convention, in going beyond the strict lines of duty in the issuance of warrants.

It will be seen that Bro. Everitt had endeavored to get for Bro. Dean a copy of the Jarvis patent, but had been unsuccessful, although he had applied to Bro. William Beasley, who as an old friend of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, could have furnished one. Bro. Everitt writes:

Ancaster, 9th August, 1821

Companion Dean:—

At the time I wrote you first concerning Brant's acting for the Grand Lodge, I mentioned to Bro. Page that I would wish him to leave me a copy of the Grand Warrant, as perhaps it would be wanted before his return from Montreal, and gave him my reasons. He said in his reply he had omitted the titles of the Grand Master, and thought it ought to be complete. On receipt of your last I wrote to a friend of mine at Long Point, wishing him to send me a copy, as he had copied it himself, and getting no answer from him, on Brother Page's return from Montreal, I mentioned the business twice to him, but to no effect. I this week wrote a second time to Long Point, but have received no answer, but Comp. Barlow tells me he has sent you a copy, and its being attested to is a matter of little consequence in my opinion, as they will no doubt, send one from Niagara. Comp. Barlow says he sent you Mr. Cocknel's publication in the "Phoenix" of the 15th December, 1818, for which reason I shall omit sending it to you. I have been to Richard Beasley, Esquire. He appears to be very cool, but says he will give such information as may come to his knowledge when searching his papers, but he says that Lodge No. 8, at York, has the minutes of all the proceedings, and should that be the case you have no doubt received it, as I wrote Comp. Cushman some time since on the subject, nor does he recollect the time he was appointed Deputy Grand Master, but says it was before 1800, and that a complaint was made against the Grand Master from Niagara, and five lodges appointed to try the case, and by them he was honourably acquitted; although several charges were laid against him, not one was proven. I shall enclose you a copy of our old warrant alluded to by Bro. Cameron, at which the Grand Lodge of England may be surprised that such warrants were received, but the Niagara party said that Jarvis had stolen the Grand Warrant, and from their granting warrants we supposed it was the case. This is not the only one of the kind in this place, and they say it is a mistake in the Grand Secretary. If so, why not correct the error? which they do not. When Mr. Cocknel's publication appeared, and he not brought to trial, we began to doubt their authority, and on enquiring found it different from what our warrant stated. Still some of these lodges continue to make Masons under the warrant. Knowing them to be false, I agree with you in opinion respecting

our communications, that they ought to be mild and erratic, showing no other disposition than that of self-defence, and a wish to support the Craft. At the same time, it appears necessary to me that a statement of their conduct ought to be made, to convince the Grand Lodge of England that it was necessary some measures should be adopted, in order to have the matter settled. From some remarks that I have heard made by those at Niagara, the Convention will be represented to the Grand Lodge of England, as acting highly criminal in granting dispensations, but I am ignorant of the purport of their communications. I wrote the Grand Master, wishing him to favour me with the minutes of their proceedings in return, as I had favoured them with ours, but I have received no answer as yet, and should not be surprised if they were not published. Agreeable to the report of the committee last winter, no further measures were to be adopted, until we heard from our former communication, therefore I would not recommend adopting any further means than has been on the part of the Convention, but merely giving a statement of the proceedings of those at Niagara, as they never were noticed before by the Convention, and stating our reasons why we disapprove of their proceedings. I cannot believe that the Grand Lodge of England will acknowledge Masons made under the authority of this warrant we are sending them the copy of, which was the one Brant was made under, and that while there was a Provincial Grand Master acting by virtue of a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England, we did not conceive any other in the province was legal, and the Deputy had no right to act contrary to the will of the Grand Master, which Dr. Kerr did, for which he appointed no other, and since the death of the Grand Master we consider the Grand Warrant dead, and in order to bring about a union the Convention was held at Kingston, that both parties would have an equal right, although they had refused the authority of the Grand Warrant. I would also think it advisable, in support of our opinion respecting the Grand Warrant, to refer to Lower Canada, where it appears there have been three Grand Warrants granted, and a new Grand Master must be appointed by ballot. Also Massachusetts, when a British colony, had their authority in the same way; likewise Georgia, at the close of the revolutionary war, was in the same situation. Their appointments were permanent, and many other reasons may be advanced, in my opinion, sufficient to counteract any statement that can be made from Niagara, either true or false, but I fear Brant's influence more than all their statements.

The hints above stated I would not wish to be intended as a guide to you at all. The mode of proceeding I shall submit entirely to yourself and others, whose judgments are superior to mine, and from my being placed so near the seat of opposition, and see so much low, pitiful, and unmasonic conduct in them to mislead the ignorant, has prejudiced me so much that I fear I am incapable of judging candidly.

* * * * *

Respecting the publication in the Masonic Register, I have the pleasure to congratulate you on your having conducted the matter to the entire satisfaction of all those I have conversed with on the subject. Likewise your answer to the summons sent from Niagara. In my opinion, and the few of my friends that have seen it, it contains nothing that ought to give offence, as you have stated nothing but facts, and them in language that ought not to give offence among Masons, but should you have committed an error in writing it, they have committed a still greater one in laying it before the Grand Lodge of England, for they must allow a man that has sense sufficient to write such a letter, would not do it without some grounds, which may lead to a full investigation, and should that take place I am doubtful if their work will stand the test of the grand overseer's square.

* * * * *

Yours fraternally,

Abner Everitt.

Comp. John Dean.

On the 20th October there is another interesting letter from Bro. Josiah Cushman of York. He writes to Bro. John Dean concerning the qualifications requisite in a Provincial Grand Master. He favors Bro. Fitzgibbon, with whom he had "a pleasing interview," and who at this meeting consented to serve and would perfect himself in the work and use his exertions to advance the respectability and the dignity," which the institution "so much deserves." That Bro. Fitzgibbon looked favorably upon the proposal is seen by his action in forwarding the statements of the Convention to England and also his work in after years.

Bro. Cushman in this letter again refers to the permanent location of the Provincial Grand Lodge, and while he is willing to abide by the decision of the authorities in England, prefers York, as being central and convenient. His discussion of the situation of the lodges and the privileges attached to the office of Provincial Grand Master, the fees expected and the power given under such a patent, was sufficient to prove that his opinion was carefully considered before being given to the brethren. His reflection upon R. W. Bro. Jarvis, while justified, might have been softened had he included in the neglect of duty, some of those who were subordinate to the late Provincial Grand Master. Bro. Cushman writes:

York, October 20th, 1821.

My Dear Comp:—

With the greatest satisfaction I traced your statements, touching the qualifications which are so essentially necessary in fulfilling the important duties of the exalted station of P. G. M. I have taken unwearied pains to obtain the pleasure of the brethren in the important choice we are about to make, and find our voices to be unanimous in nominating our worthy brother James Fitzgibbons, Esquire, as the most proper person in our knowledge to fill that station. A few days since I had a pleasing interview with him on the subject, and informed him of the contents of Bro. Laughton's communication, and that the brethren in this quarter had unanimously made choice of him to fill the office of P. G. Master, and inquired of him if he would be willing to accept of the appointment, on which he informed me that the only objection he would have was that he conceived his abilities inadequate to fulfill the duties of that important station. Still, if it was the desire of the brethren, he should conceive it to be a very great honor to him, and would serve them in that capacity, according to the best of his abilities, and no exertion should be wanting in perfecting himself in both lectures and work, and would endeavor to become acquainted with the regulations of the order and the requirements of that office, and that the station and enrolment he was now enjoying from Government, would afford time and opportunity to him to pay that attention to its duties, which the institution so emphatically requires, and that he would take it upon him, if the nomination should be honored, to visit the several lodges frequently to inspire them with proper ambition, and use all his exertions to enhance its respectability, and to maintain it on that level, which the dignity of the institution so much deserves. The open and voluntary statement which he made, together with the knowledge of his former character, fully convinces me of the sincerity of his intentions, and, therefore, place full confidence in his punctuality in performing the same. His unremitting assiduity in whatever station he has been placed has advanced him in the confidence of Government and public at large, more than any other person. He had a Lieut's commission in the time of the last war, and with about half a company of troops, and a few Indians, he attacked Col Roestler's regiment at the Beaver Dams, and made them prisoners, and for his masterly exertions received a Captain's commission, and has since

received a station under Government, and appointed Colonel of a Regiment of Militia, and bids fair to hold some of the highest offices in the Province. Also I believe his moral character to be really good. His age I should suppose to be about thirty or thirty-three years, and he is permanently settled here. He owns a handsome property at the west part of the town, besides considerable other property and wild lands. He has been a member of the G. L. of Lower Canada. He informed me that your communication could be forwarded to England with Government papers, which he would attend to himself as soon as they were prepared and ready. Touching the location of the Grand Lodge I should prefer its being established permanently at our place, as I think there would be quite an inconvenience in its alternate removals. If the Grand Lodge of England should indulge us in pointing out the site, we ought, in the most sincere manner, to lay aside all private accommodations and feelings, and that the only object brought under consideration be the general good of the whole, and the future situation of the Masonic fraternity of this Province, which points ought to be the polar star for our guidance, and wholly govern our views, so that there shall be no reason for disclaiming against the performance of our duties in the location.

The situation of the Lodges in the Province at this time is nearly as follows, viz: 16 lodges, that are between 55 and 250 miles distant from this west, and a large country has been lately surveyed and is now settling remarkably fast, but this I think to be a minor consideration, as the travel of 50 or 100 miles is scarcely worth mentioning. But the question is, where can the delegates be assembled? with the least expense and trouble to the lodges, and our communications be the easiest sent and received? and where will its location give the greatest satisfaction to the whole? (Although our Niagara Brethren are not with us in this, yet they must be considered the same as having a voice with us, for they and their descendants will expect to be received on the LEVEL of the order). Will not York be the place that best answers the interests of the Brethren generally? being the seat of Government, where the inhabitants from all parts of the Province, are obliged to centre to accomplish all their public transactions, which would enable our lodges to be represented in the Grand Lodge, without any expense of paying a delegate for his journey? If so, it would save our lodges near \$500 yearly. If it should be held at Kingston or Niagara (as the Brethren at the latter will scarcely consent to meet at any other place) every lodge would be under the necessity of sending purposely to every communication. Our lodge has partaken of that difficulty with the expense of not far from \$50 a year. However, I do not wish to press the foregoing statements any farther than their true character will warrant them, and am fully confident the whole will be considered with every justice of sentiment, which the importance of the case merits, and, therefore, shall leave the whole to be determined by your superior judgment.

In examining the Constitution of the Lower Province, and the Ancient Constitution of England, I find that we are not entitled to the privilege of electing the successor to the P'l G'd Master, and that every P'l G'd Master shall pay 23 guineas for his patent, and if he has not served as Grand Steward of the Grand Lodge of England, he shall pay 20 guineas to the Benevolent Fund, in addition to the 23 guineas for the patent, also find that the new Constitution of England requires of our lodges 10/6 sterling for every initiation and 2/6 register fees, also 2/ sterling annually for each member. This will be a heavy draft on our lodges after supporting our P'l. and paying the indigent requirements. Perhaps the Grand Lodge of England would allow us to pay the above charges, or the greater part of them, to the indigents who are entitled to relief in the Province, as the agent of the G. L. of England, as our great distance from them will deprive our brethren from ever obtaining any relief in any other way. The indigent demands on us will be equal to those on the G. L. of England in proportion to our numbers and

the means of relief and the greater part of the demands on us will be from those brethren who have paid their fees to one of the Grand Lodges at home, and are the most proper subjects of their charity. Perhaps a statement of the above facts and a representation of the great distance we are from home, with the inconvenience of procuring the Grand Patent on the vacation of the office of P'l G'd Master, and properly representing the great pressure and inconvenience our brethren and lodges would labor under in obtaining any of her charities, would convince them that we are not placed on a level with our home brethren, which would probably induce them to extend our privileges in the Grand Warrant by allowing us the authority of appointing the successors, and the distribution of the fund their Constitution requires of us.

As it respects our Niagara Brethren, I think that their situation ought to be handled very delicately, still, I think it would not be improper to mention in what manner the G'd Lodge was moved from Niagara to York, which information, I think, you will be able to obtain from the copy of the proceedings of the meeting called by Bro. Jarvis in Feb'y, 1804, at York, which I expect is in the Archives, as I conclude from the one in your possession that each lodge received a copy. If not, I think you will find one at Bro Jermyn Patrick's, at or near Kingston, as he was appointed Grand Sec'y. If you find none in your quarter, please write me, and I will immediately send you the one that was sent to No. 16. Also mention the remissness of our late G. Master in attendance to the duties of his office in his dotage, which did wholly disorganize the Grand Lodge, and that the casualties of the last war deprived them of their regalia and records, which would show just grounds for our convocation of the Convention at Kingston, and a reason for our petitioning for greater privileges in the Grand Warrant.

Your most obedient servant and brother,

Joshua Cushman

Bro. J. Dean.

The mail facilities of 1821 were inadequate for the requirements of the country. On the 15th of November, 1821, a letter was written from Bro. Cushman at York to Bro. Dean, in which he states that Bro. Dean's favor of the "9th Oct." was received on the 14th Nov., taking thirty-five days to journey from Bath to York. In this letter Bro. Cushman writes:

"York, November 15th, 1821.

"Companion Dean: Your favor of the 9th October came to hand only yesterday, being one month and five days on its passage. The last before this was nearly the same time in coming, which makes me wonder at the negligence of the Post Offices very much."

Bro. Cushman then states that he had written a previous letter on Oct. 20th, and adds:

"In that communication you will find our statements concerning the nomination of our Provincial Head. Mr. Fitzgibbon has always borne the title of Captain, but is now more properly to be called Colonel, if I have been rightly informed, but there is but one of the name. After I had completed that communication I had an opportunity of obtaining the opinions of Bro Annes from Haldimand and Bro Wilson from Newmarket, who were delegates last Winter. Both manifested a perfect satisfaction in the appointment and sentiments therein contained, touching the location, the fees that are required from the Grand Lodge, &c."

The nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon had given satisfaction to the Craft for both Bro. Annes, of the lodge No. 10, in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland, and Bro. Titus Wilson of Western Light lodge, Newmarket, were prominent workers and quite enthusiastic over the matter.

In his letter Bro. Cushman refers to a communication from Comp. Everitt. The terms "Brother" and "Companion" seem to have been used indiscriminately in the correspondence in which the names of other nominees for the office were spoken of. Bro. Addison had been a former Provincial Grand Chaplain and Bro. Beasley the Deputy Grand Master under R. W. Bro. Jarvis. Bro. Cushman concludes:

"I received a letter from Comp. Everett the fore part of last month, and understood from him that he had made an arrangement for procuring a copy of the original warrant, which he should immediately send down to you, therefore, I suppose, you must have received it ere this. However, I will immediately write him on the subject. In his communication to me he appeared perfectly satisfied with the nomination of Esquire Fitzgibbon, and as Bro. Laughton thought proper to name several, he named the Rev. Mr. Addison, and Squire Beasley, but in conversation with several of our western brethren do appear much better satisfied with our nomination than with those he named. If there should be any other person in your acquaintance fit for the nomination, do not fail to mention his name in your communication home. I suppose it will be necessary for Bro. Fitzgibbon to signify his assent to the appointment, and to forward his signature to the Grand Lodge, or any other persons that should be nominated. Perhaps it would be also proper to send the communication duplicate, and at different times, as the season is more dangerous for conveying than the Summer. I have nothing further to say in particular at present.

Yours cordially,
Josiah Cushman.

Bro. Dean, on the receipt of Bro. Laughton's communication, placed himself in correspondence with Bro. John W. Ferguson, with a letter from Mr. Richard Miskin, the maker of the London draft, which it will be remembered, had not been acknowledged by the Grand Lodge of England. Bro. Ferguson had his doubts as to the non-receipt in England of the Canadian letter.

Kingston, 26th August, 1821.

Sir and Brother:

I have before me yours of yesterday, covering a letter for Bro. Richard Miskin, which I will hand him the moment I can see him, and ascertain if he has any reply to his letter respecting the draft sent to the Grand Secretary of England. I observe that you enclose a copy of a letter from Bro. Laughton, from London, in which he states the reason that we have not been able to obtain a warrant for a Provincial Grand Lodge. If such a person exists in London as Edward Harper it is impossible that he has not received the communications from the Convention from the correct channel forwarded them through. However, if Brother Laughton remains for some time in London, and can be of any service in obtaining the warrant, I am of opinion no time should be lost to forward him the necessary documents.

I remain fraternally,
Sir and Brother,
Yours truly,
John W. Ferguson.

Bro. John Dean,
Grand Secretary.

The communication which Bro. Cushman had forwarded to Bro. Dean from Bro. Laughton, gratified the Grand Secretary. He was certainly in a happy vein when he replied to Bro. Cushman, and his faith in that Brother's proposal for the government of the Craft, by

a permanent head, was cheerfully endorsed. The determined character of Bro. Dean may be noted by the fact, that should further direct appeals to England be unheeded, the Government at York should be made the medium of communication, and failing these, he proposed using the good offices of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York. Bro. Dean's letter is marked by his customary ability. He was not given to the writing of vapid commonplaces, and his thorough conscientiousness and integrity had won for him golden opinions amongst the brethren, even of some of those in the troubled Niagara region. He opens his letter with the oft repeated story of the gross neglect of the Grand Officers of "our former Grand Lodge" as follows:

Bath, 27th August, 1821.

Comp. Cushman:—

A few days since I had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 11th inst., and was much gratified with the intelligence contained in Bro. Laughton's letter to you, which, though it is not so full and explicit as we could wish, gives us reasonable grounds to hope that we shall yet succeed in our great object. I must confess I am astonished to learn the gross neglect of the Grand officers of our former Grand Lodge, and must acknowledge that from their conduct the Grand Lodge of England have reason to be cautious in establishing another Provincial Grand Lodge here.

He then proceeds to picture the efforts of the Niagara brethren as against the Convention, and ridicules the idea of alternate sessions of the Grand Lodge at York and Kingston.

I know not what plausible arguments the delegates from Niagara may use in support of their claim to the right, yet, as they are placed in the same situation as ourselves, with the exception of having forwarded a copy of the Grand Warrant, and as their aim will undoubtedly be to establish the Grand Lodge at Niagara, I am led to agree with you in the opinion of no "hasty accommodation" being effected, and that the Grand Lodge will most probably hear both sides of the question before determining. As to the location of Grand Lodge, I am of the same opinion as last winter. On many accounts I think York the most proper place, and on many I think folly would dictate alternate sessions at York and Kingston. It looks reasonable to me to suppose the Grand Lodge of England will give us power to suit our own convenience in the location. But the location appears to me of minor importance; the establishment is the great difficulty.

Bro. Dean evidently held a proper opinion of the highest office practically in the gift of the Craft in the province, and felt that in either Bro. Thomas Ridout or Bro. Fitzgibbon all might rest assured that the honor and respectability of the Craft were in safe keeping. Bro. Dean writes:

"I know of no person in our quarter to propose as a candidate for the office of Provincial Grand Master, as I conceive it ought to be a person of as high station and character as possible, as our respectability will, in some measure, depend upon the character of the head. You mention Thos. Ridout, Esq., and Major Fitzgibbon. In nominating for this important office many weighty considerations demand our attention. He should be a man whose moral character is unimpeachable, and whose station in society is respectable. He should be firmly attached to our Order, and devoted to its interests, as his zeal in the cause will diffuse life and energy through the whole body. And in a particular manner does the negligence of our late Grand Master point out to us the necessity of nominating a person who will rigidly and conscientiously perform the conditions of the warrant with the Grand Lodge

of England. You know, as well as myself, that all this and much more, is requisite for filling the grand oriental chair with dignity and propriety, and you may deem it superfluous in me to force my individual opinions upon you in this manner, but I am so fully impressed with their importance, that I venture to mention them to you, feeling confident that you will agree with me, and as I am convinced that whoever is nominated ought to be fully impressed with the idea of the arduous task he undertakes by the acceptance of the office, and what will be expected of him by the fraternity. I am convinced by your proposing the above named gentlemen, that they are suitable men for the office, and as far as I know of their stations in life they are highly respectable. But are they devoted to the cause? Will they join hand in hand with the rest of us in raising Masonry (depressed by the bad management of their predecessors) to that exalted level, which its principles merit? Will their hearts be engaged in the cause? All this must be expected of whoever fills the office of Provincial Grand Master, and if you are acquainted with their Masonic principles, and know them to be sterling, and that not the honour of the office, but the interest of the Craft is the principal aim, and are well convinced that they will fulfill our expectations, by all means let their names be sent home as candidates for the office, for they are such men as we want. Is Major F. permanently settled in the Province? The Grand Master ought to be permanently settled with us. I am sensible that the most active duties devolve upon the D. G. M., yet still much, indeed all, depends upon the vigorous and punctual execution of the duties of the Grand Master. Perhaps it would be well, if you are not yet acquainted with their opinions, to ascertain from them whether they would be willing to have their names sent home as candidates for the chair, and would undertake the duties of the office, should either be appointed, and if so perhaps by their influence our communications might be sent to the Grand Lodge of England through the agency of the Government at York, which might, as it would carry the idea of our object being countenanced here, have influence with the Grand Lodge. I have had thoughts of sending through the medium of the Grand Lodge of New York. (which I think might be easily effected) in case this could not be accomplished.

In concluding his letter Bro. Dean refers to the want of an exact copy of the old warrant. The extract made by Bro. Page was not perfect, the titles of the Grand Master of England and the official signatures at the head of the warrant being omitted. For the third time he was called upon to prepare a statement for the Grand Lodge of England, in order to strengthen Bro. Laughton's hands. Bro. Dean writes:

"In preparing a communication for the Grand Secretary, I shall endeavour to explain our object, and the present situation of the Craft, in as clear a way as I am capable of doing, and shall endeavour to embrace the points you mention, but since perusing Bro. Laughton's letter, I am inclined to the opinion that it would be as well to touch lightly, if at all, upon the conduct of our Niagara brethren. I wish you to give me your opinion on the subject. I hope we shall be able to procure a copy of the old Grand Warrant, as it appears to be very necessary. But I have one in my possession, but the titles of the Grand Master, the Duke of Athol, are unfortunately omitted. I have not said everything I wish, but my time is nearly exhausted, as I expect the mail shortly. Pray answer this as soon as possible; as despatch is necessary in our communications home, indeed I fear the business has already been delayed, though unavoidably, too long to counteract the proceedings of our Niagara brethren, should that be necessary. I shall be extremely anxious to hear from you immediately.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Bro. Dean, in his reply to Bro. Ferguson, was afraid that the tenor of his letter might be misconstrued, and to obviate any misapprehension, he wrote again to Bro. Ferguson, to the following effect:

Bath, 28th August, 1821.

Comp. Ferguson:—

Mine of the 25th of August was written in great haste, and was, I presume, couched in such terms as conveyed a different meaning from what I intended.

I did not intend you to understand that no communication had been received from the Convention, but that none had ever been received from the late Provincial Grand Lodge, either from York or Niagara. Bro. Laughton states Edwards Harper, Esq., to be the Grand Secretary, who has, no doubt, received our communications, although Bro. Laughton does not directly say so.

The necessary documents will be made out as soon as possible and forwarded, and in order to give you as much information as possible on the subject, I requested you to enquire of Bro. Miskin, whether he had received any advice respecting the payment of his draft.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

The certainty that the draft for £30, which had been remitted to England was duly honored and paid was assumed by the Convention of 1821, but nothing further was known, save that Bro. Miskin, who issued the draft, had been advised of its payment. The draft had been mailed to England in June of 1819, and was received in London about the end of August and paid on the 30th of that month to Bro. Edwards Harper, the Grand Secretary of England. The non-acknowledgment of the draft to the Convention, had created a distrust of English methods in Canada, and convinced the brethren "that there was a mystery attending the transaction," which had not as yet been explained. However, the English mail, which arrived at Quebec in August, brought in September the original draft to Kingston. Bro. Samuel Shaw wrote as follows to Bro. Dean:

Kingston, 6th September, 1821.

Dear Sir: I have just time to enclose the original Bill of Exchange sent home to Mr. Harper. You will observe that it is endorsed by Mr. Harper, and, as far as I can judge, it is his handwriting. You will, no doubt, be of the same opinion as myself, that there is a mystery attending the transaction.

I remain, my dear sir,

Yours truly,

Sam. Shaw

Mr. John Dean,
Bath

This settled all questions as to the payment of the £30 to the Grand Lodge.

This draft for £30 became a much-talked-of document, from the fact that its receipt by the English Grand Secretary was not acknowledged, or, if an acknowledgment was made, as some years later was claimed to have been the case, it never reached Canada. Indeed, when between 1822-30 search was made for the draft it could not be found, and although vigorous efforts were made to unearth it, it was 1889 before it came to light, seventy-three years after it had been drawn and transmitted to England. It had always been a question as to the mailing of the money to England, and, if sent, its receipt by the

L. 30000 G
 Marine Dock Fund
 Kingston 14th June 1879

At Ten Days sight pay the
 my fund of Exchange (Gold and kind of
 the same tenor and date upward to the
 order of Mr. John W. Ferguson. Forty Pounds
 Bills of Exchange and place the same to credit of
 To Mr. Lewis Burnaby without further advice

Chas. H. Burnaby
 Prop. of the
 Chatham
 Bank
 Wm. L. Mackenzie

FAC-SIMILE OF THE DRAFT OF THE CONVENTION.

Grand Secretary. No one knew of this draft until the letter of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson was found in the MSS., and three-quarters of a century later the draft itself confirmed the fact that at least it had done its duty and had been duly honored.

*Pay to the Order of
Edward Harper Esq
John W. Ferguson*

*Pay the within to Richard
Thompson Esq. or his Order
Edw: Harper*

ENDORSEMENT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE CONVENTION AND THE
GRAND SECRETARY OF ENGLAND.

*Paid Augth 30 1819 of Mr
Lewis Barnaby thirty
Pounds the amount
of his bill
R Thompson*

ENDORSEMENT OF THE LAST HOLDER OF THE DRAFT

The following is a transcription of the Draft.

Naval Dock Yard,
Kingston, 14th June, 1819.

£30. 0. 0., Stg.

At Ten Days' sight, pay this my first of Exchange, Second and Third of the same tenor and date unpaid, to the order of Mr. John W. Ferguson. Thirty Pounds, Bath, Stg., and place the same to acct. of without further advice.

Richard Miskin.

To

Mr. Lewis Barnaby,
Cross Street,
Chatham.
Kent.

The endorsement reads:

Pay to the order of Edward Harper, Esq.

John W. Ferguson.

Pay the within to Richard Thompson, Esq., or his order.

Edw. Harper.

Rec'd Aug't 30th, 1819, of Mr. Lewis Barnaby, Thirty Pounds, the amount of this Bill.

Rd. Thompson.

Thus there exists a clear history of the famous draft of the Convention, but as yet no satisfactory explanation as to why it was unacknowledged. The Christian name of Bro. Harper is given in many Canadian documents as "Edward," it should be rendered "Edwards."

CHAPTER LXVII.

THE CRAFT IN 1821.—THE NOMINATION OF BRO. JAMES FITZGIBBON TO THE OFFICE OF DEPUTY PROVINCIAL GRAND MASTER OF UPPER CANADA.

The brethren who had charge of the work of selecting a Provincial Grand Master had well kept their counsel. They were dubious as to success, and when Bros. John Dean, Josiah Cushman and Abner Everitt assumed the responsibility of making a nomination they desired the assurance that their action would not only have the approval of, but gratify the Craft, and, even should the reply of Bro. Fitzgibbon be in the negative, they would not stand in an invidious position before the brethren of Upper Canada. One can scarcely understand why Bro. John W. Ferguson, the secretary of the Convention, was not consulted, in fact that he should be kept in ignorance of the proposals of reorganization, and yet, from a letter which he received in October of 1821 from Bro. Fitzgibbon, it would seem as if this had been done. Bro. Ferguson was apparently surprised at the contents of the letter, so much so that he was in doubt whether the proposal were a genuine one made by his own friends in the Convention, or a deeply laid scheme of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara to forestall the Convention brethren in their efforts for reorganization. He writes thus to Bro. Dean:

Kingston, 25th Oct., 1821.

Dear Sir: I had a letter yesterday from Capt. Fitzgibbon, of York, (a very particular friend of mine) in which he informs me he has been requested to accept the appointment of Provincial Grand Master of Masons, and to which he had assented. As I was not before aware of the circumstance, I write to you for information on the subject, whether it is the party at Niagara have taken the step, or the Convention. I am fully sensible that, if he has taken the appointment, he can, without much trouble, have the appointment confirmed, knowing his interest and influence. Will you be pleased to let me hear from you on receipt of this, as I intend writing to Capt. F. next mail?

John Dean, Esq..

Yours truly,

Bath.

John W. Ferguson.

Bro. Dean himself was not absolutely certain as to how and by whom the nomination had been made. Bro. Laughton had kept up a correspondence with Bro. Cushman at York, and it was on his suggestion that the names of Bros. Ridout and Fitzgibbon were nominated. The brethren at York, from the fact that they were daily in communication with Bro. Fitzgibbon, had resolved to press the nomination and take the chances of satisfying the members of the Convention. Bro. Dean, however, wrote to Bro. Ferguson as follows:

Bath, 26th October, 1821.

Dear Sir: In reply to yours of yesterday I would observe that I believe that the nomination of Capt. Fitzgibbon, to the office of Provincial Grand Master is by the Convention party. In his letter communicating to me the intelligence, contained in Bro. Laughton's letter, Bro. Cushman mentioned that it would be proper to send out to the Grand Lodge of England, names of some proper persons to fill the office of Provincial Grand Master, and named Thos. Ridout, Esq., and Major Fitzgibbon, and in reply I agreed with him in the expediency of such a step, and suggested to him the propriety of mentioning the subject to them, and ascertaining whether they would be willing to accept the nomination, and have their names sent out. I have not since heard from Bro. Cushman, but presume it was done by the brethren at York, for that purpose, and from what I can learn, I am of opinion that the nomination is judicious, and I hope may prove successful. I hope soon to hear from that quarter

Yours truly,

John Dean

Bro J. W. Ferguson.
Kingston.

The proceedings of the last meeting of the Grand Convention at Kingston demonstrate that the members did not contemplate any further effort in the direction of procuring a Grand warrant from England, but preferred awaiting the result of previous action. The Convention in its fourth year had become recognized as more of a governing body, indeed, fortunately for the fraternity it had assumed almost all the functions of a Grand Lodge. By its remissness the Grand Lodge of England had sown in Upper Canada a plentiful crop of trouble. The appeal by petition to the Grand Master had proved unavailing. The letters to the Grand Secretary were unanswered. Even the draft for £30 had not awakened in the recipients a sense of courtesy.

There may have been letters written in connection with the Government of the Craft in Upper Canada from the day of its foundation

in 1792 until the present Grand Lodge of Canada, which have commanded the attention of the Craft and exerted an historic influence upon the fraternity. No letter, however, in connection with the annals of Masonry ever contained such plain, practical common sense argument, fortified by accurate statements of fact, as this last appeal to the Canadian Craft in Canada to the brethren of the Grand Lodge of the motherland. As a documentary recital it could not be excelled, and the marshalling of facts, interwoven with a reason for every movement of the brethren of the colony in their deep exigency, had, as future events exemplified, an influence for good from the day of its reading by the Grand Master of England. This effort of Bro. John Dean did more effective work in clarifying and convincing the English Masonic mind than any epistle yet sent over the sea. Every paragraph was written, not only to be read, but to carry conviction to the reader and all concerned. Bro. Dean opens with a reference to Bro. Laughton's mission and his message as to why the petitions of the Convention, so far unattended to, at least, were unanswered. He enclosed a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, as made by Bro. H. T. Page, omitting the titles of the Grand Master of England, and pointed out that the Convention acted in ignorance of their power until they had obtained a copy of the warrant, by which they found that the privileges appertaining to that document were restricted to the issue of dispensations. Bro. Dean directed the attention of the Grand Secretary of England to the fact that the fate of the appeals to England by the Convention was not known until the receipt of Bro. Laughton's communication, which contained the notification of the absence of a copy of the warrant of R. W. Bro. Jarvis.

Alluding to the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon, Bro. Dean stated that he was peculiarly qualified for the office, and he concluded by a general review of the connection with England, what it had been and what it would be, and in a most courteous manner, scarcely justified by the circumstances, appealed to the mother Grand Lodge for an answer to the long-neglected communications from Canada.

The entire letter was a careful epitome of argument, fortified by facts, ranged in historical order and flanked on all sides by justification of every action of the Convention and condemnation of the conduct of the brethren of the schismatic Grand Lodge—a complete answer to any document which could possibly be prepared by the factious opposition that existed in the Niagara district. The historical production of Bro. Dean reads as follows:

Bath, U. C., 20th Nov. 1821.

Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, United Grand Lodge of England,
London.

R. W. Sir and Brother—

In consequence of information from J. Laughton, the bearer of my former letter to you (Bro. Dean here makes a marginal note that the letter referred to was a private communication). I am induced once more to address you on behalf of the Convention on the subject of the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province.

It appears by Bro. Laughton's letter that the reason of our petition not being attended to arises from the neglect of the Grand Officers of the former Provincial Grand Lodge in not making proper returns to the Grand Lodge

of England, and from there being no copy of the Grand Warrant granted to our late Brother Jarvis, to be found; in consequence of which, proof is wanted of our being a regular body of Masons.

For your satisfaction, I enclose you such a copy of that instrument as I have been able to obtain, which, from information, I believe to be deficient in nothing but the titles of the R. W. Grand Officers, which were unfortunately omitted in copying, as at the time it was copied it was intended only to satisfy the minds of such brethren as were desirous of ascertaining what power was granted to our late Bro. Jarvis by that instrument. You will perceive this warrant was granted by the Duke of Athol 7th March, 1792, at which time, I believe, there were two or three Grand Lodges existing in England acting entirely independent of each other, since which an union has been effected between the said Grand Lodges, and all Masons in England are now united under the government of the "United Grand Lodge of England."

Having never received a communication from the Grand Lodge of England since the union, what information we have received on the subject is unofficial, yet we have reason to suppose that the Grand Lodge, under whose authority this Grand Warrant was included in the "Union"; and of course that such power as was granted in that instrument will be recognized.

It appears that our late Provincial Grand Master was empowered to grant dispensations for the holding of lodges, etc., to continue in force for the space of twelve calendar months, "and no longer." Whether that power has been exceeded must be left to the decision of the present Grand Lodge of England.

When the Convention was first called we were not aware of the circumstance, or of the degree of power vested in our late Provincial Grand Master, but upon obtaining a copy we were convinced that whatever power was granted died with our Grand Master, and our attention was immediately turned to the most proper means to be used for obtaining legal power to hold a Grand Lodge, and the result of our deliberations at our several meetings has been communicated to you, not doubting that our communications would be attended to, and that we should, if irregular in our proceedings, be informed of our errors and corrected. But until the receipt of Bro. Laughton's letter we were utterly in the dark respecting the fate of our communications.

As to our lodges continuing working under the assumed power of the Convention, we can only say that such a course was deemed essential, as at its commencement Masonry was at an extremely low ebb, and it was deemed, from the peculiar situation of the Craft, expedient to continue working, in order to raise our lodges to a respectable position, not only by the admission of worthy members, but by excluding unworthy, and trusting that the Grand Lodge of England would sanction our proceedings.

And our exertions have thus far been successful—our lodges are rapidly rising in respectability, and Masonry is beginning here to assume that rank which its pure principles merit. And this change we must attribute to the exertions of the Convention, although under such embarrassing circumstances in relation to our communications directed to you as Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England.

We have constant and regular communications with several Grand Lodges and Chapters, and with the exception of not gaining the object of our application to the Grand Lodge of England, all our measures have the desired effect.

It may be necessary to observe that for many years an unfortunate schism has prevailed between the brethren of York and Niagara, the details of which I do not deem necessary to relate. I will merely state that since some time previous to the death of our late Provincial Grand Master this schism has continued, and I am informed that the brethren of Niagara have pretended to hold a Grand Lodge without any authority whatever, the Grand Warrant which we humbly conceive gave power to our late Provincial Grand Master

Jarvis only, and could not be transferred, being in possession of our late Provincial Grand Master or his heirs.

But recently the Grand Warrant was obtained from one of his heirs and upon getting that into their possession they have proceeded to elect Grand Officers and hold a Grand Lodge, founding their authority, it is presumed, upon the old Grand Warrant. Although, I understand, that subsequently they have sent a delegate to the Grand Lodge of England, for what purpose I know not.

We have not the least wish to impute their proceedings to improper motives, but we must think they have no legal power to hold a Grand Lodge under the old Grand Warrant, as we conceive the power granted in that instrument died with our late Provincial Grand Master.

Lodges belonging to the Convention have been summoned to attend their communications, and we presume those lodges not falling in with their views is the cause of their sending a delegate to the Grand Lodge of England, we presume, for the purpose of obtaining a new Grand Warrant, and if that is their object it is the same as we have been labouring to obtain since the first calling a Convention.

This dissension is very unpleasant, but we could not conscientiously join them in holding a Grand Lodge, under what we could not consider proper authority. But should the Grand Lodge of England think proper to establish a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, we fervently hope that their measures may be such as will obviate all difficulties and heal all differences, and we await their decision, confident that it will be dictated by wisdom and calculated to promote the true interests of the Craft.

It is our sincere wish that the proceedings of the Convention may be fully investigated, and if any improper steps are discovered that we may be informed.

Our proceedings have been forwarded to you and we think it is of the highest importance to the welfare of the Craft in this Province that the situation may be taken into consideration.

You must be sensible that our situation is extremely unpleasant, and perhaps unprecedented. We have made such representations to you, as the proper organ through which to address the M. W. Grand Master, as we deem it our duty to do, and adopted such measures as we thought the exigencies of our case required. We have repeatedly solicited that our case might be taken into consideration, and while we are assured, by reference to the former proceedings of your ancient and honourable body, that the communications from brethren in foreign countries have ever been promptly attended to, we have the mortification of finding that our solicitations, although we have looked for counsel and assistance as a child to a parent, have failed of procuring even a reply. Had our Masonic characters been doubted, would it have been improper to have intimated it to us? If upon investigation of the subject we had been found to have been worthy, ought we not to have been gratified in having our request acted upon and our petitions attended to?

If any of our measures are deemed improper we can only plead error of judgment,—our intentions have been good—and here, Sir, permit me to say, that as conjecture has been our sole guide in judging of the reason of our getting no reply to our communications, we have never known on what point to touch in addressing you, and until the receipt of Brother Laughton's letter were entirely ignorant upon the subject.

But had the information been at first communicated, we could long since have shown to you our standing. We could, if necessary, in addition to showing the authority of our late Grand Master, (had that authority, or the legality of Masons made under it been doubted,) have selected from the members of the Convention, respectable Masons, resident in the Province, of good standing and reputation, who were made Masons under the authority of other Grand Lodges, whose authority is acknowledged by Masons in all parts of

the world and if I mistake not many whose names are on the registry of the Grand Lodges of England, Ireland and Scotland.

Respecting the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master, we know the prerogative is vested in the M. W. Grand Master of England, but in exercising that prerogative in the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master of this Province, we concluded that our wishes might be complied with, and therefore in our petition of 28th August, 1817, took the liberty of nominating Roderick McKay, Esq., considering him a proper person to fill that office, and after his death, in our petition of 10th February, 1819, prayed for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge upon the same footing as in Lower Canada, where we had been informed they elected their officers annually by patent: and in the letter of John W. Ferguson, then secretary of the Convention, requested that in the event of the patent being granted, the names of the presiding officers might be inserted, and we now request that if such power can consistently, with the rules and regulations of the United Grand Lodge of England be granted that power may be given us to elect our successors subject to the approval or disapproval of the M. W. Grand Master of England, in which case we should conceive the power granted rather to the body of Masons collectively than to any individual, still holding ourselves amenable to the authority from which we receive that power, for the proper exercise of it. Our distance from England renders it difficult for the M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England to know who in this country would be the most suitable person to fill the important office of Provincial Grand Master. A knowledge of this induced us to recommend, in our former petitions, such persons as we deemed suitable, and such as we considered would give general satisfaction to the Craft, and for the same reasons we now take the liberty of recommending our worthy brother, James Fitzgibbon, Esq. for the office of Provincial Grand Master, formerly a member of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada. We conceive him to be a very proper person for the office, and well qualified to execute the duties pertaining thereto, and from his correct moral deportment, and the high rank he holds in the esteem of the Provincial Government at York, from the zeal which he manifests in the interests of the Craft, and his general perseverance in any cause which he undertakes, we consider him peculiarly qualified to fill the office to the satisfaction of the M. W. Grand Master of England, and with honour to himself: and we think his appointment would perfectly accord with the feelings of every member of the Convention, and from his station in life and general character, no person in our knowledge is better qualified to conciliate the feelings of our Niagara brethren. Under these impressions we hope, that in the event of our petitions being granted, his name may be inserted as first Provincial Grand Master.

We believe that generally on the appointment of Provincial Grand Masters power has not been given to the body of Masons over which they preside, to elect their successors, but when our distance is taken into consideration, the complete disorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge upon the death of the Provincial Grand Master, the possibility of his neglecting his duty and giving dissatisfaction to the Craft here, and the delicacy and difficulty of laying his conduct before the Grand Lodge of England, when our present embarrassed situation is taken into consideration, in a great measure perhaps arising from causes above hinted at, we flatter ourselves that the Grand Lodge of England will view the subject as we do, and will in the establishment of a second Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province guard against these evils. We do not feel a desire to trespass upon established usages, or in the least to infringe upon the rights or prerogatives of the M. W. Grand Master of England, but we conceive that many arguments might be urged to illustrate the policy of establishing such a precedent in cases similar to ours.

And now, Sir, permit us, through you, to draw the attention of the Grand Lodge of England to another subject connected with the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge here, which although it may be an extremely delicate

subject on which to touch, yet we hope it may not be deemed improper to notice. We allude to the fees required by the Grand Lodge of England from Provincial Grand Lodges. If I mistake not, 10s. stg. is required for every initiation, 2s. 6d. register fees, and 2s. annually from each member.

Permit me, Sir, to state the peculiar situation of the brethren in this Province. Emigration from the mother countries is rapidly pouring in here, and we have hitherto found among the emigrants many brethren and their families in distress, in a land of strangers and friendless, could they not find the fraternal pressure of a brother's hand; but this they have found, and their appeal has not been made in vain; we have relieved their necessities, and as far as we could, consistently with our duties to ourselves and families, have administered to the relief of brethren made under an authority whose countenance we have long been soliciting. In proportion as we contribute to the support of the benevolent fund in England, ours will be lessened. We do not wish to be released from the payment of the above fees, but if it can be consistent with the policy pursued by the United Grand Lodge of England, to appoint an agent in this Province, into whose hands we can pay such amounts as are destined for the benevolent fund of England, for the sole purpose of relieving distressed brethren, emigrating from the mother countries, and exhibiting credentials from their respective Grand Lodges, we should humbly conceive it as peculiarly adapted to the relative situation of the Craft in the two countries, which we must consider as branches of one common family, and should esteem it a great pleasure in thus being enabled more effectually to relieve the distresses of our European brethren who may emigrate to this country.

Permit us, Sir, to enquire of you whether our communications have ever been laid before the United Grand Lodge of England, or whether our petitions have ever been presented to the W. M. Grand Master, and also to enquire of you to what account the amount of a draft remitted to you by Brother J. W. Ferguson, while secretary of the Convention, (which was intended to have been applied to the purpose of defraying the expenses of procuring a Grand Warrant or Patent) for £30 stg., has been placed. The draft alluded to was dated at Kingston, 14th June, 1819, drawn by Richard Miskin on Lewis Barnaby, Cross Street. Chatham, Kent, was endorsed by Brother Ferguson, (in whose favour it was drawn,) payable to your order, and on the 30th August, 1819, was paid by Richard Thompson, Esq., and the amount received by him.

We have now to request of you that no time may be lost in laying our wishes before the Grand Lodge of England or its presiding officers, together with our former communications, for final determination. By application to Brother Laughton, all the information in his power, in illustrating our views and intentions will be given. We think it of the utmost importance to the welfare and honour of the Craft in this country, that our case should speedily be taken into consideration, as the result of this application will probably determine our future proceedings.

The great object in view in calling the Convention was the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, under the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England, and we have steadily persevered in our efforts to obtain our object: although we have been peculiarly unfortunate, yet we are sanguine in the hope that the copy of the former Grand Warrant, now enclosed, will do away with all doubt of our Masonic character, and that in consequence the prayer of our petition will be granted, and we hope by adhering to the conditions of our warrant and strictly performing the requirements of the United Grand Lodge of England, to demonstrate the purity of our intentions, and prove that the confidence reposed in us is not misplaced. With a thorough conviction of the purity of the principles of Masonry, and a sincere desire to extend their good effects as far as in our power, and not to trespass upon but to keep within the ancient landmarks of the Order, our efforts to place

ourselves upon a firm footing have hitherto proved fruitless, yet we persevere in what we consider the path of our duty—and although it has been to us peculiarly “rugged,” yet we have faith to believe that the edifice, to lay the foundation of which we have so long been toiling, will yet be erected under the patronage of the United Grand Lodge of England, and we pray, that favoured with the blessing of the Supreme Architect of the Universe, it may never be profaned by unhallowed footsteps, and that it may prove a shelter to the distressed members of our Order, and shield them from merciless blasts of misfortune and adversity.

I enclose you a copy of our proceedings at the last Annual Communication of the Convention; I think copies of all our former proceedings have been forwarded to you, and I presume have been received.

Should the expense of the Warrant exceed the £30 stg remitted to you, upon receipt of the Warrant it will be forwarded to you

Brother Laughton, I believe, returns in the spring, and will take charge of any communications you may think proper to make, or of the Warrant if granted; but should he not return so soon, I must earnestly beg of you to give us such information as is requested above, together with the result of our application as soon as convenient. The most expeditious mode of conveyance is by way of New York.

A great number of brethren are anxiously awaiting the effect of our several communications and petitions. I am therefore confident, that in order to relieve their anxiety, you will not delay a moment in laying our case before the proper officers.

I have the honour of subscribing myself, R. W. Sir,

Yours fraternally,
(Signed), John Dean,
Sec. of Convention

P.S.—We have written Brother Laughton requesting him to render any assistance in his power in the above business.

You will consider him the authorized agent of the Convention, as whatever he may do in our behalf, as to expenses or other business relative to obtaining the Warrant, will be acknowledged by the Convention

(Signed), John Dean,
Sec. of Convention

A copy of the letter of instructions given to Bro. Laughton, and referred to by Bro. Dean in his communication to the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, dated 20th of Nov., 1821, both of which were laid before the Convention on the 11th Feb., 1822, and unanimously approved, is herewith given. Bro. Dean was more frank in his views regarding England in his letter to Bro. Laughton. He did not hesitate to open his mind to that brother, and expressed more confidence in the agent of the Convention than in the executive officer of the Grand Lodge at London. Bro. Dean was particular that Bro. Laughton, as the authorized agent of the Convention, should find out if the petitions from Canada were ever laid before the Grand Master of England. He directed him to “spare no pains to obtain an interview with the Deputy Grand Master,” and, if possible, to gain admission into the Grand Lodge of England, “for the purpose of ascertaining the precise proceedings in our case.” The fate of the draft for £30 sent by the Convention was “a mystery” which Bro. Dean thought “must be developed,” for the return of the draft did not give satisfaction as to the purposes to which it had been applied by the Grand Lodge. Bro. Dean’s letter concluded with an endorsement of Bro. Laughton’s authority and a confidence in his ability to secure a satisfactory answer to the demands of the Convention. The letter reads:

Bath, Nov. 1821.

Bro. Laughton: I have received from Bro. Cushman a copy of your letter, dated London, 22nd May, 1821, concerning the business relative to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province.

I have prepared a communication to Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, upon the subject which accompanies this, in which James Fitzgibbon, Esq., of York, is nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, and enclosed a copy of the old Grand Warrant, although, as it is in the hands of the Niagara party, I could not procure one which contains the title of the R. W. Grand Officers. In other respects I believe it is correct.

It is the wish of the members of the Convention that you should act as our agent procuring a Grand Warrant, and as you are acquainted with the object and view in calling the Convention, and with the general situation of affairs between the brethren of York and Niagara, whatever information may be desired by the Grand Secretary or other officers of the United Grand Lodge, we wish you to give them.

In your letter to Bro. Cushman, you did not inform him whether our petition had ever been laid before the M. W. Grand Master or the Grand Lodge.

This we consider a material point to ascertain, and for that purpose we wish to spare no pains to obtain an interview with the Deputy Grand Master, or if possible to gain admission into the Grand Lodge for the purpose of ascertaining the precise proceedings in our case, if any, and if you find that our communications have never been laid before the Grand Lodge, we wish you to use all your interest to have it done, or to have the presiding officers made acquainted with our several communications and petitions, and particularly my last communication which accompanies this.

There is a mystery in the business that must be developed. The amount of our draft, remitted to the Grand Secretary, for £30 stg., has been paid, and we know not upon what principle our money has been received. The draft is now in my hands, with the several endorsements, which of course show the hands through which it has passed, but we wish to ascertain to what purpose our money was applied. I repeat there is a mystery in the business that I cannot fathom, and must entreat you to use every exertion to ascertain the true state of the business, and I presume you will be able to obtain an explanation that will prove satisfactory to all concerned.

We wish you, immediately upon the receipt of this, or as soon as you can make it convenient, to call upon the Grand Secretary and ascertain whether my communication of this date has been received, and whether the copy of the Warrant enclosed is considered satisfactory, and if any obstacle appears pray lose no time in informing me what it is. I have mentioned in my communication to the Grand Secretary that we considered you as our authorized agent in this business.

Should you not return soon after receiving this and gaining the necessary information, we wish you to inform us of your progress; but I am sanguine in the idea that if you return in the spring, you will be the bearer of a new warrant.

In short, we wish you to do what you can for us in this business, and in doing so you must be guided by your own judgment, as being on the spot you will know better what steps to take than we can direct, and in acting for us you will consider yourself the authorized agent of the Convention, and whatever expenses you may incur in transacting the business shall be paid you on your return. Feeling a confidence in your best exertions in our cause, I remain your friend and brother.

(Signed,) John Dean,
Sec. of Convention.

The labors of years were nearing completion in the latter days of 1821. With a due sense of the responsibility involved, and an

evident appreciation of the honour conferred, Bro. James Fitzgibbon, of York, acceded to the request, and accepted the nomination and position of Provincial Grand Master. His letter of acceptance, couched in courteous and fraternal words, was addressed to the Grand Secretary of England. Bro. Fitzgibbon writes:—

York, Upper Canada, 6th December, 1821.

Right Worshipful Sir and Brother:—

"Having accepted the offer of a recommendation to the very honourable and responsible situation of Provincial Grand Master in this Province, I do myself the honour of addressing you upon the occasion.

"Although I am not devoid of ambition, I beg to assure you that I have not been influenced by that feeling in acquiescing in the wishes of my brethren. I have given their request my best consideration, and have complied with it from a sense of duty, and from a feeling of gratitude.

"I am not insensible to the many important duties which I would assume, and I know that, at present, I am not well qualified to discharge those duties. But, having had some experience of what zeal and perseverance can do, I am emboldened to hope that with the assistance and kind indulgence of the brethren, my humble efforts in their service may not be altogether unprofitable; and that by our united exertions the characteristic harmony of the Craft will be restored, and the reputation of Freemasonry in this Province become, not only irreproachable, but honourable.

I have the honour to be,

Right Worshipful Sir,

Your faithful and obedient

To R. W. Edwards Harper, Esq.,

Grand Secretary, etc., etc., etc.,

United Grand Lodge of England, London.

Servant and Brother,

James Fitzgibbon.

"Since writing the foregoing letter, it has been suggested to me that some testimonial of my rank and character should be transmitted, to be produced, should a question arise on these points. I have, in consequence, obtained of Sir Peregrine Maitland, our Lieutenant-Governor, a certificate, which His Excellency has been pleased to grant me, and which I have the honour to transmit to you herewith.

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Fitzgibbon had held many positions of trust in the Province and was personally known to the Lieutenant-Governor and to all the prominent men of the country. All of these held him in high esteem. The Lieutenant-Governor was a member of the Craft. He had, however, taken no part in Masonry in the province. He expressed his opinion of Bro. Fitzgibbon in the following recommendation:

(Official seal at Arms)

"By Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B., Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Major-General Commanding His Majesty's forces therein, etc., etc., etc.

To all whom it may concern Greeting

"I do hereby certify that James Fitzgibbon Esquire, a Captain on half-pay, a Magistrate in this province, and a Lieutenant-Colonel of Militia, is a faithful servant of His Majesty, and of irreproachable character

Given under my hand, and official seal at York in Upper Canada, this twelfth day of December, in the year of Grace, one thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one, and of His Majesty's reign, the second

By His Excellency's command, G. Hollier, P. Maitland

Having sent this endorsement of fitness for office to England.

Bro. Fitzgibbon wrote the following complimentary letter to Bro. John Dean:

York, 20th December, 1821.

Sir,—Having closed the packet for the R. W. Secretary of the Grand Lodge, I think it my duty to transmit to you, to be kept with the proceedings of the Convention, copies of my letters to the secretary, and the testimonial of His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor.

Brother Cushman requested of me to peruse your letter to the Grand Secretary, which I did, and have derived from it a very excellent view of the proceedings of the Convention. The brethren are deeply indebted to you for your uncommon efforts in their service, and I wish they may be crowned with all the success they deserve, or you can wish.

I am, with esteem,

Your faithful and obedient

Servant and Brother,

To Brother John Dean, Bath.

James Fitzgibbon.

Bro. Dean was anxious as to the opinion formed by Bro. Fitzgibbon of the communications he had prepared for the Grand Lodge at London, and, not hearing from Bro. Cushman, he wrote, stating that he was "extremely anxious upon the subject," but up to the end of the year no answer was vouchsafed, although the result was well known in York.

In the meantime the work of the Convention was not lost sight of. R. W. Bro. Phillips kept up active correspondence with all the lodges, and was the acknowledged authority when any question of procedure came up or any dispute required settlement. The close of the year 1821 was bringing about the time for the annual Convention. Postal facilities were not as they are in later days; lodges did not meet, with unfailing regularity, and therefore the President of the Convention desired to see that due notice be given of the next meeting of the Grand Convention and Grand Chapter, so he directed Bro. Dean to issue the summonses. He writes:

28th December, 1821.

Most Excellent Companion:—

You will have the goodness to summon the different chapters and lodges to meet at Kingston on our next annual communication in February. There is a new lodge working under a dispensation at Richmond Military Settlement, by the name of Richmond Lodge. You will have the goodness to summon them.

I have nothing new. It is hard and dull times in this quarter. If you have heard anything of our transatlantic concerns, pray drop me a line by the next post

I remain, Sir, yours fraternally.

John Dean, Esq.,

Ziba M. Phillips, P. O. G. C. U. C.

Secretary to the G. C. V., etc., etc.

This brought the work of the year to a close. The lodges that were loyal to the Convention were all doing a tolerable amount of work. The brethren at Niagara were, however, reaching out for recognition and watching carefully the current of events, for they were well informed of all that had been done by the Kingston Convention. The position of the self-manufactured Grand Lodge at Niagara was in the opinion of those who composed it, strengthened by the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, and the fact that so far they had not been disciplined by the authorities in England gave an encouragement which was scarcely warranted by the facts.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

**THE CRAFT OF 1822.—THE FIFTH CONVENTION.—A HAPPY
ENDING TO CRAFT HEARTBURNINGS.—R. W. BRO. MC-
GILLIVRAY.—HIS WORK AND ITS RESULTS.**

The year 1822 was one bright with hopes that, when realized, would bring peace, union, and fraternity to the wearied Craftsmen. Another Convention was soon to meet, and the men, who, for a number of years, had met with clock-like regularity and unwavering zeal, were soon to be at the end of their preliminary labors. With unswerving loyalty and devotion, almost amounting to veneration, the Craft had adhered to its traditions and clung to the mother Grand Lodge across the sea, and, notwithstanding the fact that their appeals had been persistently ignored, their petitions and assurances of loyalty met by uncompromising and austere silence, they remained unshaken in their fealty. The meeting of the fourth Convention, in Kingston, seemed to be fairly successful in numbers, and in the amount of business transacted, the most important being to communicate once more with the United Grand Lodge of England. Brother and Companion Z. M. Phillips had, towards the close of December, communicated with Bro. Dean, as secretary to the Convention, directing the summoning of the chapters and lodges for the annual meeting of the Grand Charter and Grand Convention.

In January of 1822 Bro. Cushman acknowledged the receipt of Bro. Dean's letter with the enclosure for the Grand Lodge of England. As we have seen, Bro. Fitzgibbon had read it and approved of it, showing his sincerity by a remittance of sufficient money to pay Bro. Laughton's expenses while in England. While Bro. Cushman feared the influence of Bro. John Brant, the Indian chief and member of lodge No. 24, Dundas, who was acting in England on behalf of the Niagara brethren, he felt that the Grand Lodge of England would recognize York as a proper place for the Grand East. He pointed out that the reason for the non-forwarding of the copy of the Grand warrant was because the Niagara brethren had withheld the original which they had received from the heirs of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis. Bro. Cushman writes:

York, Jan'y 2nd, 1822.

Comp. Dean: I am happy to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 24th of December, by Comp. Wood, also the package containing the communication of the Grand Lodge of England, which was very pleasing, and think you could have done no more for the advancement of our cause in your explanation. Immediately on receiving them I took them to Col. Fitzgibbon (after several of our brethren had seen them) who manifested his satisfaction very fully with the instrument and our proceedings in the Convention and wrote to the Grand Secretary, also sent a draft of £5 0 0, c'y, to Bro. Laughton, to defray his expenses (as he has been disappointed in obtaining a payment in London) which our lodge will be answerable to him for and will place the same to the account of the Convention. The Colonel also sent a letter of recommendation from His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor, with his official seal annexed, which will give him a very honorable and respectful standing in the views of Grand Lodge, which will be very

serviceable in promoting our views, but I have some fears that our brother, the Indian Chief, (delegate from Niagara) will carry more interest than ours on account of his numerous and respectable recommendations, his picturesque appearance, and favorable reception at the meeting of the Bible Society in London. However, I cannot think that the Grand Lodge of England, after stating that they would grant a Warrant for York and no other place, will grant one for Niagara, as they will be sensible that such a course would tend to promote the division that has existed for such a length of time, neither will they decide on that important point, until they hear from us again, as I should suppose.

"Comp. Everitt in a line to me a few days since informed me that the copy of the Grand Warrant was withheld by our Niagara brethren, which was the cause of its not being forwarded to you, also feels disappointed in not receiving any answers from our Eastern Brethren, as he had written to several. I am dear sir, with the greatest respect,

"Yours fraternally,
"Josiah Cushman."

In the MSS. of 1822 is an autograph letter of Bro. Fitzgibbon, enclosing a draft to Bro. John B. Laughton in London to defray part of the necessary expenses in connection with his mission. Bro. Fitzgibbon had faith in Bro. Laughton and had the interests of the Craft at heart in aiding the brethren financially in their struggle for a legitimate governing body. His letter reads:

York, 6th of February, 1822.

"At the request of Brother Cushman I have transmitted to Brother John B. Laughton in London a draft on my agent there for £4-13-4, Sterling, or £5 Currency, to cover any expenses which he may be put to in transacting any business for brethren of the Province. At the desire of Brother Cushman also I give this written statement of my having done so.

"James Fitzgibbon."

Matters were now making favorable progress. The day for the regular meeting of the Convention was approaching, and every effort had been made to have matters in such shape that before the end of the winter the Craft would know what the work of years had brought forth. Bro. John Dean promptly on the opening of the year sent out the following summons to the lodges of the Convention.

Bath, 2nd January, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Lodge ———

You are hereby summoned to elect and send some delegate to represent your lodge at the annual meeting of the Convention, to be held at Kingston, on Monday, the eleventh day of February next, properly qualified by certificates, under the seal of your lodge.

Your returns, in addition to the degrees conferred the last year, should contain a list of your officers and members, with all expulsions, suspensions and rejections

As business of importance will come under consideration, it is hoped your lodge may be fully represented.

I am, yours fraternally,
John Dean, Sec'y Convention.

In due course the Convention met. There were twenty delegates present and twenty-one lodges represented. R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips presided. The meeting was held at Bro. George Mill-

ward's hotel on the corner of Brock and Wellington streets, Kingston. After the routine business the work of Bro. Dean in drafting the communications to England, and the mission of Bro. John B. Loughton, with the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon of York as Provincial Grand Master, were approved and the brethren thanked. A committee was then appointed to manage English matters and after the close of the current meeting of the Convention some matters of difference between brethren of Addington lodge No. 13 were disposed of. The action of lodge No. 7 at Fredericksburgh in conferring the Mark degree was also dealt with, for the Convention did not assume authority over any but the Craft degrees. Action was taken on the report that the lodge at Grimsby, No. 15, had sent a delegate to the Niagara Grand Lodge. The brethren of the jurisdiction were directed not to hold communication with the brethren of Leinster lodge, sitting at Kingston, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and a definite stand was taken against the introduction of ardent spirits at the refreshment table of lodges. The officers were elected for the current year; the visitors for the different districts were appointed; the financial returns reported and the Convention adjourned.

The following is a report of the Convention, taken from the official minutes, written by Brother Dean:

Annual Meeting of the Masonic Convention of Upper Canada. Held at Brother George Millward's, Kingston, Monday, 11th February, A. L. 5822
Present:

Z. M. Phillips, President.

Samuel Shaw, John Butterworth, Vice-Presidents

John Dean, Secretary.

Robert Walker, Treasurer.

Representatives of Lodges:

Wm. M. Dunham, Martin Dewey, Brockville, No. 3

A. J. Ferns, W. M., George Oliver, St. John's, No. 6, Kingston

Colman Bristol, Addington, No. 13, Bath

Micah Porter, St. John's, No. 16, York

Asa Yeomans, Belleville, No. 17.

Benjamin Fwing, Haldimand, No. 19

Henry Burrill, Rideau, No. 25.

Joseph Pringle, Richmond Lodge

Noah Gifford, McKay Lodge, Wolford.

Daniel S. Turner, Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta

Elisha Rugg, North Star Lodge, Hamilton.

Abner Everitt, Union Lodge, Ancaster.

John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge, Murray.

Bela Johnson, Prince Edward's Lodge, Hallowell

Z. M. Phillips, True Britons Lodge, Perth.

Proceedings at our last annual communication having been read, were unanimously confirmed.

The certificates and returns of the several lodges having been handed in adjourned till 9 o'clock to-morrow a.m.

Tuesday, 12—Opened agreeably to adjournment

Moved and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate the qualifications, in a moral and Masonic point of view, of John W. Bawden to visit this Convention, and to report as soon as satisfactory information can be obtained; and Brothers Dean, Porter and Burrett appointed a committee for that purpose, and said Bawden notified of the said committee.

Brother Secretary reported the removal, by dispensation of Union Lodge from Dundas to Ancaster, by petition of the officers and members of said lodge, and the removal approved and confirmed.

Bro. Secretary also communicated information received from Bro. J. B. Laughton, acting as agent of the Convention in laying our case before the United Grand Lodge of England. Also communicated the contents of his letter to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England in reply to the information of Brother Laughton, and nominating James Fitzgibbon, Esquire, of York, as Provincial Grand Master, and of documents accompanying; and also of his letter of instructions to Brother Laughton, which were unanimously approved and the nomination confirmed, and the thanks of the Convention voted him for his exertions in their behalf.

Moved and carried, that a committee be appointed, to stand until our next communication, to the members of which the secretary shall communicate all news he may receive of our application to the United Grand Lodge of England, and that such be committee be ordered to report at our next meeting of the result of their correspondence and consultations; the object of appointing such committee being to concert such measures hereafter to be adopted as may be deemed proper upon further learning the intentions of the United Grand Lodge of England. And Brothers Phillips, Smart, Everitt, Dean and Porter appointed.

Brother Thomas S. Wood's charges of unmasonic conduct against Brother Robert Williams brought forward, and objections being made as to the regularity of the appeal (having been referred to the Convention by unanimous vote of Addington Lodge, No. 13, to which both parties belong, said lodge from the connection of such case with political affairs deeming themselves improper judges), a motion was made and carried, that a committee be appointed to take into serious consideration the charges alleged, the situation of said Addington Lodge in relation to said case, and to report to-morrow their opinion of the case, and to recommend a mode of procedure to adjust said difference, if possible, or such measures as they may deem proper, Brother Williams being unable from lameness to attend this Convention.

And Brother Ewing, of Haldimand, Brother Everitt, of Ancaster, Brothers Butterworth and Oliver, of Kingston, and Brother Pringle, of Richmond, appointed.

Adjourned till to-morrow.

Wednesday.—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

The committee appointed to investigate the qualifications of J. W. Bawden reported unfavourably to his admission as a visitor, and the report accepted by a majority.

The committee appointed to investigate Brothers Wood and Williams' business reported that upon mature deliberation they are of opinion that under existing circumstances the most eligible method of deciding between the said brethren will be the appointment of a committee consisting of three members of Lodge No. 6, and two members of Richmond Lodge, No. 25, who shall be chosen by said lodges: said committee to meet for the investigation of said business in the lodge room of said Addington Lodge, on Saturday, the 23rd instant, at noon, and to report to said Addington Lodge, and report accepted and approved.

Motioned and carried, that no difference between individual brethren shall be discussed in the Convention unless referred to the Convention by a regular appeal from the decision of a subordinate lodge. Neither shall any brother be suffered to visit the Convention against whom any charges of unmasonic conduct have been alleged and still exist at the time of application for visiting. Nor shall any brother, properly qualified as to Masonic information, be debarred from visiting unless a regular charge shall have been made in his lodge.

Proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, and the following brethren were duly elected:—

Z. M. Phillips, President.
 Abner Everitt, George Oliver, Vice-Presidents.
 Rev. William Smart, Chaplain.
 Benjamin Olcott, Treasurer.
 John Dean, Secretary.
 Micah Porter, Marshal.
 John Spence, Pursuirant.
 C. Zimms, Tyler.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to enquire into the conduct of a lodge in Kingston, working under the authority of the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland, and to report as soon as convenient, and Brothers Porter, Oliver, Everitt, Cottier and Fairfield appointed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate reports in circulation of Lodge No. 7 having conferred the degree of Mark Master, contrary to the regulations of the Convention, and that such committee be invested with discretionary powers to act as the circumstances of the case may warrant, and to report at our next communication.

And Brothers Cottier, Ferns and Bradshaw appointed.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to investigate a report in circulation of Lodge No. 15 having sent a delegate to represent them in a body styling themselves the "Grand Lodge of U. C." at Niagara, and their reason for not having attended to the summons of this Convention, and that such committee be appointed with discretionary power to act as the circumstances may require. And Brothers Everett, Bigelow, Page, Barlow and Boyden appointed a committee for that purpose, three members of which form a quorum.

Motioned and carried, that Mr. Wm. McConnell, formerly expelled from Rideau Lodge, has the liberty of instituting a complaint against said Rideau Lodge as having expelled him unconstitutionally and of supporting his charges at our next communication.

Motioned and carried, that returns of all expulsions from subordinate lodges shall be read at the next meeting of the Convention to which said returns are made, and that if no appeal at that time is made the right of appeal shall be forfeited; but should any lodge abuse the power of expulsion and expel a member without a hearing or in any unlawful manner, any member of a Convention shall have a right of instituting a complaint against said lodge in behalf of said expelled member, and such complaint must be acted upon by the Convention.

Returns of expulsions from subordinate lodges read and confirmed except in one instance of an appeal, which was laid over until our next meeting.

Motioned and carried, that a committee be appointed to examine copies of by-laws of subordinate lodges laid before the Convention, and Brothers Smart, Burritt and Campbell appointed.

Visitors appointed for the ensuing year:

Bro. Elisha Rugg—For Johnstown District
 Bro. Simeon L. Scripture—For Newcastle District
 Bro. Asa Yeomans—For Midland District.
 Bro. James Bigelow—For Home District.
 Bro. Abner Everitt—For Gore, London and Niagara Districts
 Adjourned till to-morrow morning nine o'clock
 Thursday—Opened agreeably to adjournment.

The committee appointed to examine by-laws reported that upon examination they find the several codes strictly constitutional. Report accepted.

The committee appointed to enquire into the conduct of the members of the lodge working in this place under a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of Ireland reported that from the evidence adduced to them it appears that the conduct of the members of the Lodge is not orderly as Masons and

is not taken notice of by their lodge as regular lodges should do, and therefore recommends this Convention to order that all Masons under the authority of this Convention shall keep themselves aloof from said lodge and its members, and report accepted and confirmed.

Brothers Ferns, Campbell, Rugg, Fairfield and Graves appointed a committee on accounts.

Motioned and carried, that no lodge under the authority of the Convention shall be allowed to introduce ardent spirits into the lodge room during the evening of holding the lodge.

No further business appearing necessary to be done, the Convention adjourned until our next regular communication, excepting cases of emergency.

[A true copy.]

John Dean,
Secretary.

Returns.

| | L. | S. | D. |
|-----------------------------------|----|----|----|
| Brockville Lodge, No. 3 | 7 | 15 | 0 |
| St. John's Lodge, No. 6 | 7 | 15 | 0 |
| Addington Lodge, No. 13 | 16 | 0 | 0 |
| St. John's Lodge, No. 16 | 18 | 0 | 0 |
| Belleville Lodge, No. 17 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| St. John's Lodge, No. 19 | 5 | 0 | 0 |
| Rideau Lodge, No. 25 | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| Richmond Lodge, No. | 12 | 0 | 0 |
| McKay Lodge, No. 18 | 7 | 16 | 6 |
| Jarvis Lodge, No. 26 | 17 | 9 | 6 |
| North Star Lodge, | 2 | 0 | 0 |
| Union Lodge | 18 | 12 | 6 |
| United Lodge | 21 | 0 | 0 |
| Prince Edward Lodge, 2 years..... | 10 | 10 | 0 |
| True Britons Lodge | 10 | 10 | 0 |

Richmond Lodge, No. 25, in account with Convention:—

| | L. | S. | D. |
|--|----|----|----|
| Feb., 1821, to amounts due for visitors | 3 | 5 | 0 |
| Feb., 1821, to proportion of receipts | 1 | 10 | 0 |
| Feb., 1822, to proportion of fees per your returns (left blank) | | | |
| 1822 | | | |
| February, by cash | 1 | 10 | 0 |

The figures under the head of returns are written in ink, and the copy in possession of the writer was evidently the one sent to Richmond Lodge, as under the heading "Dr. Lodge, No., in account with Convention," the blanks are filled in with the name of Richmond Lodge and its indebtedness to the Convention. Bro. Everitt's name is given in the MSS. with an "i" or "e." The former is correct.

A list of expulsions and rejections written in ink, all in the handwriting of Bro. John Dean, is appended to the report of the minutes of the Convention.

The Grand Convention of 1822 had adjourned but a few weeks when a communication was received from the Freemasons' Hall in London from the Grand Secretary, which, to a certain extent, acquitted him of intentional neglect with reference to the letters of the Grand Secretary of the Convention.

The Grand Secretary of England stated that it had "recently been intimated" to him, that a letter addressed to R. W. Bro. Ferguson on the 19th Nov., 1819, "had not reached its destination," and that he herewith sent "a copy thereof." He speaks of the deep interest taken by the Grand Master of England for the "Masonic community," and refers to the probability of "a distinguished member of our order" with "a special commission" visiting Upper Canada. He claims that "the subordinate lodges" in Upper Canada "derived their authority" and acted wholly independent of the Grand Lodge of England," and therefore to deal with the matter was "a point of some delicacy" and "difficulty," as the lodges were not "enrolled" nor the members "registered" in "the books of the United Grand Lodge."

With this letter was enclosed a copy of the reply claimed to have been sent on the 19th November, 1819. It acknowledged the receipt of the draft for £30 sent by the Convention, and the statement made that "these communications were in due case laid before the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Masons in England."

The letter closes with the assurance in regard to the appointment of the Provincial Grand Master that "it will be necessary to secure H. R. H.'s commands," which when given "shall be faithfully communicated" to Canada.

These letters are links in the history of the Craft, which if conveyed to the brethren in 1819 would have altered the entire complexion of the feeling which existed from that year until 1822. The communication of R. W. Bro. Harper, the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge, was as follows:—

London, 21st March, 1822

Freemasons' Hall

W Sir and Bro:--

It having been recently intimated to me that the letter which I had the honour of addressing you on the 19th of November, 1819 with reference to Masonic affairs, had not reached its destination, annexed, I beg leave to hand you a copy thereof, and trust this will meet a better fate

The M. W. Grand Master, having yet given no instructions in respect to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master for your province, you will not consider this strictly as an official communication. I am, however, led to observe, that the attention of His Royal Highness has been lately urged to the consideration of this important subject, and who, possessing as he does, a deep interest for the welfare of mankind in general, but particularly for every branch of the Masonic community, has, it is said, on contemplation to authorize a distinguished member of our order, who will probably during the next summer visit your territory and to whom a special commission might be given with a view of enquiring into, what may best conduce to the Masonry in Upper Canada. It may not, however, be improper in this place to mention that, owing to the circumstances of the subordinate lodges in your province having hitherto derived their authority, and acted wholly independent of the Grand Lodge of England, it may be considered a point of some delicacy, and much difficulty in His Royal Highness placing himself over a portion of the fraternity, amongst whom not a single lodge had enrolled itself, nor registered its members in the books of the United Grand Lodge.

This will be a subject for future consideration.

In the meantime. I remain, with due regard, Sir, your very obedient servant and faithful brother,

(Signed) Edwards Harper.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

[Copy.]

London, 19th November, 1819.

W. Brother:—

I had the honour to receive your esteemed favour under date of September, 1817, with reference to the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada, as also that of 9th July, 1819, on the same subject, and containing a bill of £30, as you state, to meet the necessary expenses attendant thereon. These communications were in due course laid before the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of the united fraternity of Masons in England.

The appointment of Provincial Grand Masters being according to the laws of the society, a prerogative vested solely in the M. W. Grand Master, it will be necessary to secure His Royal Highness' commands thereon, which as soon as he may be pleased to do shall be faithfully communicated.

In the name of Bro. White, Secretary, I am, Sir, your most obedient servant and brother.

(Signed) Edwards Harper.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.

At the time the first communication was sent from Canada, Bro. White was Grand Secretary of England, which accounts for the form of acknowledgment by Bro. Harper.

In these modern days no one desires to deal in an over-critical manner with those who held the reins of Masonic power in England at that period. But in view of the fact that these letters reveal on their face something which has not been and cannot be justified, it may not be out of place to point out, for the sake of the memories of those who have gone to "that tent, whose curtain never outward swings," that the letter of the Grand Secretary of England, written on the 21st March, 1822, while acknowledging the receipt of that of 19th November, 1819, states that "no instructions" had been given regarding the appointment of a Provincial Grand Master.

Continuing, the letter states that the Grand Master had "lately been urged" to consider the subject and that a distinguished member of the order would be sent out to Canada. It must have been a strange neglect on the part of the executive officer of the Craft in England when for three years the fate of the Canadian brethren was held in the balance. And when with this, is the extraordinary statement that the lodges in Upper Canada had derived their authority and acted wholly independent of England, one can scarcely reconcile it with the fact that the Grand Lodges united in 1813, and that the official records of the Grand Lodge of the Ancients contained ample evidence of the founding of a Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. William Jarvis on the 7th of March, 1792. Further, it is remarkable that in 1819 the draft for £30 was received and credited, that the communications accompanying it were "laid before" the Grand Master of England, and that there the subject remained awaiting "commands thereon" which were to be faithfully communicated to Canada. Granting that the statements of the Grand Secretary of England were correct, for he evidently did promptly answer the first letter, how can it be explained that during the years 1819-22, not-

withstanding the repeated and urgent letters to the Grand Secretary at London, no other communication was ever written to Canada until 1822, when by the influence and work of Bro. John B. Laughton and Bro. James Fitzgibbon, the English authorities were compelled to give an explanation which never can be considered satisfactory. Without anticipating history, it is evident that the English authorities knew all about the Canadian troubles, and that as early as 1818 they had communications, which if attended to would have saved years of friction, discontent and ill feeling in the Craft in Upper Canada.

The amenities and courtesies of the Craft were kept up by the Convention with foreign bodies. The Grand Lodge of New York had always been on friendly terms with the brethren of the Convention. Bro. Dean's work and that of the Convention were duly appreciated by the brethren of the United States, who were hopeful to see all differences settled and a united body of Masons in Upper Canada. Bro. Dean writes to R. W. Bro. Hicks, the Grand Secretary of New York, as follows:

Bath, 10th April, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

I have the pleasure of transmitting you the proceedings of the Masonic Convention of U. C. at our last Annual Communication, and also of acknowledging the receipt of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of New York, 5820 to 5821, and of your circulars of 21st Dec'r, 5820 and of 12th June, 5821, announcing the election of the Grand Officers of the Grand Lodge of New York, and the signatures, for which brotherly attention we return you our sincere thanks. As the Convention have not been in the habit of granting any official papers or documents under the hands of the officers, it was deemed unnecessary to transmit their signatures to you, in compliance with the resolution communicated to us.

From the existing state of our affairs, we are confident that the Convention will be changed into a regularly organized Grand Lodge, as probably our next information from our agent in London will determine our future proceedings. We shall ever feel a pleasure in cultivating the correspondence commenced with your ancient and honourable body, and shall then immediately transmit to you the signatures of our officers, and all necessary information respecting our proceedings, and hope then to show that our long protracted business with the U. G. Lodge of England has been delayed by unfortunate circumstances, rather than any fault of ours.

In the meantime, any communication from you, directed to me as usual will be thankfully received and promptly attended to.

I have the honor of subscribing myself, R. W. Sir,

Yours fraternal'y

John Dean
Sec'y Con'v'n

R. W. E. Hicks, Esq.,
G. S., &c.,
N. 26 Watt St.,
New York

In the spring of 1822 the Masonic authorities at London deemed it wise after five years of agitation to look to the demands of the Canadian Craft. The announcement by Bro. Harper of London in his letter to Bro. Dean, that Bro. Simon McGillivray, who was visiting North America, would enquire and report concerning the state of Masonry in Upper Canada was the first official action taken by England in Canadian Craft matters since 1792 when R. W. Bro.

Jarvis was appointed. The letter of Bro. Harper to Bro. McGillivray reviews the situation in Canada and points out the apparent difficulties which have heretofore presented themselves in connection with the Canadian Craft. It did not point out, as might justly have been done, that similar action in 1817 would have righted great wrongs and created harmony in an important jurisdiction. The letter of appointment read:

Free Masons' Hall, London,
10th May, 1822.

R. W. Brother,

I have the Honor to transmit to you herewith a Patent under the Sign manual of the M. W. Grand Master, The Duke of Sufsex, & the seal of the Grand Lodge, appointing you to the office of Provincial Grand Master for the Province of Upper Canada: this Document is accompanied by various Papers, to which I am to direct your attention.

You will observe by the Copy of the document dated 7th March, 1792, that a Patent was granted to the late Bro. Wm. Jarvis as Prov. G. M., empowering him to grant dispensations for holding Lodges until Warrants should be forwarded from the Grand Lodge of England, which Dispensations were to continue in force for 12 Months & no longer. However, from the period of granting that Patent until the death of Bro. Jarvis in 1817, no communication was ever recd. from him as to his having established any Lodge in the Province of Upper Canada, & consequently the Gran: Lo. has been ignorant of their existence. You will observe also by the copies of Letters, that various applications have been made by the Lodges in the Province for the appointment of a successor to Bro. Jarvis.

The M. W. Grand Master feels that he cannot under existing circumstances, & without further information, accede to the request of the applicants, not because He is unwilling to meet their views from any disposition to doubt the respectability or fitness of the Individuals recommended, but because he is altogether unacquainted with the state of Masonry in that part of the World, and he cannot appoint a Brother to the office of Prov. G. M., whose Name does not appear upon the Books of the Grand Lodge, nor could a Brother appointed by the Grand Master have any jurisdiction over Lodges not constituted by the Grand Lodge of England or acknowledging her Laws.

Under these circumstances His Royal Highness has thought it expedient to nominate you to office, with a view to your enquiring into and making a report to him of the state of the Craft in that Province, and that you may thereby be empowered to do such acts as may appear to you best calculated to promote the welfare of the Fraternity.

In respect to the Lodges at present existing in Canada and which it is presumed have been constituted by the late Brother Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that those Lodges should receive Warrants of Constitution from him and that all the present Members should be registered in the Books of the Grand Lodge—Should the Brethren be disposed to act upon this suggestion the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several Warrants of Constitution for the existing Lodges should be granted to them without payment of the accustomed Fees of 5 Guineas, but the Fee upon registering the Brethren, 10/6, each, cannot be dispensed with. It will be necessary, should any of the Lodges wish to receive their Warrants that you should furnish the Names of the Master, Warden and four other Members thereof at least, that they may be inserted in the Warrants.

In regard to the contribution of 2/- p. annum from each subscribing Member towards the general Fund of Benevolence, I beg to state for the Information of the Brethren that the Grand Lodge feeling that the lodges in the Colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, resolved

that those Lodges should no longer be required to contribute towards it, but that their Members being registered, should be entitled like all others to claim assistance from it. You will observe that a sum of £30 has been remitted to Brother Harper for the Fees upon the Provincial Grand Master's Patent, this sum remains to be disposed of in such way as the Brethren may direct.

I have also the Honor to inclose a Patent appointing you Grand Superintendent of Royal Arch Masonry in the said Province.

Accompanying these Documents are various forms, which may be necessary for your guidance, as well as to enable the Lodges (should they be disposed to place themselves under the Grand Lodge of England) to make the requisite Returns.

I also forward to Copies of the book of Constitution, the Price of these is one Pound each.

I have the Honor to be
 R. W. Brother,
 Your obedient Servant,
 and faithful Brother.
 W. H. White
 G S

To the R. W. Brother Simon McGillivray,
 Prov. G. Master for Upper Canada.

When the original letters of the Convention to England were written in 1817-1819-21, they were under the signature of R. W. Bro. John W. Ferguson, and correspondence was still kept up with that brother by the Grand Secretary of England. In May of 1822 Bro. Ferguson received a letter from England, which he enclosed to Bro. John Dean, and in doing so he expressed the satisfaction he felt as to the progress made in regard to the petition of the Convention. He stated that he had been surprised by the passage of the resolution of the Convention concerning Leinster lodge which was warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland, and which met at Kingston. An element of discord had crept into the Craft at that place. Bro. Ferguson's letter read:

Kingston, 1st June, 1822

Dear Sir:--

Enclosed you have copies of letters I received a few days ago from the Grand Secy of England. It is satisfactory that the petition of the Convention has been taken into consideration, but from those letters it does not appear to me that the Convention will be formed into a Grand Lodge. However, if such a thing is established in the province, it is all that is required. I was a good deal astonished at the resolution passed by the Convention relative to the lodge in this town under the sanction and having a regular warrant from the Grand Lodge of Ireland, it being what I conceive the only regular body in this province. The circumstance has been stated to me the source from which they received their authority, and also in reply to Mr. Harper's letter, which I am now preparing. I am perfectly aware from whom and when it originated, and from what cause. When I have an opportunity I shall say more to you on this subject.

Yours truly
 John W. Ferguson

John Dean, Esq.

*Some unworthy to be called Masons.

The letter of the Grand Secretary of England concerning the draft did not arrive in Canada until the end of May. Its receipt settled the trouble concerning the £30 draft, and Bro. Ferguson

while acknowledging the explanation, was politic enough to let the matter drop, so that all friction might be removed prior to the anticipated changes in Craft government in Upper Canada. He wrote to the Grand Secretary of England as follows:

Kingston, 3rd June, 1822.

R. W. Sir and Brother:—

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your kind letter of the 21st March last, with a copy of your reply to a former communication of mine, the original of which has never been received. I shall, however, avail myself of the earliest opportunity to lay the copy before the Convention, and have no doubt that the assurance it affords, of the prayer of the petition being now under the consideration of His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, will afford them great satisfaction, and be productive of much good. In noticing that part of your friendly and confidential communication, which refers to the relation of the subordinate lodges of this province with the United Grand Lodge of England, I beg leave to observe that I have long foreseen the difficulties, which their peculiar situation must necessarily throw in the way of our wished for arrangement, and the delicacy and difficulty which you express as arising therefrom to His Royal Highness, the Most Worshipful Grand Master, but sincerely hope that through your interference, the subject of the petition will continue to be pressed on His Royal Highness' consideration, and such measures suggested by the well-known wisdom and fraternal affection of His Royal Highness, as may speedily be conducive to healing our differences, and placing the fraternity of this province under the immediate protection of His Royal Highness, and thereby restoring them to that rank amongst the United Fraternity of the other portion of His Majesty's dominions, which it is their anxious wish to deserve.

I hope soon to be honoured with an official communication on this important subject, and in the interim, beg leave to subscribe myself, R. W. Sir, your most obedient servant and faithful brother,

J. W. Ferguson.

Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary, United Grand Lodge of England.

This letter was received in England in the beginning of July, but the acknowledgment, dated 22 August, 1822, was not received in Canada until the end of September in that year.

On receipt of the communication from the Grand Secretary of England, dated 21 March, 1822, Bro. Dean enclosed a copy to Bro. Fitzgibbon, in order that that brother might possess the fullest information regarding the proposed reorganization of the Craft under his authority. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 5th June, 1822

Sir:—I take the liberty of enclosing for your information a copy of a letter received by Jno. W. Ferguson, Esq., former Secretary of the Convention from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of England, with a copy of which Bro. Ferguson has furnished me.

From the circumstance of its having been addressed to him, and from the general tenor of the letter, we may infer that the communications sent out last winter had not been received at the date of the letter. Upon receiving that probably something further will be done, and perhaps some difficulties obviated. Should that "distinguished member of our Order" be commissioned for the purpose of "enquiring into what may best conduce to the benefit of Masonry" in this province, I have no doubt that he will, upon becoming fully acquainted with the subject, report in favour of the measure recommended in our last communication. And perhaps that communication

may show the necessity of the measures being adopted speedily. We shall probably ere long have further information upon the subject from the United Grand Lodge; in the meantime, I think, we have reason to congratulate all concerned upon the favourable aspect of our Masonic affairs. It appears to me necessary to reply to the communication; however, should you think differently, any suggestions you may think proper to make shall be attended to, should they be of such a nature as require being done in behalf of the Convention. I took the liberty some time since of forwarding to you the proceedings of the Convention at our last annual meeting, which I presume you have received.

I have the honour of subscribing myself, respectfully, your friend and brother,

John Dean, Sec'y Convention

J. Fitzgibbon, Esq., York.

R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon on being notified of the receipt of the letter from the Grand Secretary of England, wrote to Bro. Dean, in which he advises that no answer be sent, pending further advices from England.

York, 14th June, 1822.

Sir,—

I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 5th inst., together with a copy of Mr. Harper's letter to Mr. Ferguson, of the 21st March last.

I have now reason to believe that the packet for Mr. Harper was transmitted by the attorney, and if so, it did not reach London till the 22nd March, the next day after Mr. Harper wrote to Bro. Ferguson. I entirely coincide in your opinion, that no answer is required to this letter, as in all probability we shall have a more definitive communication soon in answer to the last despatches.

I also received the proceedings of the Convention at your last annual meeting, for which accept my best thanks, and believe me to be your very sincere friend and brother,

James Fitzgibbon

In the archives of Grimsby lodge is a MS. letter of Bro. Abner Everitt of Ancaster, written to Mr. Jonathan Woolverton, "40 Mile Creek." Bro. Everitt's letter was on an important matter, but the post-script called for special attention. Bro. Everitt had re-opened his letter to tell his correspondent of the "glorious news" from England. Bro. Dean had written him from Bath, telling him of the letter from the secretary of the Grand Lodge. With what pleasure would this news have been welcomed after so many years' delay! Bro. Everitt's letter opens with a reference to personal matters, which it is unnecessary to give here. He writes:

Ancaster, 14th June, 1822

Sir and Brother,—

I have seen a second letter from Bro. J. B. Lamberton, Esq. dated 12th March; the letters from the Convention had not come to hand, but I wishes us to write him, but I presume the former has been delayed, but yet come to hand. I yesterday wrote the Grand Secretary and submitted the case to him for his consideration; he will no doubt write the president immediately and I have no doubt the Convention will soon be called on, at least as soon as it is thought the Grand Secretary of England has returned.

I am, Sir, yours,

John Woolverton

Ino. Woolverton, Esquire

* * * * *

June 14th, 1822.

After sealing your letter I have opened it to inform you that I this day found in the post-office a letter from Bro. Dean with a copy of a letter from the Grand Secretary of England with favourable news, and no doubt the Convention will have their wishes accomplished this summer. The letter is dated 22nd March, 1822, also a copy of one sent 19th November, 1819, but too lengthy to copy; they also acknowledged the receipt of the money sent by the Convention.

I am, Sir, yours,
Abner Everitt.

It is to be regretted that there is not in the MSS. a copy of the letter of 12th March, written by Bro. Laughton, but its contents were practically the same as that of the Grand Secretary of England to Bro. Dean.

The Craft was nearing the final work of an organization, the Grand Convention, which for nearly six years, practically assumed the duties of a Grand Lodge. Out of chaos, this Convention brought order, out of anarchy, it gave the Craft discipline. The action of the Grand Lodge of England in apparently refusing for five long years to listen to the petitions and entreaties of the Canadian Craftsmen, was only explained away by the fact that an answer had been sent, but had not been received, or because the Canadian lodges had not been enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge; they therefore did not come within the jurisdiction of that Grand Lodge. While courtesy demanded an acknowledgment from England, yet it must be remembered that the larger part of the blame should fall on the shoulders of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, who, with persistent neglect that was hardly characteristic of a public official, did not notify the Grand Lodge of England of the issue of his warrants, and have them registered in proper form, so that letters would command attention from the Grand Secretary of England. That R. W. Bro. Jarvis exceeded his power is beyond question, and probably the knowledge that he had wilfully done so, prevented his reporting the issue of the warrants in Canada. The greatest forbearance was shown to Bro. Jarvis by the Craft; indeed the same amount of respect would hardly be accorded him to-day. The brethren, it will be remembered, did not do as they might have done, organized an independent Grand Lodge, although such action would have been justified, even long before the first Convention assembled. Again the Convention did not meet until after the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis, so that if there was any virtue or authority in his patent, it may have been said to have lapsed. As far as governing the Craft is concerned, the lodges would have been better off had they formed an independent organization, for during the Jarvis reign there never was a Grand Lodge existing in the province nor any board or committee, vested with authority to discharge the important functions pertaining to the office of Grand Master, or Grand Secretary, and consequently no one to receive communications in the name or on behalf of the Craft. In December of 1821 R. W. Bro. Fitzgibbon had written to the Grand Secretary of England, enclosing testimonials as to his fitness for the office of Provincial Grand Master. The letter reached England in January but was not acknowledged until June of 1822. It does not seem

improbable that the suggestion of the name of Bro. Fitzgibbon influenced the action of the Grand Master of England, in that he may have seen in the death of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the work of the Convention, a fitting opportunity to make a new appointment which would be acceptable to the Canadian brethren. Bro. Harper communicated the views of the Grand Master of England as follows:

London, June , 1822

Sir & Brother:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, bearing date 6th Dec. last, enclosing a testimonial in your favor by His Excellency, Sir Peregrine Maitland, with reference to the appointment of a Provincial Master for the Province of Upper Canada

Having received from various parts in your Territory communications of a similar nature, and the appointment being vested solely in the M. W. G. Master, the Papers have been all laid before the Duke of Sussex. His R. H's. has given the subject all due consideration, involving as it does deep & conflicting interests to the general Welfare of the Craft, because you are perhaps not duly aware, that there is not a single lodge in Upper Canada which has enrolled itself upon the records of the Grand Lodge of England

The M. W. G. Master had previously to the receipt of your letter, authorized by a special commission a very worthy & distinguished member of our Order, Simon McGillivray, Esq (who happened fortunately to be setting out on a Visit to North America), to assume the office of P. G. M., with a View to enquire into and report upon the state of the Craft in your Province, and also to act in such a way as may appear to him best calculated to promote the welfare of the Fraternity.

To that Gentleman, I, therefore, beg to refer you for any further information you may deem necessary, upon whose arrival there can be no doubt but every attention will be given to this important matter

With every sincere wish for the prosperity of the Order in general, I have the honor to remain,

Sir
Your most obed. servt.
& faithful Brother
W. H. White
G. S.

Bro. James Fitzgibbon,
York, U. C.

Edwards Harper was Deputy Grand Secretary from December, 1800, until the union in 1813. Bros. Harper and W. H. White were appointed joint Grand Secretaries to the United Grand Lodge of England, in 1813. The former resigned in October, 1838, but the latter held office until 1857. Although these brethren were joint Grand Secretaries of the Grand Lodge they signed their individual names to correspondence, as was the case in connection with the Canadian correspondence.

Early in July, 1822, Bro. Dean received an acknowledgment of his letter of 20th November, 1821, and a previous communication with reference to the reorganization of Masonry in Upper Canada. The reader will notice that "the previous communication," which had been written in September of 1821, had not been acknowledged on its receipt, and that a second letter written in November, which probably arrived in England in January was not acknowledged by the English Grand Secretary until June of 1822 about six months after its receipt. Promptitude was certainly not a leading business feature

with English Masonic authorities in those days. However in June, 1822, the formal acknowledgment and notice of the appointment of R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray as Provincial Grand Master of Upper Canada, came to hand. The Grand Secretary's letter was not as fraternal as might have been expected. His reasons for non-acknowledgment of previous correspondence were makeshifts, for his failure to call the attention of the Grand Master to the Canadian difficulties was the true reason why he had not received "commands thereon," and his curt references to Bro. Dean's letter and uncalled-for references to the Craft in Canada were in line with the neglect he and his predecessor had shown with regard to Canadian Masonic affairs. His letter, as the official announcement of the English authorities, was as follows:

London, June 18th, 1822.
Freemasons' Hall.

Sir and Brother:—

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your letter under date of 20th November last, as also of a former communication, with reference to the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge, in the Province of Upper Canada.

These papers, with several others from various parts of your territory, tending to the same object, were all forwarded to the M. W. Grand Master, in whom, agreeably to the existing laws of the fraternity, the prerogative of this appointment is solely vested. I regret exceedingly that, owing to the very peculiar situation, in which the Masons of Upper Canada are placed, by reason of there not being a competent number of lodges emanating from or enrolled upon the books, or otherwise officially known to the Grand Lodge of England, His Royal Highness, the Grand Master, felt a difficulty, as well as delicacy, in acting on the occasion. It was to this circumstance alone, that I was prevented earlier acknowledging your favors, hoping every time that I had the honor of waiting upon His Royal Highness to receive his commands thereon.

I am now enabled to acquaint you that His Royal Highness, having given the subject due consideration, has appointed Simon McGillivray, Esq., a worthy and distinguished member of our order, on setting out on a visit to North America, to enquire into and report upon the state of Masonry in your province, with power also, to act in such a way, as to him may appear best calculated to promote the welfare of the fraternity.

It will be almost useless to go through your letter and point out the various instances, in which the Masonic bodies in your province have acted under misguided and erroneous principles. Upon Mr. McGillivray's arrival, and the perusal of the Constitution, they will be apparent and a remedy provided.

Having never seen Mr. Laughton but upon occasion of his bringing your letter to the office, am totally uninformd as to his address. I have forwarded to the Post Office your letters, with instructions that in the event of his not being found, they shall be returned.

I am, with fraternal regard, Sir,

Your very obedient servant and brother,

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath,
U. Canada

Edwards Harper, G. S.

The letter of the English Grand Secretary did not indicate that there had been any great exertion on the part of the Masonic authorities in adjusting Canadian difficulties. The promptness of the English official was exhibited in the fact that he delayed for six months

an acknowledgment of the receipt of Bro. Dean's letter. The reason for the non-acknowledgment was one which might have passed inspection seventy years ago, but which certainly would not be accepted by business men of to-day.

When Bro. Dean received the communication of the Grand Secretary of England he at once communicated with Bro. Everitt. He read between the lines of R. W. Bro. Harper's communication and saw that if Bro. Brant, who was the delegate of the schismatic Grand Lodge, had appeared on behalf of that body to the Grand Lodge of England his effort had been unsuccessful. Bro. Everitt had fears of the expense of the commission, but Bro. Dean gave him the correct solution of the question. Bro. McGillivray was coming to Upper Canada on other business, and of this the Grand Master had taken advantage, in order that a prompt settlement might be made of the difficulties in the Canadian Craft. Bro. Dean writes:

Bath, 8th July, 1822.

Comp. Everitt:—Yours of 13th and 17th ult. are duly received (I was absent at Montreal or should have replied sooner), and am happy to find that your opinion upon some material points so perfectly coincided with my own. It is evident from the Grand Secretary's communication that the delegate from Niagara had not succeeded on the 21st March, the date of his letter, and it is also evident that the said delegate had given up all hopes of succeeding, as he wrote he was to commence his return on the 1st March. From these circumstances, we may fairly infer that his representations have not injured our cause, but we may infer from all the circumstances of the case that the commission of enquiry is for the purpose of ascertaining the right and wrong side of the question, and the report of that commission will probably decide the contention between us and Niagara. But another consideration worthy of notice is that their strength has been put forth on the occasion and probably all the representations which they ever intended making against the proceedings of the Convention have been made while nothing from us respecting their measures, or which, in the least degree, brings to view the dark side of their proceedings have been received by the Grand Secretary at the date of his letter, our last communication not reaching London probably until the 22nd March, the day after. In this, you know, as far as self defence warranted, and no farther, was their proceedings touched upon. Before this commission comes out, that communication will have been received and may, perhaps, have some weight on our scale. From this we may fairly infer that our case was, at least, as fair as theirs, although their denunciations had been thundered against us, and here I think we need not fear the result of a candid and impartial enquiry. In fine, I am of opinion that the solicitations of their delegate have wrought much in our favor. I am thankful that our communications have never yet been stained with a personal attack upon any man bearing the name of Mason, and that whatever our opinions may have been of their conduct we have never stooped to endeavor to take advantage of an honest and candid expression of their sentiments on our conduct. Such conduct cannot answer a good purpose, and whatever may be the result of my application, we have in the event or failure this consolation left us, that the principles of Masonry have not been tarnished by any of our conductors. Your fears of the expense of the commission are, I think, needless. The words of the G. S. are that this distinguished member of our order "will probably during the next Summer visit your territory, and to whom a special commission might be given. Keen from which it appears that if that distinguished member may be he has business to do in the Kingdom. His Royal Highness avails himself of that opportunity for the purpose of civility &c. in which case all change that can consistently be made in the laws will be in

extra trouble and expense on our account. Some have suggested that it might be the Niagara delegate, but it cannot be. He does not "visit" the Province, although he may return to it.

Respecting the disorderly lodge and Grand disorderly conduct in your quarter, I am fully of opinion that the only sure remedy is a well organized and strictly disciplined P. G. L., under the direction of men whose conduct will stand the test of the square, such a Grand Lodge will be enabled effectually to suppress such conduct, and until such time, perhaps, it would be politic to allow such conduct, which is out of our reach, to pass unnoticed.

As to Masons made under warrants without authority, I am of opinion that it does not become us to accept petitions in the higher degrees from such members of lodges whose working we consider illegal. Such conduct would be inconsistent. If the head is without authority, the work must be illegal, and we must pursue a straightforward course. We must lay a fair record of our proceedings before the "Commissioner."

I am extremely anxious to hear what Niagara gains by their delegation. The proceedings of the Con'n. &c., shall be sent, as you requested.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

John Dean

In the early part of July, 1822, R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray arrived in Canada, with his appointment as Provincial Grand Master for Upper Canada by the Duke of Sussex, Grand Master of the United Fraternity of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, and he was empowered by special commission to examine and report upon the condition of Masonry, and to suggest such a course of procedure as might at once be consistent with the usages of Freemasonry, the dignity of the Grand Lodge of England, and the undoubted rights of the fraternity in Canada. Bro. McGillivray had been one of the Grand Wardens of the Grand Lodge of England, and was eminently qualified for the difficult task assigned to him. His first official act was to address a letter to Bro. John Dean. In this letter Bro. McGillivray acknowledges the letter of 20th November, 1821, addressed by Bro. Dean to the Grand Secretary of England, as also the proceedings and petitions of the Craft through the Convention. He regrets that the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, "neglected to communicate" with England, and that owing to this the Grand Lodge was ignorant of the existence of lodges in Upper Canada or of "the authority under which they acted." He points out that while the Grand Master did not doubt the fitness of the brethren nominated for the office of Provincial Grand Master, he could not appoint a brother not a member of the Grand Lodge of England, and for that reason he himself had been appointed with full authority to act and to enquire into the state of Masonry in the Province. Bro. McGillivray concludes with a statement of his appointment as Grand Superintendent of Royal Arch Masonry in Upper Canada, a request for a list of the lodges of the Convention, their location and officers, and that all concerned, particularly Bro. Fitzgibbon, be notified of the action of the Grand Master of England. His letter reads:

Montreal, 20th July, 1822.

Sir,—I have now before me your letter of the 20th November last, addressed to Edwards Harper, Esq., Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England, and signed by you as secretary of a Convention of Free and Accepted Masons of Upper Canada

I have also before me a copy of the proceedings of the said Convention on the 8th February, 1819, and of their petition to His Royal Highness the Duke of Sussex, the M. W. Grand Master, and in reference to these several documents I have now to communicate to you the decision of the Grand Master, and of the Grand Lodge of England, upon the subject of your application to them.

It has been an extremely unfortunate circumstance to the state of Masonry in your Province that the late Prov Grand Master Jarvis neglected to communicate to Grand Lodge, from which he had received his patent, any report of the proceedings which he had adopted, or the lodges which he constituted under his authority. Therefore the Grand Lodge up to the period of the Union to which you refer, and in which the Grand Lodge was, as you suppose it to have been, comprehended, and since that period the United Grand Lodge has remained ignorant of the existence of these lodges, or the authority under which they acted, except in so far as the same has been stated in the recent application for constituting a Provincial Grand Lodge and appointing a Provincial Grand Master.

Under these circumstances the Most Worshipful Grand Master, being desirous of acceding to the wishes of the brethren of Upper Canada, so far as the same could be complied with consistently with the constitution of Grand Lodge, has yet felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to accomplish this object. His Royal Highness had no disposition to question or to doubt the respectability or the fitness of the individual's successively recommended to be appointed to the office of Prov Grand Master, but His Royal Highness could not appoint to that office a brother whose name did not appear as a member of the Fraternity in the books of the Grand Lodge; and any brother so appointed by the Grand Master could not regularly exercise jurisdiction over the lodges in Upper Canada, until their lodges should first be constituted by or acknowledge the authority of the Grand Lodge of England.

H. R. H. the Most Worshipful Grand Master, considering that these technical difficulties, as well as those arising from want of information in regard to the state of Masonry in the province, might be obviated through the means of my present visit to this country, in which I having been one of the Grand Wardens of England, at the time of the Union, and thus holding a certain rank in the Grand Lodge, and being personally known to the Grand Master, and also from the circumstances of my name and connection being known to the leading persons in the Government and society of the Province, it was supposed that I might have more influence than a stranger or a younger Mason, in reconciling any dissension or difference of opinion subsisting among the brethren of Upper Canada. H. R. H. induced by these considerations, has been pleased to appoint me the Prov Grand Master, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a Prov Grand Lodge, as well as to give the necessary sanction and authority to private lodges; and especially I am instructed and charged to make particular inquiry into the state of Masonry in the province, and on my return to England to report the same, as well as my own proceedings to the M. W. G. Master.

I am also, by another patent, appointed Grand Superintendent of the Royal Arch Masonry in the said province of Upper Canada. And in order, amongst other duties, to pay every attention in my power to that of Masonry, it is my intention to make a tour through the province, and to communicate personally with as many lodges and chapters as I can conveniently meet before I summon them to meet me in Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have therefore to request that you will be pleased to transmit to me a list of those lodges which you conceive to have been represented in the Convention, and with which, as such, you are in communication, specifying the place of meeting and the names of the masters and wardens of such lodges, in order that I may know the person to whom I ought to apply.

I propose being in Kingston in about three weeks, and I hope then to have

the pleasure of seeing you; in the meantime, if there are any of your lodges in Cornwall or Prescott, I could see something of them on my way up. It is my intention, after conferring with you, to proceed to York, to Niagara, and probably to the western district.

I have the honour, &c.,

Simon McGillivray.

John Dean, Esq.

P.S. I further request that you will have the goodness to promulgate the knowledge of my mission and my intended visit to those lodges and brethren, who have been represented in your Convention, and that you will particularly communicate the same to Brother Fitzgibbon, with my personal respects.

R. W. Bro. McGillivray had also determined to open his mind to the Niagara brethren. In doing so he gives a ray of light in connection with the Niagara Grand Lodge and shows that as early as the 12th August, 1818, and again on the 14th April, 1820, the Grand Lodge of England had had communications from the brethren at Niagara, which had never been acknowledged by the Grand Secretary. These letters from Niagara are not extant. Were this the case they would show the notification of the death of the late R. W. Bro. Jarvis and the state of Masonry in the province. Bro. McGillivray had been given these letters by the Grand Secretary of England, prior to sailing for Canada, and he was about to reply when he met R. W. Bro. Robert Kerr, who had been the deputy under the Provincial Grand Lodge of R. W. Bro. Jarvis and also the Provincial Grand Master of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. Bro. Kerr no doubt explained matters fully to Bro. McGillivray, but while he endorsed the action of the Niagara brethren he could not but admit that a large majority of the lodges were favorable to the Convention. Bro. McGillivray, at the request of Bro. Kerr, wrote to R. W. Bro. Edward McBride, who had for years acted as the Provincial Grand Secretary of the schismatic body at Niagara.

In this letter Bro. McGillivray acknowledges the receipt of the communications of 1819 and 1822, the meeting of R. W. Bro. Kerr on his arrival in Canada, the unfortunate state of Masonry, the formation of the Convention and the establishment of what "purports" to be a regular Provincial Grand Lodge at Niagara. He refers to the differences of opinion and the necessity for forgetting local prejudices, and states that he has sent to Bro. Kerr a copy of the English constitutions, in which the proper method of securing a Provincial Grand Master is laid down. He then gives notice of his own appointment as Provincial Grand Master and expresses his pleasure at meeting Bro. Kerr, and from the "fraternal and Masonic sentiments" expressed by that brother, hopes that the object of his mission will be "duly appreciated and cordially supported by the brethren of the District of Niagara." As in the case of Bro. Dean, Bro. McGillivray asks for a list of the lodges in the Niagara district with location and officers. This letter was the first official communication sent to the Niagara brethren. It reads:

Montreal, 20th July, 1822.

Sir,—I have now before me two letters, bearing date respectively on the 12th of August, 1818, and the 14th April, 1820, signed by John Burch, Esq., as Provincial Grand Secretary of the Prov. Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, and addressed to the Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of Ancient

Freemasons of England. I was about to write a letter to Mr. Burch in reply to these communications, when having the good fortune to meet Dr. Kerr, whose name I find quoted in the first of the above mentioned letters as Prov. Grand Master, I am informed by him that the answer which on the behalf of the M. W. G. Master and the United Grand Lodge of England, I am authorized to give on the subject of the said letters, ought to be addressed to you.

It has been a very unfortunate circumstance to the state of Masonry in Upper Canada that the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, neglected to report to the Grand Lodge, from which he received his patent and under whose authority he acted, the proceedings which he adopted, and the lodges which he constituted under that authority, so that in fact until comparatively recent applications received from different bodies of Masons in different districts of the province, the Grand Lodge of England has remained totally un-informed of the existence of lodges or of the progress of Masonry in Upper Canada. One of these applications is from a Convention of Masons held in Kingston, and representing various lodges, who have petitioned the Grand Lodges of England to grant a patent for the establishment of a Provincial Grand Lodge in the province of Upper Canada, on the same footing as it has been granted to Lower Canada. The other purports to be from the Provincial Grand Secretary to a regular Provincial Grand Lodge, calling upon the Grand Lodge of England to confirm the authority and sanction their proceedings.

These differences of opinion, viz: between those holding with the Convention, and those acknowledging the Niagara brethren, and the dissensions to which they naturally lead, are the consequences of imperfect information, arising from the want of regular communication, and they afford a proof of the necessity which exists for every friend of Masonry to unite in forgetting local distinctions and prejudices, and to vie with each other only in contending which shall most zealously maintain and implicitly obey the principles and the laws of the Order to which they belong.

I have addressed to Dr. Kerr a copy of the constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, to which I refer you for information and by which you will find that in the Most Worshipful Grand Master alone is vested the right of appointing Provincial Grand Masters. Therefore, if the lodges of Upper Canada are, or are to be regularly constituted and are disposed to act under the authority of the Grand Lodge of England, they in the same manner as all the other dependencies of the British Empire, must receive, and not elect their Provincial Grand Master.

In the present instance H. R. H. the Most Worshipful Grand Master, although desirous to accede to the wishes of the brethren of Upper Canada, has yet felt considerable difficulty in the mode of proceeding to open a regular communication with them. The existence of lodges as regularly constituted, their knowledge of the laws of the Grand Lodge, and their disposition to obey them, were alike unknown to H. R. Highness. The Grand Master could not appoint to the office of Prov. Grand Master any brother whose name did not appear as a member of the fraternity on the books of the Grand Lodge, and from the neglect which has occurred in reporting the lodges as constituted and the Masons made in Upper Canada, I fear they are all in that predicament. Where dissensions were known to exist there was a danger that they might be perpetuated by the appointment of any brother belonging to or identified with feelings of either party, and where so much mischief has already arisen from the neglect of the late Prov. Grand Master in making regular reports of his proceedings it was considered essential to appoint a brother whose attention to the duties of the office could be relied upon, and whose early return to England would necessarily render him liable to be called on to account for his exercising the authority with which he should be invested.

Such was the case of the individual who now addresses you. I have the

honour to be personally known to the Grand Master, and by the favour of H. R. Highness I have the honour to fill the offices of Deputy Master of his own lodge, and of Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of England. His Royal Highness has now been pleased to appoint me Prov. Grand Master of Canada, with power to appoint a Deputy, and to constitute a regular Prov. Grand Lodge, as well as to grant the necessary sanction and authority to private lodges, until the same shall be confirmed by the Grand Lodge, to whom as well as to the M. W. Grand Master, I am especially instructed and charged to report my proceedings, as well as my observation on the state of Masonry in Upper Canada.

I am also by another patent appointed to be Grand Superintendent of Arch Masonry in the province, and in order as far as in my power to perform the duties connected with these important charges it is my intention to make a tour through this province and to make myself and my mission known to as many lodges and chapters as I can conveniently visit previously to summoning those which I shall find duly qualified to meet me in Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have exhibited to Dr. Kerr my credentials and instructions, and from the fraternal and Masonic sentiments which he has been pleased to express. I flatter myself that the object of my mission will be duly appreciated and cordially supported by the brethren of the District of Niagara. I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you about the 15th of August, and I request you in the meantime to furnish me with a list of the lodges in your district, or with which you have been in connection as Grand Secretary, specifying their numbers and designation, if any, their places of meeting, and the names of the master and warden of each of them, in order that I may know with whom I am to open or seek Masonic communication.

I have addressed a similar explanation and requisition to the Grand Secretary of the Convention at Kingston and I have requested him, as I now request you, to have the goodness to promulgate the knowledge of my mission and of my intended visits to those lodges and brethren who have heretofore been considered to constitute your Provincial Grand Lodge.

I have the honour to be, etc., etc.,

(Signed)

S. McGillivray,

Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

Edward McBride, Esq.

It is not known whether Bro. Edward McBride replied to this letter. It is quite probable that he did. Bro. Dean was prompt in sending his reply, which was most satisfactory to R. W. Bro. McGillivray. Bro. Dean acknowledged the letter of the 20th, and explained that in the nomination of Bro. Fitzgibbon the Craft had acted in ignorance of correct Masonic procedure, that he had had communication with Bro. Fitzgibbon, and enclosed a list of the lodges under the obedience of the Convention, and of the chapters under the control of the Grand Chapter of Upper Canada. Bro. Dean's letter was in harmony with every act of his life, manly, straightforward and intelligent to a high degree. He wrote:

Bath, 30th July, 1822.

R. Wor. Sir,—

I have received yours of the 20th inst. relative to Masonic affairs, and with pleasure observed that the attention of H. R. Highness the Duke of Sussex, M. W. Grand Master of Masons in England, has been turned towards the situation of Masonry in this Province, as for a great length of time the necessity of such a measure as has been adopted has been experienced throughout the province. Not being conversant with the constitution of the United Grand Lodge, we were unacquainted with the precise manner of apply-

ing for a patent or the powers that could constitutionally be granted in the organization of a Provincial Grand Lodge. Much embarrassment has been experienced by the Convention in consequence of receiving no answers to our several communications, and some on account of the difficulty we experienced in selecting a person whom we conceived to be properly qualified to fill the important office of P. G. M. We were aware that the person standing at the head of the fraternity of the province ought to be a person of high rank in society and of unimpeachable moral character, and in Bro. Fitzgibbon it was thought a person was found of requisite standing and character, and who felt confident would fill the office with honour and dignity. The subject was, after consultation, proposed to him; he frankly consented to stand as a candidate, and the nomination was unanimously confirmed at our last meeting of the Convention. We were not aware of the necessity of his name appearing on the registry of the United Grand Lodge. These remarks may be deemed superfluous, but I merely make them for the purpose of showing that if any irregularity has appeared in our proceedings it has arisen from our ignorance of the constitution adopted at the Union.

From the low ebb at which many of the lodges were, in point of system and regularity of working, it was deemed necessary and proper, from the situation of the Craft to discourage attempts to work in subordinate lodges upon the higher degrees, and as a measure best adapted to our situation, a Grand Royal Arch Chapter was formed and the lodges forming the Convention have confined themselves to the three first degrees. This was deemed the more necessary, as system, order and regularity are the beauty of any degree in Freemasonry, and in the higher any want of method and uniformity would entirely destroy the solemnity and high import of the degree. Great pains have been taken to establish a regular and systematic mode of work in our chapter, and I hope upon inspection it will meet with your approbation.

As far as I have communicated the contents of your letter, your appointment to the important office of Prov. Grand Master is hailed as an important era in the Masonic affairs of this province, and I am confident a general disposition will be felt on the part of the lodges forming the Convention to concur in measures of reconciliation, where dissension has formerly prevailed. This reconciliation will be greatly facilitated by your being clothed with proper authority, and I sincerely hope and trust that authority will be exercised in so judicious a manner as to give general satisfaction.

Agreeably to your request, I have communicated per mail the knowledge of your appointment and extended tour to every lodge forming the Convention and to the seven chapters composing the Royal Arch Chapter, and have communicated a copy of your letter to James Fitzgibbon, Esq. I also enclose, in conformity with your wish, a list of the lodges of the Convention, with their officers' names, as far as their last returns specify them; also of the chapters and officers and the proceedings of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Convention at our last communication, which I hope will prove satisfactory.

I fear you will find some of our lodges in a disordered state, but when you become acquainted with our former state I hope as a body you will find the exertions of the Convention have not been unsuccessful.

Perhaps upon consulting the Grand High Priest and President of the Convention and the officers of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter and Convention at Brockville, it may be thought advisable to call the Grand Chapter and Convention together.

Pardon me, R. W. Sir, for the freedom I have taken in this communication in thus familiarly obtruding my opinions; but when addressing a brother upon the subject of Masonry, I am such an enthusiast in the cause that I forget all distinctions of rank and fortune, without derogating in the least from the respect due to you, not only from your rank and station in society

but the high Masonic trust reposed in you, allow me to plead the general principles of our Order in extenuation.

If, upon your arrival at Kingston, I can be of any service in forwarding your views, I shall be happy to be allowed to wait upon you. The members of the Addington Lodge would be greatly obliged in having a few days' notice of your intended visit, should you make it convenient to call upon us.

I have the honour to subscribe myself,

Right Worshipful Sir, with due respect.

Your most obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

John Dean,
Secretary Convention.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.

Brother Dean accompanied his acknowledgment of Bro. McGillivray's letter with a list of the lodges in the jurisdiction. It will be observed that in it no reference is made to the Niagara lodges.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION OF UPPER CANADA.

LIST OF LODGES IN ITS JURISDICTION.

Lodge No. 3, Brockville, Noah Lee, W.M.; Wm. M. Dunham, S.W.; Martin Dewy, J.W.

Royal Edward's Lodge, No. 5, Johnstown, Richard D. Fraser, W.M.

Lodge No. 6, Kingston (portion of the M.S., with names of W.M. and S.W. is destroyed), Geo. Oliver, J.W.

Addington Lodge, No. 13, Bath, John Dean, W.M.; Isaac Tagrath, S.W.; Daniel Rukey, J.W.

St. John's Lodge, No. 16, York, Micah Porter, W.M.; James Parker, J.W.; Daniel Sayre, J.W.

No. 17, Belleville, Anson Ladd, W.M.; ———, S.W.; Jonah Keeper, J.W.

St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Haldimand, Simeon S. Scripture, W. M.; Benjamin Ewing, S. W.; Daniel Markham, J. W.

Harmony Lodge, No. 24, Johnstown, no returns.

Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Rideau, no returns.

Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, John Kincard, W. M.; Lyman Stone, S. W.

North Star Lodge, Hamilton, Elisha Rugg, W. M.; John Gilchrist, S. W.; Lewis Stiles, J. W.

McKay Lodge, Wolford, N. Gifford, W. M.; Wm. H. Easton, S. W.; James McLean, J. W.

Union Lodge, South Gower, no returns

Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, no returns.

Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, no returns Officers, J. Singleton, W. M.; G. Squires, S. W.; T. Carey, J. W.

Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond, G. Schriver, W. M.; J. Bradshaw, S. W.; W. Pringle, J. W.

Mount Moriah Lodge, Westminster Chas. Duncombe, W. M.; Wm. Putnam, S. W.; Gardner Merrick, J. W.

Union Lodge, Ancaster, Henry T. Page, W. M.; Asa Boyden, S. W.; Levi Warren, J. W.

King Hiram's Lodge, Oxford, Reuben Hamilton, W. M.; Calvin Marten, S. W.; Silas Williams, J. W.

As will be observed there were nineteen lodges on the list. Some of these were numbered with the Niagara organization, viz.: No. 1, Niagara; No. 2, Queenston; No. 4, Niagara; all in the township of Niagara, county of Queenston; No. 9, township of Bertie, county

Welland; No. 11, Burford, township of Brant; No. 12, township of Stamford, in county Welland; No. 22, in county Glengarry; No. 23, in Osnabruck, county Stormont.

Those which held aloof or favored the Convention were:

No. 3, Brockville, in county Leeds; No. 5, Johnstown, county Grenville; No. 6, Kingston, county Frontenac; No. 7, Fredericksburgh, county Lennox; No. 8, York, county York; No. 10, Barton (Hamilton), county Wentworth; No. 13, Bath, county Leeds; No. 14, Southwold, county Middlesex; No. 15, Grimsby, county Lincoln; No. 16, York, county York; No. 17, Belleville, county Hastings; No. 18, Amherstburgh, county Essex; No. 19, township of Haldimand, county Northumberland; No. 20, Cornwall, county Stormont; No. 21, at Mille Roches, county Stormont; No. 24, Johnstown, county Grenville; No. 25, Rideau, county Carleton; No. 26, Augusta, county Northumberland; McKay lodge, township of Wolford, county Grenville; Union lodge, township of South Gower, county Grenville; Western Light, Newmarket, county York; Prince Edward, township of Hallowell, county of Prince Edward; Union lodge, Richmond Mills (Napanee), county Lennox; Mount Moriah lodge, Westminster (London), county Middlesex; Union lodge, Ancaster, county Wentworth.

Bro. Dean also furnished a list of the subordinate chapters of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Upper Canada, as follows:

Frontenac, No. 1, John Butterworth, H. P.; George Oliver, K; John Strange, S.

Union, No. 2, no returns.

Sussex, No. 3, Wm. M. Dunham, S.

St. John's, No. 4, Bernard Turquand, H. P.; John Terry, K, Patrick Hartney, S.

Fidelity, No. 5, Haldimand, Almon T Bennett, H. P.; Lewis Stiles, K; Simeon S. Scripture, S.

Friendship, No. 6, Simeon Ashley, H. P.; James Bickford, K, Daniel Wright, S.

Chapter, No. 7, Abner Everett, H. P.; Asa Boyden, K, H. G. Barlow, S.

Bro. Dean, on receipt of the communication from Bro. McGillivray, unburdened his mind to Bro. James Fitzgibbon at York. Bro. Dean, at the first reading of Bro. McGillivray's letter, was somewhat apprehensive that the nominee of the Canadian Masons would be set aside, but after careful thought, he viewed the situation from a more favourable standpoint, and felt assured the English appointment was but a "temporary" one. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 28th July, 1822

Sir: Herewith I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of a letter, relative to Masonic affairs, received per last mail from Simon McGillivray Esq. in whom we may recognize the "distinguished member of our Order" alluded to in the letter of Edwards Huper, Esq. Grand Secretary of the United Grand Lodge of England

Upon first perusing it, I was apprehensive of an effect from his appointment as Provincial Grand Master unfavourable to our nomination, but upon reflection, and upon maturely considering the clause in his letter where he says "His Royal Highness could not appoint brethren whose names did not appear," &c. I felt inclined to the opinion that the measure adopted by His Royal Highness, the M. W. Grand Master, was perhaps the best that could be devised for the speedy consummation of our wishes, as the object

appears to be to "constitute" our Lodges under the authority of the United Grand Lodge, by which means all difficulties will be removed, and I am confirmed in this opinion by the appointment being made a "temporary" one.

He is silent upon many points alluded to in our last communication, but from the candour manifest in the whole communication, I think we may be indulged in the hope that our requests will be complied with, as far as consistent with the constitution of the United Grand Lodge, and I hope nothing will be found therein contrary thereto or unreasonable in their natures.

Pardon me, sir, for thus obtruding my individual opinions upon you, when you have the same premises as I have for forming your own, and impute it to the lively interest I feel, and perhaps too ardent zeal in the cause of Masonry.

In a postscript, Mr. McGillivray desires me "particularly" to communicate the knowledge of his mission, with his personal respects and fraternal greeting to you, and I hope you will excuse the hasty manner in which I have been obliged to do it, in consequence of the necessity of informing the several lodges forming the Convention as speedily as possible.

I remain, respectfully,

Your most obedient

Servant and brother,

John Dean,

Sec'y Convention.

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.,
York.

In reply, Bro. Fitzgibbon writes:—

York, 5th August, 1822.

Sir: I have great pleasure in acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, together with the copy of one from our new R. W. Grand Master. The appointment, I assure you, gives me sincere satisfaction. The interests of the fraternity must prosper under the guidance of a brother of such respectability and talent as Mr. McGillivray. For my own part, the nearer the time approaches for a decision upon your application, the more I feel conscious that my desire to do good had got the better of my cooler judgment, when I consented to your flattering request to be put in nomination. For I am, as yet, struggling with the world, and it would be extremely difficult for me to spare so much time, as must be required, even to qualify myself to discharge the important duties of so responsible a situation. In every point of view I think the appointment a most eligible and a most fortunate one, and I congratulate you, and the brethren of the province, upon the occasion. I have but half an hour to write these few lines, and send them to the post office, and I prefer taking advantage of this post than delay till the next to write you more fully.

I beg to express to you personally a warm sentiment of respect and regard, which has grown out of the correspondence you have so handsomely favored me with, for in no other way have I had an opportunity of knowing you and I shall not fail to take advantage of the first opportunity to have the pleasure of seeing you.

Have the goodness to present my best and most dutiful respects to Mr McGillivray on his arrival with you, and believe me to be

Your very faithful and obedient

Servant and brother,

James Fitzgibbon.

John Dean, Esq.,
Bath.

Bro. McGillivray was desirous of thoroughly acquainting himself with the position of Craft matters in different sections of the province, and with that object in view he proposed making a tour of inspection

as far west as Niagara, no doubt with the intention of settling any differences that might exist, and thus bring the Niagara brethren, and those of the Convention, into that harmony and fraternity, which should prevail amongst men, linked by the ties of brotherhood. To Bro. Dean he wrote -

Glengarry, U. C., 15th August, 1822.

John Dean, Esq., Secretary Grand Convention, U. C.

Sir: I have received from Quebec, from whence I lately returned to Montreal, your esteemed favour of the 30th ultimo, and I beg you to accept my acknowledgments for the attention you have been pleased to pay to my letter regarding Masonic affairs, and for the information you have the kindness to give me on the subject. I thank you also for the suggestion contained in your letter, and I assure you that I shall be very happy to be guided by such suggestions, as may appear to be most conducive to promote the object of Masonry, than which I have no other object in undertaking the very serious duties of the office I have accepted, especially under the present circumstances of the Craft in this province.

I would have answered your letter immediately, but having occasion on my way to visit this district, I was uncertain at what time I would get to Kingston, and now that my plan is settled I take the earliest opportunity to inform you that I mean to proceed from Cornwall to Prescott on Tuesday next, and I understand I can get to Kingston in the steamboat on Wednesday. I shall go on to York in the Frontenac, which I am told will leave Kingston on Sunday, the 25th, and as I have to visit Niagara, and the Western District, my time for the present is rather short. I therefore wish, during my stay in Kingston, to arrange as much as can be arranged of matters connected with my Masonic mission, and I regret that the necessity of proceeding in the steam boat, will for the present prevent me from communicating with the brethren and companions of the R. A. Chapter at Brockville, but, as I am glad to see, you are the secretary of that body, as well as of the Convention, I hope I can, through you, receive and communicate all such information as may be requisite, and therefore, some delay in the meeting of the chapter is perhaps of the less consequence.

You will see, by all this, that I propose to trespass a good deal on your time, and I trust you will not think I do so too much in requesting you to meet me in Kingston as soon as it may suit your convenience. I have not been there for four years, and I do not recollect the names of the Inns, but I shall be at the principal one if I can find quarters, or at any rate I can be heard of, or a letter will find me at Messrs. Markland's, and if I have not the pleasure of seeing you on Thursday, I shall, at all events, hope to have that of hearing from you.

I remain, with fraternal regard, &c.

(Signed) S. McGillivray.

Prov'l G. M., Upper Canada

Bro. Dean participated in the desire of Bro. McGillivray to have the Craft thoroughly reorganized, and prepared the initiatory work for the newly appointed Provincial Grand Master, by issuing the following summons to all the lodges in the jurisdiction, the copy of that addressed to Harmony and Royal Edward lodges, Johnstown, being similar to those issued to other lodges. The circular reads:—

CIRCULAR

Bath, 25th August, 1822

To the W. M. Wardens and Brethren of Harmony Lodge, and of Royal Edward's Lodge, Johnstown

Brethren:—

I have received a letter from Simon McGillivray, Esquire, dated at Mont-

My views with regard to Masonic arrangements are so far satisfactory to Mr. Phillips that he deemed it unnecessary to call a meeting of the Convention, previous to the meeting of the future Provincial Grand Lodge, which I shall summon on my return from the Western District, and probably about the 20th of next month, if I can be back by that time. As the change in the steamboat has prevented me from going to York on my way up, and as I have other matters to arrange there, and my time altogether limited, it is probable that I shall summon the Provincial Grand Lodge to meet at the seat of Government, without deciding in the first instance where it is to meet hereafter, but merely to meet my own convenience, which I trust my brethren may consider a little, especially when they consider how far I have come to meet them.

In summoning this meeting and settling arrangements preliminary thereto, I trust you will do me the favour to act provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, to which end I do hereby accordingly appoint you to that office, relying on your zeal in the cause of Masonry, and your desire to promote its interests in this Province. I shall from Niagara transmit you the necessary instructions for summoning the meeting, as soon as I can exactly ascertain the time of my own return from the Western district.

I delivered to Mr. Phillips a copy of the Book of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and some blank forms of returns to be filled up and made by the different lodges previous to receiving the dispensations, which I must grant in order to enable their officers to take their place in the Provincial Grand Lodge. I have put up another copy of the same book and forms, in a sealed parcel to you, and to be delivered to you, or your order, which parcel I have left at my quarters here, Moore's hotel, for which you will please to apply, or send a written order.

I remain, sir,

Fraternally yours,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray.

Prov'l G M Upper Canada

John Dean, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray had journeyed westward to Niagara, meeting Bro. McBride, the secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge. The contents of the letter of Bro. McBride to Bro. George Adams are not known, although it may be presumed it asked for advice, as to what action should be taken, when the propositions from Bro. McGillivray were made. Bro. McBride was apparently in doubt as to his future course, and was not fully informed on the points of Masonic law, for Bro. McGillivray was under the impression that the Niagara Grand Secretary had not yet seen a copy of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England. The Provincial Grand Master saw that local jealousies must be buried, for the Craft in England could not, in any way, be participators in mere party schemes that had arisen in Canada. In writing, Bro. McGillivray says:—

Niagara, 20th August, 1822

Sir,—Mr. Edward McBride, whom I have had the pleasure of seeing here this morning, informs me that he communicated to you my letter to him written from Montreal on the 20th ult. and I may, therefore, I hope, refer to the contents thereof as being already known to you. I understand, however, that Mr. McBride has not, and I conclude that you have not, yet seen the Book of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, whereof I delivered a copy to Dr. Kerr, as mentioned in my letter, and therefore, for your information I have sent a copy thereof herewith, and which, after perusal I must request you to return, because it will hereafter be required in the Provincial Grand Lodge, and travelling as I do in the country, without much facility

for the conveyance of baggage I cannot conveniently carry along many spare books of the magnitude of this.

In thus transmitting for your information a copy of the "Constitution of the Ancient Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, published by the authority of the United Grand Lodge of England," I beg leave to refer you to the articles treating of the Provincial Grand Master (page 45), and the Provincial G. Lodge (page 52). The sections 8, 12 and 13, of the former (pages 48 and 50) and section 8 of the latter (page 55), you will find, apply particularly to the questions which have arisen in this province, and especially in this District, in regard to the continuance of the Grand Lodge of a province after the death of a Provincial Grand Master. Had these laws of the Grand Lodge been properly known and understood, I am persuaded that the questions referred to would never have been agitated, for I trust it will be the wish, as much as it is the duty of every Mason in the province, to promote harmony and unanimity in the proceedings of the fraternity, and this can only be accomplished by paying implicit obedience to the constitution of the Order, and the laws of the Grand Lodge.

For the attainment of this object I trust all our brethren in the province will consent to bury in oblivion any local interest or party feeling, which have subsisted among them. It must be evident that the Grand Master, or the Grand Lodge of England, cannot be mixed up with any party feelings or personal questions in Canada. The law is therefore before us, and by that law we must be guided, at least for the future, and as for the past, if irregularities have occurred, I trust it will not be necessary to refer to them.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant and brother in Masonry,

(signed), Simon McGillivray.

Provincial Grand Master, Upper Canada

Geo. Adams, Esq.

The result of Bro. McGillivray's tour in the west convinced that distinguished officer, that having gone over nearly the entire jurisdiction, he now saw his way clear to the formation of a Provincial Grand Lodge, which would place the Craft in a position of permanency and safety in Upper Canada. He was certainly well versed in Masonic procedure, each step was taken advisedly, and the completeness of his plan was designed to win to the regularly constituted authority, all disaffected elements, which might in any way militate against the success of the future governing body of the Craft in the province. It may be surmised, from the correspondence, that the brethren at Niagara had listened with attention to the words of Bro. McGillivray. No reference is made to the Niagara Grand Lodge, and such facts tend to the opinion that Bro. McBride and his brethren acquiesced in the proposals of Bro. McGillivray, and possibly had been fully informed of the contents of the letter, herewith given, and sent to Bro. John Dean, as the executive officer of the Convention. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—Referring to my letter of the 23rd inst. from Kingston. I have now to inform you that in consequence of the communication, which I have had the opportunity of holding with the Masons of this district, as well as those brethren, whom I had the pleasure of meeting at Brockville, I have every reason to believe that the object of my mission to this province will be accomplished, and that on my return to England, I shall have the satisfaction of leaving the brethren of Upper Canada with that feeling of good-will toward each other, which brethren should always entertain, as well as on a footing of regularity in their proceedings, which Masons should always preserve, and which I trust, will henceforth be preserved in this province.

I have, therefore, determined to summon the masters, wardens and past masters of all the lodges in Upper Canada, to meet at York on Thursday the 20th of September, for the purpose of constituting a Regular Provincial Grand Lodge, and I have to request, that you, acting provisionally as Provincial Grand Secretary, will circulate the necessary summonses to all the lodges, which have been represented in the Convention, or with which you have been in communication, or which are otherwise known to you, because as my time for communication with the brethren is very short, I think that none should be excluded or omitted, but that every lodge should have an opportunity of coming forward, and at least stating the grounds upon which they have founded their claim to be received as a regular lodge. For this reason it will be requisite in the summonses to specify particularly the course of proceedings, which ought to be adopted by the lodges, preparatory to their representatives being received in the Provincial Grand Lodge. Therefore, after explaining as much as you may deem necessary of the communications, which I have hitherto addressed to you, and quoting from the Book of Constitution any extracts you may deem requisite, you will please to state further, that so far as my information extends, no lodge in Upper Canada can at present be strictly considered as regularly constituted, but they may become so by receiving new dispensations from the Provincial Grand Master, and in due time warrants of constitution from the Grand Lodge.

For the purpose, however, of obtaining this authority they must in the first place present petitions, which must be to the following effect:

"To the R. W. Provincial G. M. for Upper Canada, of the United Fraternity
of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of England.

"We, the undersigned, being the Master, Wardens and Brethren of the Lodge, No. , held at , and which heretofore has acted under the authority of (here state, as the case may be, whether warrant or dispensation, by whom granted, where dated, etc.) having at heart the prosperity of the Craft, and being anxious to exert our endeavours to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of the Art in this province, being also particularly anxious to supply any deficiency, or to remedy any irregularity in the authority, under which we have heretofore acted, and to be received and acknowledged as a general lodge under the Constitution of England, and to have the names of our members registered accordingly in the books of the Grand Lodge.

"In consequence of these reasons, we pray for a warrant of Constitution, or such other regular authority as it may be competent to you to grant, empowering us to meet as a regular lodge at on the day of (as the case may be) and perform the duties of Masonry in a Constitutional manner; according to the forms of the Order, and the laws of the Grand Lodge. We also pray your interposition and assistance in obtaining for our lodge a regular warrant of Constitution, and in procuring the registry of the names of our members in the books of the Grand Lodge, and the prayer of your petitioners being granted, we promise strict obedience to the commands of the M. W. Grand Master, and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge"

To be signed by as many as possible of the members of the lodge, and it must be signed by at least seven

This petition must be accompanied by:

- 1st. A copy of the warrant or dispensation, under which the lodge has heretofore acted
- 2nd. A list of the present actual subscribing members
- 3rd. A copy of their by-laws and regulations, and
- 4th. A payment of 10s 6d sterling for each member, as the registering fee of the Grand Lodge, and a further payment of 6s 6d sterling each, for such members as may wish to obtain a Grand Lodge certificate.

The Master or Representative of each must also bring up and exhibit

the original warrant or dispensation, under which the lodge has acted, and the Provincial Grand Master will either grant a sanction to the same, or a new dispensation, according as the case may require, upon which, and not before, the Master, Wardens and Past Masters of such lodge will be qualified to be admitted and vote in the Provincial Grand Lodge.

So far, I think, it will be necessary to state for the information and guidance of every lodge, and it may also be proper to add the following extract of my instructions, conveyed to me through the Grand Secretary, at the same time with my patent as Provincial Grand Master, viz:

"In respect to the lodges at present existing in Canada, and which it is presumed have been constituted by the late Bro. Jarvis, the Grand Master proposes that the lodges should receive warrants of constitution from him, and that all the present members should be registered in the books of the Grand Lodge. In this case the Grand Master will propose to the Grand Lodge that the several warrants of Constitution for the existing lodges should be granted to them, without payment of the accustomed fees, of five guineas, but the fee upon registering the brethren 10s 6d each, cannot be dispensed with, also as follows, viz: In regard to the contribution of 2s per annum from each subscribing member towards the general fund of benevolence, I beg to state for the information of the brethren, that the Grand Secretary, feeling that the lodges in the Colonies could not partake equally with others of its advantages, have resolved that those lodges should no longer be required to contribute to it, but that their members being registered should be entitled to claim assistance from it."

These extracts, I trust, will satisfy every brother, if any doubt could have been entertained on the subject, that the Grand Master and the Grand Lodge are disposed to act towards them on a most liberal footing, and that in complying with their request for establishing a regular Provincial Grand Lodge in this Province, the only object has been to extend to the brethren the benefits and privileges of Masonic and Fraternal communication, and by no means to encumber them with exactions, or to derive revenue from the connection with them.

I am aware that this must encroach much on your time, but looking on you as a zealous fellow-laborer, in the good cause, and the present being a case of great Masonic emergency, I trust you will not draw your hand back from the work until it is completed, and I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at York on or before the 20th proximo. My proposed trip to the Western District is much deranged by the stoppage of the boat (steam) on Lake Erie, in consequence of which I fear I shall have to perform the journey by land, but, at all events, I shall make a point of being back in time to meet the brethren, whose attendance you are to summon at York.

I remain with sincerity,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada.

John Dean, Esq.

On the same day Bro. McGillivray also addressed Bro. Z. M. Phillips, enclosing a copy of his letter to Bro. Dean, with a request that Bro. Phillips would act in certain emergencies. Bro. McGillivray writes:—

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir.—In consequence of an unexpected change in the day of departure of the Frontenac steam-boat from Kingston, and my being under the immediate necessity of proceeding to Sacketts Harbor, in order to overtake the American steam-boat, I passed through Kingston without seeing Mr. Dean, which I particularly regretted, but I wrote to him mentioning our communication at Brockville, and at the same time requested him to act, and appointed him provisionally Grand Secretary, for the purpose of summoning and arranging

the proceedings of the proposed meeting of our Provincial Grand Lodge, which is to meet at York on the 20th of September, and I explained to him at the same time, that by calling the first meeting at York, I did not decide where the next should be held, but having other matters to arrange at the seat of Government, and being by the derangement of the steamboat prevented from going there on my way up, it is necessary that I should do so on my way down, and therefore it is a matter of convenience to myself, which I trust no brother will think unreasonable, especially if they consider how much time and convenience I am sacrificing to the mission which I have accepted for the Masonic benefit.

I enclose you a copy of a long letter, which I have this day addressed to Mr. Dean, and I mean to be addressed to yourself, to the end that if any indisposition, or other causes, should prevent Mr. Dean from circulating the necessary communications to the lodges, you may in that case be pleased to do, or cause it to be done, so that at all events there may be no danger of the intimations to attend the Provincial Grand Lodge, not being promulgated.

I hope to have the pleasure of meeting you at York accordingly and I remain, with sincerity, sir,

Fraternally yours,

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada

Z. M. Phillips, Esq., etc., etc.

Bro. McGillivray also communicated with Bro. James Fitzgibbon, at York, sending him a copy of the book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, and expressing a hope that he would meet the brethren at the communication of Grand Lodge, on the 20th September. Bro. McGillivray writes:-

Niagara, 27th August, 1822.

Sir,—I understand from Mr. John Dean, who has acted as Secretary to the Masonic Convention at Kingston, that agreeably to my request he has transmitted to you a copy of my letters to him at Montreal on the 20th ult.

* * * * *

Having had the opportunity of communicating with the leading members of the Kingston Convention, and also with the leading individuals of the lodges in this district, I have given instructions for summoning a meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, or rather the elements which must be moulded into a Provincial Grand Lodge, to be held at York on the 20th of September, and I give this early intimation in the hope of meeting you on the occasion.

A specific statement of what is to be required of the different lodges will be circulated amongst them, and in the meantime, for your information, I send you herewith a copy of the Book of Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England, which you will be pleased also to communicate to any brethren whom you may wish to instruct on the subject; but the book itself I must request you to hold at my disposal, as I have no copies of it to spare. The laws applying to the authority and proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, are happily very distinct, and from what I can gather of the sentiments of the brethren of all parties with whom I have conversed I have the satisfaction to inform you that it is my opinion that all the requisite arrangements will be carried through without any serious difficulty or difference of opinion.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient
servant and brother in Masonry.

(Signed) Simon McGillivray,
Provincial G. M. Upper Canada

James Fitzgibbon, Esq.

From a letter written to Bro. Kerr, at Niagara, by Bro. George Adams, who had been in correspondence with Bro. McGillivray, it is gleaned that the arrival of Bro. McGillivray from England must have pleased at least some of the Niagara brethren, for both Bro. Kerr and Bro. Adams were members of the Niagara Grand Lodge. The reference in the letter to the late Deputy Grand Master, Bro. Christopher Danby, is regrettable. There can be no doubt that Bro. Danby, in his ignorance of Masonic law, had given the brethren at Niagara advice that far from healed the breach with the brethren at Kingston. Bro. Danby was, unfortunately, a physical wreck. His mind had broken down in 1819, and he was perfectly destitute, supported by the charity of the brethren. Bro. Adams, who had kindly feelings for Bro. Danby, had guaranteed the payment of expenses for his care up to the sum of \$190, and it is to this he alludes in the letter quoted. Bro. Adams was a moving spirit of the Craft, a past master of lodge No. 27, and a resident of Grantham. His influence was an important factor in bringing the Niagara brethren into harmony with the mission of Bro. McGillivray, Bro. Adams, writing to Bro. Kerr, says:—

Grantham, 27th August, 1822.

Dear Sir,—Mr. Woodruff has handed me a letter written to Mr. McGillivray, Grand Master of Masons for Upper Canada. It gives me infinite satisfaction that the great question is at last decided.

It also gives me great pleasure to find that the United Grand Lodge of England has made so wise a choice in appointing Mr. McGillivray, so distinguished a brother in Masonry, to preside over us in this province, at the time, I hope and trust, that all the lodges and brethren throughout this colony will feel as grateful as I do, for the attention and respect paid the province by the United Grand Lodge of England. It cannot fail of having the happiest effects. You will please make known to the M. W. Grand Master, should he be in Niagara, my good wishes for his future prosperity. You certainly are well acquainted with the proceedings of the Grand Lodge held at Niagara heretofore. I hope you have fully acquainted the R. W. Grand Master before this that what was done, was with the purest motive, and had it not been for yourself and a few other worthy brethren who exerted themselves particularly since the last war, the true spirit of Masonry was at an end, as every means was made use of to destroy the unanimity that has existed amongst us in this quarter, otherwise the loyal young men on the frontier, ere this would have been seduced and deluded into Republican principles under the cloak of Masonry, and I am of opinion that much injury has been done in that way in other parts of the province.

No doubt, but you have informed the R. W. Grand Master the lamentable condition of the late Deputy G. M., whose situation is truly the child. A few days since I settled with the man who had charge of him. I feel largely in his debt, and for want of means I was compelled to give my note for \$95. Do pray state the business to the R. W. G. M. I have every reason to believe he will not lose sight of him, should he be informed of the necessity of it

* * * * *

I remain, dear Sir, with much respect, your
obedient humble servant,

(Signed) Geo Adams

* * * * *

Robert Kerr, Esq.

Bro. Adams, at a later date, made a direct appeal to the Provincial Grand Master, on behalf of his friend Bro. Danby, and received a reply that, though courteous, showed that Bro. Danby had not a

just claim on the Craft. His actions, in connection with the Niagara Grand Lodge, were referred to, and Bro. McGillivray, while evincing a charitable spirit to the unfortunate brother, did not fail to impress on Bro. Adams that Bro. Danby had, to a certain extent, forfeited by his conduct, his claim on the general charity of the fraternity in the province.

The letter of Bro. McGillivray, appointing Bro. John Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary, had given satisfaction to that brother, for his reply to the communication was enthusiastic and energetic. He accepted the position with pleasure, and was thankful to be the means of bringing about a reconciliation and union of interests. The work of Bro. McGillivray was gradually gaining strength, and the hopes of the past six years were on the verge of realization. Bro. Dean, in his letter to Bro. McGillivray, writes: -

Bath, 29th August, 1822

R. W. Sir: -

Yours of the 15th and 23rd insts. were received by the last Monday's mail. I avail myself of the next to reply. With great pleasure I observe the result of your conversation with the brethren at Brockville proved satisfactory to you, yet this pleasure was not without its alloy, as I learn also by your last, that I had lost the opportunity of personally paying my respects to you. And I regret my disappointment the more as you say you had some important information to learn from me.

I assure you R. W. Sir, that had I received yours of the 15th in season, I should not have failed in complying with your wishes. I can now only proffer you my utmost exertions to forward your views, if these exertions can in the least facilitate your operations, or if it is in my power to throw any light on the past proceedings of the Convention, I shall be happy to do it.

This will probably find you in the neighborhood of brethren, with whom unfortunately we have had no Masonic correspondence, upon this subject, I feel a delicacy in touching. Yet it may be necessary, that you should be made acquainted with the general feeling of the brethren here upon the subject.

The cause of the division, I am told, may be traced back to a considerable time since. My personal knowledge extends no farther back than soon after the formation of the Convention, and conceiving the object of the Convention to be laudable, I have adhered to it ever since, and have used what little influence I possess in its cause. I have not the pleasure of being acquainted with any brethren at Niagara, nor to my knowledge, has a communication ever passed from either party to the other on Masonic affairs (and with one exception which was a reply to the summons), the lodge which I belonged to has had no correspondence. Independently of such information as I have obtained, through my correspondence with members of the Convention, I may consequently be ignorant of their feelings and expectations. Yet I am tolerably acquainted with those of the brethren of this quarter, and I can freely and confidently assert that in the circle of my acquaintance I know of no brother who would not rejoice in a reconciliation and union of interests. Those points upon which we have differed relate to past transactions, and will of course, come under your inspection, and whatever is approved of by you, I am confident the lodges, forming the Convention, will feel it no less a duty than a pleasure to comply. I feel a reluctance on this subject lest through my zeal in the cause of the Convention my intentions may be construed to impress you unfavourably to the cause, and those, with whom we have hitherto differed in opinion.

But believe me, it is not my intention, and I drop the subject with a full reliance, and a thorough conviction that your power and influence will

remove all obstacles to a union here, and heal all past differences. Permit me, R. W. Sir, to return you my sincere thanks for the confidence you have reposed in me, appointing me to the office of Provincial Grand Secretary, and I assure you I duly appreciate the honour done me in the appointment, which I hope to manifest by a strict observance of your orders; for your valuable present of the Constitution of the Grand Lodge of England allow me also to express my gratitude. I received the book last evening.

I remain, R. W. Bro. with fraternal regards, and due respect,

Your most obed't serv't and brother,

John Dean.

Simon McGillivray, Esq.

In order that the meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge at York might be thoroughly representative, Bro. Dean placed himself in communication with many leading members of the Craft, whose influence would be of effect in the organization of the Craft. Of the many letters of the MSS., one may be taken as a specimen of the manner in which Bro. Dean approached his brethren in asking their aid. Bro. Dean writes:—

Bath, 29th August, 1822.

Dear Sir:—

I am now about addressing you upon a subject, upon which I know not your feelings, nor inclinations, but this I believe,—that you are a brother, and will, therefore, without preface or apology, come to the subject on hand.

A strong and vigorous attempt is to be made shortly throughout the province, to raise Masonry to the level which its principles merit, and I think it will be effectual. His Royal Highness, the Duke of Sussex, M. W. G. M. of the U. G. L. of E., has appointed Simon McGillivray, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of this province and Provincial Grand Lodge will be held by him at York in the course of next month and dispensations will then be granted to such worthy brethren of lodges in this province as may apply and be represented, and all the warrants issued by our late P. G. M. will, of course, be called in. Now sir and brother, the object of this letter is to enquire whether you feel sufficient interest in the welfare of this second best institution on earth, to lend a hand to raise it to its proper level, to endeavour to form a lodge in your township of such members of your present lodge, whose moral character will stand the test of the "square," and such worthy members as may join. If you feel a disposition to engage in such a cause, I should be glad to hear further from you, and will give you every information you may wish. This I communicate to you confidentially.

Yours truly and fraternally,

John Dean.

Jno. Church, Esq.

Bro. Dean also wrote to his friend Bro. H. G. Barlow, who was one of the most prominent members of the Craft in the west, that R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, the Provincial Grand Master, had gone up the lake and would probably be at Niagara, and that his proceedings were decidedly favourable to the views of the Convention, and that from his candor and zeal there was every reason to expect that all difficulties would be obviated.

For the first time in many years, Bro. Dean placed himself in correspondence with the Grand Secretary of the Niagara Grand Lodge. In a kindly spirit his letter is penned, and that it would be accepted in the same manner was evidently expected after the favourable reception accorded to Bro. McGillivray in this western tour. We have no positive evidence of any agreement on the part of the

Niagara brethren to come into union with the Convention at Kingston, but glean by the friendly character of Bro. McGillivray's correspondence and subsequent events, that the visit of the distinguished brother from England had smoothed the troubled waters of discontent, and paved the way for peace and union. Bro. Dean, in his letter to Bro. Edward McBride, says:—

Kingston, 9th Sept., 1822

Sir and Brother:—

I take the liberty of forwarding to you blank summons, which I have prepared by order of the Right Worshipful Grand Master which I have been directed to forward to all lodges, of which I have a knowledge, and not knowing whether he has taken any other means to summon the lodges in your neighbourhood, nor knowing the address of any of the secretaries I forward a few blanks to you, presuming that if no other means have been provided, that you will do me the favour to address them to such lodges as have been represented at Niagara, and if there have been any other summons issued by the R. W. Grand Master, or by his orders, you will have the goodness to forward the blanks to York, at the meeting of the Grand Lodge, and I hope you will excuse me troubling you, as my intention in doing it is that no neglect of mine should be attributed to former difference of opinion or proceedings. You will therefore, I trust, receive them in either case, in the same spirit in which I forward them, which is that of brotherly love. The approaching is an important era in Masonry, and I trust that through the power vested in our R. W. Grand Master, and his personal influence, all feelings but those which arise from the genuine principles of our Order, will be extinguished and our only emulation hereafter may be in extending their good effect.

All lodges which have composed, or adhere to the Convention, will be summoned, and I trust will be represented.

In the hope of forming acquaintances at the approaching meeting with the brethren from your quarter, with whom a difference of opinion has heretofore existed, and of finding all Masons united in the cause, I subscribe myself

Yours fraternally,

John Dean,

P. O. Secy.

Edward McBride, Esq.

Bro. McGillivray attributed the larger portion of the trouble in the Niagara district to Bro. Danby and was firm in this opinion. His letter was keen and cutting and drew from him an expression, which proved beyond cavil that the Niagara brethren had no authority to act as an organized Grand Lodge, and that in the Niagara district from the date of the removal of R. W. Bro. Jarvis from Niagara to York in 1797 "there has been no regular legitimate Grand Lodge in that district." Bro. McGillivray was fully informed as to Bro. Danby and his conduct, and not only expressed his opinion freely, but effectually pronounced his views on the irregular proceedings which had characterized every act of the Niagara brethren. His statement proves that the insertion of the names of R. W. Bros. Kerr and Danby in the warrants of the schismatic Grand Lodge, as having been authorized by England, was done not only illegally but undoubtedly with the intention of misleading the Craft—a palpable forgery perpetrated to serve the ambition of those who had been concerned in the organization of the irregular body at Niagara. Bro. Adams writes

Grantham, September 17th, 1822.

Right Worshipful Sir:—

Allow me to address you upon the present situation of our late Deputy Grand Master, Christopher Danby, as authorized by Lodge No. 27, so to do. He emigrated to this province in an early day. He brought with him the Provincial Grand Warrant directed to Wm. Jarvis, Esq., Provincial Grand Master, Niagara. Since his arrival he certainly has done everything, to appearance, in his power to promote the welfare of Masonry, making it his whole business. During the principal part of his time, until he broke down with old age and infirmities, something better than three years ago, the greater part of his time he acted as D. P. G. M. He met with violent opposition, particularly since the late American war, but remained immovable and always kept within the bounds of Ancient York Masons. This far, no doubt, he was perfectly capable of doing, as appears by his credentials from the Grand Lodge of England, which is now in my possession. One of them I shall send for your perusal. He has no family, but his present situation is truly lamentable, as he is as helpless as an infant. He is pretty comfortably taken care of at the sum of eighteen shillings a week, which I am obliged to pay. The Grand Lodge has always contributed part of the funds for his benefit, as has some lodges in this neighborhood been very liberal towards the support of this indigent brother. As no assistance can be expected from the late Grand Lodge, the business devolves too heavily on me. I therefore pray, R. W. Sir, that you will intrude on my behalf for the support of the brother, and to exonerate me from the debt that I owe for the maintenance of the late D. P. G. M.

I have received nothing of any account from any of the lodges since the 5th of September, 1821. At that time there was due me £22 8s. 6d., York currency, his expense since for board, not including his clothing, is £53 4s. od. York, making in the whole the sum of £47 5s. od., provincial currency. Your making such arrangements in this business as you may think most meet, will be gratefully acknowledged. R. W. Sir, by your

Truly brother in Masonry.

Geo. Adams.

P.S.—For further particulars I refer you to Bro. Merritt.

To this application R. W. Bro. McGillivray made the following reply:—

York, 24th September, 1822.

Sir,—I received your letter from Mr. Merritt, and as it was addressed to me officially, I produced it yesterday in the Provincial Grand Lodge, whose answer will be sent you by one of the secretaries, and I think it must be obvious, on a little consideration of the case, that no other answer could be given to the application on behalf of Mr. Danby.

For any further consideration of this matter, I must therefore refer you to the Provincial Grand Lodge; but in consequence of the purport of your letter as applying to myself, and the grounds upon which Bro. Danby's claims are particularly pressed, I feel myself under the necessity of entering into some discussion which I had hoped to avoid, in regard to that assemblage of Masons, who have for some time in the Niagara District assumed the name and authority of a Provincial Grand Lodge. I was in hopes that my letter of the 26th ult., and the passages in the book of Constitution to which I therein particularly referred, would have been taken as a sufficient explanation, without reducing me to the necessity of expressly declaring that ever since the removal from Niagara of the late Provincial Grand Master, Bro. Jarvis, there has been no regular or legitimate Grand Lodge in that District, and that all the proceedings which have taken place under and by such pretended authority have been entirely unsanctioned by the Grand Lodge of England, and subversive of the Laws and Constitution. It therefore follows that all the moneys which have been collected as Masonic dues from the lodges, have been illegally

collected and expended, and if Bro. Danby, before the decay of his intellect was the skilful Mason you represent him, he must have been fully aware that this was the case; and if with that knowledge he contributed essentially to mislead the brethren who placed confidence in him, and induced them to continue unauthorized proceedings, the money arising from which was chiefly expended for his own use,—all of which I am informed was the case.—then I must say that however much he may be an object of general compassion, yet I cannot see what peculiar claim he has to be received and supported as a pensioner of the Provincial Grand Lodge. To create a fund of benevolence in the province is certainly a very desirable object, but if it was accomplished, instead of being scarcely projected, I should consider its legitimate object to be the relief of merit in sudden or severe distress; rather than the support of indulgence arising from habits of confirmed intemperance.

It has been stated, and offered to be proved before me, that the registering fees now required to be paid to the Grand Lodge have already been paid by many Masons in this province into the hands of Bro. Danby, whose receipts for the same were offered to be produced. Now if this be so, these brethren have certainly a right to complain, and the use made of their money deserves a name which it is unnecessary for me to apply to it. In the Masonic arrangements which have recently been made, I have been particularly desirous to avoid meddling with any subject likely to revive disputes or unpleasant feelings, and I have observed a particular tenderness in regard to the irregular proceedings at Niagara, but it seems to me but right that the gentlemen concerned in these proceedings should be aware of the real merits of the case, and in regard to Bro. Danby it ought to be understood that whatever hold he may have on the feelings of those gentlemen to whom he may have been long known, or with whom he may have associated, or whom he may have led or misled in these proceedings, yet it remains to be shown what claim that gives him on the Provincial Grand Lodge.

So much, in the public situation in which I am placed I have felt it necessary to say. As an individual, I enclose my mite for the relief of a brother in distress, and I remain, Sir, yours, etc.

(Signed)

Simon McGillivray

George Adams, Esq.

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION HELD AT KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA, 1817, 1819, 20, 21, 22.

| Year. | President. | Place. | Vice President | Place | Moderator | Place |
|-------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|-----------|----------------|------------|
| 1817 | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Cotter, Wm | Ernestown | Hudson, I. H. | Ernestown. |
| 1818 | No Meeting. | | | | | |
| 1819 | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Shaw, Samuel | Kingston | McAllister, B. | Ernestown |
| | | | Kalfour, I. M. | Kingston | | |
| | | | Cotter, Wm | Ernestown | | |
| 1820 | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville | Shaw, S. | Kingston | Cotter, W | |
| | | | Cotter, Wm | Ernestown | | |
| 1821 | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville | Shaw, S. | Kingston | Cotter, W | |
| | | | Butterworth, I. | Kingston | | |
| 1822 | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville. | Shaw, S. | Kingston | Cotter, W | |
| | | | Butterworth, I. | Kingston | | |
| 1823 | Phillips, Z. M. | Brockville... | Everitt, Alex. | Arcastron | | |
| | | | Oliver, Geo. | Kingston | | |

ROLL OF OFFICERS OF THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION - *Continued.*

| Year. | Treasurer. | Place. | Secretary. | Place. | Grand Visitor. | Place. |
|--------|---------------|--------------|----------------|--------------|------------------|-------------|
| 1817.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J.W. | Kingston... | McAllister, B. | |
| 1818.. | | | | | | |
| 1819.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J.W. | Kingston... | | |
| 1820.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J.W. | Kingston ... | McAllister, B. | |
| 1821.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Ferguson, J.W. | Kingston... | | |
| 1822.. | Walker, R.... | Kingston ... | Dean, John... | Bath | | |
| 1823.. | Olcott, B.... | Kingston ... | Dean, John... | Bath | Rugg Elisha.. | Haldimand. |
| | | | | | Johnston Dist. | |
| | | | | | Scripture, S. L. | |
| | | | | | Newcastle Dst. | |
| | | | | | Yeomans, A. | Belleville. |
| | | | | | Midland Dist., | |
| | | | | | Bigelow, J.... | York (To- |
| | | | | | Home Dist., | ronto). |
| | | | | | Everitt, A.... | Ancaster. |
| | | | | | Gore, London. | |
| | | | | | Niagara Dist. | |

| Year. | Chaplain. | Place. | Ex. Com. | Marshall. | Pursuivant. | Tyler. |
|--------|---------------|------------|-----------------|---------------|-----------------|---------------|
| 1817.. | | | | | | |
| 1818.. | | | Elected, 1823.. | | | |
| 1819.. | | | Ferns, H. T.... | | | |
| 1820.. | | | Campbell..... | | | |
| 1821.. | | | Rugg | | | Zumis, Chris. |
| | | | | | | Kingston. |
| 1822.. | Smail, Wm.... | Brockville | Fairfield | | Ferns, A. T.... | Zumis, Chris. |
| | | | | | Kingston. | Kingston. |
| 1823.. | Smail, Wm.... | Brockville | Graves | Porter, M.... | Spencer, Jno.. | Zumis, Chris. |
| | | | | York (To- | | Kingston. |
| | | | | ronto). | | |

| Date of Meeting. | Place. | Lodges of the Convention. |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------|--|
| 27 Aug., 1817..... | Walker's Hotel..... Kingston | Brockville, 3, Elizabeth Tp., Leeds Co. Royal Edward, 5, Edwardsburg Tp., Grenville Co. St. John's, 6, Kingston, Kingston Tp., Frontenac Co. |
| 18 Feb., 1819..... | Walker's Hotel..... Kingston | Fredericksburg, 7, Lennox Co. Toronto, 8, York (Toronto) York Tp., York Co. |
| 15 Feb., 1820 | Walker's Hotel..... Kingston | Addington, 13, Bath, Earnestown Tp., Leeds Co. Union, 15, Grimsby, Grimsby Tp., Lincoln Co. |
| 12 Feb., 1821..... | Walker's Hotel..... Kingston | St. John R.A., 16, York (Toronto), York Tp., York Co. |
| 11 Feb., 1822 | Walker's Hotel..... Kingston | Belleville, 17, Belleville, Thurlow Tp., Hastings Co. St. John, 10, Haldimand Tp., Northumberland Co. |
| | | Harmony, 24, Edwardsburg Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Union, Ancaster Tp, Wentworth Co. |
| | | Rideau, 25, Burrit's Rapids, Oxford Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Jarvis, 29, Augusta Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Prince Edward, Picton, Hallwell Tp, Prince Edward Co. |
| | | Union, South Gower Tp, Grenville Co. |
| | | Northern Light, Newmarket, Whitchurch Tp., York Co. |
| | | North Star, Hamilton Tp., Northumberland Co |
| | | McKay, Woltord Tp., Grenville Co. |
| | | Union, Richmond Mills, Sapanee, Richmond Tp., Lennox Co. |
| | | Mount Moriah, Westminster Tp., Middlesex Co. |
| | | King Hiram, Oxford Tp., Oxford Co. |

CHAPTER LXIX.

THE GRAND MASONIC CONVENTION AT KINGSTON, AND THE LODGES ORGANIZED UNDER ITS AUSPICES, 1817-22.

The plan pursued in this work has been to give the Craft history in periods, and although, properly speaking, the time from 1817-22, in which the Grand Masonic Convention held control, should be included in that of the first Provincial Grand Lodge, which existed from 1792 until 1822, yet, to avoid a confusion in the history of the lodges of the first and second Provincial Grand Lodges, it was thought better to give one period to the work of the Convention and follow this period with the individual history of all the lodges of its creation. There is the more reason for this course as the lodges prior to 1822, both those possessing Jarvis warrants and those of the Convention, in almost every case received warrants from the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. McGillivray.

The Kingston Convention was more than an ordinary impulse, which materialized as a matter of course. It had stronger claims upon the Craft than any of the bodies formed after 1792. It had more life in one meeting than R. W. Bro. Jarvis had in all that he ever held, and it rivalled the irregular Grand Lodge of 1802-22 in its effort to grasp the control of all the lodges that were wandering in search of a governing body.

The following is a list of the lodges formed by the Kingston Convention:—

United lodge, at the Carrying Place, township of Murray, county Northumberland, 1818; G. L. England warrant, 23rd September, 1822, as No. 769, E. R. In 1832 it was No. 502, E. R.

Harmony lodge, township of Edwardsburgh, county Grenville, 13th April, 1819.

North Star lodge, township of Hamilton, county Northumberland, 1st June, 1819.

McKay lodge, township of Walford, county Grenville, 31st August, 1819.

Union lodge, township of South Gower, county Grenville, December, 1819.

Mount Moriah lodge, township of Westminster (London, U.C.), county Middlesex, December, 1820; G. L. England warrant, 23rd September, 1822, as No. 773, E. R. In 1832 it was No. 506, E. R.

Richmond lodge, township of Goulbourne, county Carleton, April, 1821.

Of these lodges, United and Mount Moriah, were the only ones ever enregistered on the books of the Grand Lodge of England. The others all passed away, as the individual histories and tabulated lists show, prior to 1830.

CHAPTER LXX.

BROCKVILLE LODGE, No. 3, P. R., 1817.—A LODGE SAID TO HAVE BEEN ORGANIZED ON THE QUEEN'S RANGERS' WARRANT, No. 3, 1800.

In the history of Athol lodge, No. 3, Cornwall (1804), and that of Hiram lodge, No. 3 (1816), each warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, the vexed question as to the transfer of the Queen's Rangers' warrant, No. 3, is dealt with, according to evidence in the MSS. of these lodges. That Hiram lodge, No. 3, did not continue its meetings from 1816-1822 is shown by the written minutes of Brockville, No. 3, which begin on the 22nd December, 1817. This "No. 3" is included in those on the Jarvis register, although it was presided over by an officer of the Kingston Convention and received a dispensation from that body in 1819. There are no minutes in the MSS. of Hiram lodge, No. 3.

At the foot of the first page of the minute book the memoranda concerning the warrant of the Queen's Rangers, No. 3, and the queries of the late Bro. S. D. Fowler are followed by the first minutes of "Lodges No. 3," Brockville. The page opens with the entry given in the history of Hiram lodge, No. 3, "Province of Upper Canada, Brockville, 22 Dec., A.L. 5817. This meeting called by request of a respectable number of Free and Accepted Masons, for the purpose of opening a lodge on warrant, No. 3, and electing the officers for the ensuing six months." The words "Carried over," the query signed "S. D. F.," and the statement

"Whereas a certain warrant or dispensation dated in the year A.L. 5817, granted by Wm. Jarvis, Esquire, the Provincial Grand Master, to certain Brethren therein named to open and hold a Lodge in Brockville under the name of Sussex, No. 3, &c."

The first minutes read:

"Lodge No. 3 met at Stephen Cromwell's on Monday, 22nd December, 1817, at 6 o'clock P.M. Opened in due form."

Bro. Ziba M. Phillips presided as W. M.; Jehial H. Phillips as S. W., and William Campbell as J. W.; Bro. Parker Webster was secretary; Samuel Dean, treasurer; Jonathan Mills Church, senior deacon; Caleb Hayes, junior deacon; and Stephen Cromwell, tyler. There were ten members present, viz.: Benjamin McAllister, Reuben H. Graves, John Gardiner, Amos Dunning, Wm. Vanornam, John Coleman, Isaac Jaquith, Enoch M. Chase, Archibald Campbell, Stephen Richards.

The officers were elected and installed as follows:—

Benjamin McAllister, W. M.; Reuben H. Graves, S. W.; Samuel Dean, J. W.; Parker Webster, treasurer; Caleb Hays, secretary; Enoch M. Chase, S. D.; William Campbell, J. D.; Stephen Cromwell, tyler.

A committee was appointed to revise the bylaws and by "special request" Bro. R. H. Graves, John Gardiner, P. Webster, and S. Richards received the degree of Past Master. The cash paid in was £1. 10. 1., and the lodge adjourned.

W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips was the brother who on 27th August, 1817, represented "Lodge No. 3" at the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. Bro. J. H. Phillips was a brother of the W. M. Bro. McAllister was "lecturer" in 1817, and in 1819 the "Grand Visitor" or "Grand Lecturer" of the Masonic Convention. Bro. Jonathan Mills Church was a prominent man in the country. Bro. Stephen Richards was the father of the late Hon. Sir Stephen B. Richards, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Canada. He came in 1808 from the State of New York, and married a daughter of W. Bro. William Buell, who was the W. M. of lodge No. 14, in the King's Rangers at Cataraqui, now Kingston.

At the meeting of 27th December the festival of St. John the Evangelist was celebrated. Amongst those present were W. Bro. Thos. Sherwood, Adiel Sherwood, R. Sherwood, Z. M. Phillips, William Buell, Senr., J. M. Church, S. Richards and sixteen other brethren, members of the lodge. The lodge was called off for divine service, and

"The Rever'd Wm Smart accompanied the Procession to the Presbyterian Church, where he delivered an oration on the occasion"

The discourse proved so instructive that upon resuming labor the lodge decided to place it in print for the use of the Craft.

Bro. Cromwell as the landlord, asked, indeed moved, that "a consideration should be allowed him for room, fire and candles," and a committee was appointed to "investigate his claim." On motion of Bro. Walker it was decided "that there should be a provision made for Secretary's books, aprons, and a Bible for the use of the lodge," and "he was accordingly ordered to procure the same"

At the meeting of 19th January, 1818, Mr. Smart's answer to the lodge being favorable, it was decided that "the money to defray the expenses of publication should come out of the funds of the lodge"

"A number of articles requisite for the use of this lodge being offered by Bro. A. Sherwood as his private property, a committee was appointed to estimate their value."

Adiel Sherwood was born at St. John's, Lower Canada, on the 16th May, 1779, and died at Brockville, Ontario, on the 25th March, 1874, aged ninety-four years, ten months and nine days, having been a Mason for seventy-three years. He had been a member of Hiram lodge, and probably of one of earlier date. His father, Thomas Sherwood, was a P. M. of New Oswegatchie lodge, which met in 1787-91 in Elizabethtown, and was a subaltern in one of the provincial corps of Lower Canada under Sir John Johnson in the service of His Majesty King George III. He served during the revolutionary war, and after the corps was disbanded in 1784, having been placed upon half-pay, removed with his family to Upper Canada, settling three miles east of Brockville, on what is now the river or Prescott Road, there not being at the time a house within fifty miles.

At the age of seventeen years Adiel received a commission as ensign in the 1st Regiment of Leeds militia, and was promoted from time to time to lieutenant, adjutant, captain, major and colonel, resigning in 1846, then 67 years old. During the war with the United States, 1812-14, he was taken prisoner by Forsyth, when the latter made a night raid on Brockville. It was at the time supposed that

Masonry had something to do with Sherwood's liberty, he having made his escape in a few days after being taken to the States. He again served his country during the troublesome times of 1837-38.

Bro. Sherwood was made a Mason shortly after he reached the age of 21, and soon rose to the position of W. M. He was instrumental in organizing a Royal Arch chapter in Brockville, in which he served as High Priest. In 1837 he was appointed Grand Senior Warden of the Grand Lodge at Toronto, and at the time of his death was probably the oldest Mason in Canada.

Bro. Sherwood also took an active part in church work, having become connected with the First Presbyterian Church and Sunday-school under the Rev. Wm. Smart in 1811, and filled various church offices until the time of his death. These two brethren were warm friends during their long and eventful lives. Bro. Sherwood served as treasurer of the district of Johnstown from 1814 to 1842; as magistrate, 1816; paymaster of two districts, the Eastern and Johnstown in 1813, which he held during the war; Deputy Clerk of the Crown, 1816; Commissioner of Roads about the same time; member of Land Board, 1819; and sheriff of the district of Johnstown, 1829, which position he resigned in 1864, being then eighty-five years of age.

In 1818 Bro. Sherwood lived in a large two-and-a-half story frame building, painted white, of which an engraving is given, situated on the corner of Courthouse Avenue and King street, Brockville, in which was located at that time the lodge room. A daughter, Mrs. Robert Bell, who died on April 14th, 1890, remembered this very distinctly and said there was kept in the room a board shaped like a coffin, painted black and mounted on rollers, which she and her sisters utilized as a waggon by drawing each other on it around the room. The tyler with drawn sword frequently chased them downstairs when they undertook to ascend during the session of the lodge.

A circular, dated "Hamilton, G. D., July 28th, 1845," signed by "Richard Bull, P. G. Sec., pro tem." and addressed "to the Worshipful Master and Brethren of Sussex Lodge, No. 3," calling the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of England" to assemble at Hamilton, G. D., on Saturday, 9th August, at two o'clock P.M." was found amongst the deceased's papers, and is now in the possession of R. W. Bro. Col. W. H. Jackson, of Brockville. The number of the lodge in the meantime had been changed to 5.

At the meeting of 16th February, 1818, W. Bro. McAllister presided, and there were twenty-four brethren present, seven of whom were "visitors" and two "sojourners." The visitors were, therefore, distinguished from the "sojourners," who had probably taken up their residence for a time in the town. Bro. McAllister presented a bill for £3. 2. 0. for printing 100 copies of Mr. Smart's sermon, or \$12.25 of decimal currency, about twelve cents a copy. "A committee was appointed to dispose of the same."

At a meeting held on the 16th March, it was resolved that "the carpet purchased by Br. Webster be accepted for the use of the Lodge, the price of which is £9. 1. 3., and that Br. Webster shall receive his pay for the same from the funds of the Lodge."

And that those

"who advanced money for the purchase of jewels be remunerated out of the first moneys received into the funds of the Lodge previous to any other person holding demands against the Lodge."

Bro. Stephen Cromwell's was not a convenient meeting place, so it was

HOUSE OF BRO. ADIEL SHERWOOD, WHERE BROCKVILLE LODGE MET, AS IT WAS IN 1818.



"Resolved that the Lodge be removed to a more convenient house in Brockville"

A committee was appointed to make arrangements for same. At the meeting of 13th April, 1818.

"Br. Webster presented a bill for sundry articles purchased by him for the use of the Lodge, dated from 22nd Decr., 1817, to 13th April, 1818, and it was agreed that such articles (mentioned in said bill) as had not yet been accepted by the body, be now accepted."

A Bro. Woods desired the second degree, and a committee was appointed to determine his proficiency in the preceding degree, and it was reported as the opinion of the Committee that he had not "made satisfactory progress" and was "therefore ordered to lie over."

The committee appointed to arrange a more convenient meeting-place had decided to rent a room in Bro. Adiel Sherwood's, and it was "Resolved that a subscription be laid open for the purpose of raising the sum of £10. 0. 0. to complete a room in Br. Adiel Sherwood's house for the accommodation of the Lodge, and that a committee be appointed to attend to the same." It was further resolved "that what money now is in the funds be turned in for completing the said room, provided the £15. 0. should not be subscribed within fifteen days."



THE SHERWOOD HOUSE, 1896.

This house was on the corner of Court House Avenue and King Street, Brockville.

The building has been moved and lowered in the foundation and porches have been added, the house being now made into two dwellings.

At the meeting of 12th May, 1818, the committee on removal reported, and the lodge endorsed the agreement "that Br. Sherwood is to receive 15. 0. for making an extra door."

At the meeting of 18th May, 1818, Bro. R. H. Graves was elected W. M. It was resolved that "this lodge bear an equal proportion with five brethren, who are not members of this lodge, viz.: * * * in defraying the expense of our late R. B. H.'s funeral, the amount of which is £4 4. 10 1/2 or \$16.71."

At the meeting of 10th June the lodge purchased "four benches" for 7/6. and—quite appropriate to this purchase—they

initiated a "Mr. Joseph Carpenter." It was also determined to propose, ballot for, and initiate Mr. Chester Spafford, without waiting the usual period, as "his character being so well known it was not deemed necessary that the petition should lie over."

On the 24th June the lodge met, but the minutes only state that "The Worshipful Master ordered the Craft to be called from labour to refreshment for a short space of time."

On the 13th July, 1818, W. Bro. McAllister withdrew from the lodge. Amongst other matters the lodge by motion requested the "R. A. Chapter and the Mark Masters' Lodge to bear a proportion in furnishing the lodge room," and also decided "to apply to the Chapter for a loan of a sum of money for the use of the Master's Lodge."

Sussex Royal Arch chapter had been established on the 16th June, 1818, under the Grand Chapter of Upper Canada, and met in the house of Bro. Adiel Sherwood.

At the end of the minutes after the signature of the secretary a memo. is given under the word "Omitted." This was the balloting for two E. A.'s for the F. C. degree, and to remunerate Br. Lee for "having furnished half a dozen tumblers on St. John's Day for the use of the lodge." The price was 6/- or 12 1/2c each. At the meeting of 10th August, 1818,

"Thro Brother Phillips from a number of Brethren residing at Perth, who being desirous of establishing a Lodge in that place, requested his assistance in forwarding their views; it was taken into consideration and agreed that the Secretary of this Lodge be authorized, for and in behalf of this Lodge, to sign their petition to the Grand Lodge for a warrant, when he may be requested so to do."

This resolution reads as if the petition were to be presented to the "Grand Lodge" and not to the Kingston Convention. The history of True Briton's lodge shows that in 1816 an application was made to R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but it was apparently unanswered. On the 27th December, 1818, four months after this recommendation, a dispensation was issued by R. W. Bro. W. H. Snelling, Provincial Grand Master of England at Quebec, and in 1823 this dispensation was confirmed by R. W. Bro. James Fitzgibbon, Deputy Provincial Grand Master of the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

On the 18th October, 1818, a letter was written to the P. G. M. of Lower Canada, asking for a warrant and stating that application was made to him as R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead.

On the 7th September, 1818, after work on the E. A. and F. C., it was resolved "that the candle box prescribed by Br. Webster be accepted for the use of the lodge," and what seems to have been usual in connection with a gift, "that Br. W. receive five shillings for the same from the funds." At a subsequent meeting which was called for work, it was ruled that "Br. Cromwell not having signed the bylaws since they were revised (which was in the winter) was considered as not a member of this lodge for that time." The brother apparently withdrew as his name does not appear again in the minutes.

Work was exemplified at all the meetings. On 7th December, 1818, a Mr. Bawden was proposed, but the ballot "was not found clear in consequence of his not being sufficiently well known to the

brethren." The secretary was not at all diffident in stating the cause of the unfavorable ballot. W. Bro. Graves was re-elected W. M. at this meeting.

On the 28th December, St. John's day was celebrated, and "the lodge proceeded to church, when the Revd. William Smart delivered a discourse on the occasion, and after the service the lodge returned to the lodge room and closed in "in due form." In accordance with a time-honored custom, they then "repaired to Br. Dunham's for refreshments."

At the meeting of 25th January, 1819, without any discussion on record, it was

"Resolved, that Br. Ziba Phillips be appointed as proxy to represent Lodge No. 3 at the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons at Kingston."

And in order that the representative should not go empty-handed, it was also

"Resolved, that the Treasurer be authorized, and he is hereby requested, to pay Br. Phillips the sum of two pounds to defray his expenses to Kingston."

This is the first intimation that the lodge acquiesced in the action of the brethren who had organized the Kingston Convention. The presence of W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips may account for the recognition of the authority of the Convention.

On the 3rd May, 1819, a brother, Caleb Hays, for unmasonic conduct was "suspended for the term of three months."

On the 7th June, 1819, W. Bro. Graves was re-elected. On the 24th June the brethren met at Bro. C. Dunham's.

At the meeting of 5th July an unsettled account of two brethren was ordered to be adjusted by a committee, the claimants "agreeing on the Honour of Masonry to abide by their award."

R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, who was a member of lodge No. 3, and the Grand Visitor of the Convention, in his report in 1819, writes:

"From thence he proceeded to Brockville, where he found the brethren well versed in the lectures, a proper discipline existing in their proceedings, their records very fair and the Craft in a flourishing state."

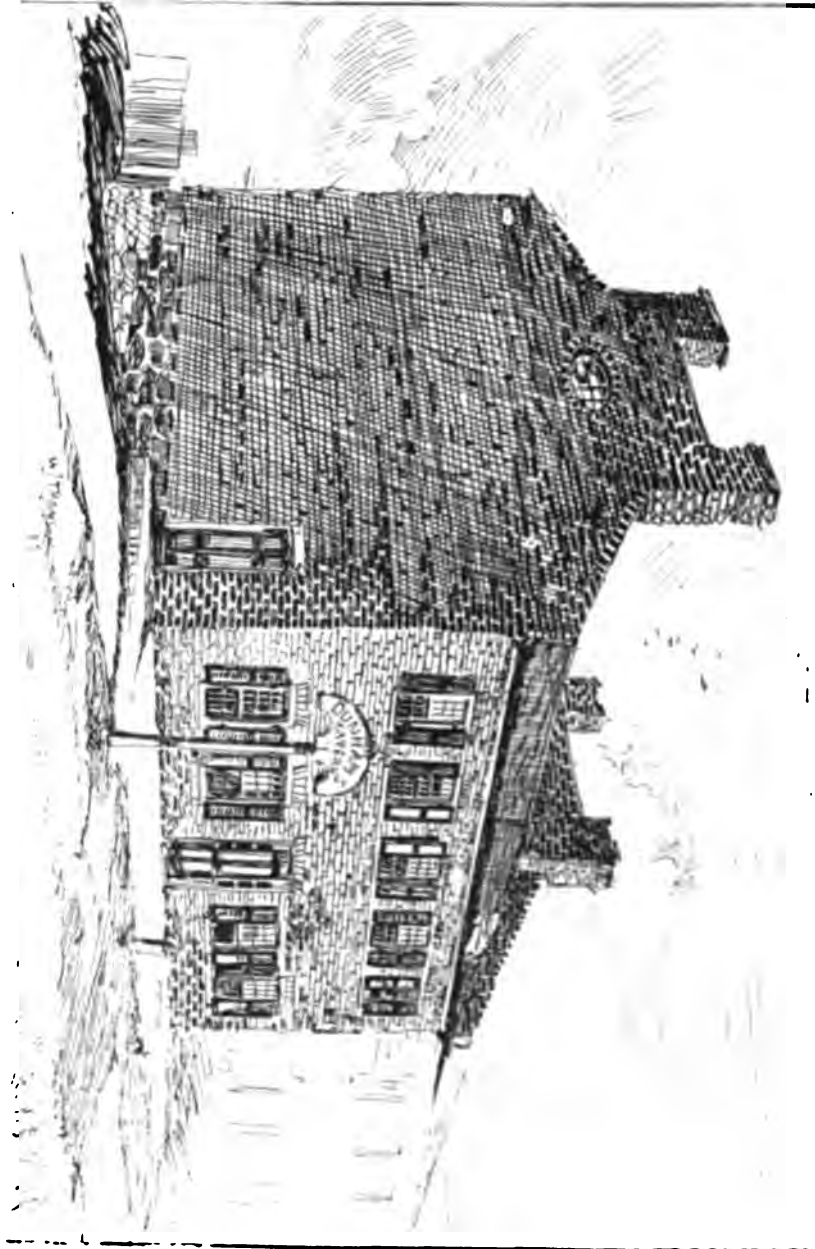
Prior to May, 1818, the lodge had met at "Br. Cromwell's," then at "Bro. Sherwood's." Those two forms of expression are used except when varied to read "Assembled at the lodge room," or "at the Hall." On the 24th June the minutes read "At Br. Dunham's" at "at Brother Charles Dunham's," as it was at this meeting. On the 19th August the lodge "assembled at Bro. Chester Dunham's," and after that the term "at the Hall" is again used. After this date many of the minutes are only headed "Regular Communication of Lodge No. 3."

Bro. Dunham's house stood on the south corner from where Bro. Sherwood lived. It was a red brick building on the corner of King and Broad streets, and is still standing. Dunham kept what was called a first-class tavern. The building was considered one of the best at that day. Dunham had a large family, all of whom appear to have accumulated property and added many improvements to the town. Little, however, can now be learned of their history.

The house has been altered and made into two or three tenements.

On the 27th September, "The term of Br. C. Hays' suspension

DUNHAM'S HOUSE, WHERE BROCKVILLE LODGE MET IN 1819.



having expired the following brethren were appointed as a Committee to converse with him on the subject." The lodge then worked the F. C., and in the meantime the committee which was delegated "to

converse with Bro. Hays, reported "that it was his wish to remain another month suspended, that he might be better enabled by that time to convince the body of his having made a reformation."

On the 25th October the minutes state "that Br. C. Hays not having appeared according to promise, it was thought proper to postpone his business till the next meeting," and on the 29th November, 1819, the minutes again refer to Bro. Hays, and state that "in consequence of the absence of W. Master it was deemed advisable that Br. Hays' trial be again postponed." Bro. Hays had probably concluded that his repentance would not stand the test required by his brethren. The secretary closed the minutes of this meeting by the following paragraph:

"All necessary business being over, the Lodge was closed in due form and parted in peace and Brotherly love and May they so continue—and May the Blessings of heaven rest upon them and all regular Masons."



DUNHAM HOUSE, 1896.

At the meeting of 24th January, 1820, Bro. Noah Lee was elected W. M. Twenty-four brethren were present, and amongst them Bro. "Ziba M. Phillips, G. M. G. C.," or Grand Master of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston, and "Bro. Benjn. McAllister, G. V.," Grand Visitor of the same body.

The affiliation of No. 3 with the Convention seemed to be complete for on February 18th, 1820, the sum of £1. 17. 6. was ordered "to be advanced by the treasurer to the delegate of this lodge towards defraying his expenses to the Grand Convention and should this sum be inadequate, the remainder to be paid on his return." W. Bro. Noah Lee represented the lodge.

At the meeting of 21st July, 1820, the lodge loaned "the sum of 25/- from the funds hereof to Sussex Chapter." On the 13th July, 1818, the lodge had applied to the Royal Arch chapter for a loan, so that this was a decided exchange of financial position.

At the meeting of 27th March, 1820, a standing committee was appointed "to examine and take cognizance of unmasonic conduct of three members of this lodge, viz.: John Coleman, R. H. Graves and Parker Webster," and £3. 2. 6. was voted for collars for the officers.

A financial statement made up until 12th July, 1820, gives the amount of money (£10. 10. 0.) received by lodge No. 3, at Brockville, from first April, 1819 (which is the date of the dispensation—to "this day for advancement." This shows that the lodge was absolutely affiliated with the Kingston Convention in April, 1819, altho' there is no record of such affiliation in the minutes of that date. One-third of this amount £3. 10. 0. was paid as dues to the Convention.

At the meeting of 19th June, 1820, Noah Lee was elected W. M. and the lodge "proceeded to ballot for Mr. Jas. Brown to become a Mason," but the ballot was "not favorable" but was "subject, however, to two more ballots."

On the 24th July, 1820, Mr. Brown's name did not come up, but on the 21st August "Mr. James Brown" was balloted for a second time, and the "ballots" were "found clear." This was the usual postponement of the ballot, on the principle that the candidate would not have any chance of election if the three ballots were taken on the same night, and that probably the objecting brethren might have a change of heart on a future night.

The lodge was prospering, for on 18th September, 1820, the sum of £9. 7. 3. was voted "for furniture." Quite a number of "indigent applicants" must have applied, for a committee of five was appointed to examine all such.

At the meeting of 12th January, 1820, the Rev. William Smart was initiated, and on the 20th he received his F. C. and M. M. degrees. At the same meeting Bros. Smart and Campbell were elected delegates to the Grand Convention at Kingston in February.

The initiation of the Rev. William Smart is given in the MSS. of the lodge as "J. Smart," but in the MSS. of the Kingston Convention it is the "Rev. William Smart." No doubt it is a clerical error in the lodge minutes. The admission of this brother was an important event, for he was a leading and guiding spirit of the Craft in the Grand Convention, and in the subsequent Provincial Grand Lodge. His name deserves special mention. He was the life-long friend of Bro. Adiel Sherwood, and his action in joining the Craft was criticized and commented upon and almost led to serious results. Bro. Smart, who was a minister of the Presbyterian body in Brockville, was born in Edinburgh, on the 14th September, 1788, and arrived in Elizabethtown (where Brockville now stands) 7th October, 1811. He formed the first Sunday School in Brockville in October, 1811, and organized the first Presbyterian church on the 17th March, 1816. He died at Gananoque on the 9th September, 1876, aged 88 years. On the 12th January, 1820, Bro. Smart joined Sussex lodge, which caused much trouble in the church. The Scotch members from the country were much opposed to the step taken, and were so unreasonable that it was feared the congregation would be broken up. The village mem-

bers, however, said nothing, and finally the matter quited down. In those days Masonry was looked upon with suspicion, and more particularly so because the meetings generally took place in taverns. That one so universally respected and beloved as the Revd. Wm. Smart should join the fraternity had much to do towards raising the Craft above reproach in this part of Canada, and assisted very materially in extending its influence throughout the country.

At the Convention of 1821 there is a record that "Rev. William Smart, William Campbell, lodge, No. 3, Brockville," with returns in the Grand Treasurer's account, an acknowledgment of amount received "from Brockville Lodge, No. 3, £10. 0. 0." and due £6. 6. 8.

R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips and W. Bros. B. McAllister, Adiel Sherwood and Wm. Buel were present at the initiation of Bro. Smart. In a financial statement from 21st February, 1820, until 7th Jan., 1821, there is an entry: "7 Jan'y, '21, Received J. Smart, gratuitous, £6. 6. 8." This was one-third of £19. 0. 0., the amount due the Kingston Convention for dues.

At the meeting of Feb. 12th, 1821, Mr. George S. Jarvis was initiated. He was a relative of the late Provincial Grand Master. On the 11th June, 1821, W. Bro. Noah Lee was re-elected. On the 5th Nov., "the lodge opened on the 3rd degree in due form, and finding nothing to do, immediately closed in harmony."

At the meeting of 4th February, 1822, Bro. Wm. Campbell was appointed a proxy to the Kingston Convention, along with Bros. Dunham and Dewey, who were already members of that body, and it was also resolved to remove the lodge room from Bro. Dunham's to Bro. Kincaid's, and it was further resolved to pay "five shillings per month for the use of the room." No reason is given for this change of lodge room. Bro. Kincaid lived several miles west of Brockville on the Kingston Road, in a log house similar to those erected by farmers in those days.

At the Convention of 1822, "Wm. M. Dunham and Martin Dewey," represented "Brockville, No. 3," and the returns show a credit of £7. 15. 0." When Bro. Dean sent in a list of lodges to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, he headed the roll with "Brockville, No. 3," and, at the first meeting of the Provincial Grand Lodge, on 22nd Sept., 1822, the records give as representative "Rev. Wm. Smart, P. M., Sussex Lodge, No. 3, Brockville." This is the first time that Sussex is mentioned.

On the 21st August, 1822, the last regular meeting of lodge No. 3 was held on 10th September, 1822, when a special meeting was called for the purpose of petitioning R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, Provincial Grand Master, for a warrant under the second Provincial Grand Lodge. The minutes close with the following words:

"All necessary business being done the W. M. closed the Lodge in due form, for ever, unless required to be opened again previous to the dissolution of the convention."

The continuation of the history of lodge No. 3, Brockville, will be found in that portion devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge.

CHAPTER LXXI.

UNITED LODGE, TOWNSHIP OF MURRAY, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.—THE LODGE AT THE CARRYING-PLACE, AT THE HEAD OF THE BAY OF QUINTE.

The lodge, so well known in the old records as "United Lodge at Murray," had its home in the township of Murray in the county of Northumberland, which, with the county of Durham, formed the old Newcastle district. In its early years the lodge had no fixed abode, but met alternately at the Carrying Place and at what is now called Brighton.

The Carrying Place was a settlement on the road between the head of the Bay of Quinte and the waters of Lake Ontario. Entering the county of Prince Edward from the west, the traveller leaves the town of Brighton and crosses the neck of land separating the western extremity of the Bay of Quinte from Lake Ontario. About ten miles from Brighton was the "Carrying Place," this being the spot at which the Indians and Indian traders conveyed their canoes and stores overland from the bay to the lake. The isthmus is about a mile and three-quarters broad at its narrowest part. Were it not for this narrow neck of land the peninsula of Prince Edward would be an island. This was called by the proclamation of Lieut.-Governor Simcoe "the isthmus of the Presqu Isle de Quinte." The harbour on the lake, west of the isthmus, is called Presqu Isle.

United lodge was a creation of the Kingston Convention of 1817. In the report of R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, giving an account of his visits in the summer of 1818 to the different parts of the jurisdiction, to the Convention at Kingston in 1819, he writes:

"At the Carrying place he found that the brethren, to whom the dispensation was granted at our last meeting, were at such a distance from each other that it was not convenient for them to assemble and be installed into office and the lodge constituted."

The "last meeting" of the Convention was held in 1817, so that by this it would appear that the lodge was organized and working as early as 1818. The next reference is in the minutes of the Kingston Convention of 1821, when "John Simpson, United Lodge, Murray, is given as the delegate for that lodge. In the returns of that year United lodge, Murray, is shown to be due to the Convention as much as £2. 13. 4"

On the 5th of February, 1821, W. Bro. Richard Bullock, the W. M. of the lodge, in a letter to the Grand Lecturer, refers to the youthful days of the lodge and excuses it for not paying up dues promptly, as follows:

Springfield Park,

Murray, 5th Feb'y, 1821

Sir and Brother: I have the honor to acquaint you, for the information of the Grand Convention, that in consequence of the United Lodge being in its infant state, the members composing it have been necessitated to go in debt for their jewels, tools, aprons, &c., and I've also been obliged to appropriate the amount of what has been received for the entering, passing, and raising of Mr. Abijah Smith and Mr. John Singleton, towards defraying their expenses. The one-third of the sum received from those gentlemen amounts

to £2. 13. 4. This sum the United Lodge will hold itself responsible for to the Grand Convention. Hoping this will not militate against the intention and resolutions of the Grand Convention, I have the honor to remain,

Sir and Brother,

Your very obedient servant and brother,

Richard Bullock,

Master of the United Lodge.

John W. Ferguson, Esq.,
Secretary to the Grand Convention,
Kingston.

This letter shows that the lodge was duly organized, probably after the Convention of 1820. Although the letter of Bro. Bullock is dated at Springfield Park no indication is given of the lodge meeting place. In the MSS. of Bro. Dean, in 1821, is the record "United Lodge, Murray, no returns."

A letter in the MSS. of 1820 gives the reasons for the delay in re-organizing, and also furnishes the fact that United lodge was located at the Carrying Place. For many years prior to the discovery of the MSS. of the lodge, no data could be obtained as to its work at the Carrying Place. Some have thought that there were two lodges, one known as "United" and the other as "the lodge at the Carrying Place." The following letter disposes of the matter by showing that the lodge in Murray was the body known as the lodge at the Carrying Place. It reads:

"Springfield Park,

"Township of Murray,

9th of Feb., 1820.

"Sir and Brother: It will probably appear singular to you that the United Lodge, for which I some time ago received a dispensation, has not yet been installed; and it is proper I should explain to you the case thereof, for the information of the Convention. When I received the dispensation Brother James Young, who is to be installed Junior Warden, was gone to Montreal, from which place he did not return until some time in September, and on his return from thence was obliged to go to New York, from whence he did not return until a short time ago. We are now ready for installation and have applied to No. 17 at Belleville for assistance, who seem to think that directions should come from you to the Master of that Lodge for the officers to proceed to the Carrying Place for that purpose. You will, therefore, oblige me to give the necessary directions to that effect.

"I am, fraternally, Sir and Brother,

"Your very obed. servant and brother,

"Richard Bullock."

To John Ferguson, Esq.,
Kingston.

At the Convention of 1822 in Kingston the minutes state that "John Singleton, W. M.," represented "United Lodge, Murray," and the returns show that the lodge paid £21. In the list of lodges furnished by Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, prior to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, United lodge is not included, but at the meeting of the newly organized Provincial Grand Lodge, on the 23rd September, 1822, the minutes give "Bro. John Singleton, W. M., United Lodge, Murray." In the proceedings of the quarterly meeting of the United Grand Lodge of England, held at London, on the 4th June, 1823, amongst the contributing lodges is "No. 760, United Lodge, Murray, Upper Canada."

There appear to have been fourteen members on the roll of the lodge from 1820 until 1822. The list of the membership, with the dates at which they received their degrees or when affiliated, is given with the MSS. The first work of the lodge recorded was on the 18th August, 1820. Amongst the affiliations was that of Bro. Squire from Haldimand No. 19, which met in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland. Another was Bro. Spencer from St. James' lodge No. 17, which met in the township of Thurlow, at a town now known as Belleville. Bros. Young and Potter also hailed from this lodge, while Bro. Gansforth was an Irish Mason, having been initiated in 1803 in lodge No. 300, Irish register, under a military warrant.

The further history of this lodge will be found under the period devoted to the Provincial Grand Lodge (1822) under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, when the lodge was warranted as No. 769, E. R., and No. 16, P. R.

LIST OF MEMBERS, UNITED LODGE, MURRAY.

| Name | Profession | Residence. | Age. | Proposed. | E.A. |
|-------------------|----------------------|------------|------|----------------|-----------------|
| John Singleton | Gentleman | Murray | 33 | Aug. 18, 1820 | Oct. 24, 1820 |
| Gibbs Square | | | 44 | | |
| Isaac Carey | Carpenter and Joiner | Cramahé | 29 | Mar. 22, 1821 | April 12, 1821 |
| Ab'ah Smith | Gentleman | Murray | 34 | Aug. 18, 1820 | Sept. 25, 1820 |
| Josiah Proctor | " | Cramahé | 27 | May 17, 1821 | June 21, 1821 |
| Josiah W. Longton | " | Murray | 42 | April 12, 1821 | May 6, 21, 1821 |
| John M'yer | " | Cramahé | 44 | Mar. 22, 1821 | June 21, 1821 |
| Richard Spencer | " | Murray | 25 | | |
| Nathaniel Thur | Tanner and Currier | " | 25 | April 3, 1822 | May 1, 1822 |
| Benjamin Davidson | Gentleman | Cramahé | 39 | May 26, 1822 | July 3, 1822 |
| Isaac Pratt | " | Murray | 25 | | |
| Benjamin Young | Carpenter and Joiner | Soleoy | 36 | | |
| Edward Potter | Gentleman | Vincennes | 51 | | |
| Thomas Gansforth | Farrier | Murray | | | |

| E. C. | M. M. | Lees. | Age | From |
|---------------|----------------|-------|-----|-----------|
| Nov. 23, 1820 | Jan. 29, 1821 | 23 | 41 | Haldimand |
| May 17, 1821 | June 24, 1821 | 6 | 41 | Haldimand |
| Aug. 24, 1820 | Nov. 23, 1820 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| Aug. 8, 1821 | Aug. 10, 1821 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| July 19, 1821 | Sept. 3, 1821 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| May 16, 1821 | Oct. 10, 1821 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| Feb. 9, 1822 | March 17, 1822 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| Feb. 11, 1822 | Aug. 24, 1822 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| Aug. 28, 1822 | Oct. 2, 1822 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |
| Feb. 3, 1822 | Oct. 3, 1822 | 0 | 41 | Haldimand |

CHAPTER LXXII.

TRUE BRITON'S LODGE, PERTH, DRUMMOND TOWNSHIP, COUNTY OF LANARK, 1818.—A LODGE WARRANTED BY THE PROVINCIAL GRAND LODGE OF LOWER CANADA.

When many of the military regiments of Upper Canada were disbanded after the war of 1812-15, not a few of the officers and soldiers were given grants of land and settled in different parts of the province. Some were of the race of United Empire Loyalists, who, declining to live under a foreign flag and with fealty for their motherland, sought a home in Canada, where freedom of creed and political rights were assured. A large number settled in Perth and the surrounding district, among whom were Craftsmen who had first seen light either in Britain or in the early lodges of the western portion of the province. These sought to perpetuate the work by having an organization in which Craft ceremonies could be exemplified under a Provincial Masonic charter.

The first application for a warrant was made in 1816 to the Provincial Grand Lodge at York. Masonry was not particularly active at that time. R. W. Bro. Jarvis seemed indifferent to the work, and no meetings of the Provincial Grand Lodge had been held for a long period. Therefore, the wishes of the brethren were not complied with.

It is said that the lodge received a dispensation from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, as early as 1817, but of this there is no trace in the minutes of a lodge meeting on 24th September, 1818. The lodge, however, was not represented at the Kingston Convention. The minutes are dated four months prior to any record in the MSS. of lodge work in this locality. The minutes read:

Perth, Upper Canada, September 24th. 1818.

Lodge met at Bro. John Adamson's, being Monthly Night, when a letter was written to the Lodge at Brockville, for the recommendation, and to Bro. Sogal, at Kingston from Bro. Cameron, for instructions how to obtain a warrant, &c. The members present unanimously agreed to meet monthly as usual. The following brothers were present:

Bros. Matheson, Alex.; Cameron, Parker, Adamson, Matheson. Wm.

Parted in perfect harmony and brotherly love.

Angus Cameron.

In 1818 the Craftsmen of Perth had a letter from Bro. Phillips, possibly inviting them to accept a warrant from him, but they declined. On the 24th October, 1818, represented by Bro. H. Graham, they applied to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada for a warrant. In the letter of application they explained that R. W. Bro. Jarvis was dead, that Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated by the Kingston Convention as Provincial Grand Master, had also died by drowning while crossing from the mainland to Amherst Island, and that the Kingston and York brethren generally had advised application to the Provincial Grand Lodge of Lower Canada

Perth, U. Canada,

24th October, 1818.

To The Right Worshipful Grand Master and Brethren composing the Grand Lodge of True and Accepted Ancient Masons, Lower Canada.

The Petition of the under mentioned Free and Accepted Masons Inhabitants of Perth, U. Canada.

Humbly Showeth

That your petitions impressed with a sincere love for the Craft and wishing to obtain a Warrant for the purpose of uniting Masons from all parts of the Globe together which is in this place.

We humbly solicit you will grant us a Warrant for this Great and good purpose.

We beg leave to state for your information that we have made several applications to the officers as we understand composing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, but owing to decease of Mr. Jarvis, and the premature death of Mr. McKay we have been informed by brothers at Kingston and York, that our application should be made to your Right Worshipful Lodge, we have likewise a letter from Bro. Phillips, Secretary to the Grand Convention, and beg leave to enclose his last letter to us on that subject. We have the happiness to inform you that the best and most respectable of this settlement are Masons, and for the good of the craft dined last St. John's and met monthly since, but of course could go no further without lawful authority. The many casualties that occur in this life among all and distress call for a regular Masters Lodge to be formed here, at the first meeting the Brothers mentioned in the margin were proposed to fill the stations annexed to their names, when a warrant could be obtained.

We humbly and earnestly request you will be pleased to answer our prayer as soon as possible, and take such steps prior to St. John's as in your wisdom seem meet.

I am directed Right Worshipful Sir,
To subscribe in the name
of the Free Masons of Perth,
(Signed)

Hy. Graham.

Alexander Matheson, Master.
John Hughes, Senior Warden.
David Hogg, Junior Warden.

The Deputy Provincial Grand Master at Quebec replied on the 4th November to the letter of 24th October, but the mail in the days of 1818 was slow, and it was the 29th November before the letter of the 4th reached Perth. The Perth brethren through Bro. Graham replied on the 6th December, 1818, as follows:—

Perth, 6th December, 5818.

To the Grand Secty., &c., &c., &c., Quebec.

Sir and Brother:—We beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the Rt. W. D. Grand Master of Lower Canada bearing date 4th Nov which arrived 29th ult., and are sorry to say could not send an answer sooner. We have enclosed the petition agreeable to form and earnestly request the Rt. W. G. Lodge will be pleased to grant a dispensation until a warrant can be obtained from England, at same time have to inform you that a communication has been received from the Lodge at Kingston to a former application in which they state that nothing can be done for us as yet in the Upper Province. Your early application for a warrant to the United Grand of England will be esteemed a mark of the greatest Friendship and will forward all expenses

necessarily incurred, when ascertained, as we are particularly anxious to meet on the approaching St. John's we therefore beg leave to request the R. W. G. Lodge will be good enough to forward the Dispensation, that we may be authorized to meet on that day which will give sincere satisfaction to the Brethren in this vicinity.

We beg leave to solicit that the warrant may be called "True Britons," or if such a name is attached to any other Lodge leave it to the R. W. G. Lodge to designate; being in general from the Army anything appropriate to our present situation will accord now with our wishes.

In the name of the Brethren
at this place I have the honor
to subscribe myself
Sir & Bro.

Your most obedient servant,
Hy. Graham.

There is also in the MSS. a letter, dated 5th December, from Bro. Alex. Matheson, returning thanks to lodge No. 25, for recommending a dispensation to the Perth brethren. This letter from lodge No. 25 must have accompanied the application to Quebec. The acknowledgment of the Craftsmen of Perth reads:

To Worshipful Master, &c., &c.,
No. 25, Registry of U. C., Walford.
Perth, U. Canada,

5th December, 5818.

Sir & Bro:—I am directed by the Free and Accepted Masons of Perth to request you will be pleased to return our very sincere thanks to the W. Master, Sen. & Jun. Wardens, and the rest of the Worthy Brethren composing Lodge No. 25, for their brotherly and masonic conduct in recommending us for a Dispensation to meet, and we humbly implore the great giver of all good gifts and graces will prosper you in all undertakings, and we trust to be cemented together in brotherly affection and having the good of the craft firmly at heart shall always be happy to meet any of your worthy Lodge.

Alex. Matheson.

The dispensation reached Perth about the 12th December, 1818, for on the 14th of that month the lodge was regularly organized under a dispensation granted by R. W. Bro. W. H. Spelling, Provincial Grand Master of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the United Grand Lodge of England at Quebec. This dispensation read

By the Right Worshipful William Handfield Spelling

Deputy Grand Master &c. &c.

To Henry Graham, John Hughes and David Hogg Greetings

By virtue of the Power in me vested I do hereby authorize and emp. we to meet as a lodge with a right charter to be granted. This dispensation is to be called "True Britons" and the warrant can be obtained from the United Grand Lodge of England. I do hereby give you the rules and regulations and I do hereby give you the seal of the Grand Lodge at Quebec. This dispensation is granted on the 12th of December 1818.

W. H. S. P.
D. H. H.

The following is a copy of the warrant granted to the lodge at Perth on the 14th of December 1818. It is a copy of the original warrant as it appears in the MSS. of the Grand Lodge of England at Quebec.

the part of the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada to antagonize Craft authority in the west by this action.

At the opening of the lodge the first business transacted was to thank Bro. Graham for his exertions in procuring the dispensation. The next "a box for the use of the lodge with columns, Bible stand and floor cloth" were ordered. The affiliation fee was fixed at five shillings, and the monthly dues were to be 2/6, "half to be spent and the other half to go into the box." All certificates were to be deposited and the lodge met "on the full moon of each month." Twelve members were present. A Bro. Powell arrived late and "the proceedings from our commencement" were read to him.

At the meeting of 9th February, 1819, no work was done, but the "lecture went round." This consisted in an examination of the brethren as to their proficiency in the work. The lodge meetings were held at the house of Bro. John Adamson. All the meetings were well attended and candidates were initiated.

At the meeting of 10th May, 1819, "on a report of Bro. Joshua Adams," of "highly improper conduct of Bro. McAdden at his house on the 6th May inst., this body unanimously requested that a communication should be formed" or written "Bro. McAdden to be warned accordingly," and on 25th May, 1819, Bro. McAdden was "put under censure until he finds grace."

On the 9th June, 1819, the resolutions of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston were read and a committee, "consisting of the Master and two members, to meet on Friday evening and write to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada, enclosing those resolutions and taking their advice on this subject, at the same period to take into consideration a letter received from Bro. Geo. Adams."

This Bro. Adams was of the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara. The brethren of True Britons were in doubt under which flag they should serve.

On the 24th June the lodge "walked in procession to church, heard a sermon, returned in same form, dined together." There were twenty-nine present.

On the 29th July it was ordered "that a letter be written to the Grand Secretary concerning warrants, dues and other matters. This was to the Grand Lodge of Lower Canada

On the 24th October "a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge and Bros. Matheson, Cameron and Addison (were) requested to see it carried into execution and to wait on Bros. Marshall and Graham to assist. It was agreed to meet next 24th November, and in the interim "if an answer arrives the above mentioned Brothers to see and act for the whole accordingly." This is no clue to the subject of the letter.

On the 6th September it was decided that "no person can be initiated or become a member of this Lodge, previous to a residence in the place of at least three months."

The succeeding meetings were routine and degree work. On the 8th December the meeting place was changed to the house of Bro. Joshua Adams. On the 27th December W. Bro. Matheson was again installed as W. M. and more brethren "passed the chair," or received the degree of Past Master. Twenty-four were present and "marched in procession to the church and heard an appropriate sermon," and "returned and dined together"

On the 1st March, 1820, "it was unanimously agreed that Brother Motherwell do receive by the hands of the Treasurer fifteen shillings weekly until his health is established," and the lodge "understanding from the report of several brethren that Robert Jameson, who was unfortunately killed by a tree on the 29th ultimo, was a regular registered Mason of a Lodge on the Registry of Scotland," therefore, "True Briton's Lodge will meet at 2 o'clock to-morrow and bury the deceased Brother with the honors of the craft." This resolution was carried out in due course.

At the meeting of 1st April, 1820, the lodge met and practically exemplified the principles of Masonry.

"It was unanimously agreed that Bro. John Ferguson should purchase a good Milch Cow, the price not to exceed the sum of Seven Pounds. H. C. and that said cow should be presented in a proper manner to the widow of our late and lamented Bro. James Moderwell, by her to be made use of for the benefit of herself and her bereaved children so long as the lodge may deem it expedient, and that the sum of seven pounds be handed Brother John Ferguson on or before the fourth instant, and in order to obtain the said sum Bro. Pitt is appointed to wait on the Treasurer for this purpose."

On the 1st April, 1820, it was resolved "that the lodge go into mourning until 24th June next in memory of our Illustrious Brother, the Duke of Kent." On the 20th June a committee investigated the accounts of the members and reported

"That the accounts and the different balances of amounts due from the different members of the Lodge shall by them be discharged on or before the first day of October, when the Committee is of opinion that period will enable every member to discharge their different accounts, and the Committee is sorry to observe that such an immense sum as 41-11-10 should be due from the members of so young a body."

In order to secure some cash in advance, "The Committee humbly begs the Master and officers of this Lodge that at least one-third of the sum for every candidate initiated be paid in advance."

On the 1st August the lodge attended the funeral of Bro. Alex. Cuppage. During the year quite a number of brethren from Great Britain, who were either resident or sojourning in Canada, visited the lodge.

There was an interval of eleven months in lodge work from 1st March, 1821, until 29th January, 1822. No reason is assigned in the minutes why the lodge did not meet, but a document in the Kingston Convention MSS. explains this hiatus in the work.

It is just possible that Bros. Hogg, Ferguson and Adams, all of whom had a deep interest in the work of the lodge, felt that it was hardly just to the Grand Convention at Kingston and to R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips to continue work under a provincial body that had no claim to jurisdiction in Upper Canada. Some such view must have been entertained, for on the 17th January, 1822, R. W. Bro. Phillips issued a dispensation to Bros. Hogg, Ferguson and Adams for the formation of a lodge in the village of Perth.

Now, True Briton's had suspended work from 21st March, 1821, and did not revive until 4th February, 1822. When it did re-open, it evidently did so as "True Briton's," for, at a preliminary meeting, held on 29th January, 1822, under David Hogg, "President," a new

set of by-laws "for the government of True Briton's Lodge" were adopted. On the 4th February the lodge re-opened with Bro. Hogg, W. M., Bro. Ferguson, S. W., and Bro. Adams, J. W. The dispensation read as follows:

UPPER CANADA.

17th Jan.

A L.

To All These Presents May Concern.

5822.

This lodge was installed by Z. M. Phillips, W. G. M. The lodge to meet on the first Monday of each month.

GREETING:

Know Ye, That at the petition of our Trusty and well beloved brethren, David Hogg, John Ferguson and Joshua Adams, Esquires, three of our Master Masons and a constitutional number of brethren, praying to be separated and formed into a regular lodge in the Village of Perth in the Township of Drummond in Upper Canada, by the name, style and title of, No. ———,

I, Ziba M. Phillips, President of the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada, Grand Master elect, and M. E. Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of the said Province,

Have thought fit to give and grant this, my dispensation to our said trusty brethren, David Hogg, John Ferguson and Joshua Adams, and a constitutional number of brethren, to hold a lodge in Perth, and therein make Freemasons according to the Royal Ancient York Craft.

Ziba M. Phillips.

Augusta, 17th Jan., 1822—5822.

At the preliminary meeting of 29th January, 1822, the code of by-laws fixed the monthly dues for the first six months at 2/6, and after that time 1/3. Payments for initiation were to be on the instalment plan, £4 in three instalments, one of £2, two of £1 on the F. C. and M. M. degrees being conferred. In summer the lodge was to meet at 7 p.m., and in winter at 6 p.m. Those one-half hour late were to be fined one shilling, and for total absence from a regular meeting a fine of 1/3 was imposed. Every member was to promptly "settle his accounts or be reported to Grand Lodge." This reference to the governing body is not to be taken as if it concerned the Grand Lodge at Quebec. Minutes of a later date all show that the Perth brethren desired connection with a governing body within the province.

On the 1st April, 1822, a letter was read from the Provincial Grand Lodge, probably that at Quebec, but the purport of the letter is not given in the minutes, nor is there the original or a copy in the MSS. It may have been a communication from the irregular Grand Lodge at Niagara, for at that period the schismatic organization was reaching out for adherents, preparatory to the general reorganization which was anticipated and did take place, when R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray arrived in Canada.

At this meeting a Bro. Angus Cameron of lodge No 121, Scotland, was admitted a member. On the 14th of May the lodge assembled at the house of Bro. David Hogg "for the purpose of attending the last ceremonies of our deceased brother, Angus Cameron." He was, therefore, only a member for a couple of weeks, when called away by death.

On the 24th June, 1822, the festival of St. John, the lodge met "to lay the foundation stone of the new Court House and gaol of this place, when the brethren proceeded in procession to the spot and the ceremonies were gone through with the greatest decorum and ceremony; the Brethren returned to the Lodge Room, where they dined and passed the evening in the greatest harmony."

On the 5th July, 1822, Bro. Scott was "ordered to leave his office as J. W.," and was suspended for three months for "taking a book from the lodge," and on the 2nd August his successor was elected.

The lodge changed its meeting room on the 2nd August from the house of Bro. Joshua Adams to that of Bro. David Hogg. The lodge met in September, October, November and December of 1822, but in 1823 only one meeting is recorded, that of 3rd March, and at this meeting W. Bro. John Ferguson, who has been installed 27th December, 1822, decided not to open the lodge as there was not a sufficient number of brethren present.

The next meeting recorded is that of 2nd February, 1824. There is no reference in any of the minutes from July, 1822, or 1823, to an affiliation with the newly formed Provincial Grand Lodge, which met at York in September of 1822, and therefore the action taken by the lodge on the receipt of the invitation sent to all the lodges by W. Bro. John Dean, requesting affiliation with the newly formed governing body, is a matter of doubt.

While the minutes do not afford the required information, a letter in the MSS., dated April, 1823, and signed by Bro. John Dean as Provincial Grand Secretary and addressed to Bro. John Ferguson, W. M. of True Briton's lodge, shows that some time previous to April the lodge had applied for a dispensation from R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray. This request for power to open under the Provincial Grand Lodge had been delayed, as the W. M. in applying had not sent the original dispensation under which the lodge had worked up to the formation of the Provincial Body.

The further history of the lodge will be found in the period devoted to the second Provincial Grand Lodge, when the lodge was numbered: "774, E. R., No. 21, P. R."

CHAPTER LXXIII.

HARMONY LODGE, No. 24, P. R., EDWARDSBURGH, 1819.—A LODGE THAT MET IN THE VILLAGE OF JOHNSTOWN, EAST OF PRESCOTT.

This lodge was originally warranted on 3rd September, 1810, by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, but became dormant probably about 1813-15. On the 13th April, 1819, the lodge received the dispensation from the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. The record of its work under the revival is meagre. There were on the register of

the revived lodge some of the old members, such as Bro. Frederick Keeler, John Kerr, Mathew Maine, Daniel McDonell, Frederick McDonell. The lodge held its meetings in Johnstown, a small village three miles east of Prescott.

The following account, written in 1846, of the arrival of Governor Simcoe in Upper Canada in 1792, is preserved:

built in the Dutch style, with sharp-pointed roof and curious gables. It is "But one house remains in Johnstown in the original proportions. This house was framed of oak, and, considering that it has been drawn from lot to lot, until it had travelled almost the entire extent of the Johnstown Bay, within the last century, it certainly is a remarkable edifice. It is now a hostelry, with the sign, 'Live, and let live—St. John's Hall—Peace and plenty to all mankind.' In this house, Governor Simcoe held his first levee, on his arrival in Upper Canada. When the Governor cast his eye over the curving bay, he beheld the sparkling river and the dilapidated old French fort, built during the French ascendancy. The house stood on a point of land formed by the bay and a small stream which passes from the north westward, called formerly by the French, 'Riviere de la Vielle Culotte,' which, being translated, means, 'Old Breeches River.'"

In the report of the Grand Visitor, dated 8th February, 1819, there is the following paragraph:

"At Johnstown are two lodges; the brethren of No. 5 and of Harmony Lodge, who assembled, manifested a strong degree of ambition • • • no doubt that their exertions will prove successful."

At the Convention of 1820 there were "no returns" from this lodge. At the Convention of 1821 "Harmony Lodge, Johnstown, no returns" is given. The MS. is in Bro. Dean's handwriting and gives a list of all the lodges holding allegiance to the Kingston Convention.

There is also a return of the lodge from 13th August, 1819, until the 14th February, 1820, which shows a membership of twelve, and is endorsed:

"Harmony Lodge return No dues since dispensation Daniel Minter expelled. The proceedings of the lodge confirmed Has to appear to the G. Convention. Daniel Minter, Township of Wofford"

In 1820 a proxy for a delegate to attend the Convention at Kingston is dated "Edwardsburg" It is doubtful whether the lodge continued to meet at Johnstown, yet the proxy is endorsed in Bro. Dean's handwriting: "Harmony Lodge, Edwardsburg." The proxy reads:

Edwardsburg, 10th February, A.L. 5820

We, the Worshipful Master and Wardens of Harmony Lodge, Number Twenty-four, do certify that Bro. Frederic Keeler is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday in February, A.L. 5820

John Rose, Worshipful Mas'r.
Batest Bopese, Senior Warden
Matthew Wrin, Junior Warden
Fred'e McDonnell, Secretary.

In February, 1822, Bro. John Kerr, the secretary, writes to Bro. Dean, dating his letter "Johnstown" The lodge met in St. John's Hall in the village of Johnstown about three miles east of Prescott The secretary writes:

Johnstown, 10th February, 1822.

Sir:—I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated the 31st of December last, which only came to me yesterday, and the time being so short it was entirely out of my power to notify the different members of the lodge in order to comply with the tenor of your letter. I shall lose no time in notifying the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of Harmony Lodge for desired purpose, and am, with due regard,

Yours fraternally,

To Brother
John Dean.

John Kerr,
Secretary.

There are no further records of the lodge in the MSS. except a letter from Bro. John Dean, Provincial Grand Secretary, written in October of 1822. Harmony lodge at Edwardsburg was not represented at the meeting of the second Provincial Grand Lodge at York under R. W. Bro. McGillivray, although it was expected to take part in the formation of that body. The lodge must have been in correspondence with the Grand Secretary.

Bath, Oct. 21st, 1822.

To the W. Master, Wardens and Brethren of Harmony Lodge:—I beg to call your attention to the resolution contained in the proceedings of the Prov. Grand Lodge, herewith, respecting dues from subordinate Lodges. As there is a balance due from your Lodge to the body of Masons lately acting at a Convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it, for the payment of which, there are no funds. Whatever balance remains after discharging the demands is to be paid into the funds of the Prov. Grand Lodge, in addition to the amount heretofore transmitted to your Lodge. The proportion mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention directed to your Secretary, of fees received by, or due to your Lodge up to the formation of the Prov. G. Lodge, will also be appropriated to the same purpose. It therefore becomes necessary that you should make returns of business done up to that time, accompanied by payment. My last circular points out the method of obtaining authority to continue work, should your Lodge wish to continue to assemble I remain,

Yours Fraternally,
John Dean, Prov. G. Secy.

This letter shows that Harmony lodge was one of those forming the Convention and was indebted to that body. Affiliation with the Provincial Grand Lodge is assumed by the statement that after paying the amount due to the Convention, the balance was to be paid over to the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The Grand Secretary was in doubt as to the future work of the lodge, for he suggests the proper method to obtain authority if the "lodge wish to continue to assemble."

In April of 1823 Harmony lodge was opened in the township of Yonge, county of Leeds, the third township west of that of Edwardsburg, which was in the county of Grenville. Whether this lodge, known as "Harmony Lodge in Yonge," was the successor of the old lodge Harmony in Edwardsburg, it is impossible to state. It is not at all likely that the membership in Edwardsburg would consent to the removal of the warrant twenty miles from its original location, and at the same time continue their connection, travelling so long a distance to attend the meetings. The lodge is supposed to have closed in 1823.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

NORTH STAR LODGE. — TOWNSHIP OF HAMILTON, COUNTY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, 1819.—THE FIRST LODGE THAT MET IN WHAT IS NOW COBOURG.

The lodge known as North Star lodge was a creation of the Grand Masonic Convention at Kingston. The dispensation was issued in 1819, two years after the formation of the Convention. No number was assigned to the lodge.

The township of Hamilton is one of the old townships of the Newcastle district, now the counties of Northumberland and Durham, which was bounded on the east by the township of Haldimand, on the north, by Rice Lake, on the west, by the township of Hope, and on the south by Lake Ontario. The township was settled about 1800. The town of Cobourg is near the centre of the south of the township.

The petition for the establishment of the lodge is dated 1st June, 1819. It was presented to the Grand Convention, at Kingston, and reads:—

To the President and Vice-Presidents of the Grand Masonic Convention of Upper Canada.

The petition of the subscribers respectfully sheweth,

That they are Free and Accepted Master Masons; that they have been members of regular lodges; that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry; that, for the conveniency of the respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge, in the Township of Hamilton, District of New Castle, to be named North Star Lodge; that, in consequence of this desire, they pray for letters of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Convention. That they have nominated and do recommend Elisha Rugg to be the first Master, John Gilchrist, to be the first Senior Warden, and Lewis Stiles to be the first Junior Warden of said Lodge; that, if the prayer of the petition should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws and regulations of the Grand Convention

Hamilton, June 1st, A.L. 5819.

Elisha Rugg.
John Gilchrist
Lewis Stiles
B. McKenney
Henry Murray
John Wilder
Thos. Ward.

R. W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips did not delay the issue of a dispensation, for on the 18th June, 1819, the requisite authority was transmitted to the brethren. The lack of numerical distinction in the days of the early lodges has led to some confusion in gathering information of the pioneer days. The dispensation reads:

UPPER CANADA.

To all whom these presents may concern.

GREETING.

Know Ye, all men by these presents, that I, at the petition of our trusty and well beloved Brethren, Elisha Rugg, W. Master; John Gilchrist, S. Warden; Lewis Stiles, J. Warden; and a constitutional number of Brethren, to hold a lodge of Freemasons in the Township of Hamilton, by the name, style, and title of North Star Lodge.

I, John W. Ferguson, Secretary to the Grand Convention of Freemasons, held at Kingston, on the 9th day of February, A.M. 5819, have thought fit to grant this, my dispensation, to be in force during the continuance of the said Convention, and no longer, to the aforementioned Brethren, to hold a lodge of Freemasons in the Township of Hamilton aforesaid, to make Freemasons to the Third Degree, according to the ancient custom of the craft, as in all other parts of the world in all ages and nations.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at Kingston, this eighteenth day of June, in the year of Grace, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Nineteen, and Masonry, 5819 Nineteen.

John W. Ferguson,
Secretary to the Grand Convention.

The difficulty of identifying this lodge is increased by the fact that in the MSS. is a certificate, dated 24th January, 1819, about five months before the presentation of the petition and the issue of the dispensation, authorizing W. Bro. Elisha Rugg to represent the lodge at the Kingston Convention of 1820. It is not improbable that the warrant may have been issued originally by R. W. Bro. Jarvis, for in 1802 one had been granted to St. John's, "No. 19, Haldimand," an adjoining township. Or it may have been a creation of the rival Grand Lodge at Niagara. Moreover, V. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister, in his report as Grand Visitor, to the Kingston Convention, of 8th February, 1819, says:

"At Hamilton, found a proper attention to the lectures subsisting, proper regulations, and the craft flourishing."

On the 30th July, 1822, V. W. Bro. John Dean, writing to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, gives North Star lodge as one of the lodges which were loyal to the Kingston Convention. There is no doubt that the lodge held meetings prior to the organization of that body. The proxy for the delegate reads:—

"We, the Wardens of North Star Lodge, do certify that Brother Elisha Rugg is fully authorized to represent our lodge in the Grand Convention, to be held at Kingston, on the second Monday, in February, A L. 5820."

"John Gilchrist, S W.
"Lewis Stiles, J W.

"Hamilton, 24th January, 1810

"J. S. McKenney,
Secretary.

Here, again, is an anomaly which cannot be explained. The proxy is dated 1810, and yet the brethren appointed a representative to the Convention of 1820, but none for that of 1810, which was to be held within a few weeks of the meeting. It is surprising that arrangements should have been made over a year in advance, when the actual date for the meeting at that time had not been fixed. There

was no representative at Kingston in 1819, but it is recorded that Bro. Rugg attended in 1820. He was also at the Convention of 1822. Bro. Rugg was the "Visitor," or D. D. G. M. for 1822 in the Johnstown district. This apparent contradiction of dates is important in tracing the work of North Star lodge.

In 1820 a return was made to the secretary of the Grand Convention at Kingston, which shows that the lodge had a membership of fourteen. The return was made for the Convention of 1822. It is dated "Hamilton, 8th February, 1820," and states that "Thomas Hartwell" was "admitted to the first degree"; Nathaniel Sisson and Thomas Hartwell.

In 1821 there is another annual return, in which the Grand Convention at Kingston is duly credited with "Two sixths" of the fees. No doubt the lodge met regularly, as four meetings were held during the year, as follows: 16th, 26th June; 24th July, and 16th Oct.

The return of degree work gives "Mark Burnham, 1st Degree, 26th June, 1820; 2nd Degree, 16th Oct., 1820; and 3rd Degree, 15th June, 1821; Fees, £4. 0. 0. Two-sixths due to the Grand Convention, £1. 6. 8." Then follows a "list of officers and members," which are given in the tabulated list, with the fact that on the "16th June, 1820, James Williams" was suspended "for nonpayment of dues," and on "24th July, 1820," he was "restored as a member." The return is signed "Hans P. Hobbs, Secretary."

The lodge was preserving the dignity of the Craft by disciplining its members, as one of the brethren for "very heinous charges" in February of 1821 was "expelled." The members were anxious that the fact should be "published." There are frequent records in the public print of that period of expulsion from the Craft. The minutes of the meeting of 13th August, 1821, read:

North Star Lodge Assembled at their Lodge room in Hamilton on Monday, 13th August, A.L. 5821

Members Present—John Gilchrist, W.M., P. Tem; Lewis Stiles S.W. P. Tem; Nathaniel Sisson, J.W., P. tem; John Wilder, Secy. & Treas., P.T.; Paul Hayward, J. & S. Deacon, P.T.

"Excused from paying Ethan Witherhu visiting Br and Tyler Pro Tem. Opened the Lodge on the entered apprentice Degree. Proceeded to lecture Reed the petition of James F. Fisher to become a Mason. Voted that John Gilchrist, Lewis Stiles and John Wilder, be a Committee to inquire into the character of James F. Fisher. Closed the Lodge in due form."

The first document in the MSS. of 1822 is a complaint made by one brother against another for "taking property" which did not belong to him, but as the matter was amicably settled, the crime might be classed as very minor in character.

The lodge was in close communication with Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Convention. The summons to attend the Convention of 1822 is also in the MSS. In July of 1822 the lodge was notified by Bro. John Dean of the proposed visit of R. W. Simon McGillivray to the lodges in Upper Canada. The notification was the same as that sent to all the lodges. Bro. Flisha Rugg, who was a member of the lodge, wrote in September of 1822 concerning the visit of Bro. McGillivray. His letter was addressed to Bro. Gilchrist, a P. M. of the lodge and a leader in the Craft in the county of Northumberland. Bro. Rugg says:

Brother Gilchrist:—As I expect you have recd. a circular Letter some time ago from the Grand Secry. of the Grand Convention stating that the united Grand Lodge of England has appointed Brother Simon McGilvery Provincial Grand Master and Superintendent of Masonry in this Province, I take the Liberty to inform you that he arrived in this Province some time since, and on his way up the Lake he visited the Chapter at this place, at which time he made known his Instructions from the Grand Lodge. He is authorized to visit as many Lodges as is convenient for him and make enquiry into the state of the craft in the Province, and to establish a Grand Lodge at any Place in said Province that he may think most proper. He is also authorized to Grant Dispensations to all Lodges that have worked under the authority of the Junior Provincial Grand Lodge or this Grand Masonic Convention, or any other body of regular Masons that may Petition for such Dispensation, and such Dispensation is to be considered as Legal authority to work until a warrant can be obtained from the United Grand Lodge. All Lodges that have worked as regular Lodges in the Province are to receive their Dispensations and warrants free from any expense except a fee of ten shillings and six pence Sterling for each member of a Lodge to be registered on the Books of the united Grand Lodge, which will entitle them to an equal share of the funds of said Grand Lodge. If I understand his authority right we are not required to pay any Dues to the United Grand Lodge as yearly Dues, nor for initiation fees. I expect the fees for a share of initiations will be required by the Provincial Grand Lodge. I understand from Brother Dean that the Grand Convention will be called at York on the 20th of this Month, I suppose for the purpose of establishing a Grand Lodge. If it is necessary to represent our Lodge you will have notice from the Grand Secry. of the Grand Convention, and as it will not be Convenient for me to attend to it you will probably send a representative, and give him such instructions as the members of the Lodge may think most Proper. * * * I enclose you a form of the returns that was handed to me by Companion Phillips that will be necessary to be made to the united Grand Lodge at same time hereafter if we continue to work. I have intended to have been at Hamilton long before this time, but as I have not I think I shall not be there until next winter, as I shall be very busy through the fall.

I am with respect yours, &c.,

Brockville,

4th Sept., 1822.

Elisha Rugg.

The "Companion Phillips" referred to was Ziba M. Phillips, of Brockville, the President of the Grand Convention at Kingston. The communication from the Provincial Grand Secretary, inviting the Lodge at York, was not replied to until the 16th September, 1822. As is known, the lodge had originally been warranted by the Convention at Kingston, but the work had been unsatisfactory. Distances to be travelled in those early days oftentimes prevented meetings being held with regularity. It was so in the case of North Star lodge. To their credit be it said, that they preferred to retire from the Masonic field than carry on work which would not be satisfactory to them as men and members of the fraternity. This led to a letter from three of the prominent members, P. M.'s and acting officers of the lodge, written in 1822 to the Provincial Grand Secretary, showing that the lodge was not in a prosperous state, so much so that the meetings could not be convened, and it was resolved to return the dispensation received from the Grand Convention. This resolve is evidence that the Convention did not issue the warrant, but a dispensation to work, pending the arrival of a warrant from England.

after Masonic matters had been arranged. The feeling of dissatisfaction, which prevailed in the Craft, had, no doubt, weakened the interest in the lodge work, and had disheartened the brethren. The letter quoted was written, it will be noticed, after the reorganization of the Provincial Grand Lodge by R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray.

North Star Lodge,
Hamilton, 16th Sept., 1822

To the Provincial Grand Secretary.

Brother:—We have received your communications and instructions, and have caused the few remaining members of our lodge to be assembled to deliberate thereon. We are highly gratified to learn that Masonry is about to be placed upon a better and more respectable standing than it has heretofore been in this province. At the same time we regret to inform you, owing to the dispersion of our members, and the few who remain being at so inconvenient a distance, that seldom enough can be assembled to hold a regular lodge, and from present appearances there being no hope of our increasing in respectable members; the lodge has determined to return the dispensation, which it received from the Grand Convention, through you to the Provincial Grand Master, with the assurance that this course is not taken in consequence of anything disagreeable to us in the new regulations about to be adopted. We consider them very proper and equitable, but entirely from reasons before stated.

We are, dear Brother,

Yours most fraternally,

| | |
|-----------------|------------|
| John Gilchrist, | W.M., p.t |
| Lewis Stiles, | S.W., p.t. |
| Thos. Ward, | J.W., p.t. |

J. Dean, Esq.,

Provincial Grand Secretary.

The last MS. is important, as it contains the minutes of the closing meeting of the lodge. All the leading members were present. The minutes read:

“North Star Lodge Specially convened at their Lodge Room in Hamilton, Monday, 16th Sept., A.L. 5822. Memebers Present:

John Gilchrist, W.M.; Lewis Stiles, S.W.; Thomas Ward, J.W.; John Farley, Treasr.; Barnabas McKyes, S.D.; Thomas Hartwell, J.D.; Nathaniel Sisson, Secry.; John Wilder, Tyler; Paul Hayward, Miles Dorman, visitor.

The communication from the Grand Secy. being laid before the Lodge and after mature deliberation the Lodge resolved, that owing to the small number of Members that now compose it, and for other good reasons, it is expedient and best to return the dispensation under which it has worked, to the Provincial Grand Master, and that no application be made for a charter under existing circumstances, and that Brs. Gilchrist, Stiles, and Ward, be a committee to forward an explanation of our motives to the Pro. Grand Master, through the Grand Secy. Voted to meet on the 30th Sept. at 12 M. and settle the affairs of the Lodge.

Lodge closed in due form. Sine Die—Amen.

Quite an appropriate ending for an organization, which had within it many good members, and at one time fair prospects of success. In the MSS. is the certificate of Bro. Fisher, signed by Bros. “John Gilchrist, W. M., P. Tem.; Lewis Stiles, S. W., P. T.; and J. Ward, J. W., P. T.” and dated 16 Sept., 1822. A memo in the MSS states “North Star Lodge, Minutes 16th Sept., 1822. Resolution to surrender dispensation to Prov. G. M. and dissolve the Lodge.”

The lodge met in the township of Hamilton, in that part immediately adjacent to Cobourg. In the old days, before the town was incorporated, the northwestern suburb was known as the village of Amherst. In this village was "Stiles' Hotel"—a two-story, frame building, painted white, of respectable appearance, a well patronized and popular road house for the farmers and travellers. From the front of the building swung a hanging sign, with Masonic emblems. In the early days the courts were held here, and the judges and magistrates made use of the hostelry during the discharge of their official duties.



STILES' HOTEL, WHERE NORTH STAR MET.

The "book for Treasurer," containing the receipts of cash from the secretary, has been preserved. The entries commence on the 5th July, 1819, and finish on the 30th September, 1822, two weeks after the closing meeting of the lodge, the last entry being "all accounts settled up to the present," signed, "John Gilchrist, John Farley, Committee."

The following is an incomplete list of the members of North Star lodge: Mark Burnham, W. Burnham; John Farley, James F. Fisher; John Gilchrist; Thomas Hartwell, Paul Hayward; Hans P. Hobbs; Henry Murray, Caleb Malley, B. McKenney, S. S.; Barnabas McKyes; Elisha Rugg; Lewis Stiles; Nathaniel Sisson; John Wilder, Thomas Ward, James Williams, J. Ward.

Of the principal members of the lodge, some particulars have been given the writer by the late Bro. George C. Ward.

Bro. Elisha Rugg, who was the W. M., was considered a bright worker, and, for that reason, was selected as District Deputy Grand Master, or rather Grand Visitor, for the Kingston Convention of 1822. Bro. John Gilchrist lived for many years in Cobourg, and died in Port Hope. Bro. Lewis Stiles was a carpenter by trade, and was afterwards a hotel-keeper. He kept the hotel in the village of Amherst. Bro. John Farley kept a hotel in the township of Hope, next to Marsh's, on the Toronto road. It was an old stage house. Bro.



John Wilder was a painter, who resided in Port Hope. Bro. Thomas Ward, of Port Hope, was an old resident. He was born in 1770, and died in 1861. George C. Ward, his son, lives in Port Hope. Bro. Paul Hayward was a carpenter of Port Hope. Bro. Thomas Hartwell was a merchant, and lived east of the court house, in Amherst. Bro. McKyes was a farmer, who lived north of Amherst. Bro. Sisson was a carpenter in Port Hope, and Bro. Mark Burnham was a storekeeper in Amherst.

Masonry in Cobourg developed more particularly under the auspices of St. John's lodge No. 19, originally warranted in the township of Haldimand, county of Northumberland. The township of Haldimand adjoins on the east the township of Hamilton. No. 19 met in Cobourg in 1844 under its warrant of 1822, and just prior to its affiliation with the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W.M. | S.W. | I.W. | Sec'y. |
|-------|---------------|---------------|------------|----------------|
| 1819 | Rugg, E. | Galchrist, J. | Styles, I. | McKenny, S. S. |
| 1820 | Rugg, E. | Galchrist, J. | Styles, I. | McKenny, S. S. |
| 1821 | Rugg, E. | Galchrist, J. | Styles, I. | Hobbs, H. P. |
| 1822 | Galchrist, J. | Styles, I. | Ward, I. | Sisson, N. |

| Year | Treas. | S. D. | I. D. | Tyler. |
|------|------------|------------|--------------|------------|
| 1819 | Farley, I. | | | |
| 1820 | Farley, I. | | | |
| 1821 | Farley, I. | | | |
| 1822 | Farley, I. | McKyes, B. | Hartwell, I. | Wilder, I. |

CHAPTER LXXV.

MCKAY'S LODGE, WOLFORD, 1819 -A LODGE ESTABLISHED AT THE UPPER SETTLEMENT ON THE RIDEAU.

The McKay's lodge met at Wolford, a township in what was formerly the Johnstown district. Wolford is now a township in the county of Grenville. The lodge worked under a dispensation from the Grand Convention, dated 31st August, 1819. There is no record of the proceedings. The lodge met at what was known as the Upper Settlement on the Rideau River, afterwards known as Easton's Corners. When the settlement along the banks of the river began, Wolford received its quota of new comers, and soon occupied a prominent position in what is now the rear of the county of Grenville. The original survey of the township was made in 1795, and shortly afterwards the Easton family drew one thousand acres of

land in the vicinity of Easton's Corners. The male members of the family were all active Masons when McKay's lodge was established. The first frame barn raised at the Upper Settlement was at Easton's Corners. Every man on the Rideau was present, but before the timbers could be placed in position they were compelled to obtain assistance from the fair sex. This was in 1801. After thirty-five years the Rideau canal was completed.

The following is an incomplete list of the members of McKay's lodge: Erastus Brown, Joseph S. Blake; Amos Curtis, initiated 31st August, 1819; passed and raised 22nd February, 1820; William Davis, initiated 13th Jan., 1820; John H. Davies; Harley Easton. William H. Easton; Noah Gifford; James McLean, Daniel McCarthy, James Maitland; Jabe Olmstead; John Roche, Moses Rose, initiated 19th September, 1820; Timothy Soper; Septimus Soper, initiated 17th Oct., 1820.

In the report of the Grand Visitor of the Kingston Convention on the condition of the Craft, R. W. Bro. Benjamin McAllister writes concerning this lodge:

"At the Upper Settlement, on the Rideau River, a dispensation having been granted, and a lodge constituted, by the name of McKay Lodge, by our presiding officer, Z. M. Phillips, the brethren manifested a great degree of ambition, and deserve credit for their exertions for the welfare of the Craft."

W. Bro. Noah Gifford represented the lodge at the Kingston Convention of February, 1822. The earliest MS. is a letter from the secretary to the Grand Secretary of the Masonic Convention at Kingston. The lodge had not done much work up to 1820. Only three initiations had taken place. The lodge was not represented at the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge, in 1822, nor is there any record for it at a later date. The letter to the Grand Secretary reads:

McKay's Lodge, Wolford,
May 9th, 1820.

Sir and Brother:—Agreeably to the Twelfth Article of the Masonic Convention, assembled at Kingston, the 8th day of February last, I transmit you a list of the names of McKay's Lodge, and its proceedings since its installation: William H. Easton, W.M.; John H. Davies, S.W.; Daniel McCarthy, J.W.; Noah Gifford, Treasurer; James McLean, Secretary; John Roche, S.E.; Harley Easton, J.D.; Erastus Brown, Tyler; Joseph S. Blake, M.M.; and Timothy Soper, F.C., admitted as members; Amos Curtis entered and passed; William Davies received the first degree; James Maitland, R.A., admitted as a member. There has no suspension or expulsion taken place since the Lodge was installed; the Grand Visitor, on his rounds to the different Lodges sojourned here a day, and gave the brethren of different degrees, every information his short stay would admit, according to the instructions from the Convention. The Secretary forwards £3. 5., on the receipt whereof, you will have the goodness to acknowledge. The different articles of the association shall be strictly conformed with. Should I not be sufficiently explicit in other information, respecting this infant lodge, shall be immediately comply with.

By order of the W. M.,

I am, Sir,

Your friend and Brother.

Mr. John W. Ferguson,
Grand Secretary, Masonic Convention,
Kingston.

James McLean,
Secretary

In 1821 a letter from the secretary of the lodge gives reasons for a representative not being at the last meeting of the Convention, with a return of the membership, including the officers. It reads:

McKay's Lodge, Wolford, March 14th, 1821.

Sir and Brother: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the last Annual Communication of the Grand Convention, and beg leave to state that in consequence of not having received any notification of that meeting there was no measure adopted to send a representative from this lodge. I annex a return of the different members who were initiated, &c., &c., from the time of our installation up to this date, in conformity to the form recommended by the Convention.

I have to request you will inform me of what may be owing to the Grand Convention from this lodge and it shall be transmitted without the least possible delay; and any other instructions you may deem necessary for our future information and guidance shall be strictly and promptly attended to.

Your most obedient serv't and Bro'r,

John H. Davies,
Sec'y.

To John Dean, Esq.,

Sec'y to the Grand Convention, Kingston.

There is nothing of the work of the lodge in the MSS. until 1822, when, in a communication from the secretary of the lodge, he gives a list of members and officers, sixteen in all.

The lodge was named "McKay" out of respect for the memory of Bro. Roderick McKay, who had been nominated as Provincial Grand Master by the Grand Convention at Kingston, but who was, unfortunately, drowned before any reply was received from the Grand Lodge of England.

The only remaining MS. is a letter from Bro. John Dean, requesting payment of the moneys due the Provincial Grand Lodge from McKay's lodge, during the regime of the Grand Convention. A return of the business transacted since the last return is also requested by the Grand Secretary. His letter reads - -

Bath, 21st October, 1822:

To the W. Master, Wardens, and Brethren of McKay Lodge:—

I beg to call your attention to a resolution contained in the proceedings of the Provincial Grand Lodge, herewith, respecting "dues" from subordinate lodges, and as there is a balance due from your lodge to the "body of Masons" lately acting as a Convention, and as the books are now in my hands for the collection of such dues, it becomes my duty to request payment as soon as possible, as in closing the accounts of the Convention demands appear against it for the payment of which there are no funds, and whatever balance remains after discharging those demands is to be paid into the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge. In addition to the account, heretofore transmitted to your lodge, the proportion mentioned in the proceedings of the Convention, directed to your Sec'y, of fees received by, or due to, your lodge, up to the formation of the Provincial Grand Lodge, will also be appropriated to the same purpose. It, therefore, becomes necessary that you should make returns of business done up to that time, accompanied by payment of the amount. My last circular points out the method of obtaining authority to continue work, should your lodge wish to continue to assemble.

Yours fraternally,

John Dean.

Provincial Grand Sec'y

The last clause in this letter indicates that the lodge had not at that time made any effort to affiliate with the Provincial Grand Lodge organized at York in September, 1822, although its name and a list of its officers were sent to R. W. Simon McGillivray some time before the reorganization took place.

MCKAY LODGE, WOLFORD—ROLL OF OFFICERS.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treas. |
|-------|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 1819. | Easton, W. M. | Davies, Jno. H. | McCarthy, I. W. | Gifford, N. |
| 1820. | Easton, W. M. | | | |
| 1821. | Gifford, N. | Easton, W. H. | McLean, J. | Harley, H. |
| 1822. | Gifford, N. | Easton, H. | Olmstead, J. | Brown, E. |

| Year. | Sec'y. | S. D. | J.D. | Tyler. |
|-------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-----------|
| 1819. | McLean, J. | Roche, J. | Easton, H. | Brown, E. |
| 1820. | | | | Roche, J. |
| 1821. | Davies, J. H. | | | Roche, J. |
| 1822. | McLean, J. | Blake, J. S. | Maitland, J. | Roche, J. |

CHAPTER LXXVI.

UNION LODGE, SOUTH GOWER, 1819.—A LODGE THAT WAS WELL KNOWN IN THE OLD JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT.

Union lodge met in South Gower, one of the old townships of the Johnstown district, which consists of the counties of Leeds and Grenville. The township received its name in consequence of its triangular shape—a gore—hence "Gower." The district was named after Sir John Johnston, a former Governor, and at the same time Provincial Grand Master of the Moderns in Canada. Kemptville is in this district and in Oxford township, and is now the seat of a Craft lodge. Union lodge had a dispensation from the Kingston Convention prior to 1820. The lodge met at Heckson's Corners, eight miles from Kemptville, a place called after a farmer named Heck. The meetings were held in the house of Bro. Samuel Wilson on lot No. 6, con. 2. The house was also an inn, of which Bro. Wilson was the landlord.

The only record existing is a return of the membership in 1820. There were twenty-two members. The MS. reads:

Union Lodge, South Gower, February 3rd, 1820.

Held at the House of Bro. Samuel Wilson.

Mr. Thomas McCargar, Master; William Beach, S.W.; John Byce, J.W. Raised to Master Mason; Abraham Beach, S.D.; Milo McCargar, J.D. entered, passed, raised; Peter Smith, Treasurer; Stringer McFadden, Secretary; James Calwell, John Christy, David Beach, Samuel Wilson, Robert

McCargar, Hugh McCargar, entered, passed, and raised; Melin Beach, entered, passed, and raised; James McFaden, Samuel Grandy, entered, passed, and raised; John Sillick, entered, passed, and raised; Robert Turner, Thomas McCargar, W.M.; Wm. Beach, S.W.; John Byce, J.W.; Stranger McFadden, Sec'y.

Received, 14th July, 1820, £7. 1. 1/3, of fees.

The endorsement on the returns reads: "To the Secretary of the Grand Convention, Kingston, U. C.," and "Return Union Lodge, South Gower. Received £7. 1. 1."

Among the early settlers were Bro. Samuel Wilson, the Bros. McCargar, Bro. Beach, Bro. Bryce, and others. Bro. Peter Smith, the treasurer, was a son of John Smith, who settled on lot No. 2, on the 3rd con., in 1806. He had three sons, David, James, and Peter. Peter and David served in the war of 1812-15. Bro. John Byce lived on lot No. 2, in the 4th con., and was a well-known magistrate. Bro. Thomas and Milo McCargar were brothers from the north of Ireland. Bro. Thomas was the W. M. of the lodge, and Bro. Milo the J. D. They both served in the British army during the revolution. Thomas had a family of seven sons, many of whom held important offices in later years, and all served in the disturbances of 1837-38. Bro. Milo McCargar was a gallant and brave man. He commanded a company of militia at the battle of the Windmill, and distinguished himself. He served in the old Johnstown district council, and was also elected a member of Parliament for the county of Grenville, in 1840. Bro. Thos. McCargar was an ensign in the war of 1812, and a captain in the militia in 1837. Bro. Samuel Wilson was a prominent member of the Methodist body, and took an active part in Masonry. About 1813, the Rev. Mr. Barnford preached at his house, in the same room, where a few years after the Union lodge was opened.

At the Convention of 1820, Bro. Z. M. Phillips represented Union lodge. It was not represented at the Convention of 1821. In Bro. Dean's returns to R. W. Bro. McGillivray, the MSS. shows "Union Lodge, South Gower, no returns." The lodge was not represented at the organization of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

In the MSS. is a note from Bro. Ziba M. Phillips, dated 20th April, 1821, to R. W. Bro. John Dean, which reads:

"August, 20th April, 1821"

"Dear Sir: I received a letter directed to you, covering a dispensation from Union Lodge. As it respects their removing their lodge, I am perfectly willing, and you are fully authorized to grant dispensations, without sending them to the President or Vice, you will have the goodness to forward one of them as soon as convenient. I think it will be better than endorsing the old one."

After the revival of Masonry in 1848 a lodge was organized at Kemptville, eight miles from where Union lodge worked in the early times. Kemptville is in Oxford township, which lies south west of and adjacent to South Gower. The returns show "Lodge, No. —, Kemptville, not properly at work yet." This is evidence that the warrant was a new one, although it may have been really a continuation of the warrant of the Convention of 1810. In 1840, Kemptville had received its warrant from the Provincial Grand Lodge, and fees to the amount of £8. 11. 3, had been paid to the

Grand Lodge in England, and in the returns of 1850, "Lodge, No. 25," Kemptville, contributed £1. 5. 0., to the funds of the Provincial Grand Lodge.

The continuation of the history of Masonry in this district will be found in that of the lodge at Kemptville, under the third Provincial Grand Lodge.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

MOUNT MORIAH LODGE, IN THE TOWNSHIP OF WESTMINSTER, MIDDLESEX, 1820.—A PIONEER LODGE IN THE LONDON DISTRICT.

In the history of the lodges under the government of R. W. Bro. William Jarvis, has been given the issue and history of a warrant to Mount Moriah lodge in the township of Hope, county of Durham, in the year 1811. The records of any work of the lodge from that date up to 1819 have not been preserved, indeed, it is doubtful if the lodge was an active organization after 1812, the first year of the war. In June of 1819, W. Bro. John Farley, who was at one time W. M. of Mount Moriah lodge, when it met in the township of Hope, wrote to the secretary of the Grand Convention at Kingston, enclosing the warrant of 1811, and giving reasons why the lodge had become dormant. At the same time he suggested that the interests of the Craft would be promoted by the establishment of a lodge in the adjoining township of Hamilton, in the county of Durham.

In 1820, after the receipt of the warrant of Mount Moriah lodge from Bro. Farley, a petition was sent into the Grand Convention for a new lodge in the township of Westminster, county of Middlesex, district of London, to be named Mount Moriah. The county originally formed what was known as the London district. The River Thames runs through the centre of it, the north branch entering at the south-east of the township of London. The east branch enters the township of Dorchester and, after separating part of the township of London from that of Westminster, joins the north branch at London. The united stream forms the dividing line between London and Westminster.

The township of Westminster lies directly south of the city of London, and has to the west and east the townships of Delaware and South Dorchester.

The suggestion of W. Bro. Farley was acted upon by the formation of a lodge in the township of Hamilton, styled North Star lodge, with W. Bro. Elisha Rugg as W. M. The warrant of Mount Moriah lodge, therefore, became dormant in 1820, while the name was given to a new lodge in Westminster, county of Middlesex. Save in regard to the name, there was no connection between the two lodges, and the organization at Westminster was not in any way the successor of the lodge in the township of Hope.

The petition to the Convention is dated 4th Nov., 1820, and the

warrant was issued in the following year, but of this document there is no copy in the MSS. The petition reads:

To the Grand Convention of Free and Accepted Masons, representing the Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, held at Kingston, in the Province aforesaid.

We, the undersigned petitioners, beg leave to represent to you that they are all regular Master Masons, and have been members of regular lodges, that, having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and desire the genuine principles of Masonry, that, as the conveniency of their respective dwellings, and many other reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the Township of Westminster, County of Middlesex, District of London, to be named Mount Moriah Lodge, that in consequence of this desire they pray for a letter of dispensation to empower them to assemble as a legal lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the original forms of the order, and the regulations of the Grand Convention, and we have nominated and do recommend Charles Duncombe, the first Master, William Putman, to be the first Senior Warden, and Gardner Myrick, to be the first Junior Warden of the said Lodge, and should the prayer of the petition be granted, we promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws of the Grand Convention

Westminster, 4th Nov'r, 1820.

Joseph B. Flanagan, Thos. Fisher, Chas. Duncombe, William Putman, Gardner Myrick, Henry Shenich, Arch'd McMillen, Samuel Hungerford Silvanus Reynolds, Sweet Gardner.

Union lodge, No. 24, at Dundas, was one of those warranted by the schismatic Grand Lodge at Niagara, and of which W. Bro. Abner Everitt was the guiding spirit.

In order to facilitate the granting of a warrant the brethren of this lodge passed a resolution for a lodge at Westminster. The recommendation reads:

Whereas previous notice having been given to Union Lodge at Dundas, of which the undersigned are members, that a constitutional number of Brethren in the vicinity of Westminster, have it in contemplation to establish a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in that place, and whereas it is necessary that a recommendation from said Union Lodge should accompany their petition, Therefore, in order to facilitate the same, We, at our last regular communication, on the 21st October last, was then and there in lodge hours appointed to be a committee to act for the said Union Lodge in behalf of the said petitioners. We, the members of the said committee, acting in behalf of the said Union Lodge, do not hesitate to recommend the said petitioners to be honest, moral, and discreet men, and such as will conform to the principles of the order, and that, in our belief, they are sufficiently qualified to discharge the duties incumbent upon them, and, further, we humbly conceive it to be absolutely necessary, for the benefit of the Craft, that a lodge should be established in that place to be denominated Mount Moriah Lodge, there being no regular lodge within twenty-five miles of the said place
November 7th, A D. 1820,
and A.L. 5820.

Nathan Tomlinson, W M
W. W. Hutchinson, S W
Wm. Robinson, J W
H. G. Barlow,
Abner Everitt, Jun

To John Wilson Ferguson, Esq., Sec'y of the
Grand Convention held at Kingston.

York, Dec'r 4th, 1820. We, the undersigned, join in the above recommendation.

Josiah Cushman,
Micah Porter,
James Bigelow.

The lodge was organized for work at Westminster, county of Middlesex, either in the year 1820 or the beginning of 1821. The latter year is probably correct, as it was in that year that the lodge was first represented at the Convention. The meetings for some years were held at the residence of Bro. John Siddall on the Hamilton road, known as Siddall's Mills, about four miles from London, close by what is known as the White Bridge. It has been demolished. There are no records in existence showing the amount of business transacted nor those composing the membership of the lodge. All the early members are dead, so that but little is known concerning the work of the lodge. From 1822 down to 1829 it is said that meetings were held regularly. The lodge affiliated with the second Provincial Grand Lodge under R. W. Bro. Simon McGillivray, and became No. 20, P. R., and No. 773, E. R., and in the history of that period will be found the record of its further work.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

RICHMOND LODGE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, 1821.—A LODGE THAT MET IN AN HISTORIC VILLAGE.

There has been difficulty in identifying this lodge, not only from the fact that the records are meagre, but also because the MSS. has become confused with that of the lodge at Richmond Mills, both being designated as the "Richmond Lodge."

The lodge at Richmond Mills in the county of Lennox was warranted by R. W. Bro. Jarvis in 1812, while that at Richmond, Rideau Military Settlement, worked under a dispensation from W. Bro. Ziba M. Phillips issued about 1821, shortly prior to the fourth meeting of the Grand Convention at Kingston. The county of Carleton was formerly the Dalhousie district, in which were the townships of Goulbourne, Marlborough and the town of Bytown, now Ottawa.

Richmond is a village on the Goodwood River in the eastern corner of the township of Goulbourne, twenty-one miles from Ottawa. It was laid out by the Duke of Richmond, who was Governor-General of Canada about 1816, and died near this place in 1819 from hydrophobia caused by the bite of a mad fox.

Richmond lodge was organized under a dispensation, issued early in April, 1821, for on the 29th of that month R. W. Bro. Z. M. Phillips, writing to Bro. John Dean, said: "I have granted a dispensation for a lodge in Richmond Rideau Military Settlement."

The lodge was held in a hotel, known as "The Masonic Coat of Arms," kept by a Bro. Hill, and subsequently in a building erected for lodge purposes on Strachan street, a short distance from Bro.

Hill's place. Amongst the members were Bros. Garrett Fitzgerald, Edward Malloch, Andrew Hill, — McArthur, Thomas Jones, Color Sergeants in the 89th Regt. of infantry, and Bro. James Douvas, a private, and Bro. McIntyre, a sergeant in the same regiment. The latter was killed on a farm on the fourth line of the township of Goulbourne by a tree falling upon him. The 89th Regt. had a Craft lodge warranted by the Grand Lodge of Ireland. It was No. 863 from 1798-1818. There were also three members, Bro. A. Fournier, John Torney and Joseph Minore, whose names to-day are familiar to old residents as members of the lodge.

The lodge had quite a large membership. At one time there were fifty names on the roll. The following incomplete list has been preserved: Peter Ayle, Michael Coyle, Stephen Eynouf, James Fallon, Garrett Fitzgerald, Anthony Former, Thomas Gaven, Andrew Hill, James Horn, John Hall, Andrew Joynt, James Keely, Edward Loggan, John Lamy, James McKill, William Vaughan.

The festival of St. John, the Baptist, was a gala day with the brethren. A procession was in the order of proceedings, which not only had an impressive effect with the uninitiated, but attracted people from all parts of the township. So that the day would pass off with proper eclat the programme was varied, and a sermon always preceded an excellent dinner, after which a royal salute was fired from a bridge on McBain street by three of the brethren, who were supposed to be experts in artillery practice. The firing party were Bros. Fournier and Torney and a Mr. McLaughlin.

The lodge was located at the Richmond Military Settlement on the Goodwood river, on the fourth line of the township of Goulbourne on the Perth road in the old district of Dalhousie, now the county of Carleton. The Goodwood river empties into the Rideau and from thence into the Ottawa. The place was settled about 1817.

The first Masonic funeral in the county of Carleton was that of a Bro. Reid at Richmond. He was a school teacher from England, and shortly after his arrival in Richmond he died. The ceremony was the event of that period, and "the oldest inhabitant" for many years remembered "the funeral by the Masons in Richmond."

The earliest MS. is a letter in reply to a summons to attend the Kingston Convention of 1822. The lodge had been working from about 29th April, 1821, under the dispensation from Bro. Phillips. This, therefore, was the first meeting of the governing body which they had been asked to attend. The reply shows that the members were convinced that their dispensation did not place them under duly constituted authority, although the issuer of it was a member and an officer of the Kingston Convention. They felt safer in laying aside his authority, awaiting the arrival of an officer from England who would reorganize the Craft. The letter reads:

Richmond Military Settlement,
19th January, 1822

To John Dean, Esq

Sir and Brother: Having received a summons, signed by you, as Secretary of the Convention, requiring to send delegates to represent the lodge at the Annual Meeting of the Convention, to be held at Kingston on the 11th February next, also enclosing a printed Annual Communication, I beg leave to state to the said Convention, that on taking the sense of the Brethren of

this meeting, whose names are hereunto annexed, are decidedly of opinion that we have been working contrary to our conscience, and mean to lay by the said dispensation, which we have been working under, considering that it has not been granted by any legal power or authority, agreeable to the landmarks of ancient Masonry. Under these circumstances we deem it unnecessary to appoint delegates, or forward any by-laws, or other proceedings, as we consider what is done, must be done over again, so soon as a legal authority is received.

I have the honor to be, Sir and Brother,

Yours, &c., &c.,

And'w Joynt.
James Fallon.
Garret Fitzgerald.
Andrew Hill.
Edward Loggan.
Wm. Vaughan.
James Horin.

The lodge, was, therefore, not represented at the Convention of 1822, as requested by the summons from Bro. John Dean. Nor is there in the letter of Bro. Dean to R. W. Bro. McGillivray on 30th June, 1822, enclosing a list of the lodges which would form the second Provincial Grand Lodge, anything to show that the lodge was represented at the first meeting of that organization.

A letter from W. Bro. Fitzgerald, W. M. of Richmond lodge, shows that the lodge had worked under "a warrant of dispensation," which was probably "a dispensation," and that the brethren were willing to come in under the Provincial body. The words and tone of the letter were indicative of loyalty to the newly organized second Provincial Grand Lodge, with which Richmond lodge affiliated, and in which period a continuation of its history will be found.

RICHMOND LODGE, COUNTY OF CARLETON, ROLL OF OFFICERS, 1817-1822.

| Year. | W. M. | S. W. | J. W. | Treas. |
|-------|---------------|---------------|-----------|--------------|
| 1817 | | | | |
| 1818 | | | | |
| 1819 | | | | |
| 1821 | Fallon, Jas | Fitzgerald, G | Hill, And | Gaven, Thos. |
| 1822 | Fitzgerald, G | | | |

| Year. | Sec'y. | S. D. | J. D. | Tyler. |
|-------|-----------|------------|------------|-----------|
| 1817 | | | | |
| 1818 | | | | |
| 1819 | | | | |
| 1821 | Eynony, S | | | |
| 1822 | | Turner, A. | McKill, I. | Coyle, M. |

CHAPTER LXXIX.

BIOGRAPHY OF BRO. JOHN B. LAUGHTON, WHO VISITED ENGLAND IN 1820 AND INTERVIEWED THE GRAND LODGE AUTHORITIES.

Of the many men who took an interest in the work of Masonry in early days, probably no man was more enthusiastic than the late Bro. John B. Laughton of Sandwich. He it was who in 1820 visited England, one of his special objects being to have matters regarding the reorganization of the Craft settled, for, as we already know, the Craft in Canada was at a great disadvantage after the death of R. W. Bro. Wm. Jarvis.

Bro. Laughton first saw the light of day in the latter part of the eighteenth century. An old record, signed by William Park, a minister of the Gospel, and witnessed by Ann Roe and W. Roe, gives the day of his birth and that of his christening. Mr. W. Roe will be remembered by many Masons at Newmarket, Ontario, as the post-master of that place. The certificate reads:

"I do hereby certify, to have christened a male child of six weeks old son of Mr. Peter & Catherine Laughton, born the twenty-ninth day of July last. The said child named John Betton Laughton in presence of his mother, Mrs. Catherine Laughton and Walter Roe of Detroit, Esq., and Mrs. Ann Roe, his godfather and godmother.

"Done at Detroit, this sixteenth day of August, one thousand seven hundred and ninety, 1790.

"William Park.

W. Roe
Ann Roe.

D. H."

At the time of the birth of Bro. Laughton, Detroit was under British government. When quite a youth he removed with his father to Stromness, an island on the river St. Clair, to which his grandfather had some claim under a lease from the Indians. This island was also called Thompson's Island, but was usually called Stromness Island until changed to Dickinson Island. When twelve years of age his father died, and the youth was apprenticed to a trade in Amherstburgh, but in 1810, being then in his eighteenth year, he returned to Stromness, with stock for a farm, all of which he lost in the war of 1812. He then joined the Canadian militia, and was engaged in the transport work between Burlington Heights and York. He was present at some of the frontier battles, including Lundy's Lane, at which he was taken prisoner, and afterwards retired on a small pension from the Government.

No man was better known to the people of Essex from 1810 until 1870 than Bro. Laughton. He had an adopted daughter, who married Capt. Edwin Watson, of Sandwich. Bro. Laughton was an interesting speaker, and with great glee recounted his experiences during the war of 1812-15 at Stoney Creek, Grimsby and Burlington Heights. He visited England in 1820, armed with documents from Bro. John Dean, the secretary of the Kingston Convention, and, visiting the Masonic authorities at London, laid the case of the Canadian Masons before them with such vigor that it had material effect

in the action of the English Grand Lodge. In 1841 he wrote to the secretary of St. Andrew's lodge, Toronto, in order to ascertain the proper method of securing a warrant that he desired for a lodge at Sandwich. This lodge was afterwards formed and was known as Rose lodge.

Bro. Laughton died at Capt. Edwin Watson's, at Sandwich, on the 26th December, 1879, aged 89 years. He was buried in the cemetery of St. John's church, Sandwich, and his grave is situated directly opposite the Essex county registry office. It is marked with a small marble headstone, inscribed: "John B. Laughton, Died Dec. 26th, 1879, aged 90 years." The christening record shows that this date is an error.

END OF VOL. I

INDEX.

A

- Abercrombie, Mrs. John, daughter of Guy Hy. Young, 897.
- Abrams, Isaiah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- "Accepted," first use of the word, 61.
- Accepted Masons, first, 47.
- Adams, Geo., initiated, 502; letter to Dr. Robt. Kerr, request to lay case Chris. Danby before McGillivray, 1822, 1116; presentation case Christopher Danby to McGillivray, 1120.
- Adams, Joel, W.M. Lodge No. 5, letter to Sec'y Convention, 1820, 535-6.
- Adams, Joshua, house, Perth, 1141.
- Adams, Samuel, Lodge No. 5, 536.
- Adams' Tavern, Queenston, 503.
- Adamson, John, house, Perth, 1141.
- Addison, Rev. Robt., Niagara, 417; life of, 475.
- Adoniram Lodge, No. 18, Amherstburg, 190, 213; history, 1801-12, 811; by laws, 1807-8, revised, 824; extracts minutes Zion Lodge, 815-816; extracts minutes Zion Lodge, concerning formation, 814-815; letter to Wm. Larvis, concerning new warrant, 1807, 824; meeting places, 818-820-829; officers list found, old MS., 826; R.A. chapter, 815; war news received while in session, 819; warrant issued, 814; warrant issued, 822; warrant, new issue, 1807, 824.
- Ahman Rezon, published, 96.
- Aikman, John, Lodge No. 10, Barton, 634; buried, 660-7; house, location of, 637.
- Ainslie, Thos., D.P.G.M., 193.
- Albion Lodge, Quebec, 150-175.
- Aldermen, Council of, 54; powers of, 54.
- Alexander, Lord, Viscount, Canada, 107.
- Alexander, Sir Wm., N.S., 137-138; initiation, 138.
- Alison, John, No. 4, Niagara, 532.
- Allen, Wm. P., G. M., 144.
- Allen, Wm., York (Toronto), 327, 611.
- Allen, Ira H., return Western Light Lodge Convention, 1820-936.
- Allen, Rd., Lodge No. 12, 708.
- Allis Block, Waterford, 979.
- Almanac, Upper Canada, York (Toronto), office, 885.
- Allonez, Jesuit Father Claude, 270.
- Alphabet, Phormion, 48.
- Alstine, P. V., York (Toronto), 402.
- Amherst, General, attack on Oswegatchie, 281.
- Amherstburgh, dating 1811-13, 813, 14; named, 811; settlement, 812.
- Ancaster, location and settlement, 953; surveyed, 628.
- "Ancients," use of title, 72.
- Anderson, Dr., account formation original G. L. England, constitutions, 1738, 64.
- Anderson, Wm., certificate Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 1806, 842.
- Anderson, James, 45.
- "Anholt Zerbst" regiment, Quebec, issue of field warrant to, 173.
- Annapolis, N.S., fort at, 137; History, 148; Masonic marks, 135-137.
- Annapolis Royal, N.S., first Canon Warrant, 148; French at, 148.
- Anno Lucis, meaning, 956.
- Antiquity Lodge, No. 2, London, England, 67; members reinstated, 98.
- Apple Tree Tavern, Charles st., Covent Garden, London, Eng., 73.
- Appleton, York (Toronto), 784.
- Aprons, Masonic, used Canada, 1792-1822, 649.
- Architects, College of, Rome, 40-49; Dionysian, 52.
- Architecture, Gothic, 54; Greek, 48.
- "Argus," Albany, U.S.A., death notice of Dr. Robert Kerr, 1824, 481.
- Arkell, Thos., St. Thomas, 980.
- Armes, Roman, 46.
- Arms, Ancient Grand Lodge of England, 125; Ancients, Sadler's opinion, 125; Grand Lodge of Canada, description, 130; Grand Lodge of England (Duke of Norfolk), description, 123; motto, 130; description, 123; operative and speculative masons, supports on arms, 124; operative or stone masons, 121; presented by Duke of Norfolk, 122; Masons Co., Berry's description, 121; Rawley, Holme MS., description, 118; Ancients, 1794, description, 125; Gammis description, 120; in old constitution, 120; on mug, Worcester, 120; Stow, 120; surporters, Woods Sir A., opinion, 123.
- Armstrong, Thos., Lodge No. 5, 527; officers, Roman army, 50.
- Ashmole, Elias, 47-58; diary of, 60; dated, 50; minute of initiation, 52; Masons' Hall, London, 60; Ashmole's Lodge, Warrington, Eng., 60.
- Ashton, Rev. Robt., Brantford, 687.
- Ashley, Larus (James), York (Toronto), 771.
- Ashley, Simeon, credentials representative of Lodge No. 17, Convention, 1820, 877.
- Askin family, 820.
- Askin, Capt. John, Lodge No. 18, 82

- Askin, Col., Lodge No. 18, 818.
 Athol, Tp., named, 894.
 Athelstan, King of England, 51.
 Athol Masons, first use of term, 72.
 Athol, John, third Duke of, elected G.M. Ancients, 72-110.
 Athol, fourth Duke, elected G.M. Ancients and Scotland, 73; terms G.M., 98.
 Athol, fourth Duke of, acceptance office G.M. Ancients and Scotland, 98.
 Athol Lodge, No. 3, Cornwall, history, 1804-12, 869; jewels, acct. and receipt, 870; letter from Jermyn Patrick, warrant new lodge eastern part jurisdiction, 1807, 872; letter from John Darley and Benj. Olcott to Wm. Jarvis, concerning jewels, 1807, 872; letter, J. Y. Cozens to Jermyn Patrick, concerning jewels, 871; letter from John Darley to Wm. Jarvis, jewels, 871; letter, Jermyn Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant, 870; letter, W. B. Wilkinson to Jermyn Patrick, stating lodge not called yet, 1804, 870; letter to Jermyn Patrick, concerning jewels, 1804, 870; members' list, 874; report, constitution, Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburg, 1810, 873; recommendation petition Osnabruck, 873; warrant, surmises concerning, 869.
 Atkins, Wm., Queen's Rangers, 572.
 Aubigny, "The Castle," France, warrant issued G.L. England (original), 71.
 Aubrey, John, MS. History, 60; Masonic Reference, 60.
 Augusta Township, Early settlers, 924; Location and settlement, 924.
 Aylwin, Thos., 478.
- B**
- Bajus, Jacob, Kingston, 577.
 Balfour, John M., influenced by Niagara G. L., 1821, 1050.
 Bangor Lodge, Wales, 47.
 Bannister's Tavern, Queenston, 506.
 Barker, publisher "Early History and Transactions," N.Y., 192.
 Barlow, Heman G., Ancaster, 964-968; extract letter to John Dean, concerning enquiries Lodge No. 24, 1820, 964; letter to John Dean, Craft affairs, 1820, 1025; letter to John Dean, reference Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 965; letter to John Dean, review state Craft, 13th April, 1821, 969.
 Barnhart, Peter, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 Barrett, Alfred, York (Toronto), expulsion, 780; location Hotel, Yonge St., Toronto, 773.
 Barrett, Benj., York (Toronto), 779.
 Barrett's Hotel, York (Toronto), 767; location of, 317.
 Barron, Wm., Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburgh, 554.
 Barton Township, Settlement, 627.
 Barry Lodge, No. 17, 34th Regt., Quebec, 473.
 Bath, description, 837-838.
 Bayman's Inn, Kingston, location, 591.
 Bean, the black, used in Zion Lodge, Detroit, 199.
 Bearfoot, Rev. I., Brantford, opinion Mrs. Simcoe's drawing Mohawk Village, 681.
 Beasley, David C., Barton, 655.
 Beasley, Geo., Barton, 655.
 Beasley, Hy., Barton, 655.
 Beasley, property, location, 635.
 Beasley, Rd., Barton Tp., 644; appt. delegate Lodge No. 10, P.G.L., 1804, 669; house and stores, location, 654; inscription monument, 644; letter to Wm. Jarvis, sale slaves, 401; letter to Wm. Jarvis, sale slave, 22nd March, 1802, (extract), 645; letter to Wm. Jarvis, proceedings Niagara, 1802, 400.
 Beasley, Thos. Kingston, 556-567.
 Beaufort, Duke of, 156.
 Beaver Dams, brief reference to, 251.
 Becker, Barton, Waterford, 979.
 Becker, Leaman, Waterford, 979.
 Beemer House, Waterford, location, 980.
 Belcher, Andrew, D.P.M., New Eng., 140.
 Belcher, Jonathan, Lt.-Gov. N.S., 140.
 Belcher, Jonathan, Gov. Mass., a Mason, 139.
 Boston Lodge, 139; initiation, 139.
 Bell, Hy. of Penn., 142; extracts letter to Cadwallader, 142; letter concerning origin Masonry, America, 142.
 Bell, Col. Wm., 804.
 Bell, Lancaster, letter—doubts as to genuineness, 142.
 Bell, Mrs. Robt., Brockville, 1126.
 Belleville, first lodge room, 801; named, 268; site, 799.
 Benevolence Board, established in England, 70.
 Benevolent Fund, first reference U.C., 532.
 Bennett, Elias M., Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
 Bigelow, James, York (Toronto), 779.
 Bigelow, Levi, York (Toronto), 779.
 Billings, Ira., reinstated lodge No. 13, Bath, 857.
 Bissell, Friend, Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
 Bible, Fields', presented by Lord Colville, 154.
 Bickford, James, Lodge No. 17, 804; letter to Convention, 24th Mar., 1820, 806; certificate, 805.
 Bleeker, John, Lodge No. 17, 803.
 Blockhouse, Fort Mackinac, 271.
 Blockhouse, Stone, Niagara, built, 480.
 Blockhouse, Toronto Island, 319.
 Bond, Geo., York (Toronto), 774; visitor Long Point, 835; location house, York (Toronto), 779.
 Bond, Rd., Kingston, charge against, 500.
 Boude, T., G.S.W. Penn., 144.
 Booth, Rev. W., Bath, 852-853.
 Boston, first lodge at, 139; Provincial

- Grand Lodge at, lodges warranted at Quebec, 171.
- Roswell, John, Laird of Auchinleck, 106.
- Bottum, Elijah, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 292.
- Boucher, Col., Kingston, 577.
- Bouchette, Joseph, made first survey of York Harbor, 1793, 310.
- Boundaries, provinces, 23; Dominion of Canada, exact limits, 23.
- Boulby, Mrs., Vittoria, 983.
- Boulby, Thos., 983.
- Bowman, Peter, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Bowman, Adam, case of, 711.
- Bowman's (Dettons) Tavern, Stamford, 502.
- "Box," the term, Canada, 54.
- Bradshaw, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Bradstreet, General, 261-264.
- Bradshaw, Jephtha, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Brant, Capt. John, 635-961; appointment committee Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, affiliation convention, 963; passing Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, mission to England, 963; sketch life, 689.
- Brant, Chief Joseph, at York with Gov. Simcoe, 311; grave, 687; inscription on tomb, 688; life, 688; Masonic apron, 688; initiation, 688; recommendation of Davenport Phillips, 473; statue Brantford unveiled; W.M. Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, 690.
- Brant, Peter John, grave, 688.
- Brantford, location, name, 679.
- Breakenridge, Lt. James, (Rogers' Corps), 291.
- Breakenridge, Ensign David, member New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
- Bredt, Minar, petition of, 273.
- British America, sketch, 20.
- British Hotel, Niagara, location, 373.
- Brockville Lodge No. 3, Brockville, history, 1817-22, 1124; affiliation second P.G.L., 1134; delegate convention 1821, 1134; delegate convention 1822, 1134; delegate convention 1819, 1130; delegate convention 1820, 1132; financial statement 1820, 1133; Hayes, Caleb, suspended, 1130; meeting, first, members present, 1124; meeting places, 1124, 1128, 1130, 1134; McAlister, Benj., report, 1130; officers, first, 1124; resolution to endorse petition True Britons' Lodge, Perth, 1818, 1129; warrant, origin, 1124.
- Brockville, settled and named, 289.
- Brock, Peter Ten, Niagara, 360.
- Brock, General, at Amherstburg, 814.
- Brown, A. T., St. Catharines, 272.
- Brown, Josiah, No. 4, Niagara, 532; tavern St. Davids, 506.
- Brown, Joseph, petition of, 1782, 272; house, location, 272; tavern, Niagara, 506.
- Brown, S. S. T., Toronto, 272.
- Brown, H. T., Niagara, 272.
- Brown's house, widow, Haldimand, 829.
- Brugers, Lt., 360.
- Buell, Wm., 189, 268, 799.
- Buell family, Brockville, 289.
- Buell, Ensign Wm., member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 289.
- Buell, Lt. Wm., St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.
- Burch, Jno., Niagara, 360; life of, 485.
- Burdick, Grimsby, 752.
- Burdick Bros., West Oxford, 945.
- Burford, location, 945.
- Building, Hiatus, England, 53; Revival, England, 51.
- Bullock, Rd., letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning dues United Lodge, Murray, 1136.
- Burlington Bay, reached by La Salle, 624.
- Burlington Canal built, 630.
- Burnham, Mark, North Star Lodge, Hamilton Tp., 1153.
- Burritt, Stephen, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt, Hamilton, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt, Henry, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt, Daniel, Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Burritt Stephen, Burritt's Rapids, 912; house, location, 914; letter of withdrawal from Rideau, No. 25, 918.
- Burritt family (of Burritt's Rapids, U.C.), brief reference to, 204.
- Burritt's Rapids, location, 910.
- Burwell, Mahlon, St. Thomas, 987.
- Britain, Roman, 49.
- Butler, Col. John (Butler's Rangers), 275, 360, 501; at York with Geo. Simcoe, 311; life of, 470; tablet St. Mark's Church, Niagara, 470.
- Butler, Anthony, York (Toronto), 330.
- Butler's Barracks, Niagara, built, 480; burying ground, Niagara, 470.
- Byce, John, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.

C

- "Cable Tow," meaning of, 558.
- Cadwallader, Thos., 142-144; letter origin Masonry, 142.
- Cameron, Angus, funeral, Perth, 1143.
- Cameron, Allan, Union Lodge No. 280, Bridge Town, Barbadoes, funeral, 578.
- Cameron, John, York (Toronto), 611, 885; letter to Wm. Jarvis, endorsing his authority, 11th May, 1811, 445, 888; affidavit concerning warrant Lodge No. 24, 959; letter to John Dean, enclosing petition removal Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1821, 907.
- Cameron, John M. Alpine, Ancaster, 972.
- Cameron, Irving H., Toronto, 972.
- Cameron, Sir Matthews Crooks, Chief Justice, Toronto, 972.
- Campbell, Capt. Patrick, opinion Hon. Robt. Hamilton, 468.
- Campbell, Geo., member new Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.

- Campbell, John, York (Toronto), 886.
 Campbell, Stedman B., York (Toronto), 886.
 Canada Confederation, 1866, 20; divided 1791, 20; Dominion, comprises, 23; first warrant 145; amendment Constitution G.L., 546; lodges warranted by the Prov. G.L. Boston, 178; Masonic traditions, 135; membership lodges, 24; number lodges, 24; provinces of, 24; territorial divisions of, 20; united 1841, 20.
 Canadian, Archives 1891, Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 361; Craftsman members Old London lodges, 67; lodges on roll of G.L. of England, 1764-89, 179.
 Canceaux, 162; earliest log of, 171; extract from Charnock's *His. of Marine Architecture* concerning, 171; issue of a warrant on board, 171.
 Canfield, Saml., Hiram Lodge No. 21, Oxford, 945.
 Capital province U.C., selected, 489.
 Capitular work in York, first record, 336.
 Carey, Jno., Kingston, funeral, 582.
 Carfrae, Hugh, York (Toronto), 525-885.
 Cargill, David, location of house Grimsby, 754.
 Carleton, Christopher, P.G.M., Quebec, 174, 276, 345.
 Carleton Island, 267; location of, 261.
 Carleton, Sir Guy, 174; promise to Mohawk Indians, 679.
 Carley, Bartholomew, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 293.
 Carpenters' Company Arms, 121.
 Carrol, opinion of David Breakenridge, 291.
 Carrying place, the, 1135; location, 807.
 Cartwright, Hon. Rd., 468.
 Cartwright, Rev. Conway, Kingston, 553.
 Cartwright, Richard, Kingston, 553.
 Cartwright, Sir Richard, Kingston, 553; country-seat, 1019.
 Case, Dr. Hamilton, 634.
 Castor & Pollux, 112.
 Castle-village, meaning of, 363.
 Castle, the, Fort Niagara, 256; built, 489.
 Casswell, Lemuel, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 295.
 Cataraqui, 260; settled 261; population of village, 1794, 262.
 Cataraqui River, 262.
 Cathedral work operative masons, 53.
 Cementarii, *Doomsday Book*, 51.
 Cimentarius, Robertus, 51, St. Albans.
 Certificates. — Anderson, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 842; Bickford, James, Lodge No. 17, 1819, 805; Clement, Joseph, 1780, 257; Cooper, James, St. John's Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 1799, 505; Cozens, Samuel D., York (Toronto), 608; Danby, Chris., Lodge No. 4, Niagara, opp. 485; Daniel, Robt., 1783, 259; Emery, Wm., Lodge No. 9, Cornwall, 1799, 278; Lamb, Hy., Rawdon, 1799, 331; Lang, Jacob, Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1817, 780; Marlatt, Adrian, Lodge No. 10, 1801, 691; Meyers, Capt. John, "Malden," 268; Nelles, Hy., 1780, 258; Nelles, Hy. W., 1784, 258; Schriver, Geo., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 1819, 904; Servos, Daniel, 1784; Sparks, John, York (Toronto), 794; Thomas, Ezra, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 961; Thomas, James, 1800, 526; Wait, Reuben, Lodge No. 13, Leeds, 725; Young, Guy Hy., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 1813, 896.
 Channel Row, London, Eng., named, and statement Strype concerning, 87.
 Characters, Chaldean, 48.
 Charles St., Covent Garden, London, England, built and named, 73.
 Charlestown, S.C., warrant issued, G. L. England (original), 71.
 Charlesville, 879.
 Charlton, B.E., opinion Aikman's connection Lodge No. 10, 655; statement concerning early minutes Lodge No. 10, 631.
 Charlevoix, Father, 261.
 Charlotteville, 831.
 Chebucto (Halifax) Canada — first warrant, 148.
 Chedworth, Glou., Eng., Roman Villa, 50.
 Chevereaux, Island of, 261.
 Cherubim, described, 120.
 Chichester, Sussex, Eng., Roman colony, 50.
 Chisholm, Geo., Lodge No. 10, 644, apron, 647.
 Christ Church, Amherstburgh, 818.
 Chrysler, John, Niagara, 504; petition, 505.
 Church, Episcopalian, Grimsby, 1816, location, 754; first built U.C., 682; first Grimsby, 754.
 Church, Jonathan Mills, Brockville, 1125.
 Clark, Lodge No. 7, 636.
 Clarke, James, slave for sale, 507.
 Clarke, Thos., Niagara, 273, 277.
 Clarke, Thos. W. Townsend, 983.
 Claus, John, Niagara, 372.
 Clauson, Caleb, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 290.
 Clement, Capt. John P., encounter with an Indian, 252.
 Clement, John, Niagara, 501.
 Clement, Joseph, 257, 501; certificate 1780, 257.
 Clench, F. A. B., Niagara, 501.
 Clench, Johnson, St. Catharines, 501.
 Clench, Ralph, Niagara, 501-7, 501.
 Clinkenbrunner, Nicholas, York (Toronto), 417.
 Clow, John, Niagara, 273.
 Clowes, Geo. (8th Foot), 271.
 Cochrane, Judge, 611.
 Coins and Currency Accounts, 60, 117.
 Lodge, how kept, 40; lodges, how kept, 40; public, in decimal sys., 38; A. O. U. L. 40.

- Bills, 30; Craft use, 30; example, 1814, 30; size, 30; unique example, 31; value, 30; Bank Bills irredeemable, 32; Bank of Upper Canada, 31; Bearskins as money, 28; Bookkeeping systems, Canada, 29; Canada money re-rated, 1836, 38; Caroline, German coin, 33; Cent, American, 1796, 34; Coin, legal tender, Act, 1871, 38; Coinage Commission, 34; Portugal, 27; per capita, Canada, 38; Coins, British, Quebec, 33; Canada, 1808, 43; British used, 1764, 33; Copper coin, 300 tons, 34; Copper coined, U.S., 1787, 34; Coppers in shilling, 33; Corporation, Toronto, currency, 38; Currency, Acts repealed, Canada, 28; Canada same U.S., 1868, 38; history embraces, 29; in bookkeeping, 36; laws repealed, 1841, 38; legislation, first, 1868, 38; paper legislation, 40; periods, Canada, 28; table, all values, 43; tobacco, 28; Halifax, introduced, 33; Colonial, history, 28; Colonial, periods, 27; Colonial, first period, 27; Colonial, second period, 28; Colonial, third period, 28; Colonial, fourth period, 28; New York, 34; Decimal system, 1853, 38; Dollar, American, 34; Bank of England, 34; gold, U.S., 29; Mexican pillar, 33; rating reduced, 33; sign, origin, 26; Spanish, 25; standard value, 1830, 36; U.S., 1799, 26; Spanish milled, 34; D'or, Louis, France, 33; Due bills, 27; Ecu or Crown, France, 29; standard value, L.C., 1819, 36; Eight, Spanish piece of, 28; Exchange, Bill of, 1800, 29; London, 25; noted bill of, 36; provincial bill of, 31; Franc, French, 1808, Canada, 36; Francs influx, Canada, 36; Gold coinage, Dominion, 38; standard U.S., 1834, 38; weighing, 34; Guinea, British, 1760, 33; rare, 34; rated Legislature, 33; Half-joe of Portugal, 27; Half-penny, Geo. III, 25; Half-penny seals, 34; Halifax pound, 25; Joanna, Portugal, 26; "Joe" coins, origin, 27; in Canada, 27; of Portugal, 27; value, 27; Note circulation limited, 38; Notes, Dominion, security per cap, 40; authorized, 1837, 38; Dominion, how secured, 40; Paper currency, local, 38; issue, Imperial, 31; local, Toronto, 1839, 39; money plentiful, 31; Pistareens, demolished, 1820, 36; dues paid in, 36; flood Canada, 36; Spain, 26; standard value, U.C., 1819, 36; Pound, Halifax, N.Y., British, 43; "Pretended" Bank, U.C., history, 31; notes, 31; Proclamation, money, 28; supplanted, 33; Rangers pay, 34; Ratings, money changed, 31; Real, Mexican, 26; Spanish, 26; Spanish, 1803, 34; Salary order, Wm. Jarvis, 29; Shilling, British, 33; value, 1836, 38; currency, 33; English, 1787, 34; Silver, British Canadian, 28; foreign demolished, 28; French, value, 1819, 36; re-rated, Canada, 28; Sixpence, English, Canada, 34; Sovereign, British value, 1853, 38; Sterling money, 25; Token coins, Canada, 1858, 38; Troops, British, how paid, 29; Twenty-cent pieces, Canada, 38; Wheat as money, 28; Whiskey as money, 28; York shilling, origin, 34. ■ Colchester, Essex, Eng., Roman colony, 50.
- Collegia Fabrorum, 49.
- Collegium, Numa, Rome, 49.
- Column, Doric, 48.
- Collar, Elisha, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Collard, Elijah, Ancaster, 954.
- Collins, Hon. John, P.G.M. Quebec, 159-268, 345; D. Surveyor General Canada, 261; report to Lord Dorchester on harbor of Toronto, 1788, 310.
- Comins, Robert, P.G.M. Cape Breton and Louisburg, 147.
- Companies, Livery, London, Eng., 55; colors, 55; constitution 55.
- Conder, Edward, 46; origin Craft, 57; on speculative Masonry, 62.
- Constitution, first Canada, 130.
- Constitutional Act, Canada, 1791, 22.
- Constitutions, old, contents of, 51.
- Constitutions, MSS., 44.
- Cook, Calvin, Croftland, 680; house, 686.
- Cook, Robt., Lodge No. 13, 608.
- Cook, Roswell, Lodge No. 3, 537.
- Coon, Stephen, Lodge No. 10, 644; general, 749.
- Cooms, John, first expelled member of Craft in York, 699.
- Cooper's Dock, York, Toronto, location, 769.
- Cooper's Hall, H. H. G. York, R.L., 130.
- Cooper James, Niagara, 304; location of farm, 272; petition of, 1787, 272; present Lodge No. 12, 703.
- Cooper Wm., first candidate initiated in York (Toronto), 766; location of house, 767; petition received and initiation, 758.
- Corbin, A., No. 4, Niagara, 542.
- Cork, Ireland, minutes, corporation of, issue charter Freemasons, 110.
- Cornwall, location and date of, 277-9.
- Cornwallis, Ed. Gov., First W.M. Nova Scotia, 148, 152.
- Cornwell, David, Hallowell, 87.
- Cottier, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 842, 853; letter to J. H. Hudson, recommending nominal on Sir Peregrine Maitland, 1818, 1000; presented with silver medal, 581.
- Council House, D. C. No. 69-708-213-214-216-218.
- Courcelles, M. de, 280.
- Court House, Perth, corner stone laid Masonic honours, 124.
- Court House, Vatter, destruction by fire, 836.
- Courtier, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 564.

- Covey, Thos., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
- Cowan, use word Scotland, 105.
- Cowans in Masonry, Scotland, 56.
- Coxe, Daniel, P.G.M., N.Y. and Penn., 140, 144; civil appointment, 141; death of, 142; left office of P.G.M., 144; life of, 140; Masonic patents, 140; Masonic work, 142; Mother Lodge, 140; visits England, 141.
- Cox, T. B., Queen's Rangers, 526; charge against, 420.
- Cox, Joseph, Queen's Rangers, 433, 525.
- Coyne, T. H., St. Thomas, 987.
- Cozens, Benj., York (Toronto), 885; letter to Jonathan Paul, W., New Jersey, 8th April, 1808, 609.
- Cozens, Capt. D., 609.
- Cozens, Daniel, 608.
- Cozens, family, 609.
- Cozens, T. Y., letter to Jermyn Patrick concerning jewels, Athol No. 3, 871; letter to Wm. Jarvis, reference Hiram No. 20, 24th Dec., 1810, 875; report Wm. Jarvis constitution Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburgh, 1810, 873.
- Cozens, S. D., York (Toronto), 636, 566; certificate, 608; letter to Lodge No. 6 concerning a candidate, Gibson, 3rd Jan., 1798, 565.
- Craft, at York, England, 51; U.C. 1821, 1072; U.C. 1822, 1083; U.C., condition 1820, 1025; condition 1821, 1045.
- Crawford, D. Geo., Toronto, description Market Lane Hall, 786.
- Crawley, Dr. W. J. Chetwoode, Masonic discovery Ireland, 110.
- Cromarty, Earl of, successor to St. Clair, Scotland, 108.
- Crook, T., hotel, Grimsby, 750.
- Crooks, Col. James, publisher *U.C. Gazette*, Ancaster, 972.
- Crooks, Francis, Niagara, 477.
- Crooks Hollow, 953.
- Crooks, Hon. James, Niagara, 477.
- Crooks, Mathew, T.P., Ancaster, 953; affidavit warrant Lodge No. 24, 950.
- Crooks, R. P., Toronto, 953.
- Cross Keys, the public house, Toronto, 87.
- Crown and Anchor, Strand, London, 89.
- Crown Point, Canada, 156; lodge at, 1756, 158; lodge at, 1759, 159; lodge in the 55th Regt., at, 159, 160; on Fort St. Frederic, lodge at, 156.
- Crown Ale House, Parker's Lane, London, Eng., 86.
- Cutler family, Mille Roches, 879.
- Cutler Guy, Mille Roches, 878.
- Cutler, Geo., York (Toronto), 767.
- Cushman, Josiah, No. 4, Niagara, 532; credentials to represent Lodge No. 16, York, convention 1820, 789; credentials representative Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, convention 1820, 930; letter to J. W. Ferguson, enclosing petition Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 1820, 990; letters recommending John B. Laughton, 1820, 1030; letter to J. W. Ferguson concerning Western Light Lodge, 1820, 936; letter to John Dean on Craft affairs, 1821, 1065; letter to John Dean, on Masonic affairs, 1821, 1063; letter to John Dean, concerning nominations P.G.M., 1821, 1060; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning state Craft, 1821, 1052; letter to J. W. Dean, Craft affairs, 1821, 1083; present lodge No. 12, 708.
- Cuppige, Adams, Brockville, funeral, 1142.
- Cumberland, Duke of, G.M. Eng. (modern), 347.
- Cummins, Isaac, Whitby, 877.
- Cummins, Nathan, Whitby, 877.
- Curtis, David, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, West Oxford, 945.
- Curtis, Jas. Thos., homestead, St. Thomas, 988.
- Curtice, Nathan, Niagara, 554, 557.
- Curacoa, 192.
- Culdees, 46.
- Culver, Gabriel, story of the saving of Morris Sovereign's life, 1814, 979.

D

- Dabion, Father Claude, 270.
- Dalkeith, Earl of, (Duke of Buccleuch) elected G.M. England, 70.
- Dalhousie, district, extent, 910.
- Danby, Christopher, action, 1803, 406, 410; brief sketch, 361; certificate Lodge No. 4, Niagara, 1798, opp. 485; life of, 485; present constitution Lodge No. 6, 553; present Lodge No. 12, 708; visit to Lodge No. 10, 651; visit Lodge No. 12, 703, 704.
- Daniel, Robt., 259; certificate, 259.
- Darley, John, Kingston, 545, 553, 555; exaltation, 463; funeral, 600; house of, location, 576; letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning jewels, Athol, No. 3, 1806, 871.
- Darley, John, and Benj. Olcott, letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning jewels, Athol, No. 3, 872.
- Darnley, Earl, G. M. England, issues Canadian warrant, 147.
- Davy, Peter, Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 843, 845.
- Davidson, James, 478.
- Davies, John H., letter to John Dean, reasons McKay's Lodge not represented convention, 1821, 1155.
- Dawson, Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 561.
- Deadman's Bay, Kingston, 1019.
- Dean, John, letter to Lodge No. 17, concerning "lodge at the carrying place, 3rd April, 1820, 807; affiliation No. 13, Bath, 852; first reference to, 850; letter to Niagara G. L., concerning grand warrant, 860; letter to H. G. Barlow, Craft affairs, 1820, 1029; letter to J. W. Ferguson, 20th March, 1820, 807; letter introducing Laughton to G. S., England, 1820, 1033; letter to Josiah Cushman, asking

- approval statement sent England, 1820, 1034; letter to Edw. McBride in reply to summons Niagara G. L., received by Lodge No. 6, 1821, 1042; letter to G. L. New York, concerning work convention, 1821, 1043; letter to James Fitzgibbon, concerning nomination, 1821, 1046; letter to H. G. Barlow, concerning Craft affairs, 1821, 1047; letter to Prince Edward Lodge, claims Niagara G. L., 1821, 1048; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning claims Niagara Grand Lodge, 1821, 1049; letter to Abner Everitt, concerning "error" Balfour, 1821, 1049; letter to John M. Balfour, concerning influence Niagara G. L., 1821, 1050; letter to Abner Everitt, action Niagara G. L., 1821, 1058; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning Craft affairs, 1821, 1057; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning Laughton's statement of affairs, England, 1821, 1069; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning nomination, Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1073; notification to Edward McBride, meeting P. G. L., 1822, 1110; notification to Fitzgibbon of McGillivray appointment, 1822, 1107; letter to Abner Everitt, concerning appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1099; letter acceptance position Prov. Grand Sec., 1822, 1117; letter to John Church, concerning meeting P. G. L., 1822, 1108; letter to Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, concerning dues, 29th Nov., 1822, 538; reply to Simon McGillivray's first letter, 1822, 1104; statement Craft affairs earned England, by Laughton, 1820, 1032.
- Deary, Thos., York, (Toronto) 886.
- DeFields, Joseph, Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 988.
- Demont, Wm., U. E. L., W. M. of Rawdon Lodge, 316.
- Demorest, James, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Denonville, Marquis de, Governor U. C., 261, 308.
- Dennis John, York (Toronto), 886.
- Deponter, Rev., Bath, 855.
- Deputy Prov. G. M. for Montreal, appt. of, 171.
- Deputy Prov. G. M.'s Lodge, Montreal, 171.
- Depew, Charles, Lodge No. 10, 644, 624; affiliation Lodge No. 10, 651.
- Depew, jr., John, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Dermott, Laurence, work of, 60.
- Desaguliers, Dr., elected G. M., 67.
- Desjardin, Peter, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 957.
- Detroit, 188-189; colonized by the French, 189; earliest plans of, 185; lodges at, prior to 1792, 180; plan of, 1790, 180; evacuation by the British, 190; surrender of, 190; regiments stationed at Fort, 1779, 192; relinquished by British, 222; view of, 1790, 190; surrendered Fort, 811.
- Detroit River, 811; Hennepin's description, 811.
- Devil's Tavern, Fleet st., London, Eng., 87, 140; legend of sign, 87.
- Dexter, House of, Hamilton, 605.
- Dexter, Thos., York (Toronto), petition, 769.
- Dickenson's Landing, 878.
- Dispensations—Kingston Convention to Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 1819, 597; Lodge No. 13, Bath, from Kingston Convention, 1819, 856; Lodge No. 17, from Convention, 1819, 805; Lodge No. 19, Haldimand, from Kingston Convention, 1819, 828; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, from Convention, 1820, 906; Lodge No. 24, removal to Dundas, 1821, 970; North Star Lodge from Convention, 1819, 1148; R. A. Lodge, No. 16, from Convention, 1818, 789; Schofield, Thos., York (Toronto), burial by Wm. Jarvis, 1805, 437, 771; True Britons' Lodge, Perth, from G. L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; from Convention, 1822, 1143.
- Districts, first division jurisdiction Prov. G. L. Upper Canada, 1017.
- Dodge, Ashley, Lodge, No. 5, 537.
- Dommon, area of, 24.
- Donaldson, James, Detroit, 815.
- Donovan, John, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 557.
- Dorchester, Lord, Governor of Quebec; 22.
- Dorchester Lodge, St. John's, P. Q., 176.
- Dorchester Lodge, No. 12, Vergennes, Vt., 175.
- Dorchester, Mount, named, 733.
- Doty, Dr., rector of Soron, Que., extract diary, 682.
- Douglas, Geo., funeral, 528.
- Douglas, Wm., P. C. M., islands of America, 147; Falmouth, man-of-war, commander, 147; Phoenix, frog etc. of, 147; life of, 147; served at Cartagena, 148.
- Drake, Wm., 989.
- Draper Company's arms, 106.
- Druids, 46; Britain, 48.
- Dufferin, Marquis of, 47.
- Duplication name lodges, U. C., eye effects of, 533.
- Dunkerley, Thos., 162, extract from "Life of (Sadler), 159.
- Dunham, Chester, house, Brockville, 1131.
- Dunham, Daniel, member of new Oswegatchie Lodge, 293.
- Dunham family, 293.
- Dundas, location 957; street of, 957.
- Durham Co., Masonic charges of, 821.
- Duties Roman colleges, 24.
- Dundurn Castle, Hamilton, 876, 624.

E

Eadus, Wm., Kingston, details of charge against, 575; letter from S. F. Cox, concerning charge against, 571; charge against, 560.

- Eastwood, Toronto, opinion Masonic Hall, Market Lane, 784.
- Eastern District, U.C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
- Easton, W. H., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
- Easton family, Easton Corners, 1154.
- Eddy, B. M., Haldimand Tp., 824.
- Edgell, John, York (Toronto), 616.
- Edwin, Prince, legend, 44.
- Edward, H.R.H. Prince, P.G.M. Lower Canada, 157, 195; appointment, 175, 348, 351; consent to become P.G.M., 347; extension of powers requested, 354; initiation, 98; presented with address on leaving Quebec, 101; powers, 356, 357, 358; rank P.G.M., 347; warrant, text of, 351; warrant forwarded, 353; work, Lower Canada, 358.
- Edwardsburgh Tp., location, 881.
- Effingham, Earl of, acting G.M. Eng., (moderns) 344.
- Egyptian Tomb, 1740, B.C., 48.
- Ehlers, E. M. L., Grand Secretary, G. L. of New York, 184, 194.
- Eighth Regiment, description of colors, 247; history of, 245; record showing strength, May, 1779, 248; uniform of, 246.
- Elgin Historical Ass'n., extract burial George James Rapelje, 1819, 988.
- Elizabethtown Tp., location, 721; named, 287.
- Elmsley, first Chief Justice U.C., 894.
- Emery Wm., Lodge No. 4, Niagara, 532; appointment G. Secy Niagara G.L., 412; certificate, 278.
- Emmons, John, York (Toronto), 336-9.
- England, early Craft records, 62; administrative authority previous to 1717, 64.
- England, Grand Lodge of All, formation and work, 70.
- England, Grand Lodge of, action concerning Canadian Craft, 1822, 1089; extract concerning Rawdon Lodge, from warrants of constitutions, 315; entry in proceedings, 13th Feb., 1788, concerning St. John's Lodge, No. 19, 276; extract from G. Secy's letter to Wm. Jarvis, 30th June, 1804, reprimand, 433; extract, letter of G. Sec'y to G. Sec'y Canada, concerning Rawdon Lodge, 1886, 318; letter from G. Sec'y to Dr. Wilson, Quebec, 21st April, 1792, 349; letter to Wilson, Quebec, concerning extension powers Prince Edward, 1792-3, 355; letter to Wm. Jarvis, asking returns, 1st June, 1803, 369; letter to Wm. Jarvis, with endorsements, 12th March, 1804, neglect to make returns, 423; letter to "Prov. G.L., U.C., care Wm. Emery," 30th June, 1804, 426; letter to "Prov. G.L., U.C.," 5th March, 1806, 436; letter to Kingston convention, 1822, 1089; letter of appointment to Simon McGillivray, 1822, 1092; memo. by G. Sec'y, showing new Oswegatchie Lodge not registered, 24th Oct., 1787, 286; minutes referring to Rawdon Lodge, 1792, 316; minute conferring rank P.G.M. Prince Edward, 347; minutes revoking authority given Alex. Wilson, 353; (Athol) Canada's connection with, 99; notification to Fitzgibbon, appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1097; register warrants and patents, entry of three lodges, including St. John's, No. 15, 271; register of warrants, 1793, entry referring to warrant Lodge No. 9, Cornwall, 278.
- England, Grand Lodge, (Ancients) formation, 72; lodges warranted, Canada, 345; minutes appointment Wm. Jarvis, (U.C.) and Alex. Wilson (L.C.) 348; minutes, establishment R.A. Canada, 349; minutes, extension of power requested for H.R.H. Prince Edward, 354.
- England, Ancient or Anglo-Irish Grand Lodge, meeting places, 93.
- England, Grand Lodge (original), charges revised, 70; constitutions, first issue, 65; earliest record formation, 63; gifts from Duke of Norfolk, 1730, 71; meeting places from 1717, 73; irregular meeting Masons, 71, 72; issue deputations, 1729, 71; issue, patent to Hy. Price, P.G.M., North America, 71; issue provincial patents, America, 71; warrants issued, 1724, 66.
- England, Grand Lodge, "South of the River Trent," 98.
- England, United Grand Lodge of, formation, 101.
- England, Grand Royal Arch Chapter, entry admission, Wm. Jarvis, register of, 426.
- Enumeration of lodges, 190.
- Enticott, John, Queen's Rangers, 525.
- Epidemic, Kingston, 1802, York, 1798, 3245, 578.
- Ernestown, Tp. named, 564; Ernestown, Tp. named and settled, 837.
- Essenes, the, 46.
- Etherington, Capt. (Garrison at Fort Mackinac), 270-1.
- Etruscans, Italy, 48.
- Euclid, a text-book, first, 52; legend of, 53; 47th proposition, 49.
- Everitt, Abner, Ancaster, 954; accounts, visits Lodge No. 15, 1821, 760; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning letter from J. B. Laughton, 1822, and action G. L. England, 1095; letter to John Dean, removal Lodge No. 24 to Dundas, 968; letter to John Dean, concerning error Balfour, 1821, 1044; letter to John Dean, concerning Masonic affairs, 1821, 1051; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning Masonic affairs, 1821, 1061; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning Masonic affairs, 19th July, 1821, 759; letter Geo. Adams, action No. 15, towards Niagara G.L. and Convention, 760; visit to U.S., 1802, 408; work as District Visitor, 1821, 1043, 1051.

- Ewing, David, 826.
 Ewing, Benj., Lodge No. 19, 826.
 Expulsions, custom of advertising, 807.
- F**
- Fairbanks Tavern, Niagara, 501.
 Fanning, Geo. Edward, Lt.-Gov., P.E.I., 157.
 Farley, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152; letter to J. W. Ferguson, surrendering warrant, Mt. Moriah Lodge, Hope, 1819, 893.
 Farley, Daniel, 855.
 Fees and dues. — Army bills, dues paid in, 30; Barton (Hamilton) Lodge, 41; Boston, Mass., lodge fees, 28; Cataraque lodges, 41; degree and quarterage money, 25-41; dues, American lodges, 42; average, 41; Ernestown Lodge, No. 13, 41; fees authorized, U.C., 1792-1822, 40; 1822-45, 41; 1845-58, 41; Canada, Grand Lodge, 1858, 41; union Grand Lodge Canada, 41; festival fees, 1764, 25; flour and wheat for dues, 42; Grand Lodges, America, 41; Grimsby Lodge due bills, 27-41; Spanish money, 27; Half-joe of Rawdon, York, 26; Kingston lodges, 41; Kingston bank bills, difficulty, 31; Lodge No. 21, Ingersoll, 27; lodges in business, 42; Louisiana, 1795-1825, 42; Maine, 1825, 42; Michigan, 1794-1807, 42; New Jersey, 1800, 42; New Oswegatchie Lodge, 25; New York, 40-42; Niagara lodges, 25; Philadelphia, 1734, monthly dues or "quota," 42; Rawdon Lodge, York, 26; St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, 25; St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, 41; St. Peter's Lodge, Montreal, 25-41; services and fuel for dues, 42; step degree or cost of "step," 41; Union Lodge, Halifax, 1750, 40; Washington, D.C., 1820, 42; wheat, fees paid in, 27; Zion lodge, No. 10, 1794, 41.
 Ferguson, James, St. James Lodge, No. 14, Southwold, 268, 732.
 Ferguson, J. W., letter to G.L. England, enclosing memorial convention, 1817, 999; letter to G. L. Rhode Island, 1817, 998; letter accompanying second petition to England, 1819, 1014; letter to G.L., England, behalf convention 1820, 1025; letter to Lodge No. 15, concerning dispensation from convention, 1820, 1027; letter to John Dean concerning £50 draft, 1821, 1066; letter to John Dean, nomination Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1073; letter to Edwards Harper, concerning promised action G.L. Eng., 1822, 1094; letter to John Dean, enclosing English correspondence, 1822, 1093.
 Ferguson, Leonard, site of house, St. Thomas, 988.
 Festival, first celebrated in York, 310; first Craft, after capitulation Quebec, 162.
 Fields, Charles, runaway Niagara slave, 507; petition of, 1787, 272.
 Fields, Gilbert, house, Niagara, 505.
 Finch, Jacob, Hiram Lodge, No. 14, visitor Lodge No. 12, 708.
 Finch, Nathan, York (Toronto), 461.
 Finkle, George, 605.
 Finkle, Henry, Lodge No. 7, 605.
 Finkle Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 566;
 First Regiment of Foot at Crown Point, 156.
 Fisher, Isaac, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 900.
 Fitzgibbon, James, York (Toronto), 790; acceptance nomination, 1821, 1081; endorsement by Sir Peregrine Maitland, 1081; letter recommending John Hayes and Rd. Howard to Lodge No. 16, 1820, 790; letter to John Dean enclosing Maitland endorsement, 1821, 1082; letter to John Dean concerning McCullivray appointment, 1822, 1108; letter to John Dean concerning letter from England, 1822, 1095; letter to John Dean enclosing draft, 1822, 1084; proposal to nominate, Prov. G.M., 1043; refusal to accept invitation Lodge No. 16, June, 1820, 790.
 "Five Bells" Tavern, Strand, London, Eng., 94.
 Flamboro stream, 953.
 Flamboro village, location, 953.
 Flamborough west, location, 953; settled, 953.
 Fleet st., London, Eng., engraving of, 89.
 Foillon's History of Montreal, plan of Fort Frontenac from, 291.
 Foot, John, location of house, 734.
 Foster, Horace, St. Thomas, 988.
 Forward, A. P., Hotel, Bath, 851.
 Fowler, S. D., surprise concerning warrant "No. 3," 978-930.
 Forshoe, Barnard, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 909.
 Forster, Levi, Kidean Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
 Forsyth, Geo., Niagara, site of, 484.
 Forsyth, Wm., Lodge No. 12, 704.
 Fort at Detroit, 100.
 "Fort Erie, No. 5," 921; members, 621.
 Fortune, Wm., "St. John's," 570.
 Fox, Capt., Lodge No. 18, 814.
 Fox, Jones, statement concerning Chief Tecumseh, 821.
 France, what it ceded Britain, 1763, 20.
 Franklin, Benj., G. L. W. Penn., 144-145; copy of letter to H. Price, 145; copy of second letter to H. Price, P. G. M., New Eng., 146; evidence of election as G. M., 145; letters to H. Price, 145.
 Franklin, Robert, Receiver General's office, 307.
 Franks, proprietor Ponce of Wales Hotel, Quebec, 179.
 Fraser, Col. Simon, P. G. M., Quebec, 150, 345.
 Fraser, John, Lodge No. 5, 537; letter to Convention, unabsent delegates, 538.

- Fraser, R. D., Lodge No. 5, 537; proxy, Convention, 1820, 537.
- Fraternities, features of, 53.
- Freed, A. T., opinion concerning John Showers, 644; statement concerning Smith's Tavern, Barton Tp., 636.
- "Free," disuse of the word, 62.
- Fredericksburg, Tp. boundaries, 603, named, 604.
- Frederickton, N.B., lodge at, 156.
- Freeman, Charles, 989.
- Freemason, first use word Scotland, 107; first use of the word, 55-6; word, Statute of Edward I., 56.
- "Freemasonry in Nova Scotia," pub. 1786, extract concerning Lodge No. 1, Halifax, 153.
- Freemasons' Calendar, 1777-9, 192.
- Freemasons' Tavern, Kingston, 553.
- Freemasons' Tavern, London, England, 92.
- Freemasons' Hall, Gt. Queen st., London, engraving interior, issued, 92; festival scenes, 93; fire, 1883, 92; opened, 89-90-91; rebuilt, 93.
- Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 276; site, 1792, 340; description and location, 361.
- Freemasons, travelling, 52.
- French soldiers, Annapolis, N.S., 138.
- French tenure land, Canada, 23.
- Frontenac, Count de, 266.
- Frontenac, County divided into Townships, 267.
- Frontenac, the, built, 837.
- Frontenac, Fort, history of, 260-1-2; plan of fort 1750-60, 262; plan of fort 1787, 261.
- Fry, Abraham, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Fry, Bro., Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 636.
- Fry, Ensign F.B. (8th Foot), 271.
- Funeral, first record in Detroit of Masonic, 206.
- G**
- Gamble, Nathaniel, location of house, 934.
- Gardner, Lodge No. 2, Niagara, 566.
- Gardner, E. W., Toronto, statement Market Lane Hall, 784.
- Gales, Abraham, Niagara, 554.
- Gawler, John, letter to G. Secretary of England, 1769, 159.
- Gazette, Gore, 972.
- Gazette, Penn., extract, origin Masonry, 143.
- Gazette, Quebec, 21st June, 1764, first printed craft notice in L.C., 169.
- Gazette, Upper Canada, Niagara, York; adv. Paul Marian, baker, York (Toronto), 1804, 771; adv. Chas. Willcox, 1818, 775; appointment of Davenport Phelps as Attorney, 473; celebration festival St. John's No. 2, Niagara, Dec., 1796, 502; celebration festival Dec., 1797, St. John's No. 2, Niagara, 503; celebration festival June, 1798, Niagara, 504; celebration festival Newark, 1798, (extract), 696; death of Eli- phalet Halt, York, 395; death Samuel D. Cozens, Jan. 27th, 1808, 609; departure of Queen's Rangers, 1st Aug., 1793, for York (Toronto), 515; dinner Agricultural Society, Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 1793, 360; epidemic, 1798, 325; estate J. B. Rousseaux, 23rd. Sept. 1815, 635; expulsion Daniel Tiers and Abraham VanHorn 29th June, 1815, 779; Fields, Chas., runaway slave, 508; first newspaper published U.C., 472; festival, June, 1798, Niagara, 325; festival, June, 1822, Lodge No. 16, 793; Location office, York, 885; Lodge No. 3 in procession at Niagara, 29th June, 1799, 528; oration Master Harmony, No. 8, 20th June, 1801, 613; "Philanthropy Lodge, No. 4," Niagara, 28th June, 1797, 532; meeting Prov. G. Master's Lodge, 1796, 497; St. John's Lodge, No. 19, Niagara, 1794, two extracts concerning, 276.7; sale slave, James Clark, 507; sale slave, Mrs. Clement, 507; sale slave, Robt. Franklin, 507; slave for hire, Silvester Tiffany, 508.
- George, Fort, U.C., description of picture, 495; erected, 490.
- George, Wm., Lodge No. 13, Bath, suspended, 859.
- General Amherst's Lodge, No. 156, 155.
- German, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Gibraltar, lodge formed at, England, 70.
- Gibson (Lodge No. 4, Niagara), application Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 565.
- Gilbert, Benj., York (Toronto), 317.
- Gilchrist, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152.
- Gillespie, Robt., Montreal, 483.
- Givens, Col., York (Toronto), 615.
- Givins, Miss Cecil, Toronto, recollections of York Garrison, 522.
- Gladwin, Major, advance on Detroit, 811.
- Glass, Capt., founder of Cataraqui, 261.
- "Gleaner" Printing Office, Niagara, 340.
- Glengarry Lodge, No. 1, in the 2nd Batt. of the Royal Canadian Volunteers, 182-3; at Niagara, 1798, 381.
- Glover, Samuel, Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
- Glover, Samuel, St. John's, No. 16, visitor No. 12, 708.
- Goat Island, N.S., 137.
- Goose & Gridiron Tavern, London, Eng., 74; bar-room, 80; chair, 80; extract "Graphic," 80; extract, "Tatler," origin, sign of, 74; finding of Indian coins, 84; ground floor plan, 80; tradition concerning Christopher Wren, 86; verse from Ned Ward's book on eminent public houses, 1713, 84.
- Gordon, Col., Niagara, 360.
- Gore District, extent, 953-626, 679.
- Gore, Lady Bella, 268.
- Gould, Anson, St. Thomas, 989.
- Gould, R. F., explanation loss records,

- Ireland, 111; statement concerning P. G. L. minutes, 110.
- Gourlay, Robt., (statistical account of U. C.), reference to Indian ladder, 372; description Bath, 1811, 838.
- Gott, Jas., Amherstburg, interview, 819.
- Grand Lodge Canada formed, 24.
- Grand Lodge England, origin, 37.
- Grand Masonic Convention, Kingston, 1817-1822; history, 989; action G. L. England, 1817, 999; action England, 1822, 1089-1890; action Grand Lodge England, 1822, 1089, 1091; appeal, last, England, 1821, 1074; articles of Assn., adoption, 1012; articles of Association, with introduction, 1007-1012; business transacted, 1819, 1006; 1821, 1035, 1822, 1085; circular calling first meeting, 993; communication with G. L., New York, 1822, 1091; statement of Craft affairs carried to England by Laughton, 1820, 1032; work of, 1008; districts, of jurisdiction, 1036; draft £30 discovery, 1071; transcription, 1072; issued, 1014; fate of, 1021; mystery concerning, 1069; receipt acknowledged 1822, 1080; Fitzgibbon, acceptance nomination, 1021, 1081; Fitzgibbon, proposal of nominate, 1045; formation, cause of, 989-91; Grand Visitor appointed, 1819, 1006; office discontinued, 1021; Grand Visitor's report, 1819, 1015; Laughton, J. B., instructions, 1821, 1080; mission to England 1030; letter accompanying second petition to England, 1014; letter to G. L. England, 1820, 1024; letter to G. L. Rhode Island, 998; lodges organized by, 1817-22, 1123; lodges represented, 1819, 1010; 1820, 1021, 1821, 1035; lodges sending delegates, 993; McKay, Roderick, acceptance nomination P. G. M., 996; meeting place, 1822; meeting-place, description, 904; meetings, dates and places where held, 1122; memorial and letter to G. L. England, 1817, 998; memorandum by John Dean, showing reasons, formation and principles of, officers elected, lodges represented, 1821, 1039; minutes first meeting, 996; second meeting, 1819, 1004, meeting, 1820, 1024; meeting, 1821, 1036; meeting, 1822, 1085; notification appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1098; notification Fitzgibbon, action G. L. England, 1822, 1094; officers, 996; officers, roll of, 1121; Parmele, Hy., chart publisher, circular and recommendations, 1017-18; petition, second, to G. L. England, 1819, 1012; President elected, 990; representation, change in, 1009; representatives of lodges, 1821, 1041; return lodges, prepared by Dean for McGillivray, 1822, 1106; result, work of, 1096; Secretary appointed, 994; summons, 1822, 1084; meeting, 1819, 1004, third meeting, 1820, 1020.
- Graham, James, member St. Mary's Chapel Lodge, Edinburgh, 109.
- Graham, Hy., letter to G. L. Lower Canada, concerning warrant Free Britons Lodge, Perth, 1818, 1140.
- Grand Master's Lodge, London, minute initiation Wm. Jarvis, 7th Feb., 1792, 461.
- Grand Royal Arch Chapter formed, 1817, 420, 1000; resolution to establish, 1804, 420; subordinate bodies, 1822, 1107.
- Grand Steward's Lodge No. 6, Quebec, 175.
- Grand River, land chosen for Mohawk Indians, 679.
- Grand Steward, office revived England and duties, 70.
- Grand Lodges (England) as governing bodies, 64.
- Grand Visitor, office discontinued, 1021.
- Grant, James, appointed P. G. M., N. America, by G. L. Scotland, 109.
- Grants, British soldiers settling in Canada, 813.
- Gray, Solicitor-General, 611.
- Grecian orders, oldest, 48.
- Greek St., Soho Sq., London, Eng., built, 94.
- Greenland Fisheries, the, York (Toronto), 528.
- Greenwood, Arthur, contract removal Goose & Grudron, 80.
- Gridley, Jeremy, P. G. M., Boston, 156-147, application for warrant, 143.
- Griffin Tavern, Holborn, London, meeting Ancient G. L. at, 72.
- Griffon, the, 270.
- Grimsby, first church, 748; location, 733.
- Grover, Jno., jun., Gratton, 826.
- Grover, John, Haldimand tp., 824.
- Guard house and barracks, Detroit, Mich., 188.
- Guilds, Craft, "The Box," 54; earliest Charter Weavers, 55; in reign Richard II., 53; origin England, 54; Merchants, features of, 53; operative, 46; Saxon, origin, 53; trade, origin, England, 54; unauthorized, 55.
- Gunnett, Lt., P. G. M. Quebec, 159.
- Gurnett, Geo., Ancaster, 972; description corner stone laying St. John's Church, Ancaster, 972.
- Gwillimbury Fort, on the Holland River, 315.

H

- Hagerman, Daniel, 855.
- Haldimand, General, promise to Mohawk Indians, 679.
- Haldimand, Governor, 268.
- Hale, Flapdeler, charge against in P. G. L., 304; death, 305.
- Hale, Jonathan, York (Toronto), 769.
- Hall-moon Tavern, Cheapside, London, Eng., 94; Stow's statement concerning, 95.
- Halbarton, Lodge, 139.

- Halifax letter, the earliest document in connection with the Craft in Canada, 165.
- Hall, Lt., (travels), visit to Mohawk Church, 684.
- Hallam's opinion, operative Masons, 50.
- Halliwell, MSS., British Museum, 51.
- Hallowell, Benj., 894.
- Hallowell, tp. named and boundaries, 894.
- Halton County, number of townships, 679.
- Ham, Geo., 855.
- Ham, Jacob, 855.
- Ham, Phillip, 855.
- Hamilton, location, 627; condition, 1801, 665; surveyed, 629.
- Hamilton, Geo., York (Toronto), 779.
- Hamilton, Hon. John, Kingston, 468.
- Hamilton, Hon. Robt., Niagara, 360; location store, 468; life of, 468; residence of, 468.
- Hamilton, Lt.-Col., R.B., Toronto, 886.
- Hamilton, Thos., York (Toronto), 616-886; representative, Toronto Lodge, No. 8, convention, 1817, 889.
- Hampton, Jonathan, letter to Gridley, P. G.M., for warrant, 143.
- Hare, Wm., letter to John Warren, G. Sec., Niagara, G. L., expulsion Isaac Smith, removal Lodge No. 24, 1818, 959; letter to J. W. Ferguson, lodge No. 26, Ancaster, affiliation convention, 964.
- Harrington, Thos. D., appointed P.G.M. Lower Canada, by G.L., Scotland, 109.
- Harlem MSS., British Museum, 56.
- Harmony Lodge, Coast of Halifax, 154.
- Harmony Lodge, Detroit, 192, 174.
- Harmony, or "New York. No. 1," Detroit, 180.
- Harmony Lodge, No. 8, Toronto, history, 1796-1811, 607; action in connection with Niagara G. L., 620; Cozens, Sam'l D., York (Toronto), certificate, 1797, 608; letter from Jermyn, Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, concerning warrant, 2nd March, 1808, 616; members, list of, 620; officers, roll of, 620; petition to Wm. Jarvis for new warrant Jan. 19th, 1811, 618; letter presented by deputation to Wm. Jarvis, 3rd Jan., 1811, 617; minutes, funeral of Alex. Perry, 610, 617; letter from Jermyn, Patrick, to Wm. Jarvis concerning warrant, 2nd Mar., 1808, 616; record, first, 607; reply to address of Thos. Hamilton, 1811, 618; summons to Wm. Jarvis, signed by Hugh Heward, 1802, 614; warrant issued, 607; resigned, 617.
- Harmony Lodge No. 24, Tp. Edwardsburgh, Grenville Co., history, 1810-22, 881; dormancy and revival, 884; letters accompanying returns to P.G.L., 882-883; letter of W.M. to Wm. Jarvis concerning dues, 1813, 883; meeting place, 884; members' list, 884; officers' roll, 884; petition for warrant, 881; recommendations by Lodges No. 5 and No. 3, 882; warrant issued, 881.
- Harmony Lodge No. 24, Edwardsburgh (under Grand Masonic Convention), 1819-22, history, 1144; credentials Frederic Keeler, delegate convention, 1820, 1145; dispensation convention received, 1144; letter from John Dean concerning dues, 1822, 1146; McAllister, Benj., report, 1145; meeting places, 1145-1152; members, old, 1145; return, 1819-20, 1145; work, close of, 1146; warrant issued, 1144.
- Harper, Edwards D, Grand Secy., England, 1097.
- Harison, Geo., P.G.M., N.Y., 192.
- Harrington's Hotel, Niagara, location, 381.
- Harris, James, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Harris, Johnson, initiated No. 12, dispensation G. M., 702.
- Harrington's House, Wm., West Oxford, 947.
- Hartwell, Thos., North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
- Hatasu, Egyptian Queen, 47.
- "Haunch of Venison," the, Maidstone, Kent, Eng., 253.
- Hawkesbury, (L'Original), 932.
- Hawley, Ichabod, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 557.
- Hawley, Jehiah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905; credentials representative Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Hills, 1821, 905.
- Hay, Wm., Edinburgh, 109.
- Hayden, Anson, Lodge No. 17, 804; returns and expulsions, 1821, 808.
- Hayes, Caleb, Brockville Lodge No. 3, suspension, 1130.
- Hayward, Paul, Port Hope, 1153.
- Head of the Lake, description of views by Mrs. Simcoe, 626-8; location, 624.
- Hebrew families, R.I. 138.
- Hebrews, alleged Masons, R.I., 138; as Masons, enquiry, R.I., 138.
- Henderson, Dr. James A., Kingston, 263.
- Henderson, Mrs. James A., Kingston, 600.
- Hendrie, Wm., location house, Hamilton, 671.
- Hennepin, Father, description, Detroit River, 811; first sight Niagara Falls, 693; voyage in "The Griffin," 811.
- "Henniker," at Quebec, 164.
- Henry, Dominic, lighthouse keeper, Niagara, 495.
- Henry, Fort, Kingston, 1019.
- Herald College, 112.
- Heraldic illustrations, 115; language, 113.
- Heraldry, 112; shields, 112; shields, origin, 112; shields, use of, 112; shields, parts, 113; shields, primary quarter, 113; shields, manner dividing, 113; shields, examples, 113; shields, field of, 113; shields, divided, 113; charges, 114; charges, Masonry, 114; colors,

- meaning of, 114; colors, used, 114; colors, principal, 114; Court of Herald, 115; engraved chevron, example, 117; escutcheon, 112, 115, 113; lines, horizontal or vertical, 113; lines, names, 113; Masons' Company, arms, 115; Masons' Company, arms, description, 115; metals used, 114; Norman shields, 112; pale, fesse, cross, chevron examples, 114; tinctures used, 114; words, 112.
- Heriot**, "Travels through Canada," account, Niagara, 490; description of York, 1800, 522.
- Heron**, Andrew, 752.
- Heron**, Sam'l, York (Toronto), 615-616.
- Herrington**, Wm., Lodge No. 15, receipt for stock fees, 757.
- Heseltine**, James, G. S., Eng., letter to Union Lodge, No. 1, Detroit, 1778, 186.
- Heward**, Wm., York (Toronto), 616; letter or summons to Wm. Jarvis, 16th Aug., 1802, 614.
- Heyden**, Lawrence, Toronto, 283.
- Hind**, Thos., Niagara, 531-2.
- Hiram Chapter**, Ancaster, 967; organized, 963.
- Hiram Lodge**, No. 3, Brockville, history, 1816-22, 928; claim to antiquity of Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, 930-931; entries in minute book concerning warrant, 930; letter enclosing fees and dues, 930; membership, 931; petitions for dispensation and warrant, 929; warrant and number, 928.
- Hiram Lodge**, No. 20, Cornwall, history 1804-1810, 874; charter members, 874; Cozens, J. Y., letter to Wm. Jarvis, reference to No. 20, 1810, 875; membership, return, Dec. 11th, 1804, 875; Patrick, Jermyn, letter to Wm. Jarvis, application warrant, Cornwall, 1804, 874; representative P. G. L. York, 1804, 874; warrant issued, 874.
- Hiram Lodge**, No. 28, Crowland, 1816, history, 985; minutes constitution, 986; officers, first, 986.
- Hiram of Tyre**, 48.
- Hirschfeldt**, Frederick, U. E. L., Kingston, 316, 555.
- Hogg**, David, house, Perth, 1144.
- Holme**, Randle, Masonic connection, 118; MSS., British Museum, 58.
- Holmes**, John, receipt \$500, building lodge room, York (Toronto), 782.
- Holland**, lodges instituted, England, 71.
- Home District**, U. C., extent, 856; number of lodges in the, 1702, 177.
- Hope**, Tp., extent, 800.
- Hopkins**, Thos. E., York (Toronto), finding of Craft jewel, 777.
- Hopkinson**, Thos., Grand Master, 144.
- Horne**, Thos., S. W., Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, 600.
- Horns' Tavern**, Doctors Commons, London, England, 95.
- Howe**, Rev. R. W., Ernestown, 814.
- Howard Lodge**, No. 14, Tp. Southwold, history, 1798-1804, 731; meeting-place, 731; Patrick Jermyn, extract letter to Wm. Jarvis; records, 732; warrant issued, 732.
- Howe**, Sir William, 608.
- Hyke**, Joseph, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Hubbell**, Lyman, Lodge No. 18, 818.
- Hubbs**, Benj., Hallowell, 897.
- Hudson**, John H., York, visit to Lodge No. 13, Bath, 850, 906.
- Huffman** Jacob, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Hughan**, W. J., 46; on Freemason, Scotland, 107; opinion regarding seal of Detroit warrant of 1764, 185.
- Hulburd**, Jesse, petition of, 1790, 273.
- Hull**, General, at Amherstburg, 814.
- Hull**, Wm., Gov. Michigan, 232.
- Humber River**, called "Toronto," 308.
- Humphrey**, Caleb, York (Toronto), 417, 615.
- Humberstone**, Thos., York (Toronto), 613.
- Hunter**, Geo., incident connected with Wm. Jarvis, 465; issue of writ, 1801, 611.
- Hurd's Tavern**, Jehal, Tp. Augusta, location, 924.
- Huron**, Lake, location of proposed fort at eastern end shown by old map, 308.

I

- Ignace**, la Pointe de, 270.
- Indian Ladder**, Niagara Falls, 372.
- Indians**, North American, 112.
- Ingersoll**, Thos., Niagara, 273.
- Ingersoll's Tavern**, Queenstown, 502.
- Innis**, Rev. Bro., 185.
- Inscription**, Fort Annapolis, 137.
- Inscriptions**, Masonic, Nova Scotia, 136.
- Insignia of office** in Pioneer Lodges, 303.
- Ireland**, earliest Masonic records, 110; election G. M., Munster, 110; first constitution Freemasons, 110; first lodge of Cork chartered, 111; first lodge warranted, Canada, 111; G. L. of formation, 110; list lodges warranted, Canada, 111.

J

- Jackson**, Alex., Lodge No. 15, excluded, 751; receipt for stock fees, 757; suspended and restored, 749.
- Jameson**, Robt., funeral Perth, 1820, 1142.
- Jamaica**, Prov. G. M. of, 192.
- Jamet**, Lt., (Garrison at Fort Mackinac) 270-1.
- Jarvis Lodge**, No. 20, Tp. Augusta, history, 1815-22, 924; credentials Alex. Grant, representative convention, 1820, first record, 926; letter to John Dean, 1824, concerning authority of lodge, 926; meeting place, 924; members list, 927; named, 924; number given to Townsend Lodge, 927; officers roll, 928; petition for warrant with recommendation, 925; return of work, 1819-20 and receipt for fees,

- 925; returns, 1820-22, 926; warrant, first, 924.
- Jarvis, John, 461.
- Jarvis, G. Murray, Ottawa, statement regarding first grave Wm. Jarvis, 465.
- Jarvis, Geo. S., initiation Brockville Lodge No. 3, 1134.
- Jarvis, Munson, 461.
- Jarvis, Sam'l, York (Toronto), 461.
- Jarvis, Samuel Peters, 279, 467.
- Jarvis, Stephen, York (Toronto) 467.
- Jarvis, Wm., P.G.M., Upper Canada, action concerning reprimand from G. L. England, 1804, 433-4; appt. P.G.M. of Upper Canada, 177; 339; burial, 467; conduct at York, 400; death, 465; discovery draft warrant, 340; endorsation draft warrant, 340; exaltation, 462; grave, location of first, 465; house of, location and description, 464; initiation, 7th Feb., 1792, 461; intention to be present P.G.L. Niagara, 1801, 395; irregular conduct, 367-8; letter to G.L. Eng., 10th March, 1798, with endorsements, 368; letter to Munson Jarvis, 28th Mar., 1792, 463; life of, 459; lodges warranted 1793-1804, 365-6; method issuing warrants, 364-5; powers, 344, 352, 353, 356, 357, 358, 362; present festival Niagara, 1792, 358; return, first official, Eng., 1795, 363; return from G.L. Eng., forwarded Patrick, 1805, 432; seal warrant, 1792, 343; warrant forwarded, 361; warrant, text of, 1792, 341.
- Jarvis, Wm. Botsford, 467.
- Jessup, Major Edward, 722.
- Jenkins, Wm., Queen's Rangers, 525.
- Johnstown District, 1792-1841, extent, 720.
- Jessup's Corps (Johnson's Regiment), settlement of, 267-283.
- Johnson, Chancey, Prescott Lodge No. 3, Hawkesbury, 932.
- Johnson, Sir Jno., P.G.M. Quebec, 174, 276, 344, 282.
- Johnson, Sir Wm., 282, 470, 477.
- Johnson, Wareham, suspended, 711.
- Johnson's Regt., Sir Jno., "The Royal Regt. of New York," 277; territory allotted to, 267, 283.
- Johnston, Bela, Hallowell, 897.
- Johnston, Dr., Lunenburg, old warrant Lodge No. 21, 878.
- Johnstown District, U. C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177; extent of, 537; extent, named, 1156.
- Johannes, value of, 321.
- Joliet in Michigan, 811.
- Jones, Augustus, survey of Toronto, 1791.
- Jones, Capt. Jno., member new Oswegatchie Lodge, 289.
- Jones, Ebenezer, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Jones' House, Stamford, location and description, 694.
- Jones, Lt. Solomon, St. James Lodge, No. 14, 268.
- K**
- Keeler, Frederic, credentials, representative Harmony Lodge, No. 24, Edwardsburg, 1820, 1145.
- Keeler, James, Lodge No. 19, 826.
- Kelly, John, house on Kelly's Hill, 826.
- Kemptville, location, 1156.
- Kendrick, Capt., York, 406, 433.
- Kendrick, Duke Wm., York (Toronto), 338, 417, 616.
- Kendrick, John, York (Toronto), 338, 616; complaint against, 586.
- Kendrick, Jos., York (Toronto), 575, 588, 616.
- Kendrick, Hiram, York (Toronto), 616.
- Kendrick, Susan, petition to Lodge No. 16, York, for assistance, 1816, 780.
- Kennedy, Dr. Wm., 984; opinion Long Point Lodge, 835, 984.
- Kerr, John, Sec. Harmony, No. 24, Edwardsburg, letter to John Dean, 1822, 1146.
- Kerr, Dr. Robt., inscription on tomb, 482; life of, 477; present Lodge No. 6, Aug., 1795, 559.
- Kerr, Wm. Johnson, Simcoe, 484, 483.
- Kerr, Anna Agnes, 483.
- Ketchison, Benj., Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Ketchison, Col. Elijah, 804.
- Ketchum, Jesse, York (Toronto), 319; location house, 767.
- Ketchum, Seneca, York (Toronto), 319.
- Kilborn, Benj., U. E. Loyalist, 721.
- Kilborn, David, Lodge No. 13, 721; house of, Elizabethtown, 721.
- Kincaid's house, Kingston Road, near Brockville, 1134.
- King's Arms, Kingston, location, 600.
- King's Arms Tavern, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., 69.
- King's Chapel, Boston, and Craft, 140; Masonic tradition, 140.
- King Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Tp. West Oxford, 1803-22, 940; affiliation second Prov. G. L., 1822, 950; by-laws, 942-944; attitude towards Convention and Niagara G. L., 1818, 948; attitude towards Convention, 1821, 949; fees, 942; fees reduced, 946; letter to Niagara G. L. concerning authority, 1821, 947; dispensation issued by Convention and name changed, 949; meeting places, 940-947; members' list, 950; minutes first meeting, 944; officers, 951-2; representative Niagara G.L., 1810, 946; suspension labor owing dispute Provincial Grand Lodges, 945; warrant, text of, 941.
- King's Head Tavern, Barton Tp., 625.
- Kingston, capital Province, 540; description of view, 1819, 1018; description of view of Fort Henry, 1819, 1019; Govt. U.C. organized at, 539; laid out, 263; 1796, plan showing meeting places Lodge No. 6, 1794-1846, 555; situation of, 539; selected capital of U.C., 263;

- (Catarqui), view of, 1783, Peachey Kotte, key, by R. T. Walkem, 264; 1796, view by Mrs. Simcoe, with key, 561; view by Mrs. Simcoe, 1793, with key, 540.
- Kingston, Lord, G. M. Ireland, 110.
- King's Rangers, 268.
- King's Town, township named, 564.
- Kitchen, Isaac, Waterford, 983.
- Kitchen, Samuel, house, location Grimsby, 753.
- Knights Templars, encampment opened, Kingston, 1800, 439; given place in Masonic ceremonial, 439.
- Knox, Capt. (Book on N. America), 162.
- Koun's Coffee House, Niagara, location, 450.
- Krause, opinion, Collegia Roman, 52.
- L**
- Ladd, Anson, Lodge, No. 17, 804, credentials, convention, 1821, 809; statement concerning Zera Smalley's application, affiliation, 1820, 806.
- Lahontan's Letters, references to Toronto, 308.
- Lake George, lodge on, 156-158.
- Lamb, Hy., Member of Rawdon, certificate of, 331.
- Lamson, Wm., Wm. L., No. 24, Edwardsburg, letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning dues, 1813, 883.
- Land, Abel, Lodge No. 10, 644.
- Land Board, Niagara, erection Free-Masons' Hall, 1791, 359.
- Land, Ephraim; incident war 1812-15, 673; house, location, 674.
- Land, Robt., Lodge No. 10-643.
- Landon, Heman, Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 722.
- Lane's Records, John, 192; issue warrant, Cornwall, 1793, 809; statement concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 286; record of issue of warrant to lodge in 8th Regt., 253; issue of warrant to Union Lodge, Cornwall, 527.
- Lang's Jacob, R. A. certificate, 1817, 780.
- Language, secret sign, 48; mystic, 48.
- Laroway, J., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Laughton, John B., Ancaster, 814; mission to England, 1030; baptismal certificate, 1163; biography, 1163; interview G. Sec. G. L., 1821, 1056; letter to Josiah Cushman, concerning warrant, Jarvis, 1821, 1057; work in England, 1821, 1056.
- Laurie (Sir David Brewster), statement James L. G. M., 104.
- Lawrence, Frederick, York (Toronto), 779.
- Lawrence, Mrs., location of tavern, West York, 779.
- Law, James, appointed P. G. M., America, Scotland, 100.
- Leach, Joshua, York (Toronto), 417, 767, 886.
- Leavens, Roswell, Lodge No. 17, 803.
- Lee's Tavern, Tp. Southwold, 731.
- Lee, Jacob, Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
- Leeds Co., Tps. in, 720.
- Leeds, first white children born, 722.
- Leemings, Rev., Ancaster, 958.
- Leonard, Anna, York (Toronto), request for assistance from Lodge No. 16, 781.
- Leroy, Peter F., Prescott Lodge, Hawkesbury, 932.
- Leslie, Lt. (Garrison at Fort Mackinac), 270.
- Leslie, Lt. James, seal on certificate from Select Lodge issued to, 165, 166.
- Lewis, Asabel, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, West Oxford, 915.
- Lewis, house of Isaac, location, 578.
- Library, public, first movement Western Canada, 652.
- Lisbon, Portugal, warrant issued G. L. England (original), 71.
- Lloyd, David, Whitby, 877.
- Loder, Job, location house, 832.
- Lodge "at Detroit in Canada," 1775, 192; at "Detroit in Canada," 1778, 192; "at Detroit in Canada," issue of warrant in 1764, 170.
- Lodge at Long Point, history, 1803, 22, 830; affiliation, Niagara G.L., 835; attitude towards convention, 835; members, incomplete list, 836; minutes second meeting, 833; minutes preliminary meeting, 1803, 832; minutes meeting Sept., 1804, 835; minutes 1816-9 received Niagara G.L., 836; records, discovery 1809, 835.
- Lodge, first, Canada, Nova Scotia, 148.
- Lodge in the 2nd Batt. 60th Regt., Quebec, 176.
- Lodge in the 52nd Regt. of Foot, Quebec, 172.
- Lodge No. 1, Detroit, history of, 184; discovery of the warrant of, 1764, 184, 165; notations of, 190; seal attached to the warrant of 1764, 185; text of the warrant of, 1764, 185; warrant surrendered, 190, 196.
- Lodge No. 1, in the 2nd Batt. Royal Canadian Volunteers, Quebec, 175.
- Lodge No. 1, Halifax, 153, 154.
- Lodge No. 2, Nova Scotia, 155.
- Lodge No. 3, (Apple Tree Tavern) London, England, 67.
- Lodge No. 3, Nova Scotia, 155.
- Lodge No. 3, at Quebec, 169.
- Lodge No. 4, Niagara, history, 1706-1822, 529; notice formation Benevolent Fund, "Gazette," 28th June, 1797, 532; records, 529-30; records, 1817-23, 532; seal, 1798, 530; warrant issued, 529.
- Lodge No. 5, Edwardsburgh, U.C., 170, 193, 533.
- Lodge No. 7, in the 7th Regt. of Foot at Quebec, 176.
- Lodge No. 9 E.R., Quebec, 195.
- Lodge No. 9, Tp. of Bertie, history, 1706-1825, 620; members, list of, 623, records, 621; records burned, 623.

- Lodge No. 10, Barton Tp., history, 1796-1810, 624; action concerning dues to P.G.L., 1801, 663; action concerning Niagara G.L., 1802, 667; action towards convention, 676; Aikman, Jno., fined, 660, 667; allegiance, Wm. Jarvis expressed, 668; by-laws, 638-43; by-laws, signatures to, 643; condition during War 1812-15, 673; difficulty lodge meeting, Aikman's house, 655; dues paid by I.O.U.S., 649; dues paid by notes, 666; dues paid "in kind," 658; communication with other lodges, conduct Niagara brethren, 1803, 669; jewels received, 646; Lamb, Hy., denied admission, 672; meetings, list, 674-5; meeting-places with dates, 1796-1810, 675; members present last meeting, first period, 1810, 673; members, list of, 677; officers, roll of, 678; payment Chas. Danby's expenses, 658; payment to P.G.L., 1800, 660; Piper, Wm. Paul, case of, 666; provision for lighting and heating lodge-room, 668; Mark Degree, desire to obtain, 650; meeting-place given as Ancaster, return of, 1797, 631; meeting-places, first, 637; minutes, first, 632; mourning ordered for Geo. Washington, 660; receipt of fees for warrant, 630; seal, 661-664; summons, P.G.L., York, 1804, received, 669; stationery, provided, 665; summons, meeting P.G.L., Dear, 1802, received, 666; resume of work, 675-5; warrant and jewels preserved by Ephraim Land, 1810, 645; warrant issued, 630; returned, 630; Wilson, James, complaint against Elias Long and John Smith, 657.
- Lodge No. 11, Chambly, P.Q., 177.
- Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, history, 1796, 679; attitude towards P.G.L., 693; officers, first, 690; origin, records concerning, 690; records, 690-1; warrant, discovery of, 690.
- Lodge No. 12, Stamford, history, 1799-1822, 693; action concerning convention, 1817, 709; by-laws, 705; circular received from Niagara Grand Lodge, 709; compliance of Niagara P.G.L., 709; effect war of 1812-15, 704; fees, 702, 705, 708; Johnson, Wareham, suspended, 711; Mark Lodge, members, 712; meetings, list, 1806-1822, 715; members, list, 716-8; method of balloting, 703; minutes, arrangement for copying, 708; notice, first, U.C. "Gazette," 696; notification possession Grand Warrant, 711; Officers P.G.L. present, 702; Officers, roll of, 719; "St. John's, Man.," entries minutes, 701; 703-4; St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, report on record, 712; Shannon, Lanty, receipt, 701; celebration first festival, 696; summons Niagara G.L. received, 711; record, last, 711; records, 696; resume work, 712-15; treasurer's jewel, 704; warrant, disposal of, 715; warrant issued, 694.
- Lodge No. 13, Elizabethtown Tp., Leeds Co., history, 1799-1803, 720; action concerning G.L. dues, 725; action concerning Niagara G.L., 1803, 668-9; attitude towards P.G.L., 723; effect Niagara difficulties 728; funds invested in liquor, 727; Grand Secretary's letter forwarded Wm. Jarvis, 724; letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis sent, 724; lodges concerned in history, 720; minute book, 720; minutes, first, 721; meeting place, 721; meetings, list, 729; members, list, 730; officers, 731; resolution to move to B. B. Andrew's house, 725; resolution to move to J. A. Howard's house, 727; "The Box," 723; Tiffany's letter, 1802, forwarded Jarvis, 727; warrant issued, 721; warrant surrendered, 729.
- Lodge No. 13, Tp. Ernestown, history, 1804-22, 837; apology to Rev. Mr. Houghton, 858; appointment committee revise by-laws, 857; articles of Association, Kingston Convention, action concerning, 856; Billings, Ira, reinstated, 857; Bowe, John, recommendation, 844; certificate Wm. Anderson, 1806, 842; Clark-Loucks case, settlement, 858; condition during 1812-15, 843; contract for repairing Masonic hall, 851; Dean, John, affiliation, 852; Dean, John, first reference to, 850; deeds of charity, 861; delegate appointed Kingston Convention, 1817, 850; delegates Convention, 1819, 855; delegates Convention, 1821, 859; delegates Convention, 1822, 864; dispensation, Convention, 1819, 856; dispensation issued, 840; dividers, 855; dividers asked for, 850; effort to erect new hall, 863; exemption from dues to Convention, 864; festival, Dec., 1815, celebration, 844; festival, June, 1816, celebration, 846; festival, Dec., 1818, celebration, 855; furnishings, 853; George, Wm., suspended, 859; Howe, Jacob, petition "outlawed," 848; lectures, 859; letter from Jermyn Patrick to Wm. Jarvis, concerning constitution Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 840; letter from Niagara G.L., concerning receipt grand warrant and answer, 860; letter from Jermyn Patrick to Lodge No. 15, concerning warrant, (extract), 842; Lockwood, C. A., presented with silver medal, 850; lodgeroom, first, 841; lodge room painted, 850; McKay, Roderick, funeral, 854; McKay, Wm., recommendation, 846; Mark Lodge, 844; Masonic Hall bldg. committee, 843; Masonic Hall burned, 861; Masonic Hall, deed of gift, 861; Masonic Hall, description interior, 852; Masonic Hall erection, 843; Masonic Hall, lower portion leased to T. S. Wood, 848; Masonic Hall specifications, 843;

- meetings, list, 867; members, list, 867; minutes concerning death Roderick Mackay, 854; minutes meeting committee, Masonic Hall, 847; mourning worn, H. R. H. Duke of Kent, 858; movement towards re-organization, craft, 848; occupancy upper part hall, 845; officers, 1815, 843; officers, roll, 868; Osgood, Emery, visit, 846; petition for warrant, 1802, 839; provision for heating lodge-room, 844; records, 1804, 842; refreshments, 855; representative P.G.L., 1804, 842; resolution to appoint committee to complete Masonic Hall, 846; Ridley, Drewry, suspended, 847; sermon, Mr. Fletcher, printed, 857; school, common, plan for its establishment, 866; subscribers' decoration W. M.'s seat, Masonic Hall, 853; subscription Bible Society, 861; warrant, text of, 840; Wood, T. S., fined, 847; Wood-Williams case, report, convention and action, 864-65; Williams-Wood case, settlement, 858.
- Lodge No. 17, Tp. Thurlow, history, 1801-22, 799; acknowledgment receipt letter 24th Mar., 1820, 807; certificate James Bickford, 1819, 805; condition, 1817-22, 809; credentials representatives Convention, 1820, 806; credentials representative Convention, 1821, 809; credentials representative Convention, 1822, 809; delegates second P.G.L., 1822, 809; dispensation, Convention, 1819, 805; letter from John Dean to J. W. Ferguson, forwarding letter of 24th March, 1820, 807; letter to John Dean, concerning suspensions and expulsions, 1820, 806; meeting-places, 801-802; members, list, 810; minutes, 18th June, 1812, 803; minutes, 28th May, 1812, 801; notification of expulsions, 1820, 808; officers, roll, 810; officers, first list, 809; petition, new warrant, 1812, 801; return convention, 1820, 806; record, first, 809; records, 800; records, loss, 809; returns, 1821, 809; returns and notification of expulsions, 1821, 808; statement Anson Ladd, application Zera Smalley, affiliation, 806; warrant, collateral evidence as to date, 800; warrant issued by convention, 1819, 803; warrant issued, 800.
- Lodge No. 21, Milles Roches, Co. Stormont, 1809, history, 877; record, only, letter J. Y. Cozens, 1810, 877; warrant destroyed, 878.
- Lodge No. 22, Williamstown, Co. Glengarry, history, 1809, 877; record, only, letter J. Y. Cozens, 1810, 877.
- Lodge No. 24, West Flamboro, history, 1810-22, 953; affidavit authenticity warrant, 956; appointment committee consider affiliation convention, 963; Barlow, H. G., extract letter to Jno. Dean, 1820, 963; Barlow, H. G., letter to Jno. Dean concerning enquiries, extract, 964; Brant, John, passing, 959; condition during War 1812-15, 958; convention, influence of, 963; corner-stone laying, St. John's Church, Ancaster, 971; dispensation, removal Dundas, 970; Everitt, Abner, extract letter to Jno. Dean, concerning removal, 968; grant to Chris. Danby, 958; Hare, Wm., letter to convention, received, 965; instructions from Jno. Dean to Abner Everitt, installation, 1821, 970; letter, John Dean, enclosing dispensation removal, 971; letter, Josiah Cushman to J. W. Ferguson, enclosing petition, 966; letter, Jno. M. A. Cameron to John Dean, enclosing petition for removal, 967; letter, H. G. Barlow to Jno. Dean, effort to influence Lodge No. 24, 969; letter to J. W. Ferguson, affiliation convention, 964; loan to Hiram Chapter, 963; meeting-places, 954, 956, 957, 958; member of Lodge No. 11 affiliated without certificate, 958; members, list, 975; officers, first, 956; officers, roll, 975; petition, removal to Dundas, 967; petition, warrant from convention, 1820, and endorsement, 965; representative convention, 1822, 970; representatives, second P.G.L., 1822, 971; Smith, Isaac, expelled, 959; Thomas, Ezra, certificate, 961; visit Chris. Danby, 959; warrant issued, 953; warrant, text of, 954.
- Lodge No. 26, Tp. Townsend, history, 1812-22, 976; affiliation second P.G.L., 1822, 979; meeting-places, 978, 979, 980; members, incomplete list, 977; officers, 978; records burned, 985; warrant issued, 976, 978; warrant, text of, 976.
- Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 1818, history, 985; deed, Masonic lodge, 1818, 987; origin, 988.
- Lodge No. 155, Halifax, N.S., 155.
- Lodge No. 156, in the Eighth Regt. of Foot, history of, 1755-1784, 244; enumerations, 254; extract from Register, G. L. Eng., showing members, 1776-1789, 256; letter to James Hestline, G. L. Eng., acknowledging receipt of renewed warrant, 253; meeting-place of lodge in, 254-6; prior to 1792, 181.
- Lodge No. 211, Halifax, N.S., 155.
- Lodge No. 213, 4th Batt., Regt. R.A., St. John's Island, (Nfld.), (now Albion Lodge, Quebec), 156, 175.
- Lodge No. 241, in the Royal Regt. of Artillery, Quebec, 175.
- Lodge No. 245, in the 15th Regt. Foot, Quebec, 166.
- Lodges, U. C., favoring convention, 1822, 1107; favoring Niagara G.L., 1822, 1109.
- Lodor, Wm. Ancaster, 971.
- Lombardy, France, guilds, 52.
- London district, extent, 1158.
- London, Eng., number lodges in and prior to 1717, 66.

- London, survey of, Stow, 120.
 London, district, U. C., number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
 Long Point, location, 830, 976.
 Lorraine, Francis, Duke of, initiation, 71.
 Lottridge, John, Lodge No. 10, 643.
 Louisbourg, Cape Breton, N.S., 159.
 Louisbourg, lodge in the 28th Regt, 156, 158.
 Lower Canada, first Parliament, 1792, 23.
 Lower Canada, G.L. proceedings, 1816, record of Royal Edward Lodge, 534; extract letter from Jas. Davidson, G.S., to G. L. England, first record Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, 533.
 Loyalists, United Empire, brief sketch of, 282; extract from archives of Canada, referring to Herickfield and Demont, 316; landing place, Niagara, 340; Masons, 22; view of encampment at Johnstown, 1784, 283.
 Lundy, Jacob, 465.
 Lundy, James, Lodge No. 12, 699.
 Lymburner, Adam, 275, 276.
 Lyon, D. Murray, statement, election G. M. Scotland, 104; statement reign James Graham, St. Mary's Chapel, 109; opinion Cowan, 106; statement concerning Lord Boswell, 107.
 Lynd, John, 478, 106.
 Lyons, sr., John, Queen's Rangers, 525.
- Mc**
- McAllister, Benj., appointment Grand Visitor, 1006; report, 1819, 1015, report lodges at Johnstown, 1819, 534.
 McArthur, Gen., raid, 1814, 980; result of raid, 1814, 985.
 McArthur, Jeremiah, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
 McBride, John, St. Thomas, 988.
 McCall, Simpson, Waterford, 983; statement burning Court House, Vittoria, 836.
 McCargar, Milo, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
 McCargar, Thos., Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
 Macaulay, J., Kingston, 279.
 Macaulay, Rev., changed name Hallowell, 895.
 McConnell, Wm., complaint against Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burrill's Rapids, 920.
 McCord, Thos., Montreal, 278.
 McCrea, Edw., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burrill's Rapids, 912; reprimanded, 919.
 McDonald, John, York (Toronto), 322-3.
 McDonald, S., 167.
 Macdonell, Col., of Glengarry, 183.
 McDonell, Wm., sec'y Lodge No. 6, letter to Rev. Jno. Stuart, 24th June, 1795, 558.
 McDonell, Angus, Toronto, 611.
 McDougall's Hotel, York (Toronto), 395, 767.
 McDougall, John, York (Toronto), 326; house of, 326-7.
 McDougall, Hon. Wm., 326-7.
 McDougall, Peter, 327.
 McDowall, Rev. Robt., Bath, 845, 854, 846.
 McGill, Capt. John, 250.
 McGill Cottage, York (Toronto), 250-777.
 McGlashan, Jno., certificate, 1822, 530.
 McGillivray, Simon, appointment P.G.M., 1822, 1091; arrival Upper Canada, 1822, 1100; first official act, 1822, 1100; interview Dr. Robt. Kerr, 1822, 1102; letter to Edw. McBride concerning action G.L. England, 1102; letter to John Dean concerning Craft affairs, 20th July, 1822, 1100; letter to Z. M. Phillips concerning meeting P.G.L., 1822, 1115; letter to John Dean, Kingston, 1822, conference, 1109; letter to John Dean concerning meeting P.G.L. (second), 1822, 1111; reply to Geo. Adams concerning case Chris. Danby, 1822, 1120; letter to Geo. Adams concerning harmony jurisdiction, 1822, 1111; letter to John Dean outlining proposed action, 1822, 1112; letter to James FitzGibbon concerning meeting Prov. G. L., 1822, 1115.
 McIntyre, Angus, Lodge, No. 9, 703.
 McInnes, Senator, statement concerning Dundurn Castle, 654.
 McKyes, Barnabas, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
 McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 1819, history, 1153; letter John Dean concerning dues, 1822, 1155; lodge named, 1155; McAllister, Benj., report, 1154; members, incomplete lodge, 1154; officers roll, 1156; reasons no representative convention, 1821, 1155; representative convention, 1822, 1154; return to convention, 1820, 1154.
 McKay, Roderick, Niagara, 852; acceptance nomination convention, 1817, 995; death, 999; funeral, 854; present Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 595.
 McKay, Wm., Kingston, 555, 566; funeral, 573; life of, 471.
 Mackinac, location of and history, 260-70.
 Mackinaw, 190.
 McKinney, Amos, St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 986.
 McNab, John, 360.
 McNabb, Simon, Lodge No. 17, 804.
 McLean, James, return of McKay's Lodge, Wolford, to convention, 1820, 1154.
 McLean, Neil, 479; funeral, 560.
 McLeod, Lodge No. 6, funeral, 571.
 MacNab, Sir Allan N., appointed P.G.M., Canada, Scotland, 109; baptismal entry, 360.
- M**
- Madrid, lodge founded at, England, 70.
 Main, John, Kingston, charge against, 599.
 Maitland, Sir Peregrine, endorsement Fitzgibbon, 1821, 1081; proposal to nominate P.G.M., 1002.

- Malcolm's Mills, 983.**
Mal'cen, Fort, Amherstburgh, 190; erected, 813.
Mallet, genuine Egyptian, 47.
Mallory, Caleb, house, Hamilton Tp., 826.
Mallory, Dr., Registrar Northumberland Co., 826.
Manuscripts, valuable, burned, England, 68.
Map, Masonic, showing location early lodges, 277.
Marian, Paul, baker, York (Toronto), adv. U.C. Gazette, 1804, 771.
Markham, Daniel, credentials representative No. 19, convention, 1820, 828.
Mark Mason's Hall, London, England, 92.
Markle, Gilbert, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
Marlatt, Adrian, Lodge No. 10, apron, 661; certificate Lodge No. 10, 661; initiation, 661.
Marquette, Father, visit to Mackinac, 270.
Marsh, Wm., St. James' Lodge, No. 14, 268.
Marther, Samuel, York (Toronto), 317.
Marther's hotel, York (Toronto), location of, 317.
Mary Chapel Lodge, 46.
Mary's Chapel, Edinburgh, oldest minutes Scotland, 104.
"Mason word," Scotland, 105.
Masonic Coat of Arms, hotel, Richmond, 1160.
Masonic Hall, Bath, erection, 843.
Masonic Hall, Cornwall, burned, 878.
Masonic Hall, Market Lane, York (Toronto), location and description, 782; rented Baptists, 787.
Masons' Hall, Masons' Avenue, England, 62; street plan, 62; engravings, 62; entrance engraving, 62.
Masons and Freemasons, 55.
Masons Arms, Ancient Grand Lodge example, 126; ancients, 127; ancients, Dermott's claim, 127; Conder's opinion, 117; Dermott, L., statement, 123; Grand Lodge, England, description, 127; Grand Lodge of England, origin, 125; Harleian, M.S., 116; Harleian, M.S., 118; Hughan "Register," 126; squares in cross form, 126.
Masons' Company arms, 116; description, 117; description store, 120.
Masons' Company of London, 46; arms of, 185; book of account, 56; duties of, 56; earliest record preserved, 56; income, 57; livery of, London, 55; Mace Head, 121; motto, 118; origin, Craft, 57; original charter, 118; original grant, 118; operative lodge, 56; rules, 55; speculative branch secret ceremony, 57; speculative lodge, 57; speculative lodge, 61.
Masons, operative, aprons, gloves, 53; operative and speculative, 53; operative, Britain, 50; operative, daily work of, 53; operative, from France and Italy, 50; marks, Europe, 48; marks consist of, 48; marks, continent Europe, 48; Medieval, origin, 54; tools, Egyptian, 47; Masonry, early, Nova Scotia letter, 136; Egypt, 47; British and Canadian links, 147; Canada, where founded, 198; curious early extracts, 58; Halifax, applicants for first warrant, 152; Halifax, copy of letter for warrant, 152; origin, 44; moral teachings, 54; speculative, earliest writings, 61; speculative origin, 115; rare discovery, Nova Scotia, 136.
Massachusetts, proceedings G.L. of, by Sereno D. Nickerson, extract referring to Lord Colville's visits to Boston, 1750-2, 153.
Massey, Lt.-Col., capture of Fort Oswegatchie, 281.
Massecar, Abram, Lodge No. 26, Townsend, 979.
Mathews, Rosel, Lodge No. 11, Mohawk Village, affiliation, 958; house, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 956.
Matheson, Alex., letter to Lodge No. 25, Walford, thanks, recommendation, petition True Britons, Lodge to G.L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140.
Meager, James, Kingston, 500.
Mealey, Honora, York (Toronto), 780.
Mears, Thos., Prescott Lodge, Hawkesbury, 932.
Mercer, Andrew, location of house, 614.
Merchants Lodge, No. 1, Quebec, 166, 167, 168, 175.
Merchant Taylors Hall, London, England, 73.
Merrick, jr., Wm., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burrill's Rapids, 912.
Merritt, Thos., St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, 986.
Metcham, Seth, Lodge No. 7, 814.
Meyers Creek, 268.
Meyers, John W., 182, 700; brief sketch of, 267-8; certificate, 268.
Meyers, Geo. W., Lodge No. 17, 814.
Michigan, 103; admitted a State of the Union, 100; boundaries of, 97; constituted, 100; third period of Masonic history, 100; fourth period of Masonic history, 237.
Michilmackinac, 184; capture by Chippewa Indians by strategy, 27; lodge at, 220; meaning and extent of, 264.
Middlesex Co., extent, 731.
Midland District, extent and Masonic lodges in, 837.
Middough, John, loan Lodge, No. 17, 704.
Miles, Abner, location of house, 217; aprons in day book, 37.
Mille Roches, location, 878.
Miller, Gage, Naugwa, 507.
Miller, Jacob, petition Lodge No. 6, York (Toronto), 774.
Milward's Tavern, Co. K, 280; location, 600.
Miner, Peter, Rideau Lodge, No. 23, Burrill's Rapids, 912.

- Mississauga Indians, traditions, 799; headquarters, 1650, 489.
 Mississauga Fort, built, 490.
 Misner's farm, 983.
 Mitchell, J. Judge, 835; letters to Fitzgibbon, 836.
 Mitre Public House, London, England, 74.
 Mix, Joel, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 "Moderns," use of title, 72.
 Mohawk Church, bell, 684; communion service, 684; history of, 682.
 Mohawk Indians, settlement in Canada, 679.
 Mohawk Village, "Ouse" River, description of drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, 681; site, 679.
 Moira River, 268; named, 799.
 Monro, John, York (Toronto), 779.
 Monro, George, York (Toronto), 779.
 Montagu, John, Duke of, elected G.M., 68.
 Montreal, P.Q., regimental lodges in 1760, 169; regiments holding Craft warrants, 1759, 179.
 Monuments, Mesopotamia, 48.
 Moore, John, location of house, Grimsby, 756.
 Moore, Jonathan, Grimsby, 644.
 Moore, W., tavern, Queenstown, 506.
 Moral duties, poem of, MS. British Museum, 54.
 Morden, James, Lodge, No. 10, 643.
 Morden, Ralph, 643.
 Mount Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, history, 1811, 890; letter to Wm. Jarvis concerning P.M.'s, 1811, 891; letter from J. Farley, W.M., to J. W. Ferguson, surrendering warrant, 1819, 893; members, list, 894; officers, roll, 894; petition for warrant, 1811, 890; petition, increase of P.M.'s, 891; warrant issued, 890; warrant surrendered, 893; warrant, text of, 892.
 Mount Moriah Lodge, Tp. Westminster, 1820-22, history, 1158; affiliation, second Prov. G.L., 1160; endorsement petition by Lodge 24, Dundas, 1159; petition to convention for warrant, 1820, 1159.
 Mullinex, Wm., house on the mountain, Queenston, 502.
 Munshaw, Balsar, York (Toronto), 778.
 Munshaw, Geo., York (Toronto), 778.
 Munster, Ireland, Masonic records, 110.
 Murphy's tavern, Townsend, 978.
 Museum, British, 47.
- N**
- Nash, Samuel, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 656.
 Nash, Zenas, Kingston, 578.
 Navy Bay, Kingston, 1019.
 Nelles, Jacob, location of inn, 734.
 Nelles, Warner, Lodge No. 10, 634; excluded, 670.
 Nelles, Wm., Lodge No. 10, 634.
 Nettleton, Barnabas, Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, 912.
 Nelson, Theophilus, Lodge No. 17, 804.
 Newark (Niagara) in 1792, 464.
 New Brunswick, formation of, 156.
 Newcastle District boundaries, 1147; extent, 1135; extent, 821; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
 New England Company, Brantford, 687; established, 681.
 Newfoundland, pioneer warrant of, 158.
 New Johnstown, 277.
 New Oswegatchie Lodge No. 7, 174; prior to 1792, 181; history, 1786-91, 279; enumerations, 287; first minutes, Oct. 10th, 1787, 289; first reference to a G. L. in minutes, 287; meeting-place, 279, 283, 286, 287; meetings, list of 307; minute book, contents of, 287; minutes, discovery of, 281, 286; members, list of, 307; records, last, 307; warrant, issue of, 279, 283.
 New York, constitution of the G. L. of 1809, entry concerning constitution of Lodge No. 186, Oswegatchie, 285; early history and transactions of (Barker) entry concerning the lodge at Detroit, 192; history of Freemasonry in the state of (McClenachen) extract concerning new Oswegatchie Lodge, 285; history of the Craft in (Barker) extract showing issue of warrant of new Oswegatchie Lodge, 1783, 283; G. L. of, extract from minutes of 4th Mar., June 3rd, referring to new Oswegatchie Lodge, 285; G. L. of, minutes recording issue of warrant to new Oswegatchie Lodge, 1783, 283; Grand Stewards Lodge, of, extract from proceedings concerning Oswegatchie Lodge 285; resolution concerning disposal of the warrant of Lodge No. 1, Detroit, by the Grand Lodge of, 184.
 Niagara, capital district Nassau, 489; captured by Americans and destroyed by fire, 490; 1807, description, 508; description view of, 1806, 495; description view showing lighthouse, 495; first church erected, 489; first fort at, built, 489; first grist mill erected, 489; former names of, 489; King st., n.w. end, 1863, 340; view of, 27th May, 1813, 531; view of Falls, 1812, 372.
 Niagara district, 1679, 693; extent, 620, 733; number of lodges in the, 1792, 177.
 Niagara fort surrendered to the British by Pouchot, 489.
 Niagara, Fort, N.Y., captured, 490; ceded Britain, 489.
 Nicolet, John, 270.
 Nixon, Allan, Barton and Grimsby, 644.
 Norfolk Co., extent, 976.
 Norfolk, Duke of, gifts to G.L. England, 1730, 71.
 Norfolk Co., traces of Masonic work, 978.
 North Star Lodge, Tp. Hamilton, 1819-22, history, 1147; members, incomplete list,

- 1152; minutes, 13th Aug., 1821, 1149; minutes last meeting, 1822, 1151; officers, roll, 1153; petition warrant from convention, 1819, 1147; return 1820-21, 1149; warrant, doubt as to issue, 1148; McAllister, Benj., report, 1148; credentials delegate convention, 1820, 1148; delegate convention, 1820, 1148; dispensation convention, text of, 1148; dispensation issued, 1147; dispensation returned, 1822, 1151.
- Northumberland Co., Masonic Lodges in, 821.
- Northwest rioters, jury for trial, 886.
- Nova Scotia first warrant, record of, 148; first request for warrant, 148; Grand Lodge of, 156; Haliburton's history of, 137; Masonry, 148; Provincial G.L. of, No. 1, 155; Prov. G. L. of, 156; Prov. G. L., comparison of warrant with that of Wm. Jarvis, 362; stone, 136; stone, loss of, 137.
- O
- Oliver, Dr., 45.
- Oliver, Geo., Kingston, apptd. delegate Convention, 598.
- Olmstead, Russell, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 956.
- Ontario House (Wellington Hotel), York, (Toronto), 886.
- Ontario, Province, area of, 24.
- Operatives, early, London, 55; grades, 55; Yorkshire, 57.
- Oracle, West Niagara festival, June 1798, Niagara celebration, 504.
- Osborne, John, Hamilton and Winnipeg, 484.
- Osgood, Emery Adams, Henderson, N. Y., 845, 848; visit to Lodge No. 13, Bath, 846.
- Osnabruck Tp., location, 878.
- Oswold, James, 715.
- Oswegatchie, meaning of, 279; fort, (La Presentation La Gallette), history of, 279-80; view of, 1765, 280; fort, view of, 1785, 281; location of original French fort, 281.
- Overfield's Tavern, Manuel, Flamborough west, 956.
- Overocker, Daniel, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Owen, A., house of, 835.
- Oxford Co., location, 940.
- P
- Page, H. T., Ancaster, 961.
- Paisley, Lord (Earl of Abercorn), elected G. M. England, 70.
- Palestine Exploration Society, 48.
- Palmer, Col. Joseph, Tp. Bertie, 621.
- Palmer, John, Tp. Bertie, 623.
- Palmer, Lewis, Tp. Bertie, statement concerning Lodge No. 9, 621.
- Papworth, on word Freemason, 56.
- Paris, Treaty of, 1763, 20, 189, 190; affecting Michilimackinac, 271.
- Paris, what treaty included, 20.
- Paris, France, lodges constituted, England, 71.
- Parker, Sir Peter, 347.
- Parliament, first U.C., 489; second U.C., 490.
- Parmele, Henry, publisher of charts, circular of, 1017.
- Patrick, Jermyn, Kingston, brief sketch, 406; elected W.M., Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, 572; funeral, 589; house, 579; letters to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant Athol, No. 3, 870; letter to W.M. Lodge, No. 2, concerning warrant Athol Lodge, No. 3, 526; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Constitution, Lodge, No. 13, Ernestown, 14th Mar., 1803, 840; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Mar. 17th, 1803, action Niagara brethren, 407; letter to subordinate lodges, 2nd Oct., 1803, 411; letter to Wm. Jarvis, concerning warrant of Athol Lodge, No. 3, 1804, 527; letter to Wm. Jarvis, application warrant, 4th Nov., 1804, 874; extract from letter to Wm. Jarvis, 4th Nov., 1805, perplexed, no action by G.L., England, 434; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Nov. 4th, 1805, 433; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Nov. 18th, 1806, 438; letter to Wm. Jarvis, new warrant eastern part jurisdiction, 1807, 872; letter to Wm. Jarvis, warrant, Harmony, No. 8, York, 2nd Mar., 1808, 616; life of, 458; presented with gold medal, 581.
- Patrick, jr., Wm. P., Kingston, 589.
- Paul, Wm. Piper, negatived, Lodge, No. 10, 666.
- Pawling, Benj., 300.
- Payne, Geo., elected G.M., 67; re-elected, 68.
- Peck, Horatio, letter to John Dean, concerning authority Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, 1824, 926.
- Peer, Edw., house of, Ancaster, 957.
- Pelham, Chas., G. Sec., G.L., Boston, 147.
- Penfield's tavern, Penfield's Corners, 938.
- Penner, Elijah, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
- Penwarden House, St. Thomas, 988.
- Pennsylvania "Gazette," 26th June, 1732, 144.
- Period first, 1780-92, 19; second, 1792-1822, 19; third, 1817-22, 19; fourth, 1822-45, 19; fifth, 1845-57, 19; sixth, 1855, 19; seventh, 1857-8, 19.
- Periods dealt with, 19.
- Perkins, M., Ernestown, 843.
- Perkins, Azra, Halliwell, letter to John Dean, concerning Niagara G.L., 1821, 809.
- Perry, Alex., burial at York (Toronto), 1800, 610, 525.
- Perth, settlement of, 1138.
- Pescod, Mille Roches, 878.
- Peters, John, Lodge, No. 7, Frederickburg, 560.
- Peters, W. B., letter, G.L., Eng., 1798 with endorsements, 369.

- Peters, Samuel, exaltation, 463.
 Pew, Robt., location of house, 709.
 Petitions, Bredt, Minar, 273; Brown, Joseph, 1782, 272; Chrysler, John, St. John's Lodge, No. 2, Niagara, 503; Cooper, James, 1787, 272; Field, Chas., 1787, 272; Haldimand Tp. for warrant, 1806, 823; Hiram Lodge, No. 3, Brockville, for dispensation and warrant, 929; Hulburd, Jessie, 1790, 273; Jarvis Lodge, No. 26, Augusta, for warrant, 1815, 925; Lodge No. 15 for warrant from Masonic convention, 1819, 755; Lodge No. 17, for new warrant, 1812, 801; Lodge No. 23, Osnabruck, for warrant, 1810, 880; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, to convention, for new warrant, 1820, 965; Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, to Kingston convention, to remove to Dundas, 1821, 967; Lodge No. 24, Tp. Edwardsburgh, for warrant, 1810, 881; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, petition for warrant, 1811, 890; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope to Wm. Jarvis for increase number P.M.'s, 1811, 891; Mt. Moriah Lodge, to convention for warrant, 1820, 1159; Miller, Jacob, Lodge 16, York (Toronto), 779; North Star Lodge, Hamilton, to convention for warrant, 1147; Phillips, Z. M., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1814, 778; Prescott Lodge, Tp. Hawkesbury, for warrant, 1816, 932; Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, for warrant, 1811, 895; Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritts' Rapids, for warrant, 1814, 911; Rising Sun Lodge, for warrant, 1808, 876; R. A. Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), to Wm. Jarvis to change place meeting, 1801, 769; Smith, Wm., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1808, 771; True Britons' Lodge, Perth, to G.L. Lower Canada for warrant, 1139; Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, for warrant, 1812, 901; Western Light Lodge for warrant, 1817, 933.
 Petto, Queen's Rangers, Lodge, No. 3, 565.
 Phelps, Davenport, 632; life of, 473; letter to Lodge No. 6, concerning formation P.G.L., July, 1795, 559.
 Philadelphia fever, epidemic of, 317.
 Phillips, E. J., P.G.M., Nova Scotia, 140; Acadia, initiation, record of, 150; military offices, 150; Boston Lodge, minutes concerning, 152; Masonic offices, 150; life of, 150; visits Boston, 150; warrant at Annapolis for Acadia, 148.
 Phillips, father of Z. M. Phillips, 534.
 Phillips, J. H., Brockville, 1125.
 Phillips, Thos., Rideau Lodge, No. 25, expulsion, 921.
 Phillips, Ziba M., 912; letter to John Dean concerning removal Union Lodge, Ancaster, and dispensation Rideau military settlement, 1821, 1055; affiliation Lodge No. 6, 600; elected W.M. New Oswegatchie Lodge, 304; instructions to John Dean to issue summonses, convention 1822, 1082; petition, initiation Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), 1814, 778.
 Philosophy, schools of, 46.
 Picton, General, 895.
 Picton, location and different names, 895.
 Picts and Saxons, Britain, 50.
 Picquet, Abbe, visited Fort Rouille, 309.
 Pinegrove, York (Toronto), location of, 522.
 Pilkington, Edw., Grimbsy, report proceedings, Niagara G. L., 1821, 758; delegate Niagara G. L., 1821, 758.
 Pillars, two, Wurzberg Cathedral, Batavia, 119;
 Pilkington, General, 519.
 Pilkington, Isaac, York (Toronto), 615.
 Piper, Joel, Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 945.
 Pyramids, the, 47; size of, 47.
 Pythagoras, Grecian philosopher, 49; school of Philosophy, 48; school Crotona, 49; degrees of study, 49; Italic school, 49.
 Plummer, J. W., Kingston, 566; Kingston, 572.
 Plymouth Colony records, 139.
 Pompeillus, Numa, 46.
 Pontchartrain, fort, 188.
 Pontiac, conspiracy of, 190, 270.
 Poole, Cornwall, 878.
 Port Royal (Annapolis), 137.
 Porter, Richard, Kingston, 554, 558.
 Post, Jordan, York (Toronto), 327.
 Postage, cost of, 1821, 1045.
 Potter's field, York (Toronto), 885.
 Pouchot, 260; (Memoir of the Late War) description Fort Frontenac, 261; description of and references to the fort at Toronto, 309-10.
 Powell, Wm. Dummer, 503.
 Prentice, Miles, 169.
 Presbyterian Church, Brockville, 1125.
 Prescott, location of, 281.
 Presque Isle harbor, 1135.
 Prescott Lodge, Tp. Hawkesbury, history, 1816, 932; petition for warrant, 1816, with endorsement, 932.
 Preston, Wm., 45.
 Price, Hy., P.G.M., New Eng., 144, 146; extent authority in America, 145; life of, 146; official lists, England, 147; trade, 146.
 Prince Edward Co. established, 894.
 Prince Edward district settled, 895.
 Prince Edward Island, Grand Lodge of, 158.
 Prince Edward Island, named by Imperial Act, 157.
 Prince Edward peninsula, named, 895.
 Prince Edward Lodge, Tp. Hallowell, history, 1812-22, 894; by-laws, 899; certificate Guy Hy. Young, 1813, 896; dispensation issued, 896; meeting-place, 897-899; members, list, 900; petition for war-

- rant, 1811, 893; letter to Wm. Jarvis, enclosing warrant for seal and number, 1812, 896; letter to John Dean concerning Niagara G.L., 1821, 899; officers, roll, 900; recommendation petition, 1811, 895; representative Convention, 1819, 897; representative Convention, 1820, 898; representative Convention, 1821, 898; representative Convention, 1822, 899; return 1821, 899; return 1822, 900.
- Priam, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 564.
- Prideaux, Gen., killed, 470.
- Pringle, Joseph, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 902; credentials, representative Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 1821, 905; house, location, 902.
- Pringle, Joseph, Simeon, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Pringle, Judge, Cornwall (Lunenburg, or the Old Eastern District), on 5th Regt. of Infantry, 381; concerning location of Johnstown, 283.
- Pringle, W., D.G.M. Penn, 144.
- Pritchard, Capt. Ozariah, St. James Lodge No. 14, 268.
- Proctor, Col., at Amherstburg, 814.
- Provincial Grand Lodge of Upper Canada, 1795-1822, history, 339; action Niagara brethren 1801, 397; action subordinate lodges, 1803, 409-412; app. Deputy G. Sec'y, 385; circular, Jan. 20, 1800, 385; circular, May 1, 1800, 386; circular, Aug. 1, 1800, death D.P.G.M., 387; circular, Oct. 5, 1800, 388; circular, April 6th, 1801, proposal to establish R. A. Chapter, 389-91; circular, Dec. 15th, 1801, 395; circular, March 29th, 1802, 399; commencement of trouble at Niagara, 387; condition sub-lodges, 1811-17, 447; discontent, 1801, 396-397; edict concerning Eliphalet Hale, 394; letter to G. L. Lower Canada, referring to expulsion of members of Zion Lodge, Detroit, 1795, 196; letter to lodges, April 17th, 1804, 422; letter with endorsements to G. L. Eng., in accordance action York, 1804, 427-32; financial statement, 1801, 395; memorial and letter of lodge No. 6, 1801, 392-3; money advanced Jarvis jewels, 400; minutes, June, 1798, discovery, 370; minutes, June, 1798, 370; minutes, Sept. 5th, 1798, 375; minutes, Dec. 5th, 1798, 379; minutes, Dec. 27th, 1798, 381; minutes Convention, special, York (Toronto), Feby. 10th, 1804, 413; minutes meeting York (Toronto), Feb. 10th, 1804, 414-5-6-9-420-21; meeting, York (Toronto), April, 1811, 443; notification to Wm. Jarvis of charge against Eliphalet Hale, York, 394; notification to Wm. Jarvis of election of Geo. Forsyth, 397; officers, first, 363; officers, lives of first, 459-488; official return, first, 363; proceedings, 1804, 413-22; report G. L. Eng., 10 Mar. 1798, 360; second reference to work, minutes Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 1796, 364; state lodges, 1810, 441; summons, first, 1795, 362; summons, 1799, 383.
- Provincial Grand Lodge of Niagara, U.C., (schismatic) history, 1802-22, 339; circular calling meeting Grand officers to investigate accts., G. Sec'y, 27th Mar., 1811, 448; circular, containing return of officers, 5th Sept. 1808, 440; circular (first), Jan. 27th, 1803, signed by Chris. Danby, 403; Emery, Wm., appt. Grand Sec'y, 412; formed, 402; letter to Wm. Jarvis, notification, election Forsyth and request return jewels 24th April, 1803, 404; letter to G. L. Eng., 28th April, 1807, containing return officers, 439; letter to subordinate lodges, 29th Dec., 1810, 441; letter to G. L. Eng., concerning bills of exchange, 22nd Jan., 1811, 442; lodges holding allegiance, 434; lodges represented, 1816-22, 450; lodges warranted, 1816-22, 450; lodges formed by, 938; officers, first, 406; petition against conduct Wm. Jarvis to G. L. England, 17th March, 1804, 424; petition (second) to G. L., England (with endorsements), 435; records, 1816-22, discovery, 448; state subordinate lodges, 1811-17, 447; warrants issued, 412; work of, 1816-22, 448-450.
- Provincial Grand Lodge U. C. (second), summons, 1100.
- Provincial Grand Master's Lodge, Niagara, history, 1796-8, 488; festival celebration, 1798, 498; notice meeting 1796, U.C. "Gazette," 497; warrant, issue, 496; warrant, text of, 496.
- Provincial Grand Lodge under Eng., power of a, 354.
- Provincial G.M., instances of, 348; institution office, England, 70.
- Q
- Quackenbush, Jacob, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Quakers, delegation, York (Toronto), 465.
- Quatuor Coronati Lodge, London, 51.
- Quarterage, Lodges, Canada, 57; subscription, origin, 57.
- Quebec Act, 1774, 22.
- Quebec, electoral districts of, 1792, 22.
- Quebec, extract MSS., Historical Society of, showing location Fort Frontenac, 261; issue of forty warrants for lodges in, 159; letter from lodges in, concerning appt. H.R.H. Prince Edward, P.G.M., Upper and Lower Canada, 346; lodges at 1762-1787, 179; regimental lodges in 1750, 162.
- Quebec, Province of, area, 24; government of, 20.
- Quebec, Prov. G.L. of, jurisdiction 1763, 20; issue of warrant in 1770 to Field Regt., Quebec, 172; a letter to G. Sec'y Eng., stating warrant granted St. John's Lodge,

- No. 19, Niagara, 1787, 275; letter to G. Sec'y. Eng., concerning neglect to acknowledge fees of St. John's Lodge, No. 19, 1788, 276; minutes constituting Lodge No. 14, Cataraqui (Kingston), 264; official list of, 23rd Oct., 1787, containing entry of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 286; report of G. Sec'y. of, to G. L. England, referring to Lodge No. 1, New York (extract), 192.
- Queen's Rangers' huts, York (Toronto), location of, 518.
- Queen's Rangers' Lodge No. 3, Niagara, 219, 194; history, 1793-9, 511; entries in returns P.G.L., U.C., up to 1802, 526; issue of warrant, 511; meeting place, 513; meeting place, York, 519-22; members & officers, list of, 524; notice in U.C. Gazette, 29th June, 1799, 528; notice of unmasonic conduct sent to R. A. Lodge No. 16, June 7th, 1800, 525; records, 511; return, yearly, 1799, 525; surmise as to disposal of warrant, 526-7, 529; warrant surrendered, 526.
- Queen's Rangers, original corps, 511.
- Queen's Rangers' Regiment, 511, 513, 514; brief reference to, 463; disbanded, 461, 514; order for disbandment, 528; organized, 183; removal to York (Toronto), 1793, 517.
- Queenston, 1793, description, drawing by Mrs. Simcoe, showing Queen's Rangers' huts, 517; huts at, 1793, 517; situation of, 517.
- Quick, Solomon, house, St. David's, 507.
- R**
- Rainsford Lodge No. 18, 44th Regt. of Foot, Quebec, 174.
- Rankin, David, 855.
- Rankin, James, 855.
- Ranson, Ebenezer, Whitby, 877.
- Rapelje, Daniel, St. Thomas, farm of, 987.
- Rapelje, Jeronimus, St. Thomas, 988.
- Rawdon Lodge, York (Toronto), 175; explanation of the term "between the three lakes," 313; festival celebrated first time York, minute of, 319; festival, Dec., 1799, royally celebrated, 333; history of, 1792-1800, 308; initiation fee, amount of, 330-1; meeting places, 317; members, list of, 339; named, 315; officers, roll of, 339; "passing the chair," first record, 326; prior to 1792, 182; refreshments on regular nights, first record, 323; resume of work, 339; some errors concerning, 799; subscription of half a Joanna to the Prov. G.L. of Quebec, minutes of 5th Sept., 1797, showing, 320; warrant issued, 316; warrant surrendered, 317-337.
- Rawdon, Lord, appointed acting G.M., Moderns, 98; sketch of, 315.
- Rawdon, village, location, 799.
- Rebold's History of Freemasonry statement concerning first lodge Canada, 156.
- Recollet Church, Kingston, 261.
- Red Meeting House, Stamford, 711.
- Red Tavern, Townsend, 978.
- Reed, Dr., Lodge No. 6, Kingston, charge against, 590.
- Register, English, first American lodge on, 71.
- Register, the Weekly, ("unofficial supplement U. C. Gazette"), death notice Dr. Robt. Kerr, 1824, 481; 12th Dec., 1822, notice festival, Lodge No. 16, 793; laying corner-stone St. John's Church, Ancaster, 1824, 971.
- Reilly, tenant G.L., England, 90.
- Rents payable England, 942.
- Reyle, John, Lodge No. 12, 704.
- Reynolds, Caleb, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Rhenish Wine House, Channel Row, London, Eng., 87.
- Rhode Island, G.L., annual proceedings received Upper Canada, 992.
- Richards, Hon. Sir Stephen B., Chief Justice, 1125.
- Richards, Stephen, Brockville, 1125.
- Richardson, Capt. James, initiated, 565.
- Richardson, James, York (Toronto), conversation Wm. Jarvis, 570.
- Richelieu Lodge No. 6, Wm. Henry (Sorel), Quebec, 566, 176.
- Richmond, Duke of, elected G.M. England, 70.
- Richmond Lodge, Co. Carleton, 1821, history, 1160; dispensation issued, 1160; dispensation surrendered, 1161; meeting place, 1160; location, 1161; officers' roll, 1162.
- Richmond village, location named, 1160.
- Rideau Lodge, No. 25, Burritts' Rapids, history, 1815-22, 909; action fourth resolution convention, 919; affiliation second P.G.L., 922; apron found in chest, 909; Burritt, Stephen, letter of withdrawal, 918; by-laws opening paragraph, 915; chest, 909; dispensation issued, 912; Edward McCrea, disciplined, 919; expulsion, Thos. Phillips, 921; fees, 916; festival, first, 916; McConnell, Wm., complaint, 920; meeting places, 914, 916, 917, 920; members' list, 922, 923; minutes, first meeting, 914; officers, 923; petition for warrant, 1814, and recommendation, 911, 912; proceedings convention, 1819, received and read, 918; proceedings convention, 1820, read, 919; recommendation McKay's Lodge, Wolford, 919; records found, 1892, 909; report Benj. McAllister, 1819, 918; representative convention, 1822, 921; representative Kingston convention, 1819, 918; 1820, 919; 1821, 920; visit Wm. Campbell, District Grand Visitor, 920; warrant issued, 914; warrant received, 917.
- Rideau military settlement, lodge at, 907.
- Ridley, Drewry, Lodge No. 13, Bath, suspended, 847.
- Ridout, Samuel, York (Toronto), 467.

- Ridout, Thos., York (Toronto), 615, 1059.
 Ridout, Thos. Gibbs, 279, 615.
 Rising Sun Lodge, Tp. Whitby, 1808, 876; petition for warrant, 876.
 Rivington's "Royal Gazette," adv. concerning Queen's Rangers Regt., 513.
 Robertson, J. S., St. Thomas, 987.
 Robinette, Allen, recommendation Phillip Cody to Lodge No. 16, 1822, 793.
 Robert, Dr., plot of, reference Masonry, 58.
 Rochefoucauld, (State Kingston, 1795), 262.
 Rogers, Corp. (Johnson's Regt.), settlement of, 267.
 Roger's Hotel, Alex., Niagara, location, 448.
 Rogers, James, house, location Niagara, 449.
 Rogers, Major James, 189, 267.
 Rogers, Major Robt., commander Rogers' Rangers, 511-13; visit to Fort Toronto and description, 310.
 Rogers' (or King's) Rangers, 267; settlement of, 287.
 Rogers, Robt., Gov. of Michilimackinac, 267.
 Rogers, Timothy, 465.
 Rolph, Dr., Lodge No. 14, Southwold, 732.
 Roman army legions, 50; artificers' work, 50; buildings, England, 50; colleges, Britain, 49; colleges, Cæsar, 49; colleges, members, 49; colleges, officials, 49; Roman temples, England, 50.
 Romans abandon Britain, 50; Romans Christianized in Britain, 50.
 Rome, colonization work, 50.
 Rorison, Basil, Queen's Rangers, 721.
 Rose, Hugh, Lodge No. 12, disciplined, 710.
 Rosebank, Andrew, 715.
 Ross, John, York (Toronto), 790; acct. coffin for Mr. Flint, Lodge No. 16, 792.
 Ross, Major John, 34th Regt., 478.
 Ross, Miss Georgina, St. Thomas, 988.
 Rouge River, 610.
 Rousseau, J.B., 634; purchases for Lodge No. 10, Niagara, 664; settlement Ancaster, 954.
 Rousseau property, location, 635.
 Rousseaux Hotel, Ancaster, 971.
 Rouille, Fort, established, 309; description of, 309.
 Rowe, John, P.G.M. New Eng., 146.
 Royal Arch Chapter, first movement towards, Detroit, 230; circular proposing to establish U.C., 391.
 Royal Canadian Volunteers Regiment, 182.
 Royal Edward Lodge, No. 5, Edwardsburg, 1794-1822, 533; letter from Joel Adams, W.M., appointing delegate to convention, 1820, 535; letter from John Dean, P.G. Secy., concerning dues, 29th Nov., 1822, 538; letter from Jno. Fraser to Convention, 1822, unable send delegate, 538; members, list of, 539; proxy, convention, 1820, 537; officers, roll of, 1820-21, 539; record, first official, 533; records, 533-4-8; return, of members, 1820, 535.
 Royal Freemasons charity for orphan children established, 98.
 Royal Hotel, Belleville, 802.
 Royal Military College, Kingston, site, 1019.
 Royal Somerset House, Inverness, Lodge No. 4, London, Eng., 67.
 Royal Rangers, settlement of, 287.
 Rugg, Elisha, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152; credentials representative North Star Lodge Convention, 1820, 1148; letter to J. Gilchrist, concerning appointment McGillivray, 1822, 1150.
 Rummer & Grapes Tavern, Channel Row, Westminster, London, 86.
 Russell, President, extract from letter to Duke of Portland, concerning appt. Davenport Phelps, July, 1799, 475; letter to Bishop of Quebec, concerning appt. Davenport Phelps, Feb., 1798, 474; letter to Capt. Joseph Brant concerning appointment Davenport Phelps, 1798, 474.
 Ryerson, Joseph, 832.
 Rykeman, Lt. John, Lodge No. 10, 632.
- 8
- St. Alban, 52.
 St. Andrew's and St. John's Lodges, Halifax, N.S., memorial to Ancient Grand Lodge at London, 155; second memorial to Ancient Grand Lodge at London, 156.
 St. Andrew's Lodge, No. 4, Halifax, N.S., 155.
 St. Andrew's Lodge, Quebec, return of members, 1789, 161.
 St. Clair, Wm., Roslyn, Scotland, 108.
 St. George's church, first, Kingston, location, 558.
 St. George, Col., at Amherstburg, 814.
 St. George's Lodge, in H. M. Ind. Coy's, St. John's Island, 155.
 St. George's Lodge, No. 27, St. Catharines, history, 1816, 985; officers, first, 986; minutes constitution, 985.
 St. James Lodge, No. 7, Fredericksburg, history, 1794-1822, 603; certificate of Timothy Thompson, delegate to convention, 1820, 606; first building Craft purposes, 604; members, list of, 607; members who visited Lodge No. 6, 605; minutes, Constitution, Richmond Lodge, 604; petition for establishment of lodge in Tp. Richmond, 604; records, 604-6.
 St. James' Lodge, No. 14, Cataraqui (Kingston), 181, 173; history, 1781-1796, 260; meeting-places of, 260; minutes of constitution by G. L. Quebec, 264.
 St. John's Church, Ancaster, 971; scroll, deposited corner-stone, 973; corner-stone laying, 972.
 St. John's Hall, Johnstown, 1145.
 Saint John's Island, 157.
 St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, history, 1782-94, 271; prior to

- 1792, 181; history, 1795-1822, 495; attitude towards P.G.L., 1807, 506; Chrysler, John, petition, 503; Cooper, James, certificate, 505; Danby, Chris., affiliation, 505; festival notice "Gazette," Dec. 1796, 502; festival, St. John, Dec., 1797, notice "Gazette," 503; meeting-places, 501, 502, 505, 506, 507; festival, June, 1798, notice "Gazette," 504; officers, 510; members' list, 509; warrant, history from 1822, 508; warrant, text of, 499.
- St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 11, Montreal, 175.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 3, Dorchester, P.Q., 195.
- St. John's Lodge, Philadelphia, 144; ledger discovered, 1884, 144.
- St. John's Lodge (No. 1, Ancient York Masons), Halifax, N.S., 155.
- St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Charlottetown, P.E.I., 157; lodge No. 6, in the 78th Regt. of Foot at Quebec (afterwards St. Andrew's), 168.
- St. John's Lodge No. 6, Kingston, 193; history, 1794-1822, 539; action concerning Niagara organization, 570-571; amendment to by-law governing balloting for candidate, 586; amendments to by-laws, 556; by-laws, 543, 552; charity-box, 571; circular organizing convention received, 593; debate on conduct Wm. Jarvis, 578; dispensation Kingston convention, 597; dispensation returned, 560; dues, amount of, 547; Eadus, Wm., charge against, 561; fees, 548, 556; festival, arrangements for first, 557; festival, first public celebration, June, 1795, 558; first meeting R. A. Chap. connected with, 578; first notification of trouble at Niagara, 570; first use of title of St. John's, 594; fines, 549, 556; initiation, first record, 557; letter from Davenport Phelps concerning formation P.G.L., July, 1795, 559; letter from P.G.L. concerning dues, July-Oct., 1800, 572; letter from Sam'l D. Cozens concerning a candidate, Gibson, Jan. 3, 1798, 565; letter from S. Tiffany, dues, 16th April, 1799, 568; letter to Sylvester Tiffany replying to acknowledgment of remonstrance, 576; letter to Rev. Jno. Stuart, thanks for sermon, June, 1795, 558; manner of transacting business, 583; meeting place first, 544; meeting places, 1794-1846, 555; members, list of, 601-2; minutes, first meeting, 553; meeting places with dates, 555; mourning Roderick McKay, 596; notification appl. Simon McGillivray, 600; officers, roll of, 602-3; postage on letter to England, 594; remonstrance to Niagara G.L., May 18th, 1801, 573; report, asking Wm. Jarvis to summon P.G.L. at York or elsewhere, 580; report investigation conduct members, 599; R. A. degree, first record, 575; special meeting constitution Lodge No. 17, Thurlow, 579; summons to P.G.L. Feb., 1804, received, 581; warrant issued, 542; warrant received, 560; warrant, text of, 542.
- St. John's Lodge No. 15, Michilimackinac, Mich., 173; prior to 1792, 181; history, 1782, 269; meeting place, 271; warrant-ed, 271.
- St. John's Lodge No. 19, Niagara, 175; history, 1787-96, 275; prior to 1792, 181.
- St. John the Evangelist, first celebration of the festival, Canada, 159.
- St. John's Lodge No. 19, Haldimand Tp., history, 1801-22, 821; charge of intoxication, 829; credentials representative convention 1820, 828; dispensation convention, 1819, 828; Grand Visitor present 1821, 829; letter Jno. Vaughan, dues, 826; members present, 19th April, 1821, 829; membership, 830; petition for warrant, Haldimand Tp., 1806, 823; petitions 1823, 829; records 1824, 829; report Benj. McAllister, 828; representatives convention, 1817-19, 828; warrant, text of, 822; warrant issued, 276; work, 1821-2, 829.
- St. John's Royal Arch Lodge, No. 16, York, history, 1800-22, 764; acct. John Ross, undertaker, 1820, 792; attitude towards P.G.L., 1808-11, 772; bond, payment, subscriptions, Masonic Hall, 1820, 782; condition during war 1812-13, 777; condition 1817, 787; connection with Rawdon Lodge, No. 498, 764-765; credentials delegate convention, 1820, 789; certificate Jacob Langs, 1817, 780; certificate John Sparks, 794; dispensation burial Thos. Schofield and order procession, 1805, 771; dispensation convention, 1818, 789; donation to Yonge St. Church, 781; expulsions, 1821, 792; festival, June, 1822, notice U.C. "Gazette," 793; festival, Dec'r, 1822, notice "Weekly Register," 793; initiations, 1813, 777; initiations, 1814, 778; initiations, 1819-20, 789; initiations, 1815, 779; invitation to June festival, 1820, declined by Fitzgibbon, 790; letter endorsing conduct Wm. Jarvis, 22nd May, 1811, 445; letter from E. Sweetland, sec'y, P.T. Lodge, No. 8, asking relief family of A. Marshall, 1811, 771; letter from G. Sec'y, convention, concerning dues, 1820, 792; letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis' letter, signed by M. Wright sec'y, 1811, 772; letter of recommendation for Bro. McCabe from No. 10, Haldimand, 789; letter recommending John Hayes and Rd. Howard, from Fitzgibbon, 1820, 790; lodge room Barrett's Hotel, description, 773; Leonard, Anna, request assistance, 781; Masonic Hall, Market Lane, erected, 783; meeting places, 769-773-779-782; members, 1820, 790; members, Dec'r, 1821-22, 794; members' list, 796-8; movement for

- erection Masonic Hall, 1818, 782; notice expulsion, Daniel Tiers, Abraham Vanhorn, U.C. "Gazette," 1815, 779; notice from Queen's Rangers' Lodge, No. 3, 1800, received, 767; officers, first, 767; officers, incomplete roll, 795; officers, 1818, 789; order from convention to wear mourning H.R.H. Duke of Kent, 790; petition, first, 769; petition, Jacob Miller, 779; petition, Mrs. D. W. Kendrick for assistance, 1816, 780; petition to change place meeting, 1801, 769; petition, Wm. Smith, with endorsement by Wm. Jarvis, 1808, 771; petition Z. M. Phillips, 1814, 778; petitions, 1820, 792; recommendation Phillip Cody, by Allen Robinette, 1822, 793; receipt \$500, "building lodgeroom," signed John Holmes, 782; record decease Wm. Jarvis, 781; records 1801, 769; records 1804, 769; report expulsion Alfred Barrett, 1817, 780; representatives convention, 1821, 792; returns, 1820, 792; subscribers Masonic Hall, 1818-20, 782; warrant endorsement, 767; warrant issued, 765; warrant, text of, 766.
- St. Joseph, fort, location of, 308.
- St. Leger, Elizabeth, initiation, 111.
- St. Mark's Church, Niagara, entry of death of Rev. Robt. Addison in register, 477; sketch, 1812-14, 475.
- St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, Drummondville, report records, No. 12, 712.
- St. Paul's Head, Cateaton St., London, Eng., 95.
- St. Paul's Lodge (Antiquity), London, Eng., removal of.
- St. Paul's Lodge No. 10, P.R., Montreal, 172.
- St. Peter's Lodge, Montreal, P.Q., 169.
- St. Thomas, description, view, 1818-988.
- Sadler, Hy., Grand Sub-Librarian, Eng. 349, 186; (Masonic Facts and Fiction) opinion formation "Ancients," 72.
- Sagard, Gabriel, on derivation of word "Toronto," 309.
- Sager, Wm., Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
- Sainsbury cathedral, 52.
- Salle, la, visit to Mackinac, 270; visit to Niagara River, 480; voyage in "Griffin" 811.
- Sandwich Tp. settlement, 811.
- Santa Cruz, lodge at, 879.
- Savannah, Ga., warrant issued, G. L. England (original), 71.
- Scarborough, lodge constituted, original G. L. England, 71; MSS., 51, 67.
- Scotland, earliest Masonic records, 104; apprentice prohibitions, 106; earliest records election G.M., 107; emigrants, N.S., 137; fees paid deacon and wardens on election, 106; G. L. of, instituted, 108; rules and regulations, ancient MSS., 105; G. L. list Canadian lodges, 108; Masonary in, 104; non-operative Mason, earliest record, 106; Masons' wages early times; oldest lodge, 46; operative lodges, discipline, 106; provincial Grand Masters, Canada, 109.
- Schaw, Wm., "Maistir of Wark," household James VI., 104.
- Schofield, Thos., York, dispensation for burial, 437; dispensation burial and order procession, 1805, 771.
- Schofield, Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 565.
- Schraver, Geo., Union Lodge, No. 25, R. Mills, 905; certificate, 904.
- Schultz, E. T., Masonry, Maryland, U.S.A., 143.
- Schuyler, General, 267.
- Schuyler, Wm., Waterford, 982, 983.
- Seals, Ancient Grand Lodge, 1760-75, 125; Ancient Grand Lodge, U.C., example, McNab, 133; Ancient Grand Lodge, Jarvis warrant, 343; Brotherhood of York, 124-5; Grand Lodge England, prior 1813, 121; Grand Lodge, at Niagara, 132; Grand Lodge of Canada, example, 130; Grand Lodge of Canada, regulations, 134; Grand Lodge, York, 124; Grand Lodge, York (Toronto), 132; Grand Chapter, York, description, 126; Grand Chapter at York, Hughan description, 126; Kingston convention, Canada, 132; Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), No. 1, example, description, 133; Prov. Grand Lodge, Phillips example, 132; Prov. Grand Lodge, U. C., Phillips, 132; Prov. G. L. Upper Canada, 131; Rideau Lodge No. 25, Burritt's Rapids, example and description, 134; St. John Lodge, Niagara, U.C., example, 1701, 172; Third Prov. Grand Lodge, U.C., McNab, example, 133.
- Searl hotel, Amherstburg, location, 815.
- Searle & Hays, architects, London, 75.
- Secord, James, 273.
- Secord, Laura, heroine of Beaver dam, 252.
- Secord, Major David, Mill, Niagara, 480.
- Select Lodge, No. 16, Montreal, 172.
- Select Lodge, No. 225, F.R., Quebec, 167.
- Select Lodge (Stewards Lodge), Quebec, 164.
- Select Surveyors Lodge, No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, 176.
- Sellar, father of Robt. Sellars, Kingston, 569.
- Sellars, John, Kingston, re-estimated, 582.
- Sellars, Robt., 260, 369; introduction and introduction to G. L. U., 1808, 58.
- Semut, chief Egyptian Mason, 27.
- Servos, Daniel, Niagara, certificate, 158.
- Seymour, Mrs. Chas., interview concerning 8th Reg., 249.
- Shank, Capt., of the Queen's Rangers, 181.
- Shannon, Lanty, life, 668; receipt, 1800, 701.
- Shaw, A., Kingston, 579.

- Shaw, Samuel, Kingston, 576; letter to John Dean, enclosing original bill of exchange, £30, 1069.
- Sherwood, Adiel, Brockville, 1125; house, Brockville, 1128; initiation, 288; letter to Dr. Canniff, Toronto, concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 288; sketch of, 288; statement concerning New Oswegatchie Lodge, 279.
- Sherwood family, sketch of, 288.
- Sherwood, James, Leeds Co., 722.
- Sherwood, Justice, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291; house of, 291.
- Sherwood, Reuben, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
- Sherwood, Samuel, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
- Sherwood, Seth, initiation of, 288.
- Sherwood, Thomas, Lodge No. 13, Leeds Co., 722; sketch of, 287.
- Showers, John, Lodge No. 10, 644; office W.M. declined, 672.
- Siddall, John, house of, Siddall's mills, 1160.
- Signs of public houses, London, Eng., 87-94-95.
- Sills, Richelieu Lodge No. 6, Wm. Henry, (Sorcl), Que., 566.
- Simcoe, Lt.-Gov., John Graves, account arrival Johnstown, 1792, 1145; extract from letter, 23rd Aug., 1793, Queen's Rangers huttled, 517; letter to Lord Dorchester, 1793, removal of Queen's Rangers to York (Toronto), 517; letter, York, 20th Sept., 1793, removal of Queen's Rangers to York (Toronto), 517; life, 513; papers, 1792-3, reports Queen's Rangers, 515.
- Simcoe, Mrs. John Graves, diary extracts, Canadian views, 1792-6, 680; burial Col. Butler, 471; Capt. Joseph Brant, 689; Charlotta villa, 832; Col. Simcoe's opinion of Toronto, 311; Freemasons' Hall, Niagara, 1792, 361; house of Robt. Hamilton, Queenston, 470; Jean Baptiste Rousseau, 634; "King's Head Tavern," 626; Kingston, 1792 and 1795, 540; naming of York, 1793, 311; Navy Hall, Niagara, 491; Queen's Rangers, 515-517; Simcoe ladder, 372; "The Castle," 256; "Gazette," 1793, 361.
- Simcoe, Mrs. Hy., Wolford, Eng., 254, 630.
- Simcoe's ladder, 372.
- Simcoe, situation, 976.
- Simons, Col., Ancaster, 972.
- Simons, T. G., York (Toronto), 610.
- Sisson, Nathaniel, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
- Skinner, Joel, Hiram Lodge, No. 28, Crowland, 986.
- Sparham, Thos., Lodge No 17, 803.
- Sparham, Dr. Thomas, Kingston, 803.
- Sparks, John, 786, certificate, 794.
- Spanner, Augustus, P.G.M. Quebec, 159.
- Speculative lodge, earliest record, 63.
- Spencer, B., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
- Spencer, H., Fredericksburgh, deed of sale (slave), to Wm. Jarvis, 402.
- Springer, Daniel, Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Slavery, Upper Canada, 402, 507; abolished, 508.
- Sleeper, J. E., Sec'y Lodge No. 17, returns, 1821, 809.
- Smades, Visitor Lodge No. 241, Quebec, 534.
- Small, J., Toronto, 611.
- Smart, Rev. Wm., Brockville, initiation, 1133; publication of address to Brockville Lodge No. 3, 1817; 1125.
- Smith, Chas., Hallowell, 898.
- Smith, Ensign Thos., member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
- Smith, Hon. D. W., site residence Niagara, 340.
- Smith, Isaac, Lodge No. 24, expelled, 959.
- Smith, J. H. (His. Wentworth Co.), 674.
- Smith, John H., builder Mohawk Church, 682.
- Smith, Bro. Lodge No. 10, 634.
- Smith, Peter, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157.
- Smith, Solomon, Ernestown, 843.
- Smith, Robt., Lodge No. 6, charge against, 596.
- Smith's Tavern, Barton (Hamilton), 1850, description, 677; location, 636.
- Smith, Wm. K., J.W. Lodge No. 11, Mohawk village, 690.
- Smith, Wm., Lodge No. 16, York (Toronto), petition, 1808, 771.
- Smyth, Capt. Harvey, 164; drawings of, 164.
- Sole, D. B., Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Southwold Tp., location, 731.
- Sovereen, Leaman, Waterford, 983.
- Sovereen, Morris, house, Waterford, 979; life saved, 1814, 981; mill, 981.
- Sovereen, Wm., Lodge No. 26, Townsend, 958.
- Stamford Tp., location, 693.
- Stamford village, 1798-1812, 693.
- Stanwix Fort, Eighth Regiment at, 248.
- Starkweather, Asa, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 297.
- Stationers' Hall, St. Paul's Churchyard, London, Eng., meetings G.L. at, 68.
- Stauber, John, Kingston, 555; funeral, 583.
- Steward, York (Toronto), 784.
- Steward's Lodge, London, Eng., constituted, 71.
- Stewart, Alex., Niagara, 372.
- Stewart, Geo., Barton Tp., 624.
- Steinmetzen Masons, 119.
- Stiles' Hotel, Cobourg, 1152.
- Stiles, Lewis, North Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1152.
- Stinson, Jeremiah, Lodge No. 19, 828.
- Stipe, S. P., Barton Tp., 624.
- Stone boundary, U.C. and L.C., 23; building in, 50; cutter of, 51.

- Stone (Life of Brant), statement concerning Davenport Phelps, 475.
- Stoyell, Dr., York (Toronto), 327.
- Strachan, Rev. Dr., 279.
- Strasser, Solomon, Albany, U.S.A., 481-2.
- Street, Niagara, 575.
- Stuart, Rev. John, Kingston, 558.
- Stuart, Rev. Geo. O'Kill, York (Toronto), 558, 583; accepted two guineas from Lodge No. 6, 596.
- Stuart, Rev. H. C., Three Rivers, Que., opinion first church U.C., 682; visit Mohawk church, 684.
- Sturd, Geo., Lodge No. 10, 643.
- Substitute Grand Master, origin, 348.
- Sun Tavern, Quebec, 169.
- Swayze (Sweazy), Isaac, Niagara and York (Toronto), 616.
- Swayze, Saml., location house, Saltfleet, 760.
- Sweet, Robert, house of, Oxford, 944.
- Sweetland, E., Sec'y P. T., Lodge No. 8, invitation to Wm. Jarvis festival Dec., 1811, behalf Toronto Lodge, No. 8, 889; Sec'y P. T. Lodge No. 8, letter to Lodge No. 16, behalf family A. Marshall, 1811, 777-888.
- Sword presented Grand Lodge, Duke of Norfolk, 124.
- Sydenham, Lord, 263.
- Symbolism, early, 48.
- Symbols, Masonic, early Christians, 52.
- T**
- Talbot, Col., founder Talbot settlement, 987.
- Talbot, staff of Gov. Simcoe, opinion of York, 311.
- Tanswell, James, G. Sec'y Quebec, 269; letter to G. S. Eng., concerning fees, constitution, Lodge No. 14, 264.
- Taylor, James, St. James' Lodge, No. 14, 268.
- Taylor, W., Sec'y Lodge No. 17, letter to convention, expulsions, 808.
- Tecumseh, Indian Chief, 821.
- Terry, D., York (Toronto), 778.
- Terry, Moses, letter to John Dean, concerning returns Western Light Lodge, 1822, 937.
- Terry, Parshall, York (Toronto), 615, 778.
- Tesselated Pavement, Roman, Eng., 50.
- Thacary, Wm., Lodge No. 9, Missisquoi Bay, L. C., funeral, 572.
- Thames river, named, 569.
- Thomas, James, Queen's Rangers, certificate of, 526.
- Thomas, Ezra, certificate, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 961.
- Thomson, H. C., Kingston and Toronto, 595.
- Thomas, John, Lodge No. 10, 632.
- Thompson, John, Lodge No. 17, 804.
- Thompson, Timothy, certificate as delegate to convention, 1820, 606.
- Thompson, Wm., President private lodge, Scarborough, 67.
- Thompson's hotel (The Black Swan), Niagara, location, 497.
- Thurlow, Tp., location, 799.
- Tiers, Daniel, York (Toronto), notice expulsion, 779.
- Tiffany, E. H., Alexandria, Ont., 472.
- Tiffany, Gideon, Niagara, 472; visitor Lodge, No. 10, 1800, 660.
- Tiffany, Silvester, letter to Lodge No. 6, Kingston, dues, 16th April, 1799, 568; letter to Wm. Jarvis, Dec. 14th, 1799, 383; life of, 472; slave for hire, 508; summons to Wm. Eadus to attend P. G. L., June 7th, 1800, 571.
- Tomlinson, Nathan, house, Lodge No. 24, Ancaster, 957.
- Tomlinson, P.G.M., New Eng., 147.
- Tonsley, Arial, Hiram Lodge, No. 2, West Oxford, 945.
- Toronto, derivation, 309; original extent of, 308-9; region, 1686, extent of, 308; surveyed in 1791 by Augustus Jones, 310.
- Toronto harbor, report by Hon. John Collins to Lord Dorchester, 1788, 310.
- Toronto Lodge, No. 8, York, (Toronto), history, 1811-17, 885; connection with Niagara G. L., 434-438; dormancy, 886; endorsement Jarvis, 444; invitation to Wm. Jarvis, festival Dec., 1811, 884; letter to Lodge No. 16, on behalf family Alex. Marshall, 1811, 888; letter of loyalty to Wm. Jarvis, 1811, 888; meeting place, 886; members, 885; poem, on the opening of lodge, 887; representative convention, 1817, 889; warrant, date, 885.
- Townsend, Tp., settlement, 976.
- Township, first, named, Canada, 594; second, named, 504.
- Trades, amongst Romans, 49.
- Traditions, Masonic, Rhode Island, 138.
- Tranche, la, River, 569, 731.
- Treanor, John, Lodge No. 10, 644.
- True Britons' Lodge, Perth, history, 1818-22, 1138; affiliation second P. G. L. delayed, 1144; attitude towards Niagara G. L. and convention, 1810, 1141; benevolence Moderwell family, 1142; cornerstone Court House laid, 1144; dispensation convention 1822, 1143; dispensation, G. L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; dues owing, 1142; fees and dues, 1141, 1143; hiatus work, 1142; letter to G. L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1139; meeting places, 1138, 1141, 1144; minutes, first meeting, 1138; petition G. L. Lower Canada for warrant, 1818, 1139; thanks to Lodge No. 25, Wolford, for recommendation petition G. L. Lower Canada, 1818, 1140; warrant, application for, 1138; warrant from Z. M. Phillips declined, 1138.
- Tucker's Inn, Edwardsburgh, 537, 884.
- Tun Tavern, Philadelphia, first craft meeting place America, 142.

Turk's Head, Tavern, Greek St., Soho, London, Eng., 93; Moser's statement concerning, 93.
 Turner, Jacob S., 954.
 Turner, Bro., signature on Leslie certificate, 167.
 Turner, Lt., P.G.M., Quebec, 159.
 Tyre, in Phœnicia, 48.

U

- Union, Grand Lodges England, 101.
 Union Lodge, Halifax, N.S., 155.
 Union Lodge, No. 8, Montreal, 176.
 Union Lodge, No. 9, Cornwall, history of, 1793, 277; meeting place, 279; warrant, clue to source of, 278.
 Union Lodge, No. 12, Curacoa, 192.
 Union Lodge, No. 15, Grimsby, history, 1799-1822, 733; account Everitt Abner visits, 1821, 760; affiliation second Prov. G.L. 1822, 761; attitude towards convention and Niagara G.L., 1822, 760; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1801-2, 740-1; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1803, 745; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1809, 750-1-2-3; attitude towards Niagara G.L., 1809, 750; bees purchased as investment, 747; bees, receipts for stock, Jackson-Herrington, 757; by-laws, 737-9; by-laws, preface to, 736; communication with P.G.L., 740; convention, allegiance to, 755; convention, 1820, attitude toward, 757; Coon Stephen, funeral, 749; Coon Stephen, grant, 748; delegate appointed P.G.L., 1804, 746; delegate appointed convention, 1817, 754; delegate appointed Niagara G.L., 1821, 758; delegate to P.G.L. appointed, 1800, 740; dues, amount, 749; dues paid in performance duties secretary, 745; dues reduced, 743; dormancy, 1807-8, 750; expense delegates P.G.L. to be paid, 741; expenses of the night, average, 751; fees, coin used payment of, 739; fees, Grand Sec'y for warrant, 734; Foot, John, delegate to P.G.L., 1800, 740; Hepburn's charge against Wm. Knowles, action, 744; Hixon-Hepburn dispute, 749; installation, 1799, statement of expenses, 736; Jackson, Alex., excluded, 751; Jackson, Alex., suspended and restored, 749; jewels, cost, 734; jewels preserved during war, 1812-15, 753; letter Abner Everitt to John Dean, state Masonry, 1822, 760; letter from Abner Everitt concerning Masonic work, 19th July, 1821, 759; McAllister, Benj., visit from, 757; mark degree, first record, 750; Mears and Wilcox dispute, 740; meeting places, 734, 741, 744, 754, 756, 760, 761; meeting place, first, 734; member protects soldier Masons after Beaver Dams, 733; members, list, 762; minutes, constitution, 733; minutes P.G.L., 1804, received, 748; mourning worn, death P.G.M., 1817, 755; name chosen, 735; Nelles' house, Grimsby, location, 741; Nixon, Allen, Grimsby, location, 744; officers' roll, 763; petition, warrant from convention, 755; Pilkington, Edw., report proceedings Niagara G.L., 1821; pulpit provided for church, 748; record first, 734; summons from Jermyn Patrick, meeting P. G.L., 1804, 746; tyler remunerated, 743; warrant, cost, 734.
 Union Lodge, No. 23, Tp. Osnabruck, history, 1810, 878; members, list, 879; petition and recommendation, 1810, 879; warrant issued, 879.
 Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, history, 1812-22, 901; account with Convention, 1822, 907; certificate, Geo. Schriver, 1819, 904; complication of names, 901; constitution report, 902; credentials representatives Convention, 1821, 905; dispensation Convention returned, 905; endorsement petition, 902; installation minutes, 902; Mark Lodge, record of, 904; meeting-place, 902-907; members, list, 908; minutes, 8th Sept., 1818, 903; minutes 10th Nov., 1818, and 4th Dec., 1818, 904; officers, 1821, 907; officers, 1822, 906; officers, roll, 908; petition for warrant, 901; removal, 907; report, case Wood-Williams, 906; representatives Convention, 1817-19, 903; representatives second P.G.L., 1822, 907.
 Union Lodge, No. 521, Cornwall, 1821.
 Union Lodge, South Gower, 1810-22, history, 1156; dispensation issued, 1156; meeting-place, 1156; Phillips, Z. M., extract letter to John Dean, referring to removal, 1821, 1157; representative Convention, 1820, 1157; return to Convention, 1820, 1156; successor to, 1157.
 United Lodge, Tp. Murray, Northumberland Co., 1817, history, 1135; letter to Benj. McAllister, concerning dues, 1821, 1135; letter to J. W. Ferguson, concerning installation, 1820, 1136; McAllister, Benj., report lodge Carrying Place, 1135; members list, 1137; representatives Convention, P.G.L., 1822, 1136.
 Unity Lodge, at Ft. William Henry, 171.
 Unity Lodge, No. 3, Sorel, P.Q., 173.
 Upfold, Rev. John, Grimsby, 754.
 Upper Canada, districts of 1788, 22; districts of 1788 increased, 23; first glimpse Masonry, 135; first Masonic record, Clement certificate, 257; first parliament of 1792, 23; Masonry, 1792, 350; Masonry prior to 1792, 179; number lodges warranted, 1792-1815, 177; oldest Masonic document, 131; policy G.L. Quebec, 1792-1800, 364; political divisions 1791, 20; proclamation first, 1792, 22; secretary of, 1792, 22; surveyed, 22; west of the Ottawa River lodges warranted 1759-1792, 180.
 Usher's chronology, Archbishop, 956.

V

Valenciennes, lodge constituted at, England, 71.
 VanAlistine Lodge No. 7, Fredericksburg, 565.
 Vanbunkirk, Hy., St. Thomas, 989.
 Vanguard, 162, 164; extract from log book of, 164; issue of a warrant for lodge on, 162.
 Vanhorn, Abraham, York (Toronto), notice expulsion, 779.
 VanValkenburgh, Peter, Union Lodge No. 25, Richmond Mills, 906.
 Vaughan, John, letter to Lodge No. 19, concerning dues, 826.
 Vessel, called "The Freemason," 140.
 Victoria Lodge, Charlottetown, P.E.I., 158.
 Voting, privilege extended Grand Wardens, 70.

W

Wagner, Dr., Cornwall, 878.
 Wait, Reuben, Lodge No. 13, Leeds, certificates, 725.
 Wales, Craft extended to, 70.
 Wales, Frederick, Prince of, initiated, 71.
 Wales, H. R. H. George, Prince of, elected G.M. Moderns, 98.
 Wales, reception to H. R. H. Prince of, 93.
 Walkem, R. T., 264.
 Walker, John, Kingston, 553.
 Walker, P. G. M. Quebec, 159.
 Walker, Robt., Kingston, charge against, 599.
 Walker's Hotel, Kingston, situation of, 553.
 Walker's New Hotel, Kingston, 588.
 Walker's Old Hotel, Kingston, location, 584.
 Wallbridge, Elias, Lodge No. 17, expelled, 808.
 Wallbridge, Frank, Belleville, 803.
 Wallbridge House, Belleville, 804.
 Wallbridge, Wm., Belleville, 803.
 Walsh, Francis L., Simcoe, 831.
 Walsh, Thos., Simcoe, 830.
 Walsh, Thos., opinion Lodge at Long Point, 835.
 Walsh, T. H., Simcoe, 830.
 Ward, died Pt. Frederick, funeral, 598.
 Ward, Geo., letter to Wm. Jarvis, from Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, 1811, 891.
 Ward, Geo. C., Pt. Hope, 1153.
 Ward, Thos., Port Hope, 1153.
 Warrants, cost of, Canada, 1823, 40; England "Ancient," 1751-56, 40; England "Modern," cost of, 40; London, Eng., cost of, 40; New York, 1781-3, 40; New York, 1898, 40; Upper Canada, 1792-1822, 40; Edward, H. R. H. Prince, P. G. M. Lower Canada, 1792, 351; Hiram Lodge, No. 21, Oxford, 941; Jarvis, Wm., P. G. M. Upper Canada 1792, —; Mt. Moriah Lodge, Tp. Hope, 1811, 893; Provincial Grand Masters' Lodge, No. 1, Niagara, 1796, 496; Lodge No. 1, Detroit, 1764, 185; Lodge No. 1, Detroit, issued by G. L. of New York, 1806,

190-6; Lodge No. 13, Ernestown, 1804, 840; St. John's R. A. Lodge, No. 16, York (Toronto), 1801, 766; St. John's Lodge of Friendship, No. 2, Niagara, 1795, 499; St. John's Lodge, No. 6, Kingston, 1796, 542; Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 1794, 194; first Canada No., record, London, 148.
 Warren, Col. Hy., Tp. Bertie, 621.
 Warren, Hy., Niagara, 360.
 Warren, John, Niagara, 360.
 Warren, R. G., Victoria, Ont., 621.
 Warren, Sir Charles, 48.
 Warrington, Eng., and Masons' Hall Lodge, both speculative, 61.
 Washington, Geo., news of death received, Lodge No. 10, 661.
 Waterford, location, 976.
 Waters, Wm., York (Toronto), 610.
 Watson, Capt. Edwin, Sandwich, 1163.
 Watson, Simon Zelotes, Ancaster, 946; letters endorsing conduct Wm. Jarvis, 24th June and 4th July, 1811, 446.
 Wedge, Wm., location of house, Barton Tp., 671.
 Weir's Tavern, Mrs., Niagara, location, 381.
 Wentworth Co., condition, 1800, 627; tps. in, 679.
 West, Milbourne, P. G. M., 345; P. G. M., Quebec, 159.
 West, Rev. John, 684.
 Western district, extent, 811.
 Western Light Lodge, Newmarket, history, 1817-22, 933; credentials Josiah Cushman representative convention 1820, 936; letter Josiah Cushman to J. W. Ferguson, 1820, 936; letter to John Dean concerning returns to convention, 1822, 937; meeting places, 933, 934, 938; members, 938; officers, 938; petition for warrant, 1817, 933; records, 934; representative convention, 1819, 934; return to convention, 1820, 936; returns, 1820-1821, 937.
 Wenze, Phillip, Kingston, 577.
 Wharton, Duke of, elected G.M. England, 70.
 Whirlpool Hotel, Niagara, 715.
 Whuby, village, location and name, 876.
 Wilcocks, Justus, St. Thomas, 988.
 Wilder, John, N. Star Lodge, Hamilton, 1153.
 Wilkes, James, Brantford, opinion Mohawk church, 683; opinion Mrs. Simcoe's drawing Mohawk village, 681.
 Wilkinson, H. J., Kingston, 488, 555.
 Wilkinson, W. B., letter to Jermyn Patrick, Athol No. 3, not called yet, 1804, 870; letter to Jermyn Patrick concerning jewels, Athol No. 3, 1804, 870.
 Willeox, Chas., York (Toronto), 774; adv. U.C. "Gazette," 1818, 775; duel, 776.
 Willeox, Hial, York (Toronto), 778.
 Williams, Samuel, Lodge No. 10, excluded, 658.

Williams, Rev., Ancaster, 959.
 Williamstown, location, 878.
 Willson, Gilman, Lodge No. 30, St. Thomas, 988.
 Wilson, Alex., Quebec, P.Q., 345; authority revoked, 353; interview H.R.H. Prince Edward, 347; letter to G. L. Eng., requesting extension of power granted P. Edward, 5th Nov., 1792, 355; letter G. S. Eng., 30th Oct., 1791, 345; appt. substitute G. M. Lower Canada, 348.
 Wilson, Geo., Quebec, 820.
 Wilson, James, Lodge No. 10, 632; loss by fire, 657; reprimanded, 656.
 Wilson, James, settlement, Ancaster, 954.
 Wilson, John, Niagara, 373.
 Wilson, Sam'l, Union Lodge, S. Gower, 1157; house at Heckson's Corners, 1156.
 Wilson, Titus, Newmarket, 937.
 Wilson, Wm., Kingston, 600.
 Wilson, (Rev.) Wm., Kingston, 594.
 Wilson, Wm., Mercer, home, 976.
 Wilson's Tavern, Newark (Niagara), 277; location, 373, 502, 372.
 Wiltse, Benoni, first settler, Tp. Yonge, County of Leeds, 297.
 Windover, John, Union Lodge, No. 25, Richmond Mills, 905.
 Windsor, 813.
 Windsor Hotel, Belleville, 802.
 Wolford, Tp. location and settlement, 1153.
 Wood, T.S., Lodge No. 13, Bath, fined, 847.
 Woodhouse, Tp. settled, 976.
 Woodworth, Hiram C., Lodge No. 17, 808.
 Work, plan of, 19.
 Worthington, Thos., Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
 Wright, Capt. Samuel, member of New Oswegatchie Lodge, 291.
 Wright, Daniel, credentials representative, Lodge, No. 17, 1820, 806; Lodge No. 17, 804.
 Wright, Edw., York (Toronto), 528.
 Wright, James, Prince Edward Lodge, Hallowell, 899.
 Wright, M., Sec'y Lodge No. 16, letter of allegiance to Wm. Jarvis, 1811, 772; death, 781.
 Wren, Christopher, Jr., 52.
 Wren, Sir Christopher, 52; as Mason, apocryphal, 60.
 Writ, county election, York, 1801, 611.
 Winbury chapel, 120; situated, 120.
 Wylie, D. (Brockville "Recorder,") statement concerning Oswegatchie, Harmony and Sussex, 720.
 Wyn, Stephen, Hiram Lodge No. 1, Visitor No. 12, 708.
 Wynn's Hotel, Niagara, 507.

Y

Yellow House, York (Toronto), site of, 327.
 Yeomans, Asa, Lodge No. 17, 804; credentials, convention, 1822, 809.
 York (Toronto), became seat of Prov.

Govt., 310; early names of locality of, 308; erection of new fort, 528; extent of original plot and brief description of town in 1794, 311; first Executive Council at, 321; first expulsion, 316; first festival celebration, 316-9; first initiation in, 316; first record R. A. work, 336; fort at, 1794-1800, 519; funeral, first Masonic, 610; harbour, first survey of, 310; in 1795, 313; Irvine's view, 1820, 788; population at end of 1700, 313; report on fort, in Canadian archives, 1834, 528; site chosen and named, 308-10-11; state Masonry 1812-15, 777; the town of, first time officially used in a letter by Augustus Jones, 1793, 311; view, east end, 1803, 613.
 York (Eng.), Bishop of, 50.
 York, county, extent, 933.
 York, Eng., earliest existing minutes assembly Masons, 67.
 York and Clarence (Wm. IV.), Dukes of, initiated, 98.
 York Minster, fabric rolls, 53.
 Yorkshire, Masonic work prior to 1717, 67.
 Yonge St., Toronto, 933; built, 394-5; Nos. 197-99, built, 767.
 Young, Col. John, P.G.M., 156; appointed P.G.M. America, Scotland, 109.
 Young, Daniel, Lodge No. 10, 632.
 Young, Guy Hy., certificate, 1813, 896.
 Young, John, Lodge No. 10, 635.

Z

Zion Lodge, No. 10, Detroit, 177; history, 1794-1805, 193; appointment of a Board of Arbitration, 230; bean, use of, 199; cost of initiation, 228; comments on ledger entries, 237; destruction of lodge-room by fire, 228; first record of returns made to P.G.L., 203; resolution to notify G.L. of U.C. of their authority, 202; petition to G.L. of New York to revive warrant of Lodge No. 1, 223; petition to G. L. New York, renewal warrant 237; minutes of 19th Dec., 1794, 196; list of warrants, 238; meeting places, 228; minutes of 24th June, 1807, 233; minutes of 6th July, 1807, last meeting under Canadian warrant, 234; minutes first meeting under American warrant, 235; members, list of, 239-40-41; offshoots from, 235; officers, roll of, 242; removal to house of McDonnell, 216; removal to John Dodemead's house, 225; removal to Smith's house, 227; resolution concerning request for recommendation of a lodge at River La Tranche, 204; resolution referring to petition for recommendation of a lodge at Malden, 213-4; resolution to apply for warrant from G. L. of New York, 223; removal to Palmer's house, 252; resumé of work, 1794-1807, 236; sanction given to application R. A. Chapter, 230; warrant, text of, 1794, 194.

2740-33